



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



E 90.81

## ENGLISH LIBRARY

*Temporary Address:*

Examination Schools,  
High Street, Oxford.

*This book should be returned on or before the latest date below:*

24 FEB 1963

20 JAN 1965

MAR 11 1965

17 0 NOV 1965

4 MAR 1966

11 0 MAR 1966

6 1967

13 MAY 1970

- 8 MAR 1972

~~E 7 DEC 1978~~

*Readers are asked to protect Library books from rain etc.  
Any volumes which are lost, defaced with notes, or other-  
wise damaged, may have to be replaced by the Reader  
responsible.*



20002251811









# Early English Text Society.

---

PART IV. SECTION II.—*General Preface and Indexes,*  
*completing the Work.*

---

The Vision of William

concerning

Piers Plowman,

TOGETHER WITH

Vita de Dowel, Dobet, et Dobest,

AND

Richard the Redeles,

BY WILLIAM LANGLAND.

EDITED BY THE

REV. WALTER W. SKEAT, M.A., LL.D.,

ELMINGTON AND BOSWORTH PROFESSOR OF ANGLO-SAXON,  
AND FELLOW OF CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

MDCCCLXXXIV.

Price Fifteen Shillings.

# Early English Text Society.

## Committee of Management:

Director: FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Sec. for America: PROF. F. J. CHILD, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass., U.S.A.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, Esq. REV. DR. RICHARD MORRIS.

ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, B.A., F.R.S. DR. J. A. H. MURRAY.

H. HUCKS GIBBS, M.A. EDWARD B. PEACOCK, Esq.

S. J. HERBTAGE, B.A. REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT.

S. L. LEE, B.A. HENRY SWEET, M.A.

REV. PROF. J. RAWSON LUMBY, M.A. DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.

REV. PROF. J. E. B. MAYOR, M.A. PROF. J. ZUPITZA, Ph. D.

(With power to add Workers to their number.)

Bankers: THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

The Publications for 1866 (except Nos. 19, 20, and 21) are out of print. Subscribers who desire the issue for 1866 should send their guineas at once to the Hon. Secretary, in order that other Texts for 1866 may be sent to press.

### The Publications for 1864 (21s.) are:—

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s.
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s.
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.

### The Publications for 1865 (21s.) are:—

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
6. Lancelot and the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8s.
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s.
9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. Kingsley and F. J. Furnivall. 10s.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d.
11. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., 1553, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s.
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1463, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.

### The Publications for 1866 (two guineas), out of print (except 19, 20 and 21), are:—

13. Sainte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blanchefleur, &c., ed. Rev. J. E. Lumby, B.D.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall.
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s.
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1300, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
22. Parthenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Apenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d.

### The Publications for 1867 (one guinea, less No. 24, 26, out of print) are:—

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s.
25. The Stations of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Glene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s.
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s.
27. Levine's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s.
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1363 A.D.: Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1230-30 A.D.): Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s.
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s.

### The Publications for 1868 (one guinea) are:—

31. Myre's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s.
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Bokes of Nourture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyngs, Curyaue, and Domesanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s.
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D.: A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. 8s.
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.): Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s.
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s.

### The Publications for 1869 (one guinea) are:—

36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s.
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV.: Ane Satyre of the Three Estaitis. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d.
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson and G. A. Pantton. Part I. 10s. 6d.

### The Publications for 1870 (one guinea) are:—

40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21s.
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s.
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris. Early Scottish Prophecies, &c., Ed. J. E. Lumby, M.A. 2s.
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. E. Lumby, M.A. 3s.

## INDEX V.

INDEX TO PROPER NAMES, AND TO SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL SUBJECTS  
IN PIERS PLOWMAN AND RICHARD THE REDELES.

\* \* The numbers refer, in general, to the Passus and Line of the C-text; when the reference is to the A-text or B-text, the letter "a" or "b" is prefixed to the numbers denoting the Passus and Line. References to Richard the Redeles are similarly denoted by prefixing the letter "R." When the italic letter "*π*" is subjoined to such numbers, the reference is to the various readings given in the *notes* at the foot of the page.

The corresponding lines in the B-text or A-text can soon be found by consulting the reference-numbers in thick type in the margin of the C-text, which give the corresponding *pages*.

This index includes all the proper names, including those of the allegorical personages mentioned in these poems, together with some of the principal subjects. But Index I, beginning at p. 464, should also be consulted for further help in finding passages treating of any required subject.

For proverbs, see under "Proverbs," both in this Index and in Index I (p. 483). For similes, see under "Similes."

Abbot of Abingdon; *see* Abingdon.  
Abbot of England, 6. 177.  
Abel, 11. 247, 19. 219, 231.  
Abingdon, abbot of, b. 10. 326.  
Abraam, Abraham, 14. 5, &c.; 19. 113, 184; 20. 97, 21. 147.  
Abraham's lap, 9. 283.  
Absolon, Absalom, 4. 411.  
Abstinence, 7. 440, 8. 272; b. 7. 132.  
Actif, Active, 8. 299.  
Active Life, 19. 83; Activa-Vita, 16. 194, 19. 80.  
Adam, 2. 61, 8. 250, 11. 213, 12. 258; 19. 68, 113, 220, 231; 21. 201, 400; in Paradise, 14. 227.  
Adam and Eve, 13. 113, 15. 163, 17. 224; 21. 147, 157, 182, 305; 22. 54.  
Agag, 4. 418, 442.  
Alberdes, Albert's, *i. e.* Albertus Magnus, a. 11. 157; b. 10. 212.  
Alchemy, b. 10. 212.  
Alexander, b. 12. 45.

Alisaundre, Alexandria, 8. 173, a. 6. 19 *π*; *spell* Alisaundrie, 18. 272.  
Alsace (*Oseye*), 1. 229.  
Altoun, Alton (in Hampshire), 17. 139.  
Amalek, 4. 418, 422.  
Ambrosie, St. Ambrose, 16. 45, 22. 267.  
Amends, mother of Meed, 3. 120.  
Amend-you, 8. 244.  
Amor, 17. 196.  
Anchorites, 1. 30, 4. 141, 9. 146.  
Andrew, St., 18. 18.  
Angel, b. pr. 128.  
Angels, fall of the, 2. 110, 21. 349.  
Anima, 17. 183.  
Anima, Lady, 11. 133, 148, 171.  
Animus, 17. 184.  
Antecrist, Antichrist, 22. 219, 226; 23. 53, 64; his banner, 23. 69.  
Antony, St. Anthony, 18. 12; b. 15. 267, 278, 413.  
Apocalypsis (Goliath), 16. 99.  
Apostles, the, 10. 118; 12. 32.

- April, the dry, b. 13. 269.  
 Arches, court of, 3. 61, 186; 23. 136.  
 Aristotle, 12. 122, 216; 13. 274, 15. 194; b. 12. 44, 266.  
 Armenia, 8. 173, 18. 272; a. 6. 19 n.  
 Arsenius, St., 18. 12.  
 Arts, Seven, 12. 98; 13. 93.  
 Ascension, 22. 191.  
 Assye, Assisi, a. 6. 19; A-sise, b. 5. 528 n. *See* Syse.  
 Astrology, 15. 30.  
 Astronomy, 18. 105; b. 10. 207.  
 Astrot, Astaroth, 21. 282, 449.  
 Avarice; *see* Covetise.  
 Auenoun, Avignon, 22. 424; *spell*  
 Auioun, 22. 424 n.  
 Averay, St., 16. 99.  
 Augustine; *see* below.  
 Avinet, b. 12. 257.  
 Advise-thee-before, 4. 21.  
 Austin, St. Augustine (of Canterbury), b. 15. 437.  
 Austin, St. Augustine, 12. 149, 152, 287; 16. 45, 17. 199, 22. 269; b. 10. 116.  
 Author, the, is habited as a hermit, 1. 3; falls asleep, 1. 7; is called *Will*, 2. 5; is left asleep by Holy-church, 3. 53; dreams of Meeds' marriage, 3. 54; awakes on Cornhill, 6. 1; his wife Kit, 6. 2; is clothed as a loller, 6. 3; his youth, how spent, 6. 35; falls asleep, 6. 108; awakes, 10. 293; wanders on Malvern hills, 10. 295; is robbed in russet, 11. 1; his stature, 11. 68; his name, 11. 69, 71; falls asleep, 12. 167; sees the Mirror of the World, 14. 134; sees Imaginative, 14. 220; his age, 15. 3; awakes, 16. 1; he is like a 'mendi-naunt,' 16. 3; falls asleep, 16. 25; talks with Free-will, 17. 165; awakes, 20. 332; sleeps, 21. 4; awakes, 21. 472; sleeps, 22. 5; attacked by Old Age, 23. 183; is advised by Nature, 23. 208; awakes, 22. 483; is at Bristol, R. prol. 2; advises the king, R. prol. 31. (See also p. 466 above.)  
 Babilonie, Babylon, 8. 172; *spell*  
 Babiloigne, b. 15. 538.  
 Badges, R. 2. 21, 78.  
 Bagot, R. 2. 164.  
 Banbury, 3. 111.  
 Baptism, 15. 207; b. 14. 183; by whom to be performed, b. 10. 250.  
 Bayard (a bay horse), 5. 56; Bayarde, 9. 178, 192; 20. 70.  
 Bear, the, R. 3. 29, 94.  
 Beasts ruled by Reason, 14. 143.  
 Bedlehem, Bethlehem, 15. 93; Bedleem, b. 15. 538; Bedlem, a. 6. 18 n. *See* Bethlehem.  
 Beggars, 1. 41; 9. 128, 210; 10. 61, 98, 166; 14. 95.  
 Belial, 21. 284; Beliales, Belial's, 23. 79.  
 Benit, St. Benedict, 5. 117; Benet, b. 15. 414.  
 Bernard, St., 12. 38; 17. 221; b. 4. 121, b. 15. 414.  
 Bet (Bat), Bartholomew, 7. 379; Bette, 6. 135; the beadle, 3. 111.  
 Bethlehem, Bethlehem, 8. 172, 21. 245, 22. 71; b. 17. 122. *See* Bedlehem.  
 Beton, 6. 136; the brewster, 7. 353.  
 Bible, the, 9. 238, 10. 304; referred to, 1. 205; translated, 11. 88.  
 Birds, 11. 63; b. 7. 128; 14. 137, 15. 170; their nests, 14. 156; are called by whistling, b. 15. 466.  
 Bishop, 1. 76, 85; Bishops, 10. 13, 11. 191, 14. 124, 17. 203, 18. 283.  
 Book, 21. 241.  
 Bread from Stratford, b. 13. 267.  
 Brewer, the wicked, 22. 398.  
 Bristow, Bristol, R. prol. 2.  
 Britoner, a man of Brittany, 9. 152, 173.  
 Bromholm, rood of, b. 5. 231.  
 Bruges, 7. 278 (b. 13. 392).  
 Brutenere, Brytonere; *see* Britoner.  
 Buckinghamshire, b. 2. 109.  
 Bulls, 1. 67, b. 13. 249.  
 Bushy, R. 1. 99, R. 2. 152, R. 3. 75.  
 But, Johan, a. 12. 101.  
 Cain; *see* Caym.  
 Calabre, Calabrian fur, 9. 293.  
 Caleys, Calais, b. 3. 195.  
 Caluarye, Calvary, 7. 319 (b. 5. 472); 13. 108, 22. 142; b. 16. 164.  
 Cana, feast at, 22. 115.

- Cardinal virtues, 1. 132; 22. 274, 339; 23. 22.  
 Cardinals, 1. 134, 22. 419.  
 Caro, Castle of, b. 9. 48.  
 Caro, the horse so called, b. 17. 107.  
 Castle of Care, 2. 57.  
 Castle made by Kind (Nature), 11. 128.  
 Cato, 5. 17, 8. 34, 9. 338, 10. 69, 10. 303, 14. 214; b. 10. 189, b. 12. 21.  
 Caton, Cato, 22. 296.  
 Caunterbury, Canterbury, 18. 274; b. 15. 437.  
 Cayfas, Caiaphas, 22. 140.  
 Caym, Cain, 11. 212, 218; Cain's seed, 11. 221; *spell* Cayme, 2. 62, b. 10. 329.  
 Cesar, Cæsar, 2. 48; Cesares, Cæsar's, 2. 47.  
 Cesse (Cis); *see* Sesse.  
 Chancery, 1. 91.  
 Chaplains, 2. 187.  
 Charity, 2. 185, 8. 273, 16. 163, 16. 279, 17. 284, 18. 61; tree of, 19. 14.  
 Charter, when challengeable, 14. 117; not to be made by a churl, 14. 61; how to be made, 13. 61.  
 Charter of endowment, 3. 69.  
 Chastity, 7. 273.  
 Chepe, Cheapside, b. 5. 322, R. 3. 139.  
 Cherubin, 2. 106.  
 Cheste (Chiding), castle of, 3. 89.  
 Chester, R. 3. 317; rood of, b. 5. 467, R. prol. 56; earl of, 8. 11.  
 Chichester, mayor of London, b. 13. 271.  
 Chimney, room with a, b. 10. 98.  
 Christ, (always written *crist*), 1. 148, 2. 78, 3. 51, &c.; the conqueror, 22. 15, 22. 24, 22. 53; His clothes, 11. 93.  
 Christ Church, Bristol, R. prol. 4.  
 Christendom, 1. 86 *a*; cart of, 22. 332.  
 Christians (*cristine*), 2. 199; (*cristene*), 2. 89, 13. 57, &c.; duty of, b. 10. 161.  
 Chrysostom (*Iohannes crisostomus*), 17. 271.  
 Church services, 10. 228, 243.  
 Civil, *i. e.* Civil Law, 3. 63, 67, 72, 115, 155; 23. 137.  
 Clarice, dame, 7. 134, 366.  
 Clement, 7. 376, 390, 409, 412.  
 Cleophas, 13. 123.  
 Clergy (Learning), 1. 151, 12. 94, 12. 138, 12. 205, 15. 35, 15. 70, 16. 26, 16. 43, 16. 128, 16. 178.  
 Clergy, benefit of, 15. 129.  
 Clerks, 17. 255; 18. 68; duty of, 6. 56; life of, 12. 236; talk of, b. 10. 51.  
 Cloth, how prepared, b. 15. 444.  
 Cocklane, 7. 366.  
 Coin, bad, 18. 74.  
 Coltyng, the name of a fiend, 21. 290.  
 Commandments, Ten, 8. 204; 20. 13.  
 Concupiscentia-Carnis, 12. 174, 178, 308, 311.  
 Confessor, 4. 38, 13. 196; Confessors, 6. 195.  
 Confession, 17. 26; b. 14. 18, 89.  
 Conqueror, 22. 30.  
 Conscience, 1. 95, 151; 3. 152, 202; 4. 49, 146, &c.; 16. 26, 37, &c.; 17. 192; 22. 12, 207, 358; 23. 106, &c.; b. 7. 133.  
 Constantyn, Constantine, 6. 176, 18. 220.  
 Contemplation, 8. 305.  
 Contemplative life, 19. 77.  
 Contrition, 17. 25; 23. 316, 357, 369; b. 14. 16; b. 14. 82.  
 Corfe castle, 4. 140.  
 Cor-hominia, country of, 19. 4.  
 Cornehulle, Cornhill, 6. 1.  
 Corpus Christi feast, 18. 120.  
 Courtiers, R. 1. 25, 88.  
 Covetise (Avarice), 17. 80, 17. 364, 23. 121; confession of, 7. 196; county of, 3. 90.  
 Covetise-of-Eyen, 12. 175, 193; 13. 3.  
 Creed, 18. 317.  
 Creeping to the Cross, 21. 475.  
 Cries—'hot pies, hot!', 1. 226; 'good geese and pigs! go we dine, go we,' 1. 227; 'a taste for nothing,' 1. 228; 'white wine of Osey,' &c., 1. 229.  
 Crisostomus; *see* Chrysostom.  
 Crist, Cristendome; *see* Christ, Christendom.

- Cristene, Christians, 2. 89; Cristine, 2. 199; *see* Christians.
- Cross, why honoured less than the noble, 18. 200; creeping to the, 21. 475.
- Crown, the king's, R. 1. 33.
- Crucifixion, the, 21. 51.
- Damaske, Damascus, 18. 189, 261; *spelt* Damascle, 8. 173.
- Daniel, 9. 72, 10. 305, 21. 113; b. 15. 589.
- Dauid, David, 2. 102, 3. 39, 4. 415, 4. 444, 8. 154, 12. 265, 12. 281, 15. 69, 16. 310, 22. 134; b. 3. 236, b. 13. 433.
- Dauwe (Daw, Davy), 7. 369; Dawe, 9. 354.
- Deearth, 9. 353.
- Death, 21. 28, 23. 100, a. 12. 63; deep vale of, 1. 17.
- Degon, Diggon, R. 3. 362; *gen.* Degonys, R. 3. 351.
- Degrees, too easily obtained, 18. 111.
- Denote, Denot, 9. 72.
- Denyce, Denis, 9. 72 *n.*
- Despair, 20. 289.
- Devil, the, 19. 43.
- Dinner in hall, 16. 39.
- Diseases, 23. 81.
- Dismas, 7. 320 (b. 5. 473), 12. 254, 15. 132.
- Dives, 9. 279, 16. 303, 20. 230, 20. 250.
- Do-best, 11. 76, 11. 92, 16. 127, 22. 182; b. 14. 21.
- Do-bet, 11. 76, 11. 82, 11. 138, 15. 15, 16. 126, 22. 129; b. 14. 19.
- Dobyn, Dobbin, R. 3. 362.
- Doctor; his dinner, 16. 46.
- Doctors, the four, 22. 269; b. 9. 72; a. 11. 294.
- Domenik, St. Dominick, 5. 117, 23. 252; b. 15. 413.
- Donemowe, Dunmow; the flitch of bacon there, 11. 276.
- Donet (Donatus), 7. 215.
- Do-right-so, 9. 81.
- Dove of Mahomet, 18. 181, 239; of Christ, 18. 246.
- Dover, b. 4. 131.
- Do-well, 11. 2, 11. 76, 11. 127, 14. 221, 16. 112, 22. 110; b. 14. 18; R. 4. 93.
- Dread, 3. 217.
- Dreams, 10. 302.
- Dress, extravagant, R. 2. 120.
- Duche, Dutch; Dutch coats, R. 3. 193.
- Dungeon in a dale, 2. 57; b. pr. 15.
- Dunmow; *see* Donemowe.
- Eadmund, Edmund, 17. 345.
- Eagle, the, R. 2. 9, 145, 176; 3. 74.
- Ebrow, Hebrew, 20. 4.
- Edmund (*Eadmund*), 17. 345.
- Edward, 17. 345.
- Egidie, St. Egidius, 18. 9.
- Egypt, 10. 314.
- Elde (Old-age), 12. 189, 13. 1, 19. 106, 23. 93, 23. 167, &c.
- Election, 13. 51.
- Elements, the four, 2. 17, 10. 56, 11. 129, 21. 247.
- Eleyne, b. 5. 110.
- Eli (alluded to), 1. 109, 123; b. 10. 283.
- Elias, b. 14. 65.
- Ely, Eli, b. 10. 283.
- Elyes, of Elias, 16. 269; b. 14. 65.
- Emma, dame, b. 13. 340; Emme, 1. 225.
- Emmaus, 13. 122.
- Engelond, England, 1. 194, 6. 177, 18. 279; *spelt* Ingelond, b. 15. 435; abbot of, 6. 177.
- English, 4. 435, 10. 214, 17. 120, 17. 188; b. 13. 71.
- Englishmen, 17. 217.
- Envy, 23. 273, 23. 294; confession of, 7. 63; earldom of, 3. 88.
- Episcopopus, 17. 205.
- Ermanie, Armenia, 8. 173, 18. 272.
- Erseny, St. Arsenius, 18. 12.
- Essex cheese, b. 5. 93.
- Estwarde, Eastward, 1. 133.
- Evan, 7. 310.
- Eve, 2. 61, 8. 250, 11. 213, 11. 292, 19. 218. *And see* Adam.
- Eve, holy, 14. 86.
- Eves of festivals, 7. 182.
- Euot (*wrongly* Enote), b. 6. 73 *n.*
- Exchequer, 1. 91.
- Fable—'belling the cat,' 1. 165; 'of the hart,' R. 3. 17.
- Faith, 19. 186, 20. 57, 21. 96; merit of, 12. 159.
- Fall of the angels, 2. 110.



- False, *or* Falseness, 3. 6, 42, 70, 77, 82, &c.  
 Famine, 9. 347.  
 Fauntelet, *or* Fauntelee, 12. 310; b. 11. 41.  
 Favel (Flattery), 3. 6, 25, 43, 65, 77, 83, 157, &c.  
 Felice, Felicia, 6. 132; R. 3. 160; Felyce, b. 12. 47.  
 Felony, punishment of, 11. 240.  
 Fever, a. 12. 77.  
 Fickle-tongue the Liar, 3. 6, 44, 69.  
 Field; the fair Field of Folk, 1. 19, 2. 2, 6. 111.  
 Fines, Phineas, 1. 107, 123.  
 Fires in a town, 4. 102.  
 Five Wits, 16. 257; R. prol. 50.  
 Flaundes, Flanders, 7. 367.  
 Flesh, the, 19. 35.  
 Flood, the, 11. 222; 12. 240.  
 Floods, 9. 349.  
 Foleuyes, 22. 247. See note, p. 432.  
 Food for beggars, 9. 224, 286, 327.  
 Food for the poor, 9. 304, 322.  
 Food of man, 16. 240; b. 14. 33.  
 Fortitude, 22. 289, 23. 25.  
 Fortune, 12. 168, 173, 185; 13. 14; 23. 110, 156.  
 Four evangelists, 22. 262; four doctors, 22. 271; four cardinal virtues, 22. 274; four orders of friars, 1. 56; b. 7. 192; a. 2. 48.  
 France, 1. 192, 4. 243, 4. 259, 5. 125, 11. 134, 16. 155.  
 Fraunceis, St. Francis, 5. 117, 17. 353, 23. 259; b. 15. 413.  
 Freedom of a city, 4. 108.  
 Free-will; *see* Liberum-Arbitrium.  
 French language, b. 5. 239.  
 Friars, 1. 56, 3. 220, 7. 118, 10. 246, 16. 9, 17. 230, 17. 356, 23. 58, 23. 230, &c.; false brethren, 16. 75; five orders of, 9. 191, 10. 343, 16. 81; how they give to the poor, b. 15. 322; two, 11. 8; Friar at dinner, 16. 30; Friar confessor, 13. 16; Friar Flatterer, 23. 315.  
 Friday, 7. 352, 7. 439, 11. 8, 19. 168, 22. 142, 23. 312; b. 1. 99; Fridays, 6. 30, 7. 155, 7. 182. *See* Good Friday.  
 Fynes, Phineas, b. 10. 282; *see* Fines.  
 Gabriels, Gabriel's, 19. 124.  
 Galile, Galilee, 22. 147, 158.  
 Galys, Gallicia, 5. 124, 8. 166; a. 6. 12.  
 Garlick-hithe, b. 5. 324.  
 Gascoyne, Gascony, 1. 229.  
 Geffray, Sir, b. 15. 120.  
 Genesis, 9. 240.  
 Gentiles, 18. 132.  
 Giles, St.; *see* Gyla.  
 Gluttony, 17. 72; confession of, 7. 350, 423.  
 Gobelyn, a demon, 21. 325, 330.  
 Godfathers, b. 9. 74.  
 Godfrey, 7. 373.  
 Godfrey Go-well, b. 9. 22.  
 Goliardeys, b. prol. 139.  
 Goodfaith Go-well, 11. 147.  
 Good Friday, 8. 107, 8. 131, 12. 254, 15. 132; b. 5. 496, b. 13. 447.  
 Grace, 22. 213, 22. 262; porter of Truth, 8. 243.  
 Green, R. 2. 153, R. 3. 101.  
 Gregorie *or* Gregori, St. Gregory, 6. 147 (b. 10. 292, a. 11. 201), 13. 77, 13. 80, 22. 270; b. 5. 166, b. 7. 76, b. 11. 223, b. 15. 436.  
 Grekis, Greeks, b. 15. 594.  
 Greyhound, the, R. 2. 113.  
 Griffin, 7. 373; Griffith, 7. 373 \*; Gruffp, a. 5. 167 \*.  
 Guile, 3. 69, 126, 158, 198, 213, 221.  
 Gybbe, Gib, *i. e.* Gilbert, b. 5. 92.  
 Gygas, the Giant, b. 18. 250.  
 Gyle, St. Giles, 9. 54; seint gyles doune, St. Giles' down, 5. 51. (*See* note, p. 78.)  
 Hall for dining, b. 10. 98.  
 Hand, a symbol of the Trinity, 20. 110.  
 Hanging to be only *once* performed, 21. 424.  
 Hart, the White, R. 2. 4, 42; fable of the, R. 3. 17.  
 Haukyn, b. 13. 273; b. 14. 1, 25, 320; his wife, b. 14. 27, 97.  
 Heart of man, the garden of the, b. 16. 15.  
 Hear-well, 11. 145.  
 Heathen, etymology of, 15. 451.  
 Hebrew, 20. 4.  
 Hell, Descent into, 21. 272.

- Hende-speche (Fair-speech), 23. 348.  
 Henri, Henry, R. prol. 11.  
 Hermits, 1. 30, 51; 9. 146, 183;  
 10. 187; Paul the hermit, 18. 13.  
 Herodes, Herod, 11. 177.  
 Hertfordshire, 7. 413.  
 Heruy, Harvey, 7. 197.  
 Heyne, a. 5. 91.  
 Hick, 7. 365, 378, 389.  
 Hick Heavy-head, R. 3. 66.  
 Hobbe, Hob, a. 5. 161 *n*.  
 Holidays, 14. 86.  
 Holychurch, Lady, 2. 3, 72; 3. 30.  
 Holy Ghost, descent of the, 22. 201.  
 Hope, 8. 152; 20. 1, 98.  
 Hophni (*ophni*), 1. 107, 123; b. 10.  
 282.  
 Horse, the, R. 3. 27, 106.  
 Horses, 3. 176.  
 Houwe, Hugh, 7. 365.  
 Hugh; *see* Houwe.  
 Humility, 8. 272.  
 Hunger, 9. 171, 223, 345; a. 12. 63.  
 Hurlwaynis, Hurlwayn's, R. 1. 90.  
 (See note, vol. iii. p. 507.)  
 Hypocrisy, 17. 264, 23. 300.  
  
 Iack the Iogelour, Jack Juggler, 9.  
 71.  
 Jacob, Jacob, 10. 310, 316.  
 Iame, St. James of Spain, 1. 48,  
 5. 122, 6. 198, 22. 164; b. 6. 57;  
 Iamys, 2. 182; Iames, a. 12. 103.  
 Ierico, Jericho, 20. 49.  
 Ierom, Jerome, 22. 270; a. 12. 103.  
 Ierusalem, Jerusalem, 20. 50, 77;  
 21. 15.  
 Jesters, 8. 82, 90, 115; b. 10. 38.  
 Jesus, birth of, 19. 126; His miracles,  
 19. 140; betrayal, 19. 167; entry  
 into Jerusalem, &c., 21. 6; as a  
 conqueror, 22. 15; name of, 22.  
 19, 70; burial of, 22. 143; resur-  
 rection of, 22. 152; by Jesus, 1.  
 180, 4. 193.  
 Jewene, *i. e.* of Jews, 2. 63. (Geni-  
 tive plural.) *See* Iuwene.  
 Iewes, Jews, 4. 458, 483; 5. 194, 7.  
 241, 13. 54, 15. 201, 18. 252, 21.  
 96; b. 10. 348. *See* Iuwes.  
 Jews can teach Christians, b. 9. 84.  
 Imaginative, 15. 1, 15. 203, 16. 17;  
 b. 10. 115.  
 Imago-dei, tree of, 19. 7.  
  
 Inde, India, 18. 272; Ynde, 22. 165.  
 Ingelond, England, b. 15. 435; *see*  
 Yngelonde.  
 Inwit, Sir, 11. 143, 170.  
 Iob, Job, 12. 23, 14. 5, 14. 15, 14.  
 20, 14. 25, 21. 153; b. 12. 43;  
*spell* Iop, a. 12. 103.  
 Iohan, St. John the Evangelist, 8.  
 24, 8. 101 (b. 13. 441), 13. 98,  
 15. 137, 15. 143, 22. 164, 22.  
 265.  
 Iohan, St. John the Baptist, 11. 179,  
 12. 257, 19. 114, 19. 269, 21.  
 370.  
 Iohan (John), a common fellow, b. 7.  
 44; Sir Iohan, b. 15. 120; Master  
 Iohan, 22. 288.  
 Iohan But, John But, a. 12. 101.  
 Iohane, dame Joanna, 7. 133.  
 Ionette, Janet, 9. 71.  
 Iop, Job, a. 12. 103.  
 Iosaphat, Vale of, 21. 414.  
 Ioseph, Joseph, 10. 308, 310.  
 Iosue, Joshua, 20. 23.  
 Ire, earldom of, 3. 88.  
 Isaac, 19. 249.  
 Isaiah, 12. 258, 19. 113.  
 Isidore, St. (*Ysidorus*), 17. 199.  
 Israel, children of, 1. 105, 111.  
 Iuda, Judah, 22. 138.  
 Iudas, Judas, 2. 63, 19. 167, 19.  
 172; b. 9. 84, b. 9. 90, b. 15.  
 259; Judas' children, b. pr. 35.  
 Iudas makabeus, Judas Maccabeus,  
 20. 23.  
 Jude, Jude, St., 15. 143.  
 Judith, Judith, 20. 23.  
 Justice, 22. 298, 23. 29.  
 Iuwene, Jews', 22. 108. *See* Iewene.  
 Iuwes, Jews, 22. 34, 44. *See* Iewes.  
  
 Kalote, the author's daughter, 21.  
 473.  
 Keep-well-thy-tongue, b. 10. 163.  
 Kind (Nature), 11. 128, 131, 149;  
 23. 80, 97, 109.  
 Kind Wit (Common Sense), 1. 141;  
 2. 51; a. 12. 41.  
 King, the, 1. 90, 1. 139, 3. 204,  
 3. 245, 4. 2, 4. 9, &c.; 5. 1, 23,  
 467; abandons France, 4. 243;  
 address to the, 4. 210; gives gifts,  
 4. 251; is killed, 4. 233; his  
 court, 3. 202; his father, 4. 163,

- 233; his mark, 5. 126; his pardon of felons, 21. 426; his son, 5. 43; Kings, 2. 90.
- Kingdom, clerks a harm to the, 3. 247; is sold, 4. 244; strength of a, R. 3. 248.
- Kings, book of, 4. 410, 416; the three, 22. 75.
- Kit, the author's wife; *see* Kytte.
- Knight, coming to be dubbed, 21. 11.
- Knights, 2. 90, 97, 108; 14. 110; duty of, 9. 26, 10. 9, 10. 223.
- Kuckuslone, Cocklane, 7. 366 *n*.
- Kytte, Kit, the author's wife, 6. 2, 21. 473; a woman's name, 8. 304.
- Ladies, duties of, 9. 8.
- Lammas, 9. 314.
- Largeness, Liberality, 8. 275.
- La Reole (*ruele*), 1. 230.
- Latyn, Latin, 2. 140, 4. 124, 4. 490, 10. 164, 10. 212, 11. 91, 12. 165, 16. 78, 18. 53, 20. 4; b. 13. 151, b. 15. 116.
- Lauacrum, probably the baptismal font, 20. 71.
- Laurens, St. Lawrence, 3. 130; *spell* Laurence, 18. 64.
- Law, 18. 136, 139; the Jewish, 18. 299; maxim of, 13. 61.
- Lawyers, 10. 44.
- Lazar, Lazarus, 9. 280, 18. 304, 19. 144, 19. 273, 21. 277, 21. 280.
- Learning, use of, 15. 111, 127.
- Lecherye, lechery, 4. 57, 7. 170, 11. 286, 17. 91, 22. 355, 23. 71, 23. 90, 23. 114; lordship of, 3. 93; laund of, b. 10. 161.
- Leeches, *i. e.* doctors, 3. 233, 9. 296.
- Legenda Sanctorum, 18. 157; b. 11. 145, 214.
- Lenten, Lent, 1. 89, 7. 183, 14. 81, 21. 5, 23. 361; b. 14. 5.
- Letice-at-the-stile, 7. 145.
- Leuites, Levites, 15. 58.
- Leuitici, *gen. of* Leviticus, 6. 55.
- Lex-dei, 20. 71.
- Liar, 3. 6, 44, 69, 77, 204, 215, 225.
- Liberum-Arbitrium, 17. 158, 162, 165, 173, 182; 19. 1.
- Liberum dei arbitrium, 21. 20.
- Life, 21. 30, 23. 143, 23. 152; a. 12. 44.
- Life-to-live-in-lechery, Sir, 23. 311.
- Liveries and badges, R. 2. 2.
- Lollers, 10. 137.
- Lombards, 5. 194, 7. 241, 7. 246.
- London, 1. 83, 89; 3. 143, 169; 6. 4, 44; 7. 96, 17. 286; b. 13. 264.
- Longeus, Longinus, 21. 82. *See* note, p. 403.
- Longing, land of, 12. 169.
- Lord's Supper, 22. 387.
- Lot, 11. 177; *spell* Loth, 2. 25, 31.
- Love, 2. 149, 156, 200; 5. 156; 12. 134, 18. 131; song of, 21. 470.
- Loyalty, 5. 156, 13. 24, 18. 126.
- Luc, St. Luke, 22. 263; Lucas, 8. 24. 140; Luk, 22. 448.
- Lucifer, 1. 40, 2. 107, 2. 112, 2. 128, 3. 107, 6. 188, 8. 135, 12. 259, 20. 10; 21. 33, 142, 273, 297, 348, 363, 396, 447; b. 12. 41; Luciferes, Lucifer's, 8. 116, 22. 55; Lucifer's aunt, 7. 330; his feast, 8. 116; his fiddle, 8. 117 (b. 13. 456).
- Lukes, Lucca, 5. 194, 9. 109.
- Lukys, Luke's, 2. 87. *See* Luc.
- Lumbardes, Lombards, 5. 194, 7. 241.
- Lunatics, 10. 107, 137; 11. 182; a lunatic, b. pr. 123.
- Lussheborue, Luxembourgh, 18. 72, 82; Lussheborgh, 18. 168.
- Lydford, Lidford, the law of, R. 3. 145.
- Magdalen, b. 13. 194. *See* Marye and Maudeleyn.
- Magi, the, 15. 88, 22. 85; their offerings, 22. 86.
- Mahon, Mahomet, 19. 151; 21. 295; Mahoun, b. 13. 82. *See* below.
- Makamed, Mahomet, 4. 485; Makamede, 18. 159, 165, 239, 316; Makemedede, 18. 314; Mahomet and the dove, 18. 171.
- Malkin, 2. 181. *See* note, p. 39.
- Malvern hills, 1. 6, 163; 6. 110, 10. 295.
- Malwiche, the name of a street, a. 2. 80 *n*.
- Mammonaes, Mammon's, 11. 87.
- Man not ruled by Reason, 14. 182.
- Marche, March, R. 4. 7.
- Margaret, 5. 48.
- Maria Egyptiaca, 18. 23.

- Mark, St., 8. 24, 8. 140, 22. 264, b. 10. 276.  
 Marriages; *see* Wedlock.  
 Marshal, the Earl, R. 3. 105.  
 Martha, 13. 135.  
 Mary (the annunciation to), 19. 125.  
   *See* below.  
 Marye, Marie, the Virgin Mary, 3. 2, 3. 51, 4. 152, 4. 209, 4. 257, 8. 138, 8. 149, 10. 347, 12. 145, 13. 133, 21. 133.  
 Marye, by, by St. Mary, 4. 257, 5. 139, 5. 173.  
 Marye, *i. e.* Mary Magdalen, 8. 138, 12. 263, 13. 135, 18. 21, 22. 157; b. 13. 194.  
 Mathen, St. Matthew, 4. 314, 8. 24, 8. 140, 9. 247, 13. 133, 22. 264.  
 Matrimony, 19. 86.  
 Maudeleyn, Magdalen, a. 11. 279.  
   *See* Magdalen.  
 May, 17. 10; b. 14. 158; May morning, 1. 6.  
 Mayor, 2. 157; 4. 77, 108, 117.  
 Measures, false, 4. 88, 7. 231.  
 Meed, Lady, 3. 9—5. 163.  
 Memoria, 17. 186.  
 Merchants, 4. 282; 7. 212, 278; 10. 22.  
 Mercy, 8. 288; 21. 120, 171, 189.  
 Messiah, 4. 460; Messie, 18. 298; Messye, 18. 159.  
 Metropolitanus, 17. 204, 18. 267.  
 Michael, St., 10. 37.  
 Michaelmas, 16. 216.  
 Mid-lent Sunday, 19. 183.  
 Midsomer, Midsummer, b. 14. 160; Mydsomer, 17. 13.  
 Minors, friars, 11. 9.  
 Minstrels, 1. 35, 3. 237, 4. 277, 8. 97, 10. 128, b. 9. 102; their habits, 16. 194.  
 Miracles, 1. 99.  
 Mirror of the World, 12. 170, 12. 181, 14. 132.  
 Missionaries, 11. 198, 18. 191; b. 15. 431.  
 Molde, *i. e.* Maud, Matilda, a. 4. 37.  
 Monks keep not their rule, 6. 157; their fare, 7. 159; their fixed numbers, 23. 264.  
 Moses; *see* Moyses.  
 Moubray, Mowbray, R. 4. 7.  
 Mountain of the World, b. 11. 315.  
 Moyses, Moses, 4. 460, 15. 37, 18. 298, 18. 314, 21. 183, 23. 278; Moises, b. 1. 149.  
 Munde the Miller, 3. 113; b. 10. 44.  
 Nabugodonosor, Nebuchadnezzar, 10. 306.  
 Nazareth, 18. 189, 22. 137.  
 Need, 23. 10, 232.  
 Neptalym, Nephtali, 18. 189, 261.  
 New fair, 7. 377.  
 Noe, Noah, 11. 177, 11. 221, 12. 241; Noes, Noah's, 12. 238.  
 Norfolk, b. 5. 239.  
 Normandy, b. 3. 188.  
 North side of heaven, 2. 113, 118.  
 Northern men, 2. 115.  
 Nowel (properly Noël, *i. e.* Christmas, but an error for Noah), a. 10. 159.  
 Nynyve, Niniveh, 18. 189, 261.  
 Offyn, Hophni, b. 10. 282; Ophni, 1. 107, 123.  
 Omnia-probate, a. 12. 50.  
 Ophni; *see* Offyn.  
 Orders, five, 10. 343 (four, b. 7. 192). *See* Friars and Four.  
 Oseye, *i. e.* Alsace, 1. 229.  
 Ovid, 13. 174.  
 Oxen, the four, 22. 262.  
 Palm Sunday, 21. 6.  
 Palmers, 1. 47; one described, 8. 161.  
 Parable—adding water to Thames, 18. 331; adding trees to a forest, b. 15. 327; apple grafted on an elder, b. 9. 147; briar bears no grapes, 3. 28; of a calf, b. 15. 468; drunken man in a ditch, 14. 236; figs grow not on thorns, 3. 29; fishes die on dry ground, 6. 149; hart and adder, R. 3. 13; lark and peacock, 15. 173, 186; like a blind man in battle, 15. 50; like a spark in the Thames, 7. 335; the lord that lacked parchment and pen, b. 9. 38; marriage-feast, 13. 46; merchant and messenger, 14. 33; mote and the beam, b. 10. 263; the partridge, R. 3. 38; peacock, 15. 175; pearl of price, 6. 94; red rose on a

- briar, a. 10. 119; slothful servant, 9. 247; one staff better than two, b. 17. 36; two men thrown into Thames, 15. 104; wagging boat, 11. 32; wheat from a weed, a. 10. 122; white and black, b. 10. 436; wolf in sheep's clothing, 17. 270.  
 Paradys, Paradise, 14. 227; Paradis, 21. 381, 22. 61.  
 Pardon, 10. 3; b. 15. 246; Pardons, 10. 330.  
 Pardoner, 1. 66; Pardoners, 3. 229.  
 Parliament, 5. 45; R. 4. 14; described, R. 4. 53.  
 Paske, Passover, 19. 168; b. 16. 139.  
 Pastor, 17. 205.  
 Patent, 20. 12.  
 Pater-noster, 8. 10, 12. 295, 16. 249, 17. 320.  
 Patience, 16. 33, 41, 63, 186, 248, 252; horse of Soothness, 3. 201; a maiden, 8. 274; tree of, b. 16. 8.  
 Paul, St., 1. 39, 9. 298, 10. 112, 11. 89, 12. 268, 16. 72, 17. 169, 17. 289, 18. 17, 20. 317; b. 10. 200.  
 Paul the hermit, 18. 13.  
 Paul's, St. (church), 12. 56, 16. 70; dean of, b. 13. 65; canon of, b. 10. 46.  
 Paulines, 3. 110, b. 2. 177. See notes, pp. 49, 458.  
 Paumpelon, Pampeluna, 20. 218.  
 Paynym, a pagan, 8. 161; Paynymes, pagans, 18. 255. (A false form; *Paynim* meant originally the land of pagans.)  
 Peers Ploughman, 8. 287, 10. 42, 21. 8, 21. 24, 21. 32, 22. 6, 22. 11, 22. 432; Peerses, *gen. case*, 9. 182. See Piers.  
 Pees, Peace, 5. 45, 74, 94; 8. 274; 21. 172, 180, 192, 209; 23. 298, 330; song of, 21. 453.  
 Penance, 23. 306.  
 Penetrans-domos, Sir, 23. 340.  
 Peraunt, 7. 367 *a*.  
 Perkyn, a familiar diminutive of Piers, 9. 56, 112, 115, 118; 10. 292; b. 6. 25; Perken Ploughman, 9. 1.  
 Pernel, Purnele (from Lat. *Petronilla*), a common female name, esp. for an overdressed vulgar woman, 6. 129, 7. 135, 367, 18. 71; Pernel Proud-heart, 7. 3, a. 5. 45, a. 7. 262 *a*; Pernelles, *gen.* b. 4. 116; Purneles, 5. 111.  
 Pernel, R. 3. 156; Peronelle, b. 5. 26. See above.  
 Persecution, 13. 205.  
 Pestilence time, 1. 82, 11. 272; Pestilences, 6. 115, 9. 350, 11. 272, 12. 55.  
 Peter, 1. 128, 136; 10. 112, 16. 225, 17. 169, 18. 18, 21. 253, 22. 163; b. 10. 346, b. 13. 354; by Saint Peter, an exclamation, 8. 182, 9. 1, 10. 288; St. Peter's church, b. 7. 172.  
 Peter Comestor alluded to, b. 7. 73.  
 Pharaoes, *gen.* Pharoah's, 10. 313.  
 Pharasewes, Pharisees, b. 15. 594.  
 Philip the sparrow, b. 15. 119 (*foot-note*).  
 Phineas (*finces*), 1. 107, 123.  
 Phip (*fyppe*), 12. 310.  
 Physic, 9. 292, 23. 169.  
 Piers, (*peers*), 8. 199, 287; 10. 300, &c.; Peres the pardoner, 3. 110.  
 Piers, Sir, 7. 367.  
 Piers the pardoner, 3. 110.  
 Piers Plowman (*or* Ploughman), 8. 287; 16. 34, 131, 138, 150, 195; 22. 187, 213, 258, 360, 388, 392, 432, 436, 439; 23. 77, 320, 382, 385; first appears, 8. 182; testament of, 9. 95; pardon of, 10. 282; his wife, daughter, and son, 9. 80—82; *Petrus est Christus*, b. 15. 206; cf. b. 16. 17; as the name of the work, a. 12. 97.  
 Pilat, Pilate, 21. 83; b. 10. 34; Pilatus, 21. 35, 39, 83.  
 Pilgrim described, 8. 161; Pilgrims, 1. 47.  
 Pillory, 4. 79.  
 Plato, 12. 121, 12. 304, 13. 173, 15. 190, 21. 212, 23. 275.  
 Pleasure and Pain, 21. 212.  
 Pontifex, 17. 204.  
 Poor, the, 2. 172, 4. 83, 17. 50; described, 10. 71, 178; duties of the, 14. 80; little cared for, 12. 42; reach heaven, 12. 293; reward of the, 16. 289; should be fed, 13. 103, 164.  
 Pope, 1. 135, 3. 23, 3. 244; 4. 164,

- 184, 317, 332; 6. 192, 22. 444; his enemies, 16. 173; teaches men war, 18. 233; Popes poisoned, 4. 164.
- Porphyry, 13. 173, 15. 190.
- Poverty, 13. 141, 13. 150, 17. 116; praise of, 14. 1, 14. 99, 17. 117.
- Predestination, 12. 207.
- Presul, Lat. *præsul*, 17. 204.
- Pride, 17. 58, 22. 337, 23. 70; confession of, 7. 8, 7. 14.
- Pride-of-perfect-living, 12. 176, 194.
- Priests, 14. 101, 17. 268; a slothful priest, 7. 30.
- Privy-payment, plaster of, 23. 364.
- Prophecies, 4. 443; 9. 346.
- Proverbs and proverbial phrases; see p. 483. To those there given add—as common as the cart-way, 4. 168; as dead as a door-tree, b. 1. 185; as it becomes a cow to hop in a cage, Rich. 3. 262; as much pity as a pedlar has of cats, b. 5. 258; as useless (lewd) as a lamp unlighted, 2. 186; at their wits' end, 18. 105; farewell, Phip! 12. 310; for all the realm of France, 1. 192; *homo proponit*, 23. 34; in the corner of a cart-wheel, 16. 162; lay there a bean, 13. 92; like a cipher in augrim, Rich. 4. 53; Malkin's maidenhood, 2. 181; much honey cloyes the maw, 17. 218; no good apple on a sour stock, 11. 206; sweet liquor lasts not long, 13. 220; to beguile the guiler, 21. 166, 385, b. 10. 192; to cast the crock amid the coals, Rich. 2. 52; to mete the mist, 1. 163; venom expels venom, 21. 156; where the cat is a kitten, 1. 205; whoso spareth the spring (rod), 6. 139; worth both his ears, 1. 76. See also Similes.
- Prudence, 22. 276; 23. 31.
- Prus, Prussia, 7. 279; Pruslond, b. 13. 393; Pruslond, 7. 279 a.
- Prydie, 7. 367. See note, p. 129.
- Psalter, the, 4. 289, 6. 47, 7. 303, 9. 260, 12. 25, 12. 51, 12. 118, 13. 29, b. 2. 38.
- Ptolemy, 13. 175.
- Purnel's finery, 5. 111. See Pernel.
- Ragamoffyn, the name of a demon, 21. 283.
- Rain, 20. 301; signification of, 20. 315.
- Randolf, earl of Chester, 8. 11; see note, p. 136.
- Ratio, 17. 188.
- Reason, 5. 14—194, 14. 143, 14. 197, 16. 27, 16. 40, 16. 151, Rich. 2. 69; talks with the author, 6. 11; his sermon, 6. 114.
- Recklessness, 12. 195, 199, 274, 283; 13. 4, 14. 129.
- Reginald, b. 4. 49.
- Regrating, 4. 82, 113, 118.
- Regum, i. e. *liber Regum*, the book of Kings, 4. 410, 416.
- Religious men, proud conduct of, 6. 157.
- Repentance, 7. 1, 12, 62, 91, 104, 234, &c.
- Resurrection, 22. 152.
- Revel, a place so called, 23. 181.
- Reynald the reeve, 3. 112.
- Rhine, the (*be ryne*), 1. 230 a, b. pr. 229.
- Rich, the, 2. 172, 10. 134, 11. 165, 12. 63, b. 10. 96; doom of, 13. 210, 15. 18, 16. 285; duty of, 14. 66.
- Richard, king, a. 12. 108; Rich. pr. 9, 1. 1, 3. 110, 3. 338, 4. 3.
- Riches, 17. 1, 46; poison the church, 18. 220.
- Righteousness, 21. 177, 194, 467.
- Roberd's knaves, i. e. robbers, outlaws, 1. 45; see note, p. 8.
- Robert the robber, 7. 316, 322 (b. 5. 469).
- Robert Run-about, b. 6. 150.
- Robin, 7. 387, 9. 75.
- Robin Hood, 8. 11.
- Rochel, Rochelle, 1. 230.
- Rochemadore, Roquemadour, b. 12. 37. See note, p. 284.
- Romanye, Roman territory, b. 15. 559.
- Romaynes, the Romans, 18. 281.
- Rome, 1. 48, 3. 243, 5. 123, 6. 198, 7. 246, 8. 167, 9. 1, 10. 323, 22. 425; b. 5. 468, b. 12. 37, b. 14. 196.
- Rome-runners, 5. 125.
- Roudulf, Randolph, a. 2. 78.

- Rosamounde, fair Rosamond, b. 12. 48.  
 Rose, a widow, 5. 47; a dish-seller, 7. 372; a regrater, 7. 232.  
 Ruele, *i. e.* La Reole, 1. 230. See addit. note on p. 458.  
 Ruth, 4. 416.  
 Rutland, b. 2. 110.  
 Sacrament, the Holy, 20. 88; once a month, 22. 390.  
 St. Giles; *see* Gyle.  
 Salamon, Solomon; *see* Solomon.  
 Samaritan, 20. 47, 63, 106, 279.  
 Sampson, 19. 114; b. 12. 42.  
 Samuel, 4. 417, 420, 432, 442; 19. 114.  
 Sapience, book of, 12. 118, b. 6. 237. *See* Wisdom.  
 Saracens; *see* Sarasyms.  
 Sarah (alluded to), 14. 9.  
 Sarasyms, Saracens, 4. 484; Sarasyms, 13. 54, 15. 201; Saracenes, b. 10. 348; Saresyms, 18. 123; Sarrasines, 18. 132, 150; Saracenes, b. 13. 209; Sarasyn, a Saracen, 13. 87.  
 Sathan, Satan, 8. 106, 19. 152; Satan, 21. 276, 353; b. 2. 105, b. 10. 118, b. 13. 446; referred to, 2. 59.  
 Satisfaction, 17. 27; b. 14. 21, 94.  
 Saturday, 7. 418; b. 13. 153; wind on a, 6. 117; Saturdays, 7. 173.  
 Saturnus, the planet Saturn, 9. 348.  
 Saul, 4. 412, 414, 417, 420, 432, 443; 15. 61.  
 Say-well, 11. 145.  
 Scripture, 12. 97, 101, 163; 13. 40; 14. 130; a. 12. 12.  
 Scrope, Lord, R. 2. 154.  
 Seeds, 13. 179—192.  
 Seem, Shem (*but meant for Seth*), b. 9. 123.  
 See-well, 11. 145.  
 Seneca, 17. 143, 23. 275.  
 Sensus, 17. 189.  
 Sepulchre, the, 8. 171.  
 Seraphin, 2. 106.  
 Serjeants-at-law, 1. 160; 4. 451.  
 Services of the Church, 10. 228, 243; ill said, 14. 123.  
 Sesse, Cis, Cicely, 7. 362.  
 Seth, 11. 248, 252. *See* Seem.  
 Seven Arts, 12. 98, 13. 93, 18. 114.  
 Seven Psalms, 4. 468, 6. 47.  
 Seven (Deadly) Sins, 7. 1—8, 119; 17. 44—98; b. 15. 72.  
 Seven Sleepers, 16. 272.  
 Seven stars, 18. 98; R. 3. 352. *See* addit. note, p. 460.  
 Seven times a day, the just man sins, 11. 21.  
 Seven Virtues, 8. 270.  
 Shame brings amendment, 14. 241.  
 Shepherds, the angels appear to, 15. 92.  
 Ship in a storm, R. 4. 72.  
 Shoreditch, b. 13. 340.  
 Shrift, 23. 306.  
 Sim-at-the-stile, 7. 207.  
 Similes; an apple-tree, 19. 61; 'ark is Christ's church,' 12. 246; 'as a bride leaves her kindred,' 17. 106; 'as a spark of fire in the Thames,' 7. 336; 'as clothiers comb wool,' 12. 15; 'as clouds hide the sun,' 11. 158; 'as I a shepherd were,' 1. 2; 'as the hen cherishes her chickens,' &c., R. 2. 143; 'clerks are carpenters of the ark,' 12. 249; 'coped as a friar,' 4. 38; 'dumb dogs,' b. 10. 287; 'foul weeds,' &c., 13. 224; 'good man like a taper,' 20. 258; 'in habit as a hermit,' 1. 3; 'like a beggar on the hall-floor,' 15. 138; 'like a dog that eats grass,' 7. 431; 'like a fowler laying lines,' 7. 406; 'like a gleeman's bitch,' 7. 404; 'like a snow-covered dung-heap,' 17. 265; 'like a stake as a land-mark,' 4. 384; 'like a whited wall,' 17. 267; 'like bad coin,' 18. 73; 'like growing grain,' 14. 23; 'like the widow's wooer,' 13. 20; 'like wood on fire,' 17. 180; 'the death of seeds like that of men,' 13. 179; 'the soap of sickness,' b. 14. 6; 'the walnut and kernel,' 13. 144; 'trees with rotten roots,' 17. 247, 271; 'with manners like a hawk,' 8. 44. *See also* Proverbs.  
 Simon, *i. e.* Peter, 10. 257.  
 Simon, St. (apostle), 15. 143.  
 Simon's son, 6. 79. (Here the 'son of Simon' means one guilty of simony; *see* note, p. 89.)  
 Simony, 3. 63, 67, 72, 115, 117,

- 155; 4. 185, 10. 55; 23. 126, 137; cf. 6. 79.  
 Simplicity-of-speech, b. 10. 165.  
 Sin, b. 14. 323.  
 Sin against the Holy Ghost, 20. 276.  
 Sinai, 8. 171; 20. 2; b. 5. 528.  
 Sisile, Sicily (*error for Sise, Assisi*), 8. 166 *n*.  
 Sloth, 17. 95; 23. 159, 163, 217, 373; confession of, 8. 1—81.  
 Smoke, 90. 305; signification of, 20. 323.  
 Sobriety, b. 10. 165.  
 Sodomye, Sodom, 16. 232; Sodome, b. 14. 75.  
 Solomon (*salamon*), 4. 121, 326, 487; 9. 243; 12. 211, 271; 14. 198, 15. 193; b. 12. 42; in hell, 4. 331, 12. 220.  
 Song—*Deus sans dame emme*, 1. 225.  
 Soothness (Truth), 3. 200.  
 Sortes, Socrates, 15. 193. See note, p. 296.  
 Southwerk, Southwark, 7. 83.  
 Southwest wind, 6. 117.  
 Spayne, Spain, 18. 273.  
 Spes (Hope), 20. 1, 44. 51, 78, 95.  
 Spicers (grocers), 3. 235.  
 Spirit, gifts of the, 22. 229.  
 Spiritus, 17. 198.  
 Spruce, Spruys, or Spris, Prussia, 7. 279 *n*.  
 Star in the East, 15. 97; 21. 243, 249. See Seven.  
 Stories, clerk of the, *i. e.* Peter Comestor, b. 7. 73. See note, p. 186.  
 Storms, 9. 349; ship in a storm, R. 4. 72.  
 Stots, the four, 22. 267.  
 Stowe, Thomme, 6. 131.  
 Stretforth, Stratford, b. 13. 267.  
 Study, Dame, 12. 1, 84.  
 Suffer-both-weal-and-wo, 12. 107.  
 Suffer-ty-sovereigns-to-have-their-will, 9. 82.  
 Suffer-till-I-see-my-time, 4. 20.  
 Suicide, 11. 162.  
 Sunday, 7. 418, 8. 65; Sundays, 3. 231; 10. 227, 242, 244.  
 Surname, not to be given up, 4. 369.  
 Surrye, Syria, 18. 169, 240; Surre, b. 13. 209.  
 Swan, the, R. 3. 28, 86.  
 Symond, Simon, R. 4. 55; Symondes, Simon's, 6. 79 (see note, p. 89); Simeon's, 21. 261 (see note, p. 410).  
 Synay, Sinai, 20. 2. See Sinai.  
 Syse, Assisi, 8. 166.  
 Taddee, Thaddeus, 22. 165.  
 Tarse, b. 15. 163. See note, p. 345.  
 Tartaryne, b. 15. 224. See note, p. 345.  
 Taxes, R. 4. 15, 49.  
 Temese, the Thames, 7. 335, 15. 104.  
 Temperance, 22. 281; 23. 23.  
 Templers, Templars, 18. 209.  
 Thames; see Temese.  
 Theft, borough of, 3. 92.  
 Theology, 3. 116, 129; 12. 129; b. 10. 195; a. 12. 9.  
 Thobie, Tobit, 18. 37; b. 10. 85, 87. See Tobie.  
 Tholomeus, Ptolemy, 13. 175.  
 Thomas, St., 8. 201, 22. 165, 170;—of Canterbury, 18. 274.  
 Thomme. See Tom.  
 Thorsday, Thursday, *i. e.* Maundy Thursday, b. 16. 140, 160.  
 Thought, 11. 72, 110, 112.  
 Three things that drive a man out of doore, 20. 297; see note, p. 392.  
 Tobie, Tobias, *i. e.* Tobit, 12. 70, b. 10. 33. See Thobie.  
 Tom the tinker, 7. 364 (Tim the tinker, b. 5. 317).  
 Tom Stow, 6. 131.  
 Tom True-tongue, 5. 18.  
 Tom Two-tongued, 23. 162.  
 Tonsure, clerical, 1. 86; 4. 59.  
 Torch, a symbol of the Trinity, 20. 168.  
 Tournament of Christ, 21. 17.  
 Trades, 12. 125.  
 Tradesmen, 1. 221; fraudulent, 4. 80.  
 Trajan, 13. 75, 90; 15. 150, 205.  
 Tree of knowledge, 21. 307; opposed to the tree of the cross, 21. 400; of charity, 19. 9; of Patience, b. 16. 8.  
 Trinity, 12. 37, 152; 20. 96; b. 9. 35; symbols of, 19. 26, 189, 211, 216; 20. 110, 177.



- Trojanus, Trajan, 13. 75, 90; Tra-  
 ianus, 15. 150, 205.  
 True-love, tree of, 19. 9.  
 Truth, 9. 137, 141; 10. 1; 21. 124,  
 167, 271, 463; St. Truth, 6. 199;  
 tower of, 1. 15, 2. 12, 2. 134, 8.  
 232; Truth is a treasure, 2. 81,  
 136, 203.  
 Tullius, 13. 175.  
 Tyburn, 7. 368, 15. 130.  
  
 Versification, 18. 109.  
 Vicar, the careless, 22. 411.  
 Vigilante, 8. 57.  
 Virgil, b. 12. 44.  
 Virginity, 19. 89.  
 Vncristene, men who are not Chris-  
 tians, 2. 89.  
 Unity, house of, 22. 330, 359; 23.  
 75, 204, 227, 245, 297.  
 Uriah, 12. 265, b. 10. 423, a. 11.  
 280.  
 Usury, isle of, a. 2. 66.  
  
 Wafers, b. 13. 263.  
 Wages, 4. 267, 292, 310; 9. 336;  
 17. 3.  
 Wales, b. 15. 435; Walia, R. prol.  
 23.  
 Walish, Welshman, 7. 373.  
 Walishman, Welshman, 7. 309.  
 Walsingham, 1. 52; b. 5. 230.  
 Walterot, 21. 146. See note, p. 406.  
 Wanhope, 23. 160; Sir, 12. 198.  
 Waryn Wiseman, 5. 27.  
 Waryn Wring-law, 5. 31.  
 Washing clothes, 17. 330; b. 14. 5.  
 Waster, 9. 149, 326.  
 Watkyn, 7. 70, 71 (Wat, b. 13.  
 326).  
 Watte, Wat, 6. 133, 7. 363.  
 Weather-wisdom, 18. 94.  
 Wedlock, 11. 203, 256.  
 Wednesday, b. 13. 154.  
 Wellis, Wells, a. 5. 119 n.  
 Westminster, 3. 174, 4. 13, 23. 284,  
 a. 5. 129; Westminster hall, 23.  
 133; Westminster law, 11. 239.  
 Weyhill, 7. 211. See note, p. 119.  
 Whistling, b. 15. 466.  
 Widowhood, 19. 88.  
 Widow's mite, b. 13. 196.  
 Wife, scolding, 20. 299; signification  
 of, 20. 310.  
 Will (self-will), 4. 22.  
 Wille, Will (for William), 7. 2, 70,  
 71; a. 8. 43; the author's name,  
 2. 5, 11. 71, a. 12. 94, 98; Long  
 Will (the same), b. 15. 148.  
 Wily-man, 4. 27, 31.  
 Winchester, 7. 211; fair, 14. 52.  
 Wind, great, 6. 117.  
 Windows, glazing of, 4. 51, 65, 69;  
 17. 41.  
 Wisdom, book of, 4. 487, 497; 12.  
 118, 211. See Sapience.  
 Wit, 5. 77, 87; 11. 110, 114, 127;  
 12. 5, 84; R. 3. 211.  
 Witchcraft, 7. 85. See addit. note,  
 p. 459.  
 Wits, five, 2. 15, 11. 144.  
 Witty-man, 4. 31.  
 Witty-word, b. 4. 20.  
 Wolves, 10. 259.  
 Workmen, 1. 22; 2. 124; 4. 310,  
 350; 6. 66, 9. 197, 337.  
 Work-well, 11. 146.  
 Work-when-time-is, 9. 80.  
 World, the, 19. 31; mirror of, 12.  
 170, 14. 132.  
 Wrath, 8. 261, 17. 67; confession of,  
 7. 103.  
 Wrong, 5. 46, 65, 80, 100.  
 Wy, Weyhill, 7. 211.  
  
 Ynde, India, 22. 165; Inde, 18. 272.  
 Yngelonde, England, 23. 279.  
 Ypocras, Hippocrates, b. 12. 44.  
 Yrelonde, Ireland, 23. 221.  
 Yrishe, Irish, R. prol. 10.  
 Ysaye, Isaiah, 19. 113, b. 10. 418,  
 a. 11. 275; Ysaie, 12. 258.  
  
 Zaccheus, Zacchæus, b. 13. 195.  
 3yuan, Evan, 7. 310.

## INDEX VI.

## GLOSSARY OF WORDS.

WHEN numbers are used without any symbol preceding them, the references are to the Passus and Line of the C-text. References to the B-text and A-text invariably have "b." or "a." prefixed to the numbers. References to Richard the Redeles have "R." prefixed.

References to which "n" is subjoined are to words occurring, not in the text, but in the various readings in the foot-notes.

Besides the abbreviations *s.*, *adj.*, *adv.*, for *substantive*, *adjective*, *adverb*, &c., the following are used in a special sense:—*v.*, a verb in the infinitive mood; *pr. s.* present tense, 3rd person singular; *pr. pl.* present tense, 3rd person plural; *pt. s.*, past tense, 3rd person singular; *pt. pl.* past tense, 3rd person plural. Other persons are denoted by the figures 1 or 2.

The etymology of words is given occasionally, in the case of the more difficult words. Languages are cited in the usual manner, as O.F. for Old French, A.S. for Anglo-Saxon, and the like.

A large number of references are given, but they are by no means exhaustive, so that this Glossarial Index falls considerably short of being a concordance. More references can often be found by turning from one Text to the parallel passages in the others. I hope I have included nearly all words to which any interest is likely to be attached. Many varieties of spelling are recorded; and, in the case of verbs, every form is duly parsed.

When the modern English form is noted (as e.g. mod. E. *abash* under *Abasched*), the etymology is to be found in my Etymological Dictionary. References to "notes" are to the Notes in the present volume.

Cath. Angl. = Catholicon Anglicum, ed. S. J. Hertrage (E. E. T. S.). Shroph. Wordbook = Shropshire Wordbook, by Miss Jackson. For other books referred to, see Index II.

Proper Names will not be found *here*, but in Index V.

A, *adj.* one, a single, 2. 27; b. 1. 99; b. 17. 39; a. 1. 99, a. 3. 243; a. 11. 392; one and the same, 17. 181. And see note to a. 2. 43, on p. 46.

A, *prep.* on, in, 20. 192, 21. 62, 21. 352, 22. 236; on, 15. 142, b. 16. 172, 189; a. 11. 271; during, b. 11. 330; A bedde, in bed, 8. 26, 11. 259; A day, in the day, 9. 332; b. 8. 44; A fure, on fire, 17. 180; A fuyre, a-fire, 8. 52; A morwe, on the morrow, 4. 310; A nyghtes, by night, 10. 78; A parceles, in separate parts, sever-

ally, 20. 96; A reste, in rest, asleep, 7. 237; A slepe, asleep, 3. 53, 22. 5; A pre, *adv.* in three (persons), 19. 199; A worth, according to their worth, 15. 66. And see Abedde, A-day, A-slepe. A, *prep.* of, a. pr. 6; a *feyrle* = of fairy origin; see the foot-note.

A, *pron.* she, b. 11. 241 n.

A, *v.* have, 23. 312 n.

A, *interj.* ah! 2. 41, 5. 164.

A-bane, *imper. s.* give them disease, 9. 226. See note, p. 169.

Abasched, *pp.* abashed, alarmed, b. 10. 446; ashamed, b. 10. 286;

- Abasshe1, ashamed, 10. 86, 23. 48; b. 20. 47; Abasshyd, deterred, R. 1. 110; Abasscht, ashamed, 7. 17 n; Abaihashsed, abashed, 23. 48 n; Abaisshed, ashamed, 16. 163; Abaisshed, 7. 17. Mod. E. *abash*.
- Abate, *v.* soften, assuage, b. 12. 61; soften, moisten, a. 7. 171; Abateth, *pr. pl.* put down, refuse, set aside, R. 3. 307; Abated, *pp.* lowered, R. 4. 81; Abate, *imp. s.* reduce, keep under, b. 6. 218.
- Abbesse, *s.* abbess, 6. 177; 7. 128 n; a. 8. 119; Abbace, 6. 177 n.
- Abbodesse, an abbess, 7. 128.
- Abbot, 6. 177; *pl.* Abbotes, b. 10. 267.
- A-b-ce, *s.* alphabet, a. 8. 119;
- A-b-c, b. 7. 132. See Cath. Angl. p. 1, n. 7.
- Abedde, in bed, b. 5. 395, b. 9. 187 n. See A, *prep.*
- A-begged, in *phr.* gon abegged = go a-begging, 9. 138. See note, p. 164.
- A-bide, *v.* abide, 21. 479 n. See Abyde.
- Abie, *v.* pay for, atone for, b. 3. 249; a. 7. 74 n. See Abugge.
- Abigge, *v.* pay for, a. 3. 236 n; Abiggen, b. 2. 127. See Abugge.
- Abit, dress, 1. 3. Lit. habit.
- Abite, *pr. pl.* they (i. e. the winds) bite off, nip off, b. 16. 26; Abiteþ, *pr. s.* bites off, nips, 19. 32. A.S. *abitan*.
- Ablamed, *pp.* blamed, a. 5. 75.
- Ablende, *v.* blind, b. 18. 137; Ableynte, *pt. s.* b. 18. 323; Ablente, 21. 371. See below. A.S. *ablendan*.
- Ablynde, *v.* blind, 21. 142 n; Ablyndeth, *pr. s.* b. 10. 264; Ablyndyde, *pt. s.* b. 18. 323 n.
- A-bosted, *pt. s.* boasted against, defied in a bragging manner, 9. 152, b. 6. 156; Abostede, a. 7. 142. Cf. E. *boast*.
- A-bouen, *prep.* above, before, higher than, 8. 208, 17. 35, 20. 100; Aboue, b. 9. 14.
- A-boute, *prep.* about, round, 1. 193; Abouyten, 20. 56 n; Abouten, b. 1. 6.
- A-boute, *adv.* around, 11. 266; everywhere, a. 8. 30; employed about, in a busy state, b. 13. 369.
- Abouyten. See Abugge.
- A-brode, *adv.* abroad, 16. 264; b. 5. 140 n; about, b. 14. 60; Abrod, widely apart, 10. 143.
- Abrybeþ; gon abrybeþ = go a-begging, 9. 246. See note to 9. 138, on p. 164. "*Briber*, to beg his bread;" Cotgrave.
- Absolucion, *s.* absolution, pardon, a. 8. 67.
- Abstinance, *s.* abstinence, 7. 440; a. 5. 220, a. 6. 109, a. 8. 119.
- Abugge, *v.* atone for, pay for, suffer for (a thing), b. 6. 83, 168; a. 3. 236, a. 7. 74, 152; Abouyten, *pt. s.* 11. 233, b. 9. 142, b. 12. 43, b. 13. 376; Abouyten, *pt. pl.* b. 10. 281; Abouyt, *pp.* paid for, 21. 433; Abouyten, *pp.* b. 18. 386. See also Abye, Abygge, Abie, Abigge. A.S. *abyrgan*; corrupted to *abide* in the 16th century.
- Abyde, *v.* to delay, tarry, abide, b. 8. 64, a. 2. 210; A-bide, 21. 479 n.
- Abydyng, *pres. part.* enduring, persevering, persistent, 19. 136, 23. 143; b. 19. 289, b. 20. 141 n.
- A-bydyng, *s.* patience, endurance, 22. 294; Abydyng, time of waiting, waiting, b. 16. 270 n.
- Abye, *v.* suffer, atone, atone for, pay for, 21. 448 n; b. 9. 88, b. 18. 401; a. 3. 236 n. See Abie, Abugge.
- A-bygge, *v.* pay dearly for, suffer for (a thing), 3. 141, 9. 41, 17. 220, 21. 448; a. 2. 95. See Abigge, Abugge.
- Ac, *conj.* but, 1. 62, 191; 2. 42, 4. 115, 10. 330; b. 8. 55, b. 14. 188; a. 1. 119, a. 3. 183, a. 8. 50, a. 11. 208. A.S. *ac*, Goth. *ak*. See also Ak.
- A-cale, *pp.* chilled, very cold, 21. 439, b. 18. 392 n. Cf. Icel. *kalinn*, *pp.* of *kala*, to cool. See note, p. 425. And see Akale.
- Accesses, *s.* an attack of sickness, esp. of fever, 7. 417 n; a. 5. 210. See *Axes* and *Calde* of the *axes* in Cathol. Anglicum.

- Accbett, hatchet, axe, 4. 462.  
 Accidie, *s.* a fit of sluggishness, fit of sloth, 7. 417; b. 5. 366; a. 5. 210 *n.* Lat. *accidia*.  
 Accion, deeds, conduct, 2. 94; Accions, *pl.* 6. 197.  
 Accombrēp. See Acombrea.  
 Accurseth. See Acorse.  
 Achaufe, *pr. s. subj.* chafe, fret, vex, 15. 68 *n.* "*Eschauffer*, to chafe, warme, set in an heat;" Cotgrave.  
 Acisoure, *s.* assizer, jury-man, 22. 372 *n.* See Sisoure.  
 A-cloye, *imper.* 1 *pl.* let us embarrass, 21. 296. Orig. to lame a horse by driving a nail into his foot in shoeing. "*Enclouer vn cheval*, to prick a horses foot in the shoeing;" Cotgrave. See *Acloyde* in Gloss. to Fitzherbert's Husbandry (E. D. S.).  
 A-cold, very cold, b. 18. 392 *n.* Pp. of M.E. *acolden*, to chill, A.S. *æcealdian*.  
 Acombrea, *v.* trouble, vex, hinder, clog, encumber, b. 2. 50, b. 19. 216; Acumbrea, *v.* 22. 220 *n.*; Acombreth, *pr. pl.* are a hindrance to, b. 12. 57; Accombrēp, *pr. pl.* 15. 17 *n.*; Acombredre, *pt. pl.* encumbered, plagued, R. 2. 28; Acombred, *pp.* overcome, overwhelmed, b. 1. 32; b. 1. 194, 201; encumbered, 2. 199 *n.*; Acombrid, R. 4. 67; Acumbrid, *pp.* encumbered, a. 1. 170 *n.*, 179. See *encumbrer* in Cotgrave; and Prompt. Parv. p. 6, n. 4.  
 Acompte, *s.* account, 12. 298 *n.*  
 Acomptep, *pr. s.* accounts, 4. 179 *n.*  
 Acordaunce, concord, agreement, 4. 339, 398.  
 Acorden, *v.* agree, b. 5. 335, b. 13. 121; Acorde, *v.* 4. 275, 374, 380; 7. 386, 23. 353; b. 9. 115; a. 3. 211, a. 5. 179; to grant, b. 3. 317; Acordeth, *pr. s.* 4. 358, 364, 9. 243, 10. 69, 13. 160, 14. 214, b. 11. 394; A-corden, *pr. pl.* agree, come to an agreement, 20. 285; Acorde, *pr. s. subj.* a. 10. 87; *pr. pl. subj.* b. 17. 303; Acordede, *pt. s.* held with, 23. 303; agreed, a. 4. 78, 144; Acorded, *pt. s.* agreed, 12. 311, b. 4. 91, b. 20. 301; agreed to, b. 11. 42; Acordeden, *pt. pl.* agreed, b. 18. 232; Acordede, united, 21. 244; A-cordynge, *pres. part.* agreeing, a. 10. 89; Acordynge, 4. 407 *n.*  
 A-corse, *pr. s. subj.* should curse, 1. 127, b. pr. 99; Accurseth, *pr. s.* curses, 19. 224 *n.*; Acorsed, *pt. s.* 19. 224; Acorsed, *pp.* accursed, 21. 97; A-cursed, a. 10. 150. From A.S. *corsian*, to curse.  
 A-corsede, accursed, 20. 254, 23. 263. Pl. of *acorsed*, *pp.* of the verb above.  
 A-countable, *adj.* accountable, 14. 67.  
 Accounte, *s.* account, reckoning, 14. 35, 22. 264; Accountes, *pl.* 8. 40, 9. 98, 10. 339; a. 7. 82, a. 8. 175.  
 A-counte, *v.* go through accounts, reckon up, 8. 33, 13. 66; give account, 12. 298, a. 4. 11; esteem, think of, b. 11. 15; A-countep, *pr. s.* cares, 4. 396; accounts, 14. 239 *n.*; Accounten, *pr. pl.* account, take account of, respect, 9. 159 *n.*, 11. 95; Accountep, *pr. pl.* esteem, 11. 258; Accountede, *pt. s.* counted, valued, 22. 414; A-counted, *pp.* counted, reckoned, 10. 239; considered, a. 1. 88; thought anything of, R. 3. 155; Accountid, *pp.* counted, R. 3. 157.  
 Acountre, *pr. pl.* encounter, meet, 19. 240 *n.*  
 Acouped, *pt. s.* blamed, accused, b. 13. 459. "*Encoulper*, to appeach, accuse, blame for;" Cotgrave. See *Coupe*, and see note to the line, on p. 460.  
 Acquittance, remission, b. 14. 189.  
 Acquitee, *s.* acquittance, 20. 286 *n.*  
 Actyf, *adj.* active, a. 7. 236; as a proper name, b. 13. 225, 16. 214; Actif, a. 11. 180.  
 Acumbrea. See Acombrea.  
 Acusep, *pr. s.* accuses, 4. 220; Acusede, *pt. s.* 1. 95, 3. 245; Acuiset, *pp.* accused, charged, a. 3. 167.  
 A-day, lit. on or in the day, hence, at morn, b. 6. 310. See A, *prep.*  
 Addre, serpent, 21. 317, 328; b. 18.

333; Addere, 21. 381; Adders, *pl.* R. 3. 18.  
*Adiectif*, adjective, 4. 338, 397, 408.  
*A-do*, to do, 6. 164. (Put for *at do*, where *at* is the sign of the infinitive or gerund in Northern English.) See note on p. 96.  
*Adouns*, *adv.* down, 9. 29, 11. 94, 23. 227, b. 10. 330, R. 2. 39; *Adoun*, 1. 8 n, 1. 64, 4. 238, 5. 88, 19. 34 n, 21. 34, 22. 51; b. 4. 92; b. 9. 204; a. 1. 4, a. 5. 7, R. 3. 154; *Adowne*, b. 20. 226; *Adown*, b. 5. 7, b. 8. 96, b. 16. 131. A.S. *of dāne*, lit. off the down or hill.  
*Adrad*, *pp.* as *adj.* afraid, greatly afraid, 13. 151 n, 17. 310 n, 22. 307, 23. 352; *Adradde*, *pl.* b. 19. 21. A.S. *adrādan*, to dread greatly.  
*A-drenchep*, *pr.* *pl.* drown (themselves), 11. 162; *Adreynten*, *pt.* *pl.* were drowned, b. 10. 408; *Adreynt*, *pp.* a. 10. 60; drenched (with physic), 23. 377; *A-drent*, *pp.* drowned, 11. 245; *Adreynched*, *pp.* 23. 377 n. A.S. *ādrēncan*.  
*Adrugend*, *pt.* *pl.* were drowned, b. 10. 408 n. Cf. A.S. *ādruncen*, drowned, *pp.* of *ādrīncan*; Icel. *drukna*, to be drowned.  
*Aduenturid*, *pt.* s. adventured, b. 20. 174 n.  
*Aduokettes*, *pl.* advocates, b. 2. 60 n.  
*Afaiten*, *v.* to tame, 7. 7; *Affaiten*, a. 5. 49 n, b. 5. 37; *Affaiteth*, *pr.* s. restrains, b. 14. 296; *Affeyteth*, *pr.* *pl.* train, b. 11. 375; *Affaite*, *imp.* s. tame, 9. 30 n; *Affaite* *pe*, tame for thyself, b. 6. 32. "*Affaitter*, as *Affaicter*, to trim, trick, deck, . . . also to tame, reclaim;" Cotgrave. See note to b. 11. 375, on p. 279.  
*Afaytyng*, a-begging, 10. 170. Put for a *faytyng*, where *a* = on. See *A*, *prep.*; and see *Faiten*.  
*A-felde*, *adv.* to the field, a-field, 5. 144; b. 4. 147, b. 6. 144; *Afeld*, 9. 198, 313; a. 4. 130.  
*Afelde*, *pt.* s. felled, slew, 4. 163 n.

A.S. *āfyllan*, *āfellan*, to strike down.  
*Afere*, *v.* frighten away, 23. 166; b. 20. 165; *Afereth*, *pr.* s. frightens, drives away, 21. 478, b. 18. 430; *Aferede*, *pt.* s. terrified, 21. 478 n; *A-fered*, *pp.* seized with fear, 5. 66; *afraid*, frightened, 9. 179, 16. 165, 20. 80, 21. 125, b. 4. 63, b. 15. 378; *Aferid*, a. 4. 49 n; *Aferede*, *pp.* *pl.* 9. 128; *Aferd*, *pp.* 2. 10, 12. 279; b. 1. 10, b. 11. 62, b. 18. 120; a. 1. 10, a. 7. 114; *Afert*, a. 4. 49; *Aferde*, *pp.* *pl.* b. 6. 123. A.S. *āfēran*, to terrify.  
*A-feynted*, *pp.* enfeebled, 23. 198.  
*Affaiten*. See *Afaiten*.  
*Affendid*, *pp.* offended, R. 3. 208.  
*Afferes*, *pl.* affairs, business, doings, 7. 152.  
*Affeyteth*. See *Afaiten*.  
*Affaunce*, faith, reliance, trust, 19. 256, b. 16. 238.  
*Affoot*. See *Afote*.  
*Affor*, *Affore*. See *Afore*.  
*Afforse*, *adv.* perforce, R. 4. 22. "*A* force, with much indeavour;" Cotgrave.  
*Affrayned*. See *Afrainede*.  
*Afore*, *adv.* before, b. 14. 134; *Afore*, R. 3. 246; *Afore*, *prep.* before, 7. 434 n; *Afor*, *prep.* b. 5. 12, b. 16. 45, b. 17. 300; in the sight of, b. 12. 81; *Affor*, *prep.* before, R. 4. 73. A.S. *onforan*, *adv.* before.  
*Aforth*, *v.* afford, b. 6. 201. A.S. *forðian*, to further, aid, advance, perform. Hence mod. E. *afford*.  
*A-fote*, *adv.* afoot, a. 5. 6; *Afoot*, b. 5. 6; *Affoot*, R. 4. 65.  
*Afowe*. See *Awowe*.  
*Afrainede*, 1 *pt.* s. asked, 11. 3 n; *Affrayned*, b. 16. 274. See *Frained*.  
*Afrontede*, *pt.* s. addressed, confronted, accosted, 23. 5, b. 20. 5.  
*Afrust*. See *Afyrst*.  
*After*, *prep.* according to, like to, like, 3. 27, 4. 272, 10. 110, 15. 124, b. 14. 58, b. 17. 137; *Aftur*, a. 7. 198; *After*, according to (the position of), 1. 14; in accordance with, b. 12. 188, b. 13. 94;

- for, 15. 120, 19. 267, b. 13. 37, b. 15. 249, b. 20. 168; After the dede, according to the deed, 4. 474; After person, according to the parson's instructions, 15. 124. After, *adv.* after, secondly, b. 10. 358; Aftir, afterwards, 13. 67 n; Aftur, a. 8. 4.
- Afterwardes, *adv.* afterwards, b. 10. 222; Afturward, a. 11. 178.
- Afurst. See Afyrst.
- A-fyngred, *pp.* as *adj.* exceedingly hungry, oppressed by hunger, 12. 43, 50; 17. 15, 18. 67, 22. 127; b. 6. 269; b. 10. 59, b. 14. 162, b. 19. 123; A-fyngred, a. 12. 59; A-fyngrede, *pp.* *pl.* exceedingly hungry, 10. 85. Put for *of-hyngred*, from A.S. *ofhyngrian* (*of-hingrian*), to be excessively hungry. See Afyrst, and note to b. 6. 269, on p. 170.
- Afyrst, *pp.* as *adj.* athirst, very thirsty, oppressed by thirst, b. 14. 162; Afurst, 10. 85, 12. 43, 17. 15; Afrust, b. 14. 162 n. A.S. *ofpyrat* (*ofpirst*, *ofpirsted*), *pp.* very thirsty. See above.
- Agasteth, *pr.* a. frightens, drives away, b. 14. 280; Agast, *pp.* afraid, terrified, in fear, 3. 221, 22. 300; b. 2. 211; a. 2. 187; Agaste, 7. 17 n; Agaste, *pl.* b. 13. 268. A.S. *gæstan*, to terrify.
- Agayn, Ageyn, Agayns. See Aȝein, Aȝeines.
- Agilt. See Agulten.
- A-ȝlotye, *v.* satisfy, fill, 10. 76. Cf. E. *glut*.
- Agon, *v.* obtain, b. 9. 106. Cf. A.S. *āgangan*, to require; Genesis, ix. 5.
- A-goo, *pp.* gone, departed, R. 3. 245. E. *ago*.
- A-greued, *pp.* annoyed, troubled, vexed, 17. 209, 7. 411 n, R. 2. 113.
- A-grounde, *adv.* on the ground, 21. 44; on this earth, b. 1. 60.
- Ague, agne, b. 13. 336; Agues, *pl.* b. 20. 83; Aguwes, 23. 84.
- Agulten, *v.* to offend against, offend, b. 15. 385; Agulte, 7. 17, b. 14. 7, b. 15. 804; commit sin, be guilty, 18. 44; Agulte, 1 *pt.* a. offended against, 20. 276, b. 17. 294; Agult, *pt.* a. sinned against, offended, a. 3. 180 n; Agulte, *pt.* *pl.* sinned, 8. 151 n; Agilt, *pp.* as *adj.* guilty, 22. 305 n. A.S. *āgyltan*.
- Ahungerd, *pp.* very hungry, b. 19. 123 n. See Afyngred.
- Aier, air, 2. 127, 11. 129. See Eir.
- Air, heir, 11. 241; Aires, *pl.* 6. 59. See Eir, Ayre.
- Aither, *pron.* either, 18. 135 n; Aiperes, of each; Here aiperes, of each of them, 13. 137, 138; Aiper opere, each other, 23. 353; Oure aiper opere = each of us (exciting) the other, 7. 188. See Ayper.
- Ak, *conj.* but, a. 5. 254, a. 6. 107. See Ac.
- Akale, *pp.* chilled, b. 18. 392. See Acale.
- Aker, acre, 9. 113, a. 7. 4.
- Akep, *pr.* a. aches, b. 5. 112 n; Akip, b. 5. 112 n.
- Aknowe, *pp.*; Beaknowe = acknowledge, confess, 10. 86. A.S. *oncnāwan*, to acknowledge. See an example in the note to b. 5. 38, on p. 93.
- Al, *adv.* altogether, 2. 30; entirely, wholly, b. 1. 31, a. 8. 72, a. 11. 4; Al a = the whole of a, b. 6. 258; Al day, continually, 18. 96; Al myn oone, *adv.* alone, all by myself, 11. 61 n; Al oone, *adj.* alone, 17. 215 n; Al so, as, 12. 103.
- Alarme, *interj.* to arms, 23. 92; b. 20. 91; A-larme, b. 20. 91 n. E. *alarm*; see note on p. 445.
- Alay, alloy, b. 15. 342.
- Alayed, *pp.* alloyed, 18. 79, b. 15. 346; Allaied, b. 15. 346 n. From O.F. *aleier* (later *aloyer*), Lat. *alligare*, to combine.
- Alconomye, alchemy, a. 11. 157. See Alkenamy.
- Alday, *adv.* continually, b. 15. 352. See Al.
- Alder, a. elder, ancestor, 19. 68 n.
- Alder, *gen. pl.* of all, 11. 24 n, 22. 473 n. See Alper, Aller.
- Aldermen, *pl.* 5. 188.

Ale, *s.* ale, 7. 159, a. 5. 152, a. 7. 108, a. 10. 59, 60; ale-house, 1. 43, 9. 122, 10. 194, b. 15. 123 n; Alle (*better* Ale), ale, i. e. a feast or ale-house, a. pr. 42.

A-lee, *adv.* on the lee, to leeward, R. 4. 74.

Allegeaunce. See Aligeaunce.

A-leggen, *v.* allege, 13. 31; Alleggen, declare, b. 11. 88; Aleie, 1 *pr.* *s.* allege, 7. 303 n; A-legged, *pp.* a. 12. 102.

Alewuiys, *s. pl.* brewsters, sellers of ale, 9. 330 n. Lit. 'ale-wives.'

Aleyne (?), R. 2. 136. Perhaps for *aleid* = *on-leid*, laid upon; hence *aleyne vppon oþer* = one laid upon another. *Lein* (lain) and *leid* (laid) are frequently confused. Or perhaps read *a leen*, i. e. one gift (lit. loan) upon another.

Aliche, *adv.* alike, b. 12. 209, b. 16. 57.

Alie, ally, R. 3. 31.

Alienes, foreigners, 4. 268; Aliens, a. 3. 204.

A-ligeaunce, *s.* allegiance, 19. 202 n; Aligeaunce, R. 1. 9.

Aliri, *adv.* across (said of the legs), b. 6. 124, a. 7. 115. Cf. "And fond hir liggyng *lirylong*," i. e. and found her lying with her legs stretched out; Pardoner and Tapster, 310, in the Tale of Beryn, ed. Furnivall. From the A.S. *lira*, the flesh, muscles, esp. used of the fleshy parts of the leg, as in *spær-lira*, the calf of the leg, occurring as a gloss to *sura* in Wright, A.S. Vocab. i. 44, where we also find "Pulpa, vel viscum, *lira*," and "Nates, *ears-lyre*." It is the same word as the Platt-Deutsch *lurre*, the loin, thigh, in the Bremen Wörterbuch. Hence *a-liri* = with the calf of one leg resting on the shin of the other. At least, such seems to be the sense intended. See A-lyry.

Alkamye, alchemy, b. 10. 212 n. See also Alkenamye, and note on p. 245.

Alkenamye, alchemy, b. 10. 212. See Alconomye, Alkamye. "Al-

*canamye*, cornthium, elixer; "Cath. Angl.; see Herrtage's note.

Alkynnes, of every kind; Of alkinnes craftes = of crafts of every kind, b. 10. 177; Of alkynnes sigtes = of sights of every kind, b. 12. 130; Of alkynnes filthe = from filth of every kind, b. 14. 17; Alkynnes resoun, reason of every kind, b. 15. 52, b. 17. 343; Alkynnes creatures, creatures of every kind, b. 19. 211; Alkynnes crafty men, craftsmen of every kind, b. 3. 224. Also contracted to Alkyn, as in Alkyn crafty men = craftsmen of every kind, b. 6. 70; Alkin libbyng laboreres = living labourers of all kinds, i. e. all kinds of labourers alive, b. pr. 222.

Allas, *interj.* alas! a. 5. 54.

Alle; for Ale, q. v.

Alleggen. See Alleggen.

Aller, of all; zowre aller, of you all, b. 19. 468; Owre aller, of us all, b. 16. 205. A.S. *ealra*, gen. pl. of *eall*, all. See Alre, Alder, Alper.

Allone, *adv.* alone, 11. 61 a, b. 11. 7. See Al.

Allowaunce, praise, approval, estimation, b. 11. 215, b. 14. 109.

Allowe, *v.* praise, b. 16. 233; Alloweþ, *pr.* a. approveth, 18. 136 n; *pr. pl.* praise, b. 14. 307; Allowed, *pt. pl.* praised, b. 15. 4; Allowed, *pp.* praised, approved, b. 10. 433, 435, b. 12. 287, b. 13. 436. "Al-louer, to allow, advow, approve, like well of;" Cotgrave. See also Allowe.

Almaries, *pl.* aumbries, ambries, places for keeping things, cupboard, 17. 88, b. 14. 246. "Aumoire, a cupboard, ambrie, alms-tub;" Cotgrave. He also gives the more correct forms *Armoire*, *Armaire*, "an ambry"; from Low Lat. *armarium*, orig. a place to keep arms in. See *Ambry* in my Etym. Dict., and *Almary* in Prompt. Parv.

Almes-dede, charity, alms, b. 13. 413; Almys-dedes, *pl.* alms-deeds, 8. 73, 242.

- Almesful, *adj.* charitable, 7. 48.  
 Almesse, *alms*, charity, 9. 133, 10. 141, b. 3. 75, b. 15. 82; *Almus*, 18. 47 *n.*, a. 7. 120, 135; *Almes*, b. 7. 75; *Almesses*, *pl.* *alms*, b. 10. 298; presents received as *alms*, b. 15. 306. A.S. *ælmesse*, from Lat. *elemosyna*.  
 Almost, *adv.* almost, 8. 30 *n.*  
 Almyȝti, *adj.* almighty, 18. 185 *n.*; *Almyȝthi*, a. 12. 26.  
 Alofte, *adv.* on high, aloft, high up, up, in elevation, 1. 175, b. 12. 222; Aloft, 21. 44, b. 1. 90, a. 5. 203.  
 A-lone, *adv.* alone, 12. 169 *n.* Miswritten for *al one*; see *Al*, and note to 11. 61, on p. 212.  
 A-longet, *pp.* filled with longing, greedy, a. 7. 254. See note on p. 170.  
 Aloof, *adv.* aloof, 6. 97 *n.*  
 Alose, *v.* praise highly, 20. 101. "*Los*, laud, praise;" Cotgrave.  
 A-louance, profit, lit. hire, 10. 271. From F. *louer*, to hire, Lat. *locare*.  
 A-loud, *adv.* loudly, 21. 363; Alowd, 7. 394 *n.*, 21. 273 *n.*  
 Aloute, *v.* bow, bow down, 16. 169; Aloutid, *pt. s.* made a reverence, b. 13. 26 *n.* See Alowtid, Loute.  
 Allowable, *adj.* praiseworthy, commendable, 18. 130 *n.*  
 A-lowaunce, praise, approval, 16. 290. See Allowe.  
 A-lowe, *v.* commend, praise (for it), 19. 252; 1 *pr. s.* I approve of, R. 2. 69; Aloweþ, *pr. s.* approves of, 4. 74; commends, 19. 82; Aloweþ, *pr. pl.* praise, commend, 17. 145; Alowede, *pt. s.* praised, commended, 13. 138; Allowed, *pp.* praised, 8. 96, 9. 250, 12. 34, 13. 194, 15. 212; approved of, 4. 205 *n.* See Allowe.  
 Alowe, *adv.* low down, b. 12. 222; Alow, b. 12. 234.  
 A-lowtid, *pt. s.* made obeisance, b. 3. 115 *n.*  
 Alre, *adj. gen. pl.* of all, 22. 473. See Aller.  
 Al-so, Also, *adv. and conj.* as, 17. 298, 22. 440; b. 3. 328, b. 19. 435; a. 4. 96, a. 10. 179; also, likewise, 21. 184; Also, a. 5. 144, a. 6. 124, a. 7. 142; Als, also, b. 3. 72; as, b. 4. 195, R. 3. 136. A.S. *eall-swá*, mod. E. *as*.  
 Alswythe, *adv.* as quickly as might be, b. 3. 101. From *als*, as, and *swithe*, quickly. Cf. *as swiþe* and *also swiþe* in Will. of Palerne.  
 Al-pauh, *conj.* although, 21. 376;  
 Al-thouȝ, 15. 46 *n.*; Al-pogh, 13. 143 *n.*  
 Alþer, *gen. pl.* of all, 22. 473 *n.*, b. 16. 205 *n.* See Aller, Alder.  
 Alþer-ryglitfulleste, *adj. sup.* most righteous of all, 11. 24. See Alþer.  
 Alwey, *adv.* always, a. 9. 20.  
 A-lyghte, *pt. s.* descended, 12. 144; dismounted, 20. 64; alighted, settled, 22. 202; Alyȝte, alighted, b. 11. 240.  
 A-lyry, *adv.* 9. 129. See Aliri.  
 Alyue, *adv.* alive, living, b. 8. 111, a. 2. 14, a. 9. 106; Alalyue, all alive, 22. 159 *n.* A.S. *on life*, in life.  
 Ainaistren, *v.* have power over, control, compel, keep in subjection, 3. 161, 9. 221; Amaystren, a. 7. 200; Amaysteren, a. 2. 117; Amaistrye, to teach, instruct, govern, manage, control, b. 2. 147; Amaistrien, b. 6. 214; Amaistried, *pp.* b. 2. 153; A-maistrid, *pp.* mastered, got the power over, 3. 167; Amaysterd, a. 2. 144. "*Maistrier*, to master, govern, rule, sway, &c.;" Cotgrave. Cf. Shropshire *amaister*, to teach. "An old man near Leintwardine, speaking of his schoolmaster, said, 'E used to *amaister* me, Sir.' The term is now [1876] rarely heard." —Shrop. Word-book.  
 Amauced, *pp.* excommunicated (*a wrong reading*), 14. 104 *n.* See Mansed.  
 Amanges. See Amonges.  
 Amarride, *pt. pl.* disturbed, vexed, R. pr. 16. A.S. *ámerran*, *ámýrran*, to disturb.  
 Amende, *v.* amend, grow better, 2. 77; to make amends or restitution, 20. 314, b. 17. 332; amend,



- aid, better, repair, b. 3. 183 *n*, b. 10. 121, a. 1. 142, a. 8. 29, R. 3. 205; reform, b. 10. 319; remedy, b. 10. 60; Amenden, *v*. b. 10. 269; Amendy, *ger*. to correct, 2. 165; Amenden, *pr. pl.* make amends, 20. 202; Amended, *pp.* amended, 20. 161 *n*.
- Amende-*3ow*, *imper. pl.* amend yourselves, 8. 244. See above.
- Amendement, amendment of life, b. 10. 365.
- Amendes, *pl.* satisfaction, amends, 3. 120, 5. 84, b. 18. 340; a. 4. 75, a. 5. 175; To amendes = as satisfaction for, b. 18. 325; Myne amendes = satisfaction to me, 5. 97. See Sir Ferumbras, l. 1525, and the note.
- Amercy, *v.* to amerce, fine, b. 6. 40; Amercyn, 2 *pr. pl.* fine, 9. 37.
- A-midde, *prep.* amidst, in the middle of, a. 9. 25. See Amydde.
- A-mis, *adv.* amiss, a. 1. 161. See Amys.
- Amonge, *prep.* among, 14. 43 *n*; Among, b. 5. 209 *n*. See Amonges.
- Amonge, *adv.* at times, b. 14. 237; Oberwhile amonge, at odd times, occasionally, R. pr. 70.
- Amonges, *prep.* amongst, 1. 131, b. 5. 209, b. 7. 156, b. 8. 98, b. 15. 22; Amongus, a. 8. 79; Amongis, R. 3. 254; Amanges, b. 10. 10.
- Amorteisede, *pl. pl.* granted in mortmain, 18. 54; Amortised, b. 15. 315. See note, p. 355.
- A-morwe, *adv.* on the morrow, next morning, 8. 13, R. 4. 40.
- Amounteþ, *pr. s.* amounteth to, signifies, a. 3. 87.
- Ampullea, *pl.* ampullæ, small phials for holy water, b. 5. 527; Ampolles, a. 6. 11. See note, p. 145; and see Hanypeles. Cf. "this ampulla, or vial;" Ben Jonson, The Fox, ii. 1.
- Amydde, *prep.* amidst, in the middle of, b. 8. 30, b. 10. 408; through the midst of, 14. 43; Amyd, amidst, R. 2. 52. See Amidde.
- A-myddes, *prep.* amidst, 11. 67; Amyddis, R. pr. 3.
- Amyddes, *adv.* in the middle, b. 13. 82.
- Amys, *adv.* amiss, wrongfully, 2. 174, 14. 200, a. 6. 5, R. 3. 121. See Amis.
- An, *conj.* and, 23. 72; b. 7. 44, b. 9. 167, b. 10. 19; a. 3. 158, a. 8. 135, a. 10. 132. Short for *and*.
- An, *conj.* if, b. 2. 132. See *an* in my Etym. Dict. *And* see *And*.
- An, *adj.* one, b. 17. 183; An othre, one other, another, b. 1. 106 (see note on p. 33).
- An, *prep.* on, upon, 5. 113; in, b. 15. 28; An auenture = in case, lest by chance, b. 3. 72, b. 13. 71; An hy, on high, 6. 187, 13. 40; An hih, 19. 106; An hiegh, b. pr. 13; An ydel = idly, in an idle manner, b. 5. 580; = in vain, uselessly, 15. 7, 22. 404; b. 14. 195; An idel, b. 13. 402. A.S. *an, on, on, in*.
- Ancre, an anchoress, 4. 141; Ancres, *pl.* anchorites, 1. 30, 9. 146; b. pr. 28, b. 6. 147, b. 15. 208; a. pr. 28, a. 7. 134, a. 10. 132. A.S. *ancra*, an anchorite, Lat. *anachorita*, from Gk. *ἀναχωρητής*. See notes, pp. 6, 164.
- And, *conj.* if, 3. 204, 7. 289, 8. 16, 9. 160, 10. 71, 12. 97, 13. 192, 16. 160, 17. 94, 20. 207; b. 2. 192, b. 4. 88, b. 5. 91, b. 9. 9, b. 9. 80, b. 11. 96, b. 12. 241, b. 13. 109, b. 15. 420, b. 16. 73, b. 20. 14, 209; a. 4. 75, a. 7. 246, a. 11. 215, R. pr. 49. Icel. *enda*, if, cognate with E. *and*.
- Aneende = an eende, for an ende, at last, 4. 433 *n*. (MS. F. *omits* and.)
- Anentesch, *v.* destroy, 20. 267 *n*. See Anyente.
- Anewe, *v.* renew, R. 3. 24.
- Angeles, *pl.* angels, b. 9. 30, a. 9. 31.
- Angre, ill-temper, vexation, 7. 79; trouble, suffering, misery, 13. 207, 20. 318; violence, b. 13. 336; trial, affliction, b. 17. 336; Angir, anger, a. 10. 139 *n*; Angres, *pl.* troubles, sufferings, 7. 114, 17. 152, 22. 291; afflictions, b. 12.

- 11, b. 15. 254, b. 19. 286. (Seldom used in the modern sense.)
- Angre, *v.* annoy, injure, b. 14. 244 ; Angrye, *v.* 17. 86 ; Angreth, *pr. s.* makes angry, b. 5. 117 ; Angrip, angers, a. 5. 97 ; Angre, *pr. s. subj.* 17. 86 *n.* Icel. *angra*.
- Angryliche, *adv.* angrily, 17. 115.
- Anguyssh, *s.* anguished, a. 11. 47 *n.*
- Anhanged, *pt. s.* hung (hung himself), 2. 64 *n.* ; Anhanged, *pp.* hanged, 11. 240 *n.*
- An-hei, *adv.* on high, a. *pr.* 13. See An, *prep.*
- An-hungred, *pp.* very hungry, 10. 85 *n.*, 17. 67 *n.*, b. 10. 59 *n.* ; An-hungrid, b. 14. 162 *n.*
- Anientice, *v.* annihilate, b. 17. 285 *n.* See Anyente.
- Annueleris, *pl.* annuelers, priests who sang annual masses, b. 11. 274 *n.* See note to 1. 84, on p. 14 ; also Chaucer's Can. Yeom. Tale, Group G, l. 1012, and Tyrwhitt's note.
- Anon, *adv.* immediately, soon, 1. 111, 2. 115, 8. 294, 16. 112 *n.*, 21. 365, 23. 136 *n.*, b. 19. 18, a. 10. 159, R. 4. 39 ; presently, soon, b. 9. 130, b. 11. 45, 329 ; presently, soon after, 4. 323. A.S. *on ðn*, in one, i. e. in a moment.
- Anoy, wretchedness, b. 10. 60 *n.*
- Anoye, *v.* vex, R. 2. 67 ; Anoyed, *pt. pl.* annoyed, R. 3. 71 ; Anoyed, *pp.* b. 5. 94 *n.* ; Anoyzed, a. 2. 16 *n.* ; Anoiad, b. 3. 188 *n.* See Anuyed.
- Anoyntyng, *s.* anointing, coronation, R. 2. 47.
- Answers, *ger.* to answer, a. 11. 290.
- Antecedent, antecedent, that which precedes (in grammar), 4. 357, 364, 382.
- Antecrist, Antichrist, 22. 219, 226.
- Anuyed, *pp.* vexed, displeased, a. 2. 144 ; Anuyzed, a. 3. 182, a. 5. 74 ; Anuyzen, *pr. pl.* annoy, trouble, a. 2. 97. See Anoye.
- Any ping, in any respect, at all, b. 18. 386.
- Anyente, *v.* destroy, annihilate, 20. 267 ; Anyented, *pp.* 21. 389 ; Anynte, *v.* b. 17. 285 ; Anynted, *pp.* 21. 389 *n.* See Anentesch, Anientice. "*Aneantir*, to abrogate, annihilate ;" Cotgrave. (*Anentesch* is from the F. base *aneantiss-*.)
- Apaiad. See Apayed.
- Apaiad. See Apeire.
- Aparail, dress, apparel, 7. 30, 11. 116 ; 13. 124, 131 *n.* ; 18. 71 ; Aparaille, b. 13. 278 ; Apparaille, b. 8. 116, b. 11. 180, 228 *n.*, 235 ; Apparail, a. 9. 111. See Parail.
- A-paraille, *v.* dress, prepare, a. 7. 53 ; A-paraild, *pp.* dressed, 8. 161 ; Apparaille, *v.* b. 2. 170, b. 6. 59, b. 11. 234 ; Apparayle, *v.* a. 2. 148 ; Apparayleden, *pt. pl.* a. 2. 190 ; Apparailed, *pt. pl.* b. *pr.* 23 ; Apparayled, *pp.* a. 6. 7 ; Apparailed, *pp.* b. 5. 523. See Parailed.
- Aparseld, *pp.* separate, 20. 96 *n.* See Parcel.
- Apartie, *adv.* apart, 16. 54 ; Aparte, separately, R. 4. 36.
- Apassed, *pp. as adv.* past, 17. 368 *n.* ; A-passad, past, 23. 343 *n.*
- Apayed, *pp.* pleased, 9. 115 ; b. 6. 110, 198 ; a. 7. 101 ; contented, 10. 178 ; repaid, b. 15. 151 *n.* ; With apayet = pleased with, a. 10. 126 ; Apaied, *pp.* pleased, 16. 63 ; satisfied, a. 5. 185 *n.* ; Apaiede, *pp. pl.* pleased, 3. 45. O.F. *apaier*, to appease, from Lat. *pacare*.
- Apeel, appeal, accusation, 20. 284. See Appel, Apeles ; also the note on p. 391.
- Apeere, *v.* appear, 4. 150 ; Apeeren, *v.* a. 3. 109.
- Apeire, *v.* harm, injure, R. *pr.* 73 ; a. 6. 54 ; impair, R. 2. 79 ; Apeiren, a. 7. 158 ; Apeyre, injure, damage, 8. 211, b. 6. 173, a. 11. 63 ; punish, 9. 167 ; Apeireh, *pr. s.* harms, injures, 4. 164 ; Appeireth, b. 7. 47 ; Apeyre, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* b. 5. 573 ; Apeyre, *pr. pl. subj.* diminish, 6. 145 ; Appayre, *pr. pl. subj.* b. 5. 47 ; Apeire, a. 5. 58 ; b. 5. 47 ; Apeiride, *pt. s.* injured, a. 3. 123 *n.* ; Appeyred, *pt. pl.* b. 6. 134 ; Apaired, *pp.* injured, 9. 229 ;

- Appeyred, *pp.* b. 6. 221; Apeyret, *pp.* a. 8. 51; Apeiret, *pp.* a. 7. 207. Cf. *E. impair*. *Apeire* answers to a Low Lat. form *ad-peiorare\**, from *peius*, worse.
- A-peles, *pl.* appeals, 3. 186, 244. See Apeel, Appel.
- Apendep, *pr.* s. belongs, is proper to, 2. 43 n, 2. 97; a. 1. 98; Apendip, a. 1. 50 n; Appendeth, *pr.* s. b. 1. 45, a. 1. 43. "*Apendre*, . . . to depend on, hang by, appartaine;" Cot.
- Aperceyued, *pp.* perceived, b. 5. 143 n. See Aperseyuede.
- Apere, *v.* appear, R. 4. 27; Apiere, *v.* b. 3. 113; Apereth, *pr.* s. reaches up, 17. 84, b. 14. 242; Apere, *pr.* s. subj. R. 3. 117; Apered, *pt.* s. appeared, 15. 92; Appiered, *pt.* s. b. 12. 149; Aperid, *pt.* s. R. 1. 75; Appeiride, *pt.* *pl.* appeared, 12. 152; Aperyng, *pr.* *pt.* appearing, seeming as, 22. 92; Aperyng, appearing as, under the form of, b. 19. 88.
- Aperseyuede, *pt.* s. perceived, 20. 66 n. See Aperceyued.
- Apert, *adj.* open, plain, a. 3. 243 n. "*Apert*, apparant, open;" Cot.
- A-pertelich, *adv.* openly, plainly, 4. 316; Aperteliche, evidently, a. 5. 15; Apertly, 20. 96 n, b. 3. 256, b. 5. 25 n, a. 1. 98 n; Appertly, b. 1. 98.
- Apewarde, keeper of apes, 8. 284, b. 5. 640; Apeward, a. 6. 119.
- Apeyre. See Apeire.
- Apieryng. See Apera.
- Apocalips, Apocalypse, 16. 99. See note on p. 305.
- A-poisoned, *pp.* poisoned, 4. 164; Apoysoned, infected, b. 15. 523; Apoysonde, *pp.* h. 3. 127; Apoy-sende, *pt.* s. a. 3. 123.
- Apose, *v.* question, ask, 4. 5, 15. 155, 16. 93, 17. 163; Aposen, examine verbally, a. 3. 5; oppose in disputation, a. 12. 8; Apose, question, ask, examine, b. 3. 5, b. 12. 215, b. 13. 96; Apposen, *pr.* *pl.* ask, question, b. 12. 232; Aposed, *pt.* s. questioned, cross-examined, 6. 10, a. 1. 45; Aposed, *pt.* s. 16. 192, a. 12. 26; *pt.* *pl.* 2. 45; Apposed, *pt.* s. b. 1. 47, b. 13. 222; Apposeden, *pt.* *pl.* disputed, argued, b. 7. 138, a. 8. 127; Aposid, *pp.* a. 11. 289; Apposed, *pp.* b. 15. 376. For this sense, see quotations in Richardson.
- Apostata, apostate, 2. 98; b. 1. 104; a. 1. 102. And see note to 2. 98, on p. 32.
- Apostel, s. apostle, a. 7. 3; Apostil, a. 11. 281; Apostles, *pl.* a. 8. 18; Aposteles, *pl.* 10. 118, 22. 155, 169; Apostoles, *pl.* 22. 147.
- Apparaille. See Aparail.
- Appeirede. See Apera.
- Appeireth, Appeyred. See Apeire.
- Appel, apple, 11. 206, a. 10. 137; Apples, *pl.* 9. 318; Applis, *pl.* 21. 307 n.
- Appel, s. appeal, accusation, 20. 284 n. See Apeel, Apeles.
- Appele, *v.* accuse, b. 11. 413.
- Appendeth. See Apendep.
- Appertly. See Apertelich.
- Appetyt, s. appetite, a. 7. 251.
- Appiere. See Apera.
- Appose. See Apose.
- Apprile, April, b. 13. 269.
- Appul-treo, apple-tree, 19. 61.
- Appurtenaunces, *pl.* belongings, appurtenances, 17. 329 n; Appur-tinaunces, b. 2. 103 n.
- Aprentys, *pl.* apprentices, 4. 281. See Prentis.
- Aprochep, *pr.* s. approaches, 18. 209; Aproched, *pt.* s. 21. 176; Aprochede, 19. 139.
- Aquenche, *pr.* s. quenches, 20. 251; Aqueynt, *pp.* quenched, destroyed, 21. 394. A.S. *ácwencan*.
- Aquite, *v.* pay, pay off, 16. 12; Aquyte, *v.* redeem, 21. 394; acquit, 19. 280 n; Aquited, *pp.* acquitted, 9. 107 n.
- Aquykye, *v.* quicken, make alive again, 21. 394. A.S. *ácwician*. See note, p. 422.
- Ar, *adv.* and *conj.* before, ere, 8. 267, 9. 347, 11. 11, 13. 232, 15. 121, 18. 214 n, 19. 137, 21. 286, 22. 150, &c. A.S. *ér*. See Are.
- Ar, *pr.* *pl.* are, 19. 60; b. 6. 100; It

- ar pis = it is these, b. 15. 321. See Aren.
- A-rate, *v.* correct, rebuke, reprove, 13. 35, b. 11. 98; Aratede, *pt. s.* reproached, 6. 11; rebuked, 14. 129 *n*; Arated, blamed, b. 11. 367; Arated, *pp.* rated, abused, b. 14. 163. Cf. *E. rate*, to scold.
- A-ray, *s.* array, order, proper position, 6. 158; Araye, dress, array, 3. 16; Arraye, b. 2. 17.
- A-raye, *v.* prepare, array, 5. 16; Arayen, a. 2. 130; Arraye me, prepare myself, b. 4. 15; Arrayen hym, prepare himself, b. 5. 11.
- Arbyours, *pl.* arbitrators, 7. 382; Arbitours, judges, 7. 382 *n*.
- Archangel, 10. 37 *n*; Archangeles, *pl.* 22. 150; Archangelus, *gen. pl.* 19. 90 *n*.
- Arches, *pl.* court of Arches, 23. 136, b. 2. 60, b. 20. 135. See note to 23. 136, on p. 446; and see Hook's Church Dictionary.
- Archidekenes, *pl.* archdeacons, 6. 71.
- Are, *adv.* ere, sooner, rather, 5. 4 *n*. See Ar.
- Aroche, *v.* reach, R. 5. 12. A.S. *árécán*.
- A-redy, *adj.* ready, 7. 97, 19. 111 *n*, b. 4. 192.
- Aredy, *adv.* ready, already, R. 2. 129.
- Aren, *pr. pl.* are, 1. 126, 2. 139, 11. 77 *n*, 11. 155, 12. 290, 16. 309, 19. 208, 23. 234, &c. See Arn, Ar. O. Northumb. *aron*. See note to 11. 155, p. 220.
- Arende, errand, 4. 48 *n*, 14. 41 *n*; Arnede, a. 3. 42 *n*.
- Arrage, arrears, debt, 10. 274, 13. 63, 16. 288; Arrerage, b. 10. 469, b. 11. 124, 127, b. 14. 107; Arrages, *pl.* 12. 297; Arrerages, *pl.* b. 11. 129. "*Arrerage, Arrierage*, an arrerage, the rest, or the remainder of a payment, that which was left unpaid, or behind;" Cot.
- A-rere, *adv.* backwards, 7. 405, a. 5. 198; Arrere, b. 5. 354, b. 10. 137; used as *imper. pl.* return, R. 3. 110. See note to 7. 405, p. 132.
- Areren, *pr. pl.* raise, 7. 123 *n*; Arered, *pp.* fixed, raised, a. 2. 51. A.S. *áréran*.
- A-resonede, *pt. s.* argued with, 14. 129; 1 *pt. s.* 14. 184; Aresonedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst argue with, b. 12. 218. "*Araisonner*, to reason, conferre, talke, discourse with;" Cot.
- Arest, at rest; lit. on rest, b. 5. 234.
- Arguen, *v.* argue, reason, 12. 122, a. 11. 130; Argue, b. 10. 174; Argued, *pt. pl.* argued, R. 4. 45; Argueynge, *pres. pt.* 17. 115.
- Argueres, *pl.* arguers, reasoners, b. 10. 116.
- Argumens, *pl.* arguments, 20. 110; Argumentz, b. 15. 375.
- Arizt, *adv.* rightly, b. 8. 108 *n*; Arith, R. 3. 120.
- Armede, *pt. s.* armed, 23. 116.
- Armes, *pl.* arms (weapons), 19. 187, a. 10. 183; heraldic arms, insignia, 22. 12; coat-armour, b. 5. 508 (in owre armes = with our device upon His coat of arms).
- Armure, armour, 2. 155, b. 1. 156.
- Arn, *pr. pl.* are, 10. 105, 110; a. 10. 31, a. 11. 156, 283, 297; Arne, b. 1. 21; Hit arn = they are, 10. 118. See Aren, Ar.
- Aros, *pt. s.* arose, 7. 62 *n*, 22. 52, 152; 1 *pt. s.* 7. 236, b. 11. 430; Aroos, 1 *pt. s.* 14. 248. See Aryse.
- Aroutyd, *pp.* driven out of the assembly, R. 3. 221. From the sb. *rout*.
- Arraye. See Araye.
- Arrerage. See Arerage.
- Arrere. See Arere.
- Ars, *pl.* arts, 12. 98, 13. 93, 18. 114, a. 11. 106. See Artz.
- Ars, fundament, b. 5. 175 *n*, b. 10. 309 *n*. See Ers.
- Arst, *adv. superl.* first, b. 4. 105, b. 5. 468; sooner, b. 14. 216, a. 4. 5, 29. A.S. *árest*, *superl.* of *ér*; see Ar.
- Artikles, *pl.* articles, b. 10. 231; Articlis, R. 4. 43.
- Artow, for art thou, thou art, b. 5. 260, b. 8. 72, b. 10. 5, b. 11. 406, b. 15. 50, b. 18. 314; Artou, a. 11. 5.

- Artz, *pl.* Arta, sciences, b. 10. 150, b. 11. 166. See Ars.
- Arwed, *pp.* rendered slothful, made cowardly, 4. 237. A.S. *eargian*, to be slothful; from *earg*, inert. See Cath. Angl. p. 12, n. 4.
- Arwes, *pl.* arrows, 4. 482, 23. 117, 226; b. 3. 323, b. 20. 116, 225, 224 n. A.S. *arwe*, *arwe*, an arrow.
- Aryse, *v.* to rise, arise, 4. 360, 7. 387, b. 10. 355, a. 5. 180, a. 8. 48; Arysen, a. 5. 186, a. 8. 174; A-rys, *imper. s.* arise, 21. 474; Arysep, *pr. pl.* rise up, 1. 45. See Aros.
- As, *conj.* as if, a. 5. 233, R. 3. 46; *used pleonastically*, 12. 282, 14. 28; As by = to judge by, according to, 12. 265, 18. 157; As quik, very quickly, b. 14. 189 (see note on p. 329); As tyte, at once, quickly, b. 13. 319. See Tyte.
- Asailen. See Assaile.
- Asarmus, to arms, 23. 92 n. O.F. *as armes* (F. *aux armes*).
- Assaye. See Assaye.
- A-scapie, *v.* escape, 4. 61; Ascapien, b. 2. 202; Ascape, a. 2. 182; Ascaped, *pp.* 9. 79, b. 6. 79; escaped (hence, separated from), a. 7. 70. See Askapie. O.F. *eschapper*, Picard *escaper* (E. *escape*).
- A-schomed, *pp.* ashamed, a. 5. 215.
- Aschonne, *v.* shun, avoid, R. 2. 185. A.S. *ascunian*.
- Ascusid, *pp.* excused, 20. 81 n. O.F. *escuser*.
- Ase, *s.* ace, the lowest throw with dice, a unit, 9. 166 n.
- Asele. See Assela.
- Asente. See Assenten.
- Aserved. See Asserve.
- A-seth, *s.* satisfaction, 20. 203. See note, p. 390; and Cath. Angl. p. 13, n. 6.
- A-signe, *v.* determine, appoint, a. 2. 88; point out, fix, a. 4. 109; Asignet, *pp.* appointed, a. 10. 69.
- Asisours, *pl.* jurors, 23. 290. From F. *assise*, "an assize or sessions;" Cot. See Sisour.
- A-skapie, *v.* escape, 3. 215; A-skape, a. 2. 180. See Ascapie.
- Asken, *v.* ask, 19. 261; Aske, 4. 254, a. 4. 90; Asky, 4. 403 n; Askep, *pr. s.* requires, 1. 21, 4. 301, 6. 67, 22. 478; b. pr. 19. 120; a. pr. 19; R. 3. 23 (see the note); Askip, *pr. s.* requires, a. 1. 180; Asken, *pr. pl.* ask, require, a. 1. 100; demand, 4. 246; Askede, 1 *pt. s.* I asked, 11. 5; Asked, 1 *pt. s.* b. 8. 3 n; Askide, a. 9. 5; Askyng, *pres. part.* requiring, 4. 408. See Axe.
- Askes, *pl.* ashes, 4. 125, b. 3. 97, a. 3. 256. A.S. *asce*, *pl. ascan*.
- Askyng, *s.* request, 22. 480.
- A-slepe, asleep, b. 2. 51, b. 5. 8, b. 11. 4; a. 5. 8, a. 9. 58. See A, *prep.*
- Asoile. See Assoille.
- A-sonder, *adv.* asunder, in pieces, a. 8. 100.
- Asondry, *adv.* separate, b. 17. 164.
- Aspare, *v.* spare, afford, 11. 84, b. 15. 136.
- Aspelid, *pp.* spared, 7. 432 n. See Spela.
- Aspie, *v.* look at, see, discover, spy, 3. 46, 235; 13. 140; Aspye, *v.* 4. 109, 7. 152, 9. 232, 15. 168, 16. 152, b. 11. 247, a. 7. 122, 211; Aspien, to look after, mind, a. 2. 201; Aspye, to spy out, b. 5. 170; Aspiep, *pr. s.* spies, 10. 147; Aspide, *pt. s.* 22. 337; Aspiden, *pt. pl.* 10. 207; Aspiid, *pp.* examined, 20. 34; seen, 22. 302. E. *espy*. See Asspye.
- Aspie, *s.* a spy, 22. 342.
- Assaile, *v.* assail, attack, 23. 374; A-sailen, 14. 63; Assailep, *pr. s.* 22. 226; Assaillen, *pr. pl.* b. 14. 201; Assailede, *pt. pl.* assailed, 23. 296; Assailid, *pp.* tempted, 21. 332.
- Assaut, assault, b. 20. 216 n, 298 n.
- Assay, the trial, proof, b. 10. 253.
- Assaye, *v.* try, examine, 7. 357; b. 3. 5, b. 5. 310; taste, try, b. 16. 74; practise, b. 16. 106; endeavour, b. 6. 24; Assayen, examine, a. 3. 5; Assaye, *v.* try, examine, 4. 5, 9. 22, 19. 104; try (it), a. 5.

- 152; Assaye, 1 *pr. pl.* try, prove (it), b. 18. 69; Asaye, 1 *pr. pl.* try, 21. 72; Assiad, *pp.* tried, tempted, 21. 332 *n*; Assay, *imp. s.* try, ask, 17. 164; A-say, *imp. s.* try, 20. 5 *n.* E. *essay*.
- Assele, 1 *pr. s.* I seal, b. 2. 112; Asselen, *pr. pl.* seal, a. 3. 143; Assele, *pr. s. subj.* 5. 189 *n*; Asseale, *v. a.* 2. 37; Asseled, *pp.* b. 16. 4, 7; A-seled, 3. 113, 20. 6; A-seeled, 20. 9; A-solet, sealed, signed, a. 2. 81; Assealed, 20. 6 *n.* From O.F. *seel*, Lat. *sigillum*.
- Asssemble, *s.* assembly, b. pr. 217.
- Assent, *s.* assent, agreement, a. 4. 150; Asent, consent, 17. 110.
- Assent, *pp.* sent for, a. 2. 37 *n.* (The same as Ofsent, q. v.)
- Assenten, *v.* assent, consent, agree, 20. 264; b. 17. 282; Assente, *n.* 2. 88 *n*, a. 3. 106 *n*, 113; a. 7. 40; Asente, 1 *pr. s. a.* 7. 51; Asenteh, *pr. s. a.* 4. 475 *n*; Assenten, *pr. pl.* a. 9. 100; Asente, *pr. s. subj.* agrees, assents, 5. 98; Asentyd, *pt. s.* 3. 155; Assentid, *pt. s. n.* 2. 111; Asentede, *pt. pl.* 1. 190; Assented, *pt. pl.* agreed, arranged, 11. 105; Assentid, *pt. pl.* assented, R. 3. 109; Assented, *pp.* agreed, a. 4. 89.
- Asserue, *v.* deserve, a. 7. 188 *n*; Asserued, *pp.* b. 12. 197; Asserved, *pp.* 15. 137.
- Assetz, satisfaction, b. 17. 237. O.F. *assez*, enough, Lat. *ad satia*. See note, p. 390.
- Assiscs, *s. pl.* assizes, R. 3. 187.
- Assoille, *v.* explain, solve, b. 10. 245, b. 12. 216; absolve, pardon, 22. 190, b. 5. 276, b. 19. 180, 185; Assoyle, absolve, 7. 296; Assoile, b. 3. 40; Assoilen, b. pr. 70; Assoile, *v.* answer, solve, explain, 12. 157, 15. 156, 18. 114; absolve, 13. 7, 17; Asoily, 4. 42; Asoillie, 1. 68; Asoylye, 22. 185; Asoyle, absolve, a. 3. 41; Asoylen, absolve, a. pr. 67; Asoylen, explain, a. 12. 11; Assoille, *pr. s. subj.* may explain, b. 11. 216; Assoil-eth, *pr. s. b.* 3. 236; Assoiled, *pt. s.* absolved, 4. 50, b. 3. 47; Assoilled, b. 5. 186; A-soiled, absolved, 7. 168; Asoylede, a. 3. 48; Assoilede, answered, 13. 137; Assoilled, *pp.* forgiven, absolved, b. 3. 143, b. 17. 196; Assoilid, 4. 181; Asoiled, 4. 361; Asoyled, a. 3. 139; Assoilled, 20. 161, 22. 397. O.F. *assoiler*, Lat. *absoluere*.
- Asspye, *v.* to espy, see, b. 6. 131, 225. See *Aspie*.
- A-sterie, *v.* escape, avoid, 14. 212, Astert, b. 11. 392. Lit. to start from, or away from.
- Astonyed, *pp.* astonished, R. 2. 8.
- Astronomye, *s.* astronomy, 22. 244, b. 10. 207, a. 11. 152.
- Astronomyens, *pl.* astronomers, 18. 96, 105; 22. 244.
- Astrymyanes, *s. pl.* astronomers, 22. 244 *n*, b. 15. 352, 363.
- Asundre, *adv.* asunder, R. 3. 282.
- A-swage, *v.* assuage, soften, 7. 88; A-swagen, a. 5. 100; Asswage, b. 5. 122.
- A-swipe, for As swipe, *adv.* as quickly as possible, a. 3. 96.
- A-swowe, *pp.* in a swoon, a. 5. 222 *n.* A.S. *geswōgen* in a swoon; see *Swoon* in my Etym. Dict.
- A-syde, *adv.* aside, on one side, 20. 57; a. 5. 198; sideways, 7. 405.
- At, *prep.* of, 2. 205, b. 3. 25, b. 13. 309; of, from, 3. 176, 4. 379, 14. 158, b. 11. 338, a. 11. 177; according to, 4. 285, b. 12. 125; amongst, b. 15. 208; in, b. 7. 128.
- At ones, *adv. phr.* at once, b. 11. 324; together, b. 5. 163.
- Atache, *v.* to attach, arrest, a. 2. 174; Attache, b. 2. 199; Atacheh, *pr. s. as pl.* cling to, cleave to (*governing treuthe*), 12. 306 (see the next line); Attached, *pt. s.* laid claim to, b. 16. 261; Attached, *pp.* claimed, 19. 279; arrested, b. 2. 236; A-tached, *pp.* arrested, 3. 252; Atachet, a. 2. 212; Atache, *imp. s.* arrest, 3. 211. E. *attach*.
- Atame, *v.* broach, open (a vessel), 20. 68 *n*; Atamede, *pt. s.* 20. 68, b. 17. 68. "Attamyn a wesselle wyth drynke, abbrochyn, Attamino, *dupleo*;" Prompt. Parv,

- From an O.F. form *atamer* = Lat. *attaminare*; but the usual F. form is *entamer* (see Cotgrave) = Lat. *intaminare*.
- Atamed*, *pp.* tamed, R. 3. 27.
- Atemye*, *v.* attain, 20. 240, 244. See the note, p. 391.
- Ateynt*, *pp.* attained, accused, 23. 162; *Ateynte*, *b.* 20. 161. "*Ataint*, raught, or attained unto . . . tainted, attained, convicted, ap-peached, accused of, charged with;" Cot.
- Apriest*, *pp.* very thirsty, athirst, *b.* 10. 59 *n*; *A-prest*, 12. 43 *n*, a. 12. 77. See below.
- Apurst*, *pp.* as *adj.* athirst, very thirsty, 10. 85 *n*, 17. 15 *n*, 21. 439, *b.* 10. 59. See above, and see *Afyrst*.
- Athynekē*, *impers. pr. s.* grieves, repents, 7. 100, *b.* 9. 129, *b.* 18. 89. A.S. *ofþyncan*.
- A-tired*, *pp.* adorned, *a.* pr. 14 *n*; attired, *a.* 2. 8 *n*; *A-tyred*, *a.* 2. 140; *A-tyret*, *a.* 2. 15.
- A-tom*, *adv.* at home, 10. 5 *n*, 11. 28 *n*, *a.* 9. 20 *n*. *Put for* at om = at hom.
- Attache*. See *Atache*.
- Atte*, *put for* at te (= the), at the, 1. 160, 4. 34, 5. 132, 6. 95, 7. 265, 8. 27, 9. 111, 12. 42, 13. 52, 20. 93, 21. 210, 22. 115 *n*; *b.* 10. 52, *b.* 11. 113, *b.* 15. 14, *a.* pr. 42, 85, *a.* 5. 171, *a.* 8. 19; &c. See below.
- Atten*, at the, 1. 43, 9. 122, 10. 194. See note, p. 8.
- Attere*, venom, poison, *b.* 12. 256. A.S. *ātor*, *dtor*, venom.
- Atweyne*, in two, 1. 114, *b.* 7. 116. Lit. 'on twain'; from A.S. *twegen*, masc. form of *twā*, two.
- A-two*, *adv.* asunder, apart, in two, 9. 64, 21. 76, *b.* 6. 105.
- A-twynne*, *adv.* apart, separated, 19. 191. Cf. Icel. *tvinnr*, two and two.
- Atyre*, dress, 3. 15.
- Atyred*, *Atyret*. See *Atired*.
- Auaile*, *v.* avail, be useful for, be of advantage to, assist, help, 7. 279 *n*, 20. 81 *n*; *Auaille*, *b.* 10. 273; *Auayle*, 10. 276; *A-vayle*, 10. 7; *Availith*, *pr. s.* is worth, R. 1. 24, R. 4. 54; *Auailled*, *pt. s.* helped, *b.* 10. 273. "*Avaylyn*, or profytyn, *Valeo*, *prosum*"; Prompt. Parv.
- Auarice*, *a.* avarice, *a.* 1. 171, *a.* 8. 40; *Aueryce*, 2. 193.
- Auarous*, *adj.* miserly, avaricious, 17. 279, *b.* 15. 83; used as a personification of *Avarice*, *b.* 8. 88; *Auerous*, covetous, 11. 86, 15. 21, *a.* 9. 80; *Auerouse*, 2. 189, *b.* 15. 132.
- Auarousere*, *adj. comp. pl.* more avaricious, *b.* 1. 189. See above.
- Auaunce*, *v.* advance, promote, 4. 230 *n*, 11. 255, *b.* 9. 159; *A-vaunset*, *pt. pl.* have promoted, raised to the rank, *a.* 4. 116; *Auaunced*, *pp.* promoted, advanced, placed in authority, 14. 104, *b.* 1. 189, *b.* 11. 281; *Auaunsed*, 2. 189; *Avaunset*, *a.* 1. 165, *a.* 3. 34; *Auauced*, 4. 36, *b.* 3. 33. See Cath. Angl. p. 15, *n.* 4.
- Auaunt*, *adv.* forward, in front, *a.* 5. 198 *n*. See note to 7. 405, p. 132.
- Auauntyng*, *pres. part.* vaunting, boasting, 7. 35.
- A-vayle*. See *Auaile*.
- Auctour*, author, *b.* 15. 368.
- Audience*, hearing, 8. 94.
- Auditour*, auditor of accounts, 22. 463, *b.* 19. 458.
- Auenge*, *pr. s. subj.* may avenge, 4. 93; *imp. s.* 3 p. 23. 384; *Avenged*, *pp.* 21. 106 *n*.
- Avenked*, *pp.* vanquished, 21. 389 *n*. Cf. F. *vaincu*, vanquished; Cot.
- Auenture*, *s.* chance; Good *auenture* = by good luck, *b.* 6. 79; An *auenture* = lest perchance, *b.* 3. 72, *b.* 6. 43; *b.* 13. 71; In *auenture* = in case, *a.* 7. 42; lest perchance, *a.* 3. 265; On *auenture* = in case, *b.* 3. 66. See *Aunter*.
- Auerel*, April, *b.* 13. 269 *n*.
- Auerous*. See *Auarous*.
- Aueryce*. See *Auarice*.
- Aues*, *pl.* Aves, prayers, beginning with *Ave Maria*, *b.* 15. 176.
- Aueyr*, wealth, property, 7. 32. O.F. *aveir*, *avoir*, to have, used as sb.

- with the sense of "property."  
See *Avere*, *Avoir* in Halliwell.
- Auhte, *pt. s.* ought, 7. 86; Aughte, R. 2. 49; Auhte, 2 *pt. pl.* 13. 89. See *Aughte*.
- Avise, *s.* advice, R. 3. 8.
- Auisen, *v. refl.* look round them, think, reflect, 18. 53. See *Auyse*.
- Auncel, a steel-yard, weighing-machine, 7. 224, a. 5. 132; Auncere, b. 5. 218; Auncer, 7. 224 *n.* See note on p. 120.
- Aungel, angel, b. 12. 149, a. 8. 36; Aungeles, *pl.* 22. 72, 79, 81, 150; Aungelis, 21. 452; Aungelys, a. 12. 90; Aungeles, *gen. pl.* of angels, 23. 241; Aungelys, *gen. pl.* a. 12. 4.
- Aunte, aunt, 7. 128, 330; b. 5. 484, a. 5. 220.
- Aunter, *s.* adventure, fortune, luck; Good aunter = good fortune, 12. 212 *n*; Good aunter = by good luck, peradventure, 9. 79; An aunter, in case, lest perchance, 4. 70 *n*, 4. 437, 9. 40, b. 13. 71 *n*; In aunter, a. 3. 64 *n.* See *Auenture*.
- Auntreþ, *pr. s. refl.* adventures (himself), ventures, 11. 216; Auntrede, *pt. s.* ventured, 21. 232; Auntred, b. 18. 220, b. 20. 174; Auntred, *pt. s. refl.* ventured (with *on* = against), 23. 175. See above.
- Auntres, *pl.* adventurers, 21. 14. Probably an error for Auntrous; see the footnote, and see below.
- Auntrous, *adj. as sb. pl.* adventurous knights, b. 18. 16.
- Auoutrie, adultery, b. 2. 175, b. 12. 76. O.F. *avouterie*, *avullterie*, from Lat. *adulterium*.
- Avowe, *v.* declare, assert, avouch, maintain, 4. 315, 16. 140, 21. 226; b. 3. 255, b. 11. 86; Anouwe, 16. 114; Anoue, a. 3. 242; Afowe, 16. 140 *n*, 21. 226 *n*; Avowe, 1 *p. s. pr.* avouch, R. 1. 112. O.F. *avouer*, later *advouer*, "to avow, avouch, . . warrant, authorize," &c.; Cotgrave. From Lat. *advocare*.
- A-vowe, 1 *pr. s.* make a vow, vow, 7. 438; Avowed, *pt. s.* made a vow, b. 5. 388; Auowide, *pt. s.* a. 5. 218 *n*; A-vowed, *pp.* 8. 13. Distinct from the above. See below.
- Anouwe, *s.* vow, b. 5. 547; Anou, a. 5. 218; Auowes, *pl. b. pr.* 71 *n*, b. 5. 404 *n.* "*Auowe*, *Votum*"; Prompt. Parv.
- Auter, altar, 19. 264, b. 5. 109, a. 3. 52, a. 5. 90; Auteres, *pl. b.* 10. 313; Auters, 6. 165. O.F. *alter*, *auter*, *autel*, from Lat. *altare*.
- Autor, authority, teacher (lit. author), 12. 150; Autowr, b. 10. 243. "An autor, *autor*"; Cath. Anglicum.
- Auyse, *v.* advise, b. 19. 273 *n*; *v. refl.* consider, b. 15. 314; Avyse þe byfore = take advice beforehand, 5. 21. See *Auisen*.
- Auzt, *s.* aught, anything, a. 11. 223; Auzte, b. 5. 439, b. 11. 48, b. 13. 10; everything, b. 5. 489; (used adverbially), at all, b. 5. 311, 540.
- Auzte, 1 *pt. s.* I ought, b. 2. 28. See *Auhte*.
- Awai, *adv.* away, 9. 64 *n.* See *Aweye*.
- Awaite, *v.* watch for, 18. 62; Awayte, espy, b. 10. 333; guard, keep (in prison), a. 2. 182; Awaytestow, 2 *pr. s.* art thou looking at, b. 16. 257; Awayted, 1 *pt. s.* watched, searched, b. 16. 169; looked, 1. 16 *n*; Awaytynge, *pres. pt.* watching for, 11. 300. E. *await*.
- A-wake, *v.* awake, arouse, 1. 213; Awakede, 1 *pt. s.* awoke, 19. 180, 20. 232, 21. 472, 22. 1, b. 14. 332; Awakeden, *pt. pl.* awoke, 16. 273; Awakyd, *pt. pl.* awoke (to a sense of their folly), R. 3. 364. See *Awook*.
- Away-ward, *adv.* away, R. 2. 7.
- Aweye, *adv.* away, absent, 20. 137, b. 11. 252; Awey, 14. 34 *n*, b. 14. 208 (see *Fer*); along, 20. 50; Awei, a. 4. 92, a. 10. 9; Aweije, 2. 187 *n.* See *Awai*.
- Awgrym, *s.* arithmetic, R. 4. 53. "Awgrym, *Algorismus*"; Prompt. Parv.; see Way's note, and also Hertridge's note to Cath. Angl. p. 7.



**Awilled**, *pp.* *willed*, R. 3. 210.  
**Awook**, 1 *pt. s.* *awoke*, 10. 293;  
*Awok*, a. 8. 128. See *Awake*.  
**A-wreke**, *v.* *avenge*, a. 5. 68; *Awroke*,  
*pp.* 9. 208, 18. 4, 21. 435, 23. 204;  
*Awroke*, *pp.* b. 6. 204; *Awroke*,  
*imp. s.* 9. 158, 23. 203, b. 6. 175;  
*satisfy*, 11. 288; *Awrek*, *revenge*,  
a. 7. 160. A.S. *áwreccan*, *pt. t.*  
*áwreac*, *pp.* *áwrecen*.  
**Awther**, *either*, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7, col. 2,  
l. 6).  
**Awynge**; see *Owe*.  
**Axe**, *an axe*, 15. 51, b. 12. 108.  
**Axe**, *v.* *ask*, b. 4. 102, b. 17. 284,  
R. 2. 34, R. 3. 62; *Axen*, *v.* b. 5.  
543, b. 14. 261; *Axe*, 1 *pr. s.* I  
*ask*, b. 17. 296; *Axep*, *pr. s.* *asks*,  
2. 159 *n*; *Axeth*, *pr. s.* *requires*,  
*asks*, *claims*, b. 10. 311, b. 14.  
110, b. 20. 264; *Axith*, *pr. s.* *re-*  
*quires*, R. 3. 215; *demands*, R. 3.  
174; *Axen*, *pr. pl.* *ask*, b. 12. 234;  
*Axe*, *pr. pl. subj.* b. 5. 430; *Axed*,  
1 *pt. s.* I *asked*, b. 10. 155; *Axed*,  
*pt. s.* 21. 127; b. 1. 49, b. 5. 307,  
b. 6. 298, b. 8. 5, b. 11. 400;  
*Axide*, *pt. s.* *asked*, a. 11. 111 *n*;  
*Axid*, *pt. pl.* *required*, R. 3. 4;  
*Axe*, *imp. s.* b. 10. 157, a. 11.  
113 *n*; *Axeth*, *imper. pl.* *ask*, b.  
13. 309. A.S. *áscian*, the same as  
*áscian*, to *ask*. See *Asken*.  
**Axesse**, *s.* *attack of illness*, a. 5.  
210 *n*. See *Accesse*.  
**Ay**, *adv.* *always*, *ever*, *continually*,  
6. 96, 11. 19, 19. 234, 21. 403, b.  
6. 212, b. 8. 49, b. 10. 32; *Aye*,  
12. 31.  
**Ayeles**, *pl.* *grandfathers*, *ancestors*,  
b. 15. 317. "*Ayeul*, a *grand-*  
*father*"; Cot. O.F. *aiel*, Ital.  
*avolo*; from Lat. *avus*.  
**Ayleþ**, *pr. s.* *ails*, 9. 134; *Aileþ*, 9.  
271; *Ayliþ*, *pr. pl.* *affect*, b. 15.  
246 *n*.  
**Ayre**, *heir*, b. 16. 232; *Ayres*, *pl.* 4.  
324, 435, 7. 255. See *Air*.  
**Ayþer**, *pron.* *either*, *each*, *each* (of  
*them*), 4. 340, 17. 199, 20. 286, b.  
9. 86, b. 13. 176, b. 14. 223, b. 15.  
37; *Ayþer* *oper*, *each* the *other*,  
*each* *other*, 11. 282, 17. 66, 21.  
176. See *Aither*.

**Ayþes**, *s. pl.* *harrows*, 22. 273 *n*.  
See *Eythes*, and the note on p.  
434.  
**Aþe**, *prep.* *against*, *opposite*, 2. 114 *n*,  
17. 240 *n*; *adv.* *again*, *back*, 17.  
312. See below.  
**Aþein**, *prep.* *against*, *contrary* to, b.  
3. 155, 291; b. 8. 46, b. 9. 126, b.  
10. 39, b. 15. 54; *in return* for,  
b. 5. 437; *Aþeyn*, 22. 448, a. 2.  
136, a. 3. 147, a. 8. 24, a. 9. 92, a.  
10. 138; *in return* for, a. 11. 150;  
*Aþeine*, b. 10. 104; *Aþene*, 17.  
216; *Aþen*, 10. 218; *Aþeyn*, 21.  
91 *n*, 380; *Aþayne*, b. 19. 356;  
*Come aþein* = *came* to *meet*, b.  
4. 44. A.S. *ongén*, *ongéan*.  
**Aþein**, *adv.* *again*, *back*, b. 6. 44, b.  
7. 25; *Aþeyn*, 4. 434, a. 7. 43;  
*Aþayn*, 21. 402.  
**Aþeines**, *prep.* *against*, *contrary* to,  
b. 4. 48, b. 6. 316, b. 7. 70, b. 10.  
447, b. 12. 284; *in opposition* to,  
b. 9. 196; *in return* for, b. 10.  
199; *Aþeynes*, *against*, *contrary*  
to, b. 15. 52, a. 3. 249; *Aþeyns*,  
*contrary* to, 21. 277, 396; *Aþeins*,  
b. 3. 92; *Aþens*, *against*, 8. 151,  
11. 217, 20. 166, 21. 91; *Aþayns*,  
21. 264. E. *against*.  
**Aþeines**, *conj.* *against* the *time* that,  
*before* the *time* that, b. 19. 314;  
*Aþeynst*, 22. 319.  
**Aþenþeye**, *v.* *gainsay*, a. 4. 142 *n*.  
**Aþenwarde**, *adv.* *again*, *in return*,  
20. 75.  
**Aþeyn**, *Aþen*. See *Aþein*.  
**Aþeynes**, *Aþens*. See *Aþeines*, *prep.*  
**Aþeynst**. See *Aþeines*, *conj.*  
**Baat**, *s.* *debate*, 22. 251 *n*. See  
*Bate*.  
**Babeled**, 1 *pt. s.* *babbled*, *muttered*,  
b. 5. 8; *Babelide*, 1 *pt. s.* a. 5.  
8 *n*; *Bablid*, *pt. pl.* *talked*, *chat-*  
*tered*, R. 3. 78, R. 4. 59. See  
note to b. 5. 8, p. 90.  
**Baberlupped**, *adj.* *thick-lipped*, 7.  
198; *Baberlipped*, b. 5. 190;  
*Babirlippid*, a. 5. 109 *n*. "*Ba-*  
*byrlyppyd*, Labrosus;" Prompt.  
*Parv.* And see *Cath. Angl.* p.  
33, *n.* 6.  
**Baby**, *baby*, *infant*, 20. 92; *Babi*,

- b. 17. 95 ; Babes, *pl.* babes, 17. 301 *n.*  
 Bac. See Bak.  
 Bachtynge. See Bakbitynge.  
 Bachelor, novice in arts, one who is initiated, 10. 248 ; novice in arms, young knight, b. 16. 179 ; Bachelere, 21. 88 ; Bachelers, *pl.* bachelors, young men, b. pr. 87, a. 3. 150 *n.* ; Bachilers, 1. 85, a. pr. 90 ; Baccheleris, R. 3. 358. A *bachelor* was a novice in arms or arts.  
 Baches, *pl.* valleys, 8. 159. See *bæch* in Stratmann.  
 Backes, *pl.* See Bakkes.  
 Bacon, *s.* bacon, 9. 308, 333, 318 *n.* ; 11. 278, 16. 67, 100 ; a. 7. 271 ; Bacoun, b. 9. 170, b. 13. 91.  
 Bad, (1) begged ; (2) bade. See Bidde and Bede.  
 Badde, *adj.* bad, wicked, b. 10. 281, b. 13. 290 ; Badde peny, bad penny, counterfeit coin, 18. 73.  
 Baddelich, *adv.* badly, poorly, ill, 5. 55 ; Baddeliche, 18. 197.  
 Bagge, *s.* bag, pouch, purse, 1. 42, 6. 52, 8. 164, 10. 120, b. 20. 141, a. 6. 10 ; Bagg (with an allusion to Bagot, see the note), R. 2. 164 ; Bagges, *pl.* 11. 85, b. 8. 87, a. 9. 79 ; Baggis, R. 4. 21.  
 Baggebytynge, *s.* backbiting, 7. 95 *n.* See Bakbitynge.  
 Baiardea. See Bayard.  
 Bailifs, *pl.* bailiffs, 3. 60, 4. 2 ; Bailliues, b. 2. 59 ; Baylyfs, a. 3. 2 ; Bayllyues, b. 3. 2.  
 Bak, *s.* back, a. 2. 134, a. 12. 69 ; Bake, b. 20. 141 *n.* ; Bakke, *dat.* b. 13. 317 ; Bac, a. 3. 189, a. 7. 57, a. 8. 15, 77 ; Bakkes, *pl.* a. 3. 192.  
 Bak, *s.* beck, stream, a. 6. 70 *n.* Icel. *bekkr*, G. *bach*.  
 Bakbite, *v.* backbite, slander, defame, b. 2. 80 ; Bakbyten, 3. 85. See note on p. 47.  
 Bakbitynge, *s.* slander, b. 5. 89 ; Bakbytynge, 7. 95 ; Bachtytynge, 17. 360.  
 Bak-byters, *pl.* slanderers, backbiters, 19. 46.  
 Bakclopis, *pl.* clothes for the back, b. 10. 362 *n.* See Bakkes.  
 Baken, *pp.* baked, 9. 318, 16. 67 *n.*, b. 6. 295 ; Bake, 9. 178, 192 ; b. 6. 196, b. 13. 267, a. 7. 280. A.S. *bacen*, *pp.* of *bacan*, to bake.  
 Bakers, *pl.* bakers, 1. 221, 4. 80, a. 3. 70.  
 Bakken, *v.* cover their backs, clothe, a. 11. 185. See Bakkes.  
 Bakkes, *pl.* clothes (glossed *panni*), b. 10. 362 ; Backes, 14. 72. Lit. clothes for the back, cloaks ; see note on p. 253. And see above.  
 Baksteres, *pl.* (female) bakers, b. pr. 218 *n.*, a. pr. 98 *n.* ; Baksters, b. pr. 218 *n.* ; Bakesteres, b. 3. 79 ; Baxteres, b. pr. 218. A.S. *bæcestre*, a woman who bakes, fem. of *bæcere*, a baker. But *bæcestre* was also used as masculine.  
 Balder, *adj. comp.* bolder, more daring, b. 4. 107, b. 7. 182 ; Baldore, a. 4. 94, a. 8. 170.  
 Baldest, *adj.* boldest, b. 13. 303.  
 Baldly, *adv.* boldly, 10. 28, b. 20. 325 ; Baldely, 19. 115 ; confidently, without hesitation, 22. 477, b. 19. 472 ; Baldeliche, 22. 132, b. 14. 213.  
 Baldore. See Balder.  
 Bale, sorrow, misfortune, misery, trouble, mischief ; (also) wrong, harm, injury, destruction, 5. 85, 88, 89 ; 13. 56, 21. 33, 208 ; b. 4. 89, b. 11. 324, b. 18. 35, a. 4. 76, a. 10. 143. A.S. *bealu*, *beala*, harm, wickedness.  
 Baleyse, *s.* rod, stick, instrument of punishment, 12. 124 ; Baleys, a. 11. 132 ; Baleis, b. 10. 176 ; Baleyses, *pl.* rods, b. 12. 12. See note to 7. 157, on p. 115 ; and Prompt. Parv. p. 22.  
 Baleysed, *pp.* flogged, beaten, whipped, 7. 157 ; Baleised, b. 5. 175. Still in use in Shropshire ; see Miss Jackson's Wordbook. See note on p. 115.  
 Balies, *s. pl.* bellies, a. pr. 41. See Bely.  
 Balkes, *s. pl.* ridges of land left unploughed, balks, 8. 159 *n.*, 9. 114 ; b. 6. 109, a. 7. 100. A.S. *balca*. See *Bulk* in Halliwell, and *Balke* in Cath. Angl.

- Balled, *adj.* bald, 23. 184, b. 20. 183; (metaphorically, as applied to a reason) bald, trite, worn out, insufficient, b. 10. 54; Ballid, R. 4. 70; Ballede, *pl.* 12. 38, a. 11. 41. See note, p. 236.
- Ballokknyf, a kind of large knife worn suspended from the girdle, b. 15. 121. See note on p. 343.
- Bamine, *imp. s.* fill (?), feed (?), a. 7. 204. Prob. from M.E. *baumen*, to anoint, grease, lit. to cover with balm. The sense would thus be "grease," in a jocular sense. See *bame* in Halliwell, *baumen* in Mätzner, and *baum* in Evans, Leicest. Glossary.
- Bane, *s.* bane, poison, death, a. 6. 93 n. "Bane, or poyson;" Prompt. Parv.
- Bane, *imp. s.* poison, kill, a. 7. 204 n. See above; and see Bone.
- Baneoure, standard-bearer, b. 15. 428. "*Banyoure*, or bannerberere;" Prompt. Parv.
- Baner, banner, flag, standard, 23. 69, 70, 91, 96; a. 8. 15; Banere, b. 20. 68, 95; R. 2. 66. "*Banere*, vexillum;" Prompt. Parv.
- Banescht, *pp.* banished, a. 3. 280.
- Bank, *s.* bank, slope of a hill, R. 3. 41; Banke, a. pr. 8, a. 6. 56 n; Bankus, *pl.* 8. 159 n. See *Bonk* in Shrop. Glos.
- Banne, *v.* curse, 2. 58, 4. 144, 11. 227; 12. 192, b. 1. 62, b. 9. 136, b. 11. 30; a. 1. 60, a. 10. 165; Banneth, *pr. s.* curses, 10. 162, b. 15. 247; prohibits severely, b. 7. 88; Banned, *pt. s.* severely rebuked him, b. 10. 7. Cf. A.S. *bannan*, to summon, Icel. *banna*, to prohibit, to curse.
- Baptisme, baptism, 21. 421, 22. 525; Baptisme, b. 11. 119, b. 14. 183; Bapteme, b. 11. 82.
- Baptized, *pp.* baptised, 20. 86.
- Bar, *pt. s.* bore. See Bere.
- Bar, *adj.* bare, stripped of hair, 7. 150; naked, 7. 157; Bare, naked, b. 5. 175; bald, 23. 184; Bare, empty, R. 4. 21; bare, trite, R. 4. 70.
- Bareyne, *adj.* barren, thriftless, b. 18. 106; Barayne, unfruitful, 21. 111.
- Barfot, *adj.* barefooted, 10. 121, 21. 9.
- Bargayn, bargain, 6. 96; Bargaynes, *pl. a.* 3. 77 n; Bargeynes, 3. 92, a. 5. 189; Bargeynes, 7. 395.
- Barge, *s.* boat, ship, 11. 36 n, R. 4. 75.
- Barke, husk, outer skin (of a walnut), 13. 144, b. 11. 251.
- Barliche, barley, 7. 225; Barly, a. 5. 133, a. 7. 130.
- Barliche, *adj.* made of barley, 9. 142.
- Barn, child, 3. 3, 11. 233, 15. 127, 20. 84, 21. 243; a. 2. 3, a. 3. 198, a. 10. 143, a. 12. 112; Barne, b. 2. 3, b. 9. 142, b. 11. 82, b. 12. 147, b. 15. 448; man, b. 16. 250; Barnes, *pl.* children, 4. 189, 6. 70, 9. 307, 19. 11 n; b. 3. 151, b. 7. 92, b. 11. 77; a. 3. 147, a. 8. 76; Barnes bastardes = bastard children (where *basturdes* is used as a *pl. adj.*), 6. 71. A.S. *bearn*, Goth. *barn*.
- Barn-hede, childhood, manhood, 19. 136.
- Baroun, baron, lord, 23. 129, b. 13. 165; Barouns, *pl.* 1. 219, 7. 123; a. pr. 96, a. 3. 150, a. 10. 134; Barouns, *gen. sing.* baron's, a. 3. 198; Barones, baron's, 4. 263; Barounes, *pl. b.* 10. 321; Baronys, *pl. R.* 3. 358.
- Barre, bar (in the legal sense, in the *phr. atte barre* = at the bar), 1. 160, 4. 452, 5. 132, 10. 45, a. pr. 45; Barres, *pl.* bars, bolts, 8. 239, 21. 283; b. 18. 319; bars going across a girdle or belt, b. 15. 121 n.
- Barre, *imper. 1 pl.* let us bar, let us fasten, 21. 286.
- Barst, *pt. s.* burst, broke, 1. 114 n, 9. 175, a. 7. 165; Barste, b. 6. 180. A.S. *berst*, *pt. t.* of *berstan*.
- Baselard, a kind of long dagger or short sword, suspended from the girdle, a. 11. 211; Basellarde, b. 15. 121; Baslard, b. 3. 303; Baselardes, *pl.* 4. 461, b. 15. 118. See note on p. 72; Prompt. Parv.,

- p. 25; and Cath. Angl., p. 23, n. 4.
- Baskettes, *pl.* baskets, b. 16. 126.
- Bastarde, bastard, 3. 24, 7. 133;
- Bastardes, *pl.* 6. 65; a. 8. 76;
- Barnes bastardes, bastard children (where *bastardes* is used like a *pl. adj.*), 6. 71.
- Bat, in the double sense of 'bat' or 'mass,' a. 7. 167; Bat of erpe = mass or lump of earth (cf. E. *brick-bat*), 19. 92; Battis, *pl.* bats, i. e. staves, R. 3. 330.
- Bat, *pr. s.* beats. See Bete.
- Batailed, *pt. s.* embattled, 22. 328 n. O.F. *bastiller*, to fortify.
- Bataille, battle, 1. 108, b. 12. 107; contest, b. 16. 164; Bataile, warfare, 9. 352; Batayle, 15. 50; Batailles, *pl.* 4. 479, b. 3. 321; Batailes, 9. 49.
- Batauntliche, *adv.* hastily, eagerly, b. 14. 213; Batauntlyche, 17. 56. F. *tout batant*, very hastily; Cotgrave. See note on p. 330.
- Bate, *s.* debate, 7. 123 n. See Bant. Cf. E. *debate*; also "*Batre*, substantively, a beating;" Cotgrave.
- Bated, *pt. s.* fluttered, R. 2. 162. See the note, vol. iii. p. 512. A term in hawking; cf. O.F. *batre*, to beat.
- Baterid, *pt. s.* beat, R. 2. 152;
- Batrid, 1 *pt. s.* patted, a. 3. 192 n;
- Batered, 1 *pt. s.* patted, b. 3. 198. Cf. O.F. *batre*, to beat; and see Battide.
- Bathed, *pp.* bathed, b. 17. 94.
- Batte-nelde, large needle, packing-needle, 7. 218; Batnedle, b. 5. 212 n. Used as equivalent to *pak-nelde*, *packenedle*; see the foot-notes.
- Buttide, 1 *pt. s.* patted, a. 3. 192. See Baterid.
- Baude, bawd, 4. 165, 9. 72, b. 3. 128, a. 3. 42.
- Baudekyn, *s.* bawd, a. 3. 42 n. Dimin. of *baude* above.
- Baudy, *adj.* dirty, b. 5. 197. Cf. W. *baw*, dirty, *bawaid*, dirty. See note on p. 117.
- Baxteres. See Bakateres.
- Baw (an exclamation of contempt), bah! 13. 74, b. 11. 135; Bawe, 22. 398, b. 19. 394. See note on p. 265.
- Bawdstrot, *s.* bawd, a. 3. 42 n. *Trot* is a contemptuous name for an old woman; see Halliwell. "Thou old *trot*" is addressed to an old woman, in the play of Thersites, in Hazlitt's Old Plays, 1. 415. For further examples see Cath. Angl., p. 18, n. 5.
- Bawtid, *pt. s.* (*for* Bated), abated, R. 2. 13. See notes to vol. iii. p. 509.
- Bayarde, a horse, properly a bay horse, 9. 192, 20. 70; b. 6. 196; Bayard, b. 4. 53; Bayyard, a. 4. 40; Baiardes, *pl. b.* 4. 124. See note on p. 82. From F. *bai*, Lat. *badius*, bay-coloured.
- Bayed, *pt. pl.* bayed, R. 3. 235.
- Baylyfs. See Bailifs.
- Bayten, *v.* (with *on*), bait, attack, R. 3. 29. E. *bait*.
- Be-, *prefix*. See Beo-, Bi-, By-.
- Be, *prep.* by, b. 5. 130, R. 2. 140, 180; beside, with, a. 4. 46; concerning, of, b. 12. 124; on (the), R. pr. 10; with reference to, a. 4. 119; Be *bat*, according to that, a. 11. 193; Be *clergie*, as found out by learning (conjectural reading), R. 3. 190; Beo, by, according to, a. 4. 123. A.S. *be*.
- Be, *v.* be, b. pr. 79, &c.; Be *moste* = must be, b. 14. 191; Ben, *v.* a. 2. 21, a. 5. 173, a. 10. 191; Beth, *pr. s.* is, b. 10. 347; Beth, 1 *pr. pl.* b. 3. 27; Ben, 2 *pr. pl.* b. 6. 132, b. 15. 40, a. 8. 172; Beþ, Beth, *pr. pl.* 6. 166, 10. 61, b. 8. 79, b. 9. 99, b. 10. 27, b. 11. 134, b. 15. 150; Buth, 11. 208, 19. 98; Ben, *pr. pl.* 2. 81, 21. 264, b. 9. 23, a. 10. 22; It *ben* = they are, b. 6. 56; Beest, 2 *pr. s.* (*with fut. sense*), shalt be, b. 5. 598; Best, 8. 236; Be, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may be, 8. 298; Be, *pr. s. subj.* may be, b. 14. 247; Be *he*, let him be, b. 10. 347; when (the life) is, b. 15. 141; if (my council) be, b. 4. 189; Be *þow*, if thou be,

b. 6. 207; *Be*, *pp.* been, 13. 121, R. 1. 77, R. 2. 113; b. 5. 129; become, 1. 62; *Beth*, *imp. pl.* 10. 51, b. 2. 137, b. 10. 445, b. 13. 421; *Be we*, let us be, b. pr. 188; *Bees*, *imp. pl.* b. 5. 575 *n.* See *Beep*, *Beo*, *Aren*, *Was*, *Were*.  
*Beau fitz*, fair son, 10. 311; *Beau filtz*, b. 7. 162; *Beu fiz*, a. 8. 148. *F. beau fils* (O.F. *fiz*). See *Beu*.  
*Beaupere*, father, elder, reverend father, 10. 248, 21. 241; *Beupere*, b. 18. 229. See note, p. 409; and *Cath. Angl. p.* 27, note 4.  
*Beaute*, beauty, 14. 11, b. 19. 85 *n*; *Bewte*, b. 12. 49.  
*Beches*, *pl.* beech-trees, 6. 121, b. 5. 18, a. 5. 18.  
*Becomseth*, *pr. a.* begins, 5. 24 *n*; *Becomsed*, *pt. a.* began, 23. 242 *n.* See *Comseth*.  
*Becomyth*, *pr. a. impers.* it becometh, 1. 35 *n.*  
*Bed*, *Bede*. See *Bede*, *Bidde*.  
*Bedale*, *s. bid-ale* (?); *by error for* *Bridale*, *bridal*, a. 2. 36 *n.*  
*Bed-bourde*, *bed-play*, *marriage*, 11. 293 *n*, a. 10. 197; *Bed-borde*, 11. 293. See *Bourde*.  
*Bed-chaumbre*, *a.* *bed-chamber*, a. 5. 136.  
*Bedde*, *s. bed*, 17. 74 *n.*  
*Bedden hem*, *v.* *repose*, *rest in bed*, b. 2. 97  
*Beddyd*, *provided with a bed*, 18. 197.  
*Beddyng*, *bed*, 17. 74; *Beddyng*, b. 14. 231.  
*Bede*, *v.* to offer, 11. 267; *Bed*, *pt. a.* *bade*, has ordered, a. 11. 189; *Bad*, *pt. a.* *bade*, ordered, 5. 117, 141; 12. 177, 21. 362; b. 7. 5, b. 13. 23; a. 5. 173, a. 8. 26; *Beden*, *pt. pl.* *bade*, 4. 28, 16. 27, 21. 53, 22. 143; *Bede*, b. 18. 53; *Bed*, *pt. pl.* 3. 173; *Bede*, *pp.* *bidden*, invited, 3. 56; a. 2. 36; *Boden*, *pp.* b. 2. 54. A.S. *bedan*. Confused with *Bidden*, to pray. See *Bit*, *Biddeth*.  
*Bede*, *prayer*, b. 11. 144; *Bedia*, *pl.* *prayers*, *entreaties*, a. 3. 212 *n*; *Bedes*, a. 5. 8; *Bedes byddyng* = *praying of prayers*, *bidding of beads*, 13. 84, 22. 377, b. 19. 373;

*Bydde my bedes*, *bid my beads*, b. 12. 29; *Bidde any bedes*, *pray any prayers*, 8. 16, b. 5. 407; *Babeled on my bedes* = *muttered my prayers over*, b. 5. 8. A.S. *bed*, *gebed*, a *prayer*. To *bid one's beads* is, properly speaking, to *pray one's prayers*; but the name *beads* was afterwards transferred to the balls strung upon a string, by which the prayers were counted off. See *Bedes*.  
*Bedel*, a *beadle*, *apparitor*, or *summoner*, b. 2. 109; *Bedeles*, *pl.* 4. 2; *Bedelles*, *pl.* *officers*, b. 2. 59; *Bedellus*, b. 3. 2; *Beodeles*, a. 3. 2. O.F. *bedel* (*bedeau* in *Cotgrave*), from M.H.G. *bütel* (G. *büttel*), cognate with A.S. *bydel*.  
*Bedeman*, one who prays for another for money, a *beadsman*, b. 3. 41, 46; *Bedman*, 4. 43, 48; *Beode-man*, a. 3. 47; *Bedemones*, *gen. sing.* *beadsman's*, 7. 201 *n*; *Bedemen*, *pl.* b. 15. 199, 420; *Bedmen*, 4. 276.  
*Bedered*. See *Bedreden*.  
*Bedes*, *beads*; *Peyre bedes*, *set of beads*, b. 15. 119. See *Bede*.  
*Bedes-byddyng*, *bidding of beads*, b. 19. 373; *Bedes byddyng*, 13. 84, 22. 377. See *Bede*.  
*Bedreden*, *adj.* *bedridden*, 6. 21, 8. 108, 10. 177; b. 6. 194; a. 7. 131, a. 8. 85; *Bedredene*, *pl.* 10. 34; *Bedrede*, b. 13. 448; *Bedred*, 4. 276 *n*; *Bedraden*, a. 7. 179; *Bedered*, b. 7. 101. See notes, pp. 167, 191, and *Cath. Angl.* pp. xxix, 25.  
*Beede*, *pt. a. subj.* *should intreat*, beg, a. 9. 96. See *Bidde*.  
*Beekis*, *s. pl.* *beaks*, R. 3. 76.  
*Beem*, a *beam*, b. 10. 264, 277.  
*Beere*, a *noisiness*, *noisy behaviour*, a. 11. 7. See *Bere*, *v.* to low as a cow. A.S. *gebēru*, *demeanour*; O.Fries. *bere*, *demeanour*, *noise*, *clamour*; M.E. *bere* (*Stratmann*).  
*Beere*, 2 *pt. a.* *didst bear away*, *carry off*, a. 3. 189; *Beeren*, *pt. pl.* *bore*, *carried*, a. 5. 209. See *Bere*.  
*Bees*, *Beest*. See *Be*, *v.*

- Beest, beast, animal, 22. 263; Best, R. 2. 130; Beestes, *pl.* 22. 264; a. 3. 256, a. 8. 75, a. 10. 165; Beestes, *pl.* 4. 424, 430; 8. 159, 10. 271; b. 6. 142, b. 9. 136, b. 10. 402; a. 4. 143, a. 6. 4; Bestis, *pl.* b. 6. 32 n. O.F. *beste*, Lat. *bestia*.
- Beet, beat. See Bete.
- Beete, relieve, repair. See Bete.
- Beep, *pr.* *pl.* are, 7. 299, 18. 137; *imp. pl.* be, 2. 172. See Be.
- Be-falle, *pr. a. subj.* fall, b. 13. 453; Befallith, *pr. s.* belongs, 2. 43 n. See also Bifalleth.
- Beffore, *adv.* before, R. 3. 207.
- Be-flobered, *pp.* muddled, made dirty, b. 13. 401. See Flober.
- Begeneldes, *gen. sing.* beggar's, 10. 152, 11. 263. See note on p. 190.
- Begge, *v.* to beg, 11. 184, a. 8. 69; Beggen, 7. 314; Beggun, 7. 49 n.
- Beggere, a. beggar, a. 10. 111; Beggere, *pl.* 1. 41, 9. 210, 10. 61; a. 3. 212, a. 7. 202, a. 8. 68.
- Beggerye, a. begging, 10. 162.
- Behes, a. *pl.* collars, b. pr. 161 n. See Beiz.
- Behote, 1 *pr. s.* vow, promise, b. 5. 462, a. 7. 218; Beohote, a. 5. 235; a. 7. 265; Behihte, *pt. s.* promised, a. 3. 30; Beohizte, *pt. s.* a. 5. 47; Behote, *pp.* R. 4. 91. A.S. *behtan*. See Bihote.
- Behoueth, *pr. s.* behoves, is due, 2. 48 n. See Bihoueth.
- Beire, *gen. pl.* of both, b. 2. 66, b. 16. 165 n; Beiere, 21. 36 n. See Beyer. A.S. *begra*, *gen. pl.* of *bā*, both.
- Beither, *gen. pl.* of both, b. 18. 37 n.
- I eiz, a metal ornament for the neck, collar of bright metal, b. pr. 165, 176; Bizes, *pl.* b. pr. 161; Behes, Beizes, *pl.* b. pr. 161 n. And see Byze. A.S. *bēah*, any circular metal ornament, as a ring, bracelet, collar, crown.
- Bekenne, 1 *pr. s.* commit, a. 9. 50 n. See Bikenne.
- Bekne, a. beacon, 20. 228; Bekene, 17. 262.
- Beknede, *pt. s.* beckoned (*a false reading*), b. 10. 416 n.
- Beknowe, 1 *pr. s.* acknowledge, a. 5. 114; Beklowe, *pp.* known, a. 3. 34 n.
- Bel, *adj.* beautiful, 8. 251 n; Bele, *pl.* good, fair, b. 15. 113. O.F. *bel*, F. *beau*. See Beu.
- Belde, *v.* grow bold (?), R. 1. 113. See notes to vol. iii. p. 508. Cf. A.S. *byldan*, to embolden, M.E. *belden*, (Stratmann, p. 51).
- Beleste, *pp.* left, R. 2. 30. See *bikefen*, to remain, in Stratmann, p. 63.
- Be-leize, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* belie, tell lies to, 21. 358. See Bilieh, Bilowen.
- Belis, a. *pl.* boils, 23. 84 n. See Byles.
- Belle, bell, 1. 183, 193; Belles, *pl.* 23. 59, b. 20. 58.
- Belsire, grandfather, 3. 121 n; Bel-syre, 21. 284; Belsires, *gen. sing.* ancestor's, 11. 233; Belsyres, b. 9. 142. "*Belleyre*, Auus;" Cath. Angl. p. 27.
- Belwe, *v.* bellow, b. 11. 333; Belwede, *pt. s.* 14. 150 n.
- Bely, a. belly, 1. 42; b. pr. 41; a. 12. 69; Belies, *pl.* b. pr. 41 n.
- Bely-ioye, appetite, delight in food, lit. belly-joy, b. 7. 118.
- Belye, *v.* to lie against, belie, slander, b. 5. 414; Be-leize, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* belie, tell lies to, 21. 358. See Bilieh.
- Bemeneth, *pr. s.* means, signifies, b. pr. 208; a. 1. 1; Bemente, *pt. s.* signified, b. 18. 18. See Bimenede, By-meneþ.
- Ben. See Be.
- Benche, a. bench, a. 5. 158, R. 4. 69.
- Bene, bean, 13. 92; b. 11. 165; R. 3. 151; Benes, *pl.* 9. 177, 226, 307, 327; b. 6. 184; a. 7. 171.
- Benefet. See Benfait.
- Benefiseth, *pr. s.* promotes to a benefice, 4. 186 n.
- Benefys, benefice, b. 3. 312; Benefices, *pl.* benefices, 4. 33; possessions, a. 11. 192.
- Benene, *adj.* made of beans, a. 7. 167.

- Beneson, *s.* blessing, b. 13. 235.  
 Benfait, *a.* benefit, kind deed, b. 5. 436; Benefet, 8. 264 *n*; Benfes, *pl.* good deeds, a. 6. 101. *F. bienfait.* See Bienfait, Bynfet.  
 Bente, *pt. pl.* fastened, R. 4. 72. Used in a nautical sense, as in modern English.  
 Benygne, *adj.* gentle, kind, 19. 11, 21. 121; b. 18. 116.  
 Benygneliche, *adv.* with good will, 15. 57; gently, mildly, b. 12. 114.  
 Benyme, *v.* take away from, R. pr. 66. A.S. *beniman*.  
 Beo-, *prefix.* See Be-, Bi-, By-.  
 Beo, *prep.* by, according to, a. 4. 123. See Be.  
 Beo, *v.* be, a. 8. 32; *ger.* to be, a. 9. 98; *imp. pl.* a. 8. 170; *pr. pl. subj.* 19. 217; Beop, *pr. s. as fut.* will be, 20. 84; *pl.* shall be, a. 7. 91; *imp. pl.* be, 20. 224, 226; *pr. pl.* are, a. 1. 16, a. 3. 224; Beo, *pr. pl.* a. 8. 58; Beon, *pr. pl.* are, 21. 302, a. 8. 76; 1 *pr. pl.* 19. 285; 2 *pr. pl.* 20. 225.  
 Beodeles, *a. pl.* beadles, a. 3. 2. See Bedel.  
 Beodeman, *s.* beadsman, one who prays for another for money, a. 3. 47. See Bedeman.  
 Beodes, *s. pl.* prayers, a. 5. 8. See Bede.  
 Beofore, *adv.* before, a. 5. 9, a. 10. 179. See Beffore, Bifore.  
 Beoheold, 1 *p. s. pr.* beheld, a. pr. 13. See Bihelda.  
 Beohizte, Beohote. See Behote.  
 Beoleue, *s.* belief, creed, a. 5. 7. See Bileue.  
 Beo-leue, 1 *pr. s.* I believe, a. 7. 81. See Bileue.  
 Beo-louh, *pt. s.* 1 *p.* smiled at, a. 8. 105. Lit. laughed at; *louh* is the *pt. t.* of *lazen*, to laugh.  
 Beores, *pl.* bears, a. 7. 33. See Bere, *s.*  
 Beot, *pt. s.* beat, hammered out, 21. 284; buffeted, a. 7. 165; 1 *pt. s.* corrected, a. 11. 132. See Bete.  
 Beo-take, 1 *pr. s.* commend, a. 9. 50. See Betake.  
 Beo-tyde, *pr. s. subj.* betide, happen, a. 2. 86. See Betide.  
 Berde, fair maid, lit. bride, 4. 15; Berdes, damsels, *pl.* b. 19. 131. See Birde, Berde.  
 Berde, *s.* beard, b. 5. 194; R. 3. 214.  
 Berdles, *adj.* beardless, R. 3. 235.  
 Bere, *v.* bear, carry, 11. 92, b. 3. 268, b. 9. 163; wear, 1. 178; Beren, a. 2. 151; Bereþ, *pr. s.* bears, 19. 223, b. 8. 94, b. 9. 73, b. 10. 86; Berip, *pr. s. a.* 11. 189; Bereth, *pr. pl.* bear, 20. 236, 21. 247; Bar, *pt. s.* bore, carried, 8. 162, 19. 272, 23. 70; pierced, 21. 88, b. 18. 85; thrust, 23. 132; conducted, 22. 135 *n*; Bar, 1 *pt. s. a.* 7. 92; Bere, 2 *pt. s.* didst bear, b. 3. 195; Bere, *pt. pl.* carried, 7. 416; Baren, *pt. pl.* b. 5. 108, 365; Bare, *pt. pl.* turned, put (about), R. 4. 75; Ber, *imper. s.* bear, carry, 4. 426; Bereth, *imp. pl.* a. 8. 15; Bere, *pt. pl. subj.* b. 5. 139. See Bore. A.S. *beran*, *pt. t. bærr*, *pl. bæron*, pp. *boren*.  
 Bere, *v.* low (as a cow), 14. 150. See *beren*, to cry out, in Strattmann.  
 Bere, *s.* bear, R. 3. 29; Beres, *pl.* 10. 196; Beris, a. 7. 33 *n*; Beores, a. 7. 33.  
 Bereued, 2 *pt. pl.* didst bersave, R. 2. 137. See Bireue.  
 Bergh, hill, 8. 227; Berghe, b. 5. 589; Beruh, b. 5. 589 *n*; Berwe, a. 6. 70 *n.* A.S. *beorg*.  
 Beries, *pl.* berries, grapes, 3. 28; Beryus, 11. 207 *n*.  
 Berke, *v.* bark, 10. 261.  
 Berkeres, barking-dogs, watch-dogs, 10. 260.  
 Berlingis, *s. pl.* little bears, cubs, R. 3. 96.  
 Bern, *s.* barn, 22. 346, 360; Berne, b. 19. 340, a. 8. 116 *n*; Bernes, *pl.* 9. 179, 13. 214, b. 6. 186; a. 7. 173; Bernes, *gen. sing.* barn's; Bernes dore = barn-door, 5. 60, b. 4. 57.  
 Bern, man, 7. 247, 19. 281; Berne, a. 477, R. pr. 86; Bernes, *pl.*

- men, a. 3. 256; Biernes, *pl.* b. 3. 265. See Burn. A.S. *beorn*.
- Berne-dore, barn-door, a. 4. 44.
- Beruh, Berwe. See Bergh.
- Beryng, *s.* bearing, manners, conduct, mien, 23. 116; b. 10. 254, a. 10. 111; Berynge, 22. 255, b. 10. 165 *n*, b. 11. 293, b. 13. 277, b. 15. 196.
- Beryng, *s.* (error for Beyng), b. 14. 141 *n*.
- Besaunt, *s.* besant (gold coin, orig. of Byzantium), a. 7. 228 *n*. See Cath. Angl. p. 29, n. 5.
- Be-sechyng, *s.* beseeching, a. 11. 107.
- Besely, *adv.* busily, R. 2. 147. See Bisy.
- Besieth, *pr. s.* busies, R. 2. 147. See Bisy.
- Best, 2 *pr. s.* as *fut.* shalt be, 8. 236; a. 6. 79 *n*. See Be.
- Best, *adv.* best, 12. 77 *n*.
- Best (beast), Bestes. See Beest.
- Beste, *adj.* best, a. 2. 133; as *sb.* best, best part (of me), R. pr. 47; To be beste = for the best purpose, as well as possible, a. 8. 63; Best, greatest benefit, advantage, 8. 126; best thing, R. 3. 241.
- Bestes, beasta. See Beest.
- Bet, *adj.* better, richer, 6. 96. Properly the adverbial form; see below.
- Bet, *adv.* better, 8. 240, 9. 42, 15. 10; b. 11. 169; a. pr. 63, a. 10. 82; more easily, 1. 163; *ill* spelt Betta, b. 5. 601, b. 6. 49. A.S. *bet*.
- Betake, 1 *pr. s.* commend, a. 11. 162; Beotake, a. 9. 50; Betauhte, *pt. s.* brought upon (themselves), 15. 62 *n*. Cf. A.S. *betācan*, to shew, commit, deliver. See By-teche.
- Bete, *v.* beat, knock, 21. 264; punish, correct, chastise, 9. 163, 23. 27; b. 5. 33, b. 10. 318; Beten, *v.* strike, beat, 21. 99; beat, correct, b. 10. 321, b. 14. 19, b. 15. 185, a. 4. 94; Beteþ, *pr. s.* beats down, 19. 32 *n*; Bet, *pr. s.* beats, b. 4. 59; Bat, *pr. s.* beats, assaults, (short for Beteþ), a. 4. 46; Bette, *pt. s.* beat, b. 6. 180, b. 20. 190; 1 *pt. s.* b. 10. 176; Beet, *pt. s.* 1. 115 *n*, 22. 135 *n*; But, *pt. s.* chastised, 1. 115; Bet, 1 *pt. s.* beat, chastised, 12. 124; Bet, *pt. s.* 1. 115 *n*; Bete, *pp.* R. 3. 78; Beten, *pp.* 1. 107 *n* (p. 7); Bet, *imp. s.* beat, 8. 61; smite, a. 5. 227. A.S. *bēatan*, *pp.* *bēot*, *pp.* *bēaten*. See also Beot, Beut.
- Bete, *v.* to better, remedy, 12. 60 *n*; b. 6. 239; relieve, 9. 246; Beete, *v.* help (or abate), a. 7. 224; repair, a. 8. 30. A.S. *bētan*, to profit; from *bētt*.
- Betere, *adj. comp.* better, 19. 285; Bettere, 2. 136, b. 11. 249; More better, R. pr. 60.
- Betere, *adv.* better, 1. 120, a. 8. 120; Bettere, more highly, b. 11. 246.
- Betered, *pp.* bettered, 6. 21 *n*.
- Beth. See Be.
- Be-þenke, *v.* bethink, think of, R. 3. 219. See By-þenke.
- Betide, *v.* betide, happen, 22. 242 *n*; *pr. s. subj.* Beotyde, a. 2. 86; Betydyth, *pr. s. impera.* suits, R. 2. 75; Betyt (short for Betydeth), 14. 213 *n*; Be-tydde, *pt. s.* befell, happened to, b. 12. 118. See Bitit, Bitydeþ, Bytydde.
- Betil, *s.* beetle, large wooden mallet, 18. 38 *n*.
- Betokneth, *pr. pl.* signify, betoken, b. 12. 240. See By-tokeneth.
- Betraid, *pp.* betrayed, a. 1. 68 *n*. See Bytraye.
- Bette. See Bet.
- Bettere. See Betere.
- Be-twynne, *prep.* between, R. 2. 85.
- Betydde. See Betide.
- Betyng, *s.* beating, attack, chastisement, b. 13. 147; Betynge, 16. 148, a. 10. 85.
- Beu, *adj.* beautiful, fine, R. 3. 1. And see Beau fitz, Bel.
- Beuerages, *s. pl.* beverages, i. e. drinkings, a. 5. 189; Beuerages, 7. 395.
- Beupere. See Beaupere.
- Beut, *pt. s.* beat, hammered out, 21. 284 *n*. See Beta.



- Bewar**, *imper. pl.* beware, be careful, b. 9. 184. Put for *be war*.
- Bewta**. See *Beaute*.
- Beyer**, *adj.* of both ; Here beyer, of both of them, 21. 36 ; Ours beyere, of us both, 21. 374 ; Beyres, of both, 7. 181 *n*. See *Beire*.
- Beynde**, *an error* for *Benygne*, 21. 121 *n*.
- Bezes**, *pl. of* *Beiz*, b. pr. 161 *n* ; see *Beiz*.
- Bi-**, *prefix*. See *Be-*, *Beo-*, *By-*.
- Bi**, *prep.* by, through, 8. 218 *n*, b. 4. 134 ; with, b. 1. 28 ; past, a. 11. 115 ; commensurately with, a. 5. 76 ; according to, in accordance with, b. 4. 70, b. 10. 251 ; during, in, b. 13. 452 ; with reference to, with respect to, with regard to, b. 4. 71, b. 5. 180, b. 8. 38, b. 10. 405, b. 14. 270 ; a. pr. 77, a. 4. 57, a. 9. 33, a. 11. 33 ; *Bi so*, provided that, b. 5. 647 ; b. 12. 167 ; *Bi so þat*, provided that, so long as, b. 14. 53 ; *Bi my lyue*, throughout my lifetime, b. 6. 103 ; *By þat*, by that, by that time, b. 6. 292, 301 ; *By þe bischop* (b. pr. 80) may mean either with reference to the bishop, or with the bishop's permission. See also *By*.
- Bible**, *s.* *Bible*, b. 8. 90, a. 3. 259, a. 8. 123, a. 11. 125 *n* ; book, b. 15. 87. See *Byble*.
- Bicche**, *s.* dog, bitch, b. 5. 353, a. 5. 197. See *Bycche*. A.S. *bicca*.
- Bicomeþ**, *pr. s.* is becoming, befits, b. 3. 208, a. 3. 202 ; *Bicome*, *pt. s.* became, b. 10. 136 ; went to, R. 1. 49 ; *Bicomen*, *pt. pl.* (they) became, a. 1. 112 ; *Bicome*, *pt. pl.* have gone to, b. 5. 651. See note on p. 153. Cf. G. *beikommen*, to reach to. See *Bycome*.
- Bid**, *pr. s.* biddeth, 16. 76 *n*. See *Bit*.
- Bidde**, *v.* pray, beg, ask for, 7. 169, 20. 216 ; b. 5. 231, b. 6. 239, b. 10. 197, b. 12. 17, a. 5. 145 ; *Bidden*, *v.* b. 12. 114, b. 17. 250 ; *Biddeth*, *pr. s.* asks, a. 1. 138 ; begs, b. 7. 81 ; *Bidde*, 1 *pr. s.* pray, bid (beads), 8. 16 ; *Bit* (for *Biddeth*), *pr. s.* begs, b. 7. 68 ; *Bidden*, *pr. pl.* beg ask for, solicit, b. 3. 218, b. 11. 269 ; *Biddeþ*, *pr. pl. s.* 3. 212 ; *Bidde*, 1 *pr. pl.* pray, 15. 29 ; *Bidde*, *imp. s.* pray, b. 5. 454 ; *Bidde of* = pray for, a. 5. 227 ; *Bid*, *imp. s.* 8. 240 ; *Biddeth*, *imp. pl.* b. 5. 610, b. 7. 84 ; *Bad*, *pt. s.* prayed, 23. 376, a. 12. 101 ; *Bad*, 1 *pt. s.* begged, asked, prayed, a. 9. 114 ; *Bede*, *pt. s. subj.* should intercede, b. 8. 102. A.S. *biddan*, to pray, *pt. t. bœd*. Confused with *Bede*, to bid, to offer, q. v. And see *Bydden*.
- Bidderes**, *pl.* beggars, b. 6. 206, b. 7. 66, b. 13. 241 ; *Bidders*, *pl.* b. pr. 40 ; a. pr. 40, a. 7. 192, a. 8. 68. See *Bidde* and *Bydders*.
- Biddeth**, *pr. s.* orders, commands, b. 3. 75, b. 15. 180 ; *Biddip*, *pr. s.* b. 6. 16 *n* ; *Biddeþ*, *pr. pl.* bid, 12. 45. And see *Bit*. (Due to confusion between *Bidde* and *Bede*.)
- Biddyng**, *pres. pt.* begging, 17. 349. See *Bidde*.
- Biddyng**, *s.* praying, prayer, b. 11. 147 (see note on p. 267) ; *Biddyng*, b. 3. 218 (the line means—"beggars ask men for money for their prayers to God for their benefactors"). See *Bidde*, *Byddyng*.
- Bidding**, *s.* bidding, a. 1. 75. See *Byddyng*.
- Biden**, *v.* await, b. 18. 307 ; *Bideth*, *imp. pl.* remain, abide, b. 9. 133. A.S. *bidan*. See *Byden*.
- Bidowe**, *s.* a curved dagger, a. 11. 211. See note, p. 249.
- Bidraueled**, *pp.* slobbered, covered with grease, b. 5. 194. Cf. A.S. *drabbe*, dregs ; Low G. *drabbelen*, to slobber, *drabbelbart*, one who dirties his beard in eating.
- Bidropped**, *pp.* spotted, b. 13. 321.
- Bidyng**, *pres. pt.* abiding, enduring, b. 20. 141.
- Bien**, *pr. pl.* are, a. 10. 42 *n*. See *Be*.
- Biennals**. See *Biennales*.
- Bien-fait**, *s.* good deed, a. 6. 101 *n* ;

- Bienfetes, *pl.* good deeds, b. 5. 621 (where it refers to presumption due to trusting to one's own good deeds). See Benfait.
- Biennales, *pl.* masses said for a period of two years, b. 7. 170; Byennals, 10. 320; Bienals, a. 8. 167. See note, p. 198.
- Bierda, *s.* damsel, 21. 121 *n.* See Birde, Berde.
- Biernes, *pl.* men, b. 3. 265. See Bern.
- Bieth, *pr. s.* buys, 6. 96 *n.* See Bigge.
- Bifalleth, *pr. s.* belongs, b. 1. 52; Bifel, *pt. s.* happened, b. 5. 479, b. 7. 164, b. 8. 8; was proper, became, b. 11. 286; b. 15. 102; happened, came, a. 10. 179; Bifalle, *pr. s. subj.* may happen, b. 5. 59; Bifalle, *pp.* befallen, happened, 21. 98 *n.*, a. pr. 62. See Befalle, Byfalle.
- Bifore, *adv.* in front, before, b. 13. 316. See Beofore, Byforé.
- Biforen, *prep.* a. 8. 59; Biforn, b. pr. 183, 18. 81 *n.*; Bifor, b. 7. 188, b. 10. 444. See Byfor.
- Bifoule, *v.* dirty, b. 14. 4 *n.*
- Bigete, *pp.* acquired, 17. 278 *n.*
- Bigge, *v.* buy, 4. 33, 4. 85 *n.*; b. 6. 282; a. 8. 56 *n.*; Biggen, *v.* b. 4. 89; Bigge, 1 *pr. s.* b. 5. 429; Biggen, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 83 *n.*; Bouhte, *pt. s.* 6. 96, 7. 225; a. 5. 133; paid for, suffered for, 14. 16; Boughte, *pt. s.* redeemed, 3. 3; Bouhte, 9. 217; Bouzte, *pt. s.* b. 2. 8, b. 3. 86, b. 6. 210, b. 9. 64, b. 13. 192; redeemed, R. pr. 14; Bouzt, *pt. s.* a. 2. 3; Bouzte, 1 *pt. s.* bought, a. 12. 70; Bouhte, *pt. pl.* 19. 166; Bouhten, *pt. pl. subj.* would have bought, 4. 86; Bouzte, *pp.* b. 18. 192. A.S. *bycgan*. See Bugge, Bygge.
- Bigge, *v.* build, a. 8. 30 *n.* Icel. *byggja*. See Byggen.
- Biggere, *s.* buyer, a. 11. 209.
- Bigile, *v.* beguile, deceive, 3. 198 *n.*, b. 10. 118, 125; Bigileth, *pr. s.* b. 7. 70; Bigyleth, *pr. s.* b. 14. 203; Bigyled, *pt. s.* b. 10. 106; Bi-gilede, *pt. s.* beguiled, 23. 125 *n.*; Bigiled, *pp.* b. 18. 290. See Bigyle, Bygyle.
- Bi-gon, *pt. s.* began, 21. 100; Bigan, *pt. s.* b. 18. 60 *n.*; Bigonne, *pt. pl. s.* 5. 189. See Bygan.
- Bi-gon. *pp.* persuaded, deceived 'lit. gone about', a. 2. 24. A.S. *œgdan*, to go about, commit.
- Bi-grucceheth, *pr. s.* begrudges, repines at, murmurs at (it), b. 6. 69; a. 7. 62. See Bygrucche.
- Bigurdeles, *pl.* purses, b. 8. 87; a. 9. 79. A.S. *bigyrdele*, a purse, because worn "by the *girdle*." See By-gurdeles, and the note on p. 213.
- Bi-gyle, *v.* deceive, a. 11. 67, 75, 82. See Bigile.
- Bigynnyng, *s.* beginning, a. 10. 29. See Bygynnyng.
- Bihealde, 1 *pt. s.* beheld, saw, b. 7. 109; Bi-heold, a. 8. 93; Beoheold, a. pr. 13; Byheold, 1 *pt. s.* 17. 349.
- Biheste, *s.* promise, b. 3. 126, b. 11. 60, b. 20. 117; behest, command, a. 8. 122. A.S. *beheas*, a vow. See Byheste.
- Biholdest, 2 *pr. s.* beholdest, a. 8. 124.
- Bihote, 1 *pr. s.* promise, vow, b. 6. 233; Bihyte, *pt. s.* b. 16. 239; Bihight, b. 3. 29; Bihyze, b. 18. 330. See Behote, Byhote.
- Bihoueth, *impers. pr. s.* it behoves, b. 8. 34, a. 9. 29; (*not impers.*), is necessary (to), b. 5. 38, b. 9. 70, b. 17. 313; a. 8. 115. See Behoueth, Byhoueth.
- Bi-hynden, *prep.* behind, a. 8. 93.
- Bihyze, 1 *pt. s.* promised, b. 18. 330. See Bihote.
- Bi-iaped, *pp.* mocked, b. 18. 290. See By-lapede.
- Bikenne, 1 *pr. s.* commend, commit, b. 2. 49, b. 8. 59, a. 2. 32. See Kenne, Bekenne, By-kenne.
- Bikere, *v.* fight, contend, lit. bicker, b. 20. 78. See Bykere.
- Biknowen, *v.* acknowledge, confess, b. pr. 204; Biknowe, 1 *pr. s.* b. 5. 200; Biknewe, *pt. s.* b. 10. 416; *pt. pl.* b. 19. 145; Biknowen, *pp.* well known, favourably re-

- ceived, b. 3. 33; Biknowe, *pp.* known, acknowledged, 4. 36; b. 18. 24. See Byknowe. A.S. *becnðwan*, to know.
- Bilderis, *s. pl.* builders (*an error for Bidderis*), b. 13. 241 *n.*
- Bildith, *pr. s.* builds, R. 3. 41.
- Bileue, *imper. pl.* believe, trust, b. 10. 119; Bileue, *v. a.* 1. 79; Beo-leue, 1 *pr. s. a.* 7. 81.
- Bileue, *s.* belief, creed, b. 5. 7, b. 7. 175, b. 10. 202, b. 15. 70; Bileue, *a.* 6. 79, *a.* 8. 162. A.S. *geldafa*. See Beoleue, Byleue.
- Bilieþ, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 203 *n.*; Bilyeth, lie against, b. 10. 22; Bilowen, *pp.* lied against, accused falsely, b. 2. 22; *a.* 5. 77. See Belye.
- Bille, petition, b. 4. 47, b. 13. 247; *a.* 4. 34; papal bull, 10. 61 *n.*, 285 *n.*; b. 7. 109 *n.*; writing, scripture (prob. *an error for bible*), 4. 430 *n.*; Billis, *pl.* complaints, R. 3. 307. See Bylle.
- Bille, beak, bill, b. 11. 349.
- Billid, *pp.* beaked, having bills, R. 3. 37.
- Bilongeth, *impers. pr. s.* it behoves, b. 10. 246, 359; *pr. pl.* belong, b. 16. 191; Bilongen, *pr. pl.* belong, 8. 271 *n.* See By-longeþ.
- Biloue þe, *imp. s.* make thyself beloved, b. 6. 230; Biloued, *pp.* beloved, b. 3. 211; Bilouet, *pp.* *a.* 3. 205.
- Bi-loure, *v.* lower at, look sullenly at, *a.* 8. 105.
- Bilowen. See Bilieþ.
- Bimenede, *pt. s.* meant, 6. 37 *n.*, 21. 16 *n.* See Bemeneth.
- Bimolen, *v.* soil, sully, b. 14. 22. From A.S. *mál*, a spot, E. *mola*.
- Binam, Binom. See Binyneþ.
- Binde, *v.* bind, 1. 185 *n.* See Bynde.
- Bineth, *adv.* beneath, b. 16. 67; Bineope, *a.* pr. 15; Byneope, 19. 85.
- Bi-nymeþ, *pr. s.* takes away, 20. 261 *n.*; Binam, *pt. s.* took away from, b. 6. 243; Binom, *pt. s.* *a.* 7. 228. See By-nymen. A.S. *beniman*.
- Biquashed, *pt. s.* fell in pieces, b. 18. 246 *n.*; Biquashte, b. 18. 246 *n.* Cf. E. *quash*.
- Biqueste, bequest, will, b. 6. 87. See Byquyste.
- Biquethe, *pt. s. subj.* should have bequeathed, b. 13. 10; Biquaþ, *pt. s.* bequeathed, 16. 12 *n.* See By-quethe.
- Birde, *s. lady*, b. 3. 14. See Berde, Buirde, Burde, Bierde. The same word as A.S. *brýd*, E. *bride*.
- Bireue, *v.* hereave, take away by force, b. 6. 248; Bireuet, *pp.* taken away, *a.* 7. 233. See Bereued, Byreue. A.S. *beréafian*.
- Birewe, *pr. pl.* rue, lament, b. 12. 250.
- Biriellus, *s.* grave, 22. 146 *n.* A.S. *byrgels*, tomb, sepulchre.
- Bischetten, *pt. pl.* shut, 3. 233 *n.*; Bishetten, *pt. pl.* b. 2. 213; Bishette, *pp.* shut up, with closed doors, b. 19. 162. From A.S. *scyttan*, to shut.
- Bischoþ, bishop, 7. 345; Bisshopia, *gen.* bishop's, 1. 67; Bisschops, *pl. a.* 2. 151; Bisschopes, *a.* 3. 144; Byshopys, 4. 186. See Busshope.
- Bisechen, *v.* beg, beseech, ask, *a.* 11. 98; Biseche, *v.* b. 10. 141; Biseke, *v.* pray, b. 11. 55; Bisouzte, *pt. s.* besought, 5. 94 *n.*; Bisouzten, *pt. pl.* *a.* 2. 189. See Bysechen.
- Biseged, *pp.* besieged, b. 20. 214. See Byseged.
- Bi-semed, *pt. s.* seemed, b. pr. 211 *n.*
- Bisette, *v.* employ, bestow, b. 5. 264, 299; By-sette, 7. 254. See By-sette. A.S. *bisettan*, orig. to set round.
- Biseye, *pp.* visited, b. 20. 201. See Byseye. A.S. *beséon*, to look round, behold, regard.
- Bishetten. See Bischetten.
- Bishoped, *pt. s.* confirmed, b. 15. 545.
- Bisi. See Bisy.
- Bisiloker, *adv. comp.* more busily, more carefully, b. 13. 343 *n.*
- Bisitten, *v.* oppress, press on, beset, harass, encumber, b. 10. 361; *a.* 2. 110; Bisitta, b. 2. 140. A.S. *bisittan*, to beset.

- Bislabeled**, *pp.* beslobbered, be-dabbled, dirty, b. 5. 392. See **By-slobbered**. Cf. E. *slabber*, *slobber*.
- Bismer**, *a.* calumny, reproach, reviling, b. 5. 89; **Bismeres**, *pl.* b. 19. 289; **Bismares**, *pl.* 22. 294 *n.* A.S. *bismer*, insult, lit. a 'be-smearing.'
- Bisouȝte**. See **Bisechen**.
- Bisowed**, *pt. s.* sowed, 19. 227 *n.*
- Bispered**, *pt. s.* locked up, b. 15. 139. A.S. *sparrian*, to shut up.
- Bistrode**, *pt. s.* bestrode, b. 17. 78 *n.* See **Bystrydep**.
- Biswinke**, *v.* labour for, gain by work, a. 7. 202; **Biswynke**, *v.* b. 6. 216; **Biswynkyn**, *pr. pl.* b. 15. 480; **Biswonke**, *pt. pl.* b. 20. 290. See **Byswynke**. A.S. *beswincan*.
- Bisy**, *adj.* busy, b. 7. 125, a. 1. 6, a. 8. 103; **Bisi**, b. 7. 118, a. 8. 110.
- Bi-syde**, *adv.* used as *sb.*; On his bi-syde, on his side, on his behalf, a. 5. 173.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* begs, b. 7. 68. See **Bidde**.
- Bit**, *pr. s.* (for **Biddeth**), bids, orders, 4. 809, 16. 76, 18. 61, 21. 272; b. 3. 75, b. 9. 15, b. 10. 250, b. 13. 70, b. 15. 213. (Due to confusion of **Bidde** and **Bede**.) See note to b. 3. 75, p. 60.
- Bitelbrowed**, *adj.* with beetling or overhanging brows, b. 5. 190; **Bitelbrouwed**, a. 5. 109; **Bytelbrowed**, 7. 198. See note, p. 117; and see **Bittur-browed**.
- Biten**, *v.* bite, b. 14. 22; **Bote**, *pt. s.* bit, b. 5. 84; **Bot**, a. 5. 67. See **Byte**.
- Biter**, *adj.* severe, 10. 16 *n.* See **Byter**. A.S. *biter*.
- Bitere**, *adv.* bitterly, dearly, 16. 304, 21. 448; **Bittere**, sharply, bitterly, 23. 27, b. 3. 249; **Bittre**, b. 18. 401. See **Byttre**.
- Biterliche**, *adv.* bitterly, sorely, 4. 144; **Bitterly**, a. 3. 236, a. 11. 7 *n.*; **Bitterli**, b. 18. 401 *n.*; **Bitturly**, 16. 304 *n.*; **Byterliche**, 12. 192.
- Biterour**, *adv.* more dearly, 17. 220.
- Bitit** (for **Bitideth**), *impers. pr. s.* it happens, it befalls, b. 11. 393. See **Bitydep**, **Betide**.
- Bi-traye**, *v.* betray, a. 5. 225; **Betrleid**, *pp. a.* 1. 68 *n.* See **Rytraye**.
- Bi-troiledst**, 2 *pt. s.* didst beguile, 21. 321 *n.* See note, p. 418.
- Bitter**, *s.* bitterness, b. 5. 119; a. 5. 99. See note, p. 108.
- Bitterly**. See **Biterliche**.
- Bittur-browed**, *adj.* having prominent brows, 7. 198 *n.*; **Bittirbrowid**, a. 5. 109 *n.* See **Bitelbrowed**, **Bytterbrowid**.
- Bitturloker**, *adv. compar.* more bitterly, 17. 220 *n.*
- Bitwene**, *adv.* between, b. 8. 119, b. 9. 167, 186, a. 9. 114. See **By-twylene**.
- Bitwixe**, *prep.* between, b. 1. 158 *n.*; **Bitwixen**, amongst, b. 5. 338; **Bitwix**, 4. 385 *n.*, 18. 248 *n.*
- Bi-tydep**, *pr. s.* betides, 10. 273 *n.* See **Betide**, **Bitit**.
- Bi-tyme**, *adv.* in time, betimes, soon, b. 5. 647, a. 6. 126.
- Bizes**. See **Beiz**.
- Bizets**, *s.* offspring, b. 2. 40. See below.
- Bizite**, *pp.* begotten, 15. 31 *n.*; **Bizute**, 3. 144. A.S. *bigetan*, *pp.* of *bigetan*.
- Bi-ȝonde**, *adv.* beyond, a. 3. 105; across, i. e. over sea, a. 4. 111; **Bizunde**, b. 3. 109; **Byzonde**, 4. 146.
- Blaberde**, *pt. s.* babbled, mumbled over, a. 5. 8. E. *blab*, *babble*, from the sound made by the lips; Dan. *blabbre*, to gabble.
- Bladis**, *s. pl.* blades, sword-blades, R. 3. 329.
- Blake**, *adj.* black, b. 10. 436.
- Blamep**, *pr. s.* reproves, finds fault with, 10. 162, 165; **Blamet**, *pp.* blamed, a. 3. 267, a. 10. 66; **Blamed**, R. 4. 75.
- Blameles**, *adj.* free from blame, 14. 127.
- Blammanger**, a dish somewhat like a kind of cheesecake, 16. 100; **Blancmangere**, b. 13. 91. See note, p. 305; and **Cath. Angl.** p. 84, *n.* 3.

- Blankett, blanket, 10. 254.
- Blase, *s.* flame, blaze, 20. 178, b. 17. 212.
- Blase, *v.* blaze, flame, burn brightly, 20. 188; b. 17. 256; Blasen, *v.* 20. 198; Blaseth, *pr. s.* 20. 185, b. 17. 219; Blaseþ, 2 *pr. pl.* 20. 228; Blased, *pt. s.* shone brightly, 21. 243.
- Blasen, blazon, coat of arms, b. 16. 179.
- Blast, *s.* blast, R. 4. 81; Blastas, *pl.* breathings, breath, 1. 72 *n*; Blastis, *pl.* tumults, R. 3. 365.
- Blede, *v.* be shed, bleed, 21. 439; Bledden, *pt. pl.* bleed, shed, 19. 255; Bledde, *pt. s. subj.* should bleed. R. 3. 31.
- Blanche, *v.* blench, flinch, (hence) turn aside, 8. 227; b. 5. 589; Blenchen, *v.* a. 6. 70. See note, p. 149.
- Blende, *v.* blind, 21. 294, b. 10. 129; Blendep, *pr. s.* a. 6. 101; Blente, *pt. s.* 8. 135; Blent, *pp.* 21. 286, b. 5. 502. A.S. *blendan*.
- Blerede, *pt. s.* made dim, cast a mist over, bedimmed, 1. 72; b. *pr.* 74; a. *pr.* 71; Blered, *pp.* blear-eyed, 20. 306 *n*; dimmed, b. 5. 191; a. 5. 109; Blerid, *pp.* blear-eyed, b. 17. 324 *n.* Cf. Swed. *plira*, Dan. *plire*, to blink. See note on p. 12.
- Bler-eyed, *adj.* blear-eyed, 20. 306, a. 8. 85 *n*; Blereighed, b. 17. 324 *n*; Blereezed, a. 7. 179 *n*; Blere-nyed, b. 17. 324; Blernyed, R. 2. 164. See notes to vol. iii., p. 512.
- Blery, *adj.* bleared, 7. 198. See above.
- Blesedere, *adj.* more blessed, 13. 142.
- Blessen, *v.* to bless, a. 11. 148; Blessep, *pr. s.* 4. 186; Blessen, *pr. pl.* a. 8. 13; Blessede, *pt. s.* 1. 72, a. 8. 144; blessed, (perhaps) signed with the cross, 19. 272; Blessed, *pt. s.* b. 11. 229; Blessid, *pp.* consecrated, R. 2. 75.
- Blesside, *adj.* blessed, 21. 477; Blessid, pious, holy, 1. 78 (see note, p. 13); Blessede, *pl.* blessed ones, 8. 136.
- Blete, *v.* bleat, 18. 38.
- Bleuh, *pt. s.* blew, sounded, a. 5. 193. See Blowen.
- Blewe, *adj.* livid, ash-coloured, 4. 125. See Blo; and see note on p. 63.
- Blisful, *adj.* blissful, blessed, 3. 3 *n*, a. 2. 3; full of happiness (which He bestows upon others), b. 2. 3.
- Blisse, *s.* pleasure, happiness, 7. 315 *n*; b. 8. 64, b. 11. 324; a. 3. 97, a. 9. 55, a. 10. 30 *n*, a. 11. 66 *n*; place of bliss, as in *his blisse* = to enter His paradise, b. 10. 105. See Blys.
- Blisse, *v.* bless, b. 12. 187, b. 16. 237; Blissid, *pt. s.* blessed, b. 5. 456 *n*; Blissed, *pp. as adj.* blessed. b. 5. 503, b. 10. 402, b. 14. 35. (Due to confusion of A.S. *blissian* with *blétsian*.) See Blessen.
- Blisseder, *adj. compar.* more blessed, b. 11. 249. "*Blyssyd*, beatus"; Cath. Angl.
- Blipe, *adj.* glad, pleased, a. 2. 128; Blithe, merry, R. 3. 277. See Blythe.
- Blo, *adj.* livid, ash-coloured, b. 3. 97. Icel. *blár*, livid, leaden-coloured. See Blewe.
- Blod, blood, 19. 255, 20. 270; a. 3. 198, a. 10. 55; family, race, kin, lineage, 4. 263, 6. 78, 11. 226; Blode, b. 9. 135. See also 21. 439, and the note, p. 425. A.S. *blôd*.
- Blod-breþrene, *pl.* brethren of one blood, 13. 109.
- Blod-shedynge, *s.* bloodshed, 16. 156; Blod-shedyng, 15. 207.
- Blody, *adj.* covered with blood, 5. 74, 7. 150, 22. 6; by blood, of one blood, related, 9. 217, 13. 115, b. 11. 195; Blodi, a. 7. 196. See note to 9. 217, on p. 168.
- Blosmed, *pt. pl.* blossomed, b. 5. 140.
- Blosmes, *pl.* blossoms, 19. 11; b. 16. 7; Blossemes, 19. 10.
- Blostrede, *pt. pl.* wandered blindly about, blundered, stumbled about, 8. 159; Blustreden, b. 5. 521; Blustrid, a. 6. 4 *n.* Cf. "*blustreden as blynde*" = wandered

- about like blind people, Allit. Poems, B. 886.
- Blowen, *v.* blow (as wind), 22. 340 ; Blew, *pt. s.* b. 5. 515 ; Blowen, *pp.* blown, b. 5. 18, a. 5. 18. And see Bleuh. A.S. *blāwan*.
- Blowyng, *s.* blast, blowing, 20. 222.
- Blowyng-tyme, rough weather, storm, b. 16. 26. Compare the preceding line ; else it might mean "time of blossoming."
- Blustrid, *pt. pl.* wandered about, a. 6. 4 n. See Blostrede.
- Blynde, *adj.* blind, b. 12. 107 ; a. 8. 85 ; R. 4. 44.
- Blysse, bliss, happiness, 1. 29, 2. 104, 4. 11 ; Blys, a. 12. 112. See Blisse.
- Blythe, *adj.* cheerful, merry, glad, pleased, 3. 171, 4. 28. See Blipe.
- Bo, *adj.* both, a. 2. 36. A.S. *bā*.
- Bocches, *pl.* tumours, boils, swellings, 23. 84, b. 13. 249, b. 20. 83. E. *botch* = *boss*. "Bohche, botche, *Ulcus* ;" Prompt. Parv.
- Bocher, *s.* butcher, a. 5. 173 ; Bochere, b. 5. 330 ; Bochers, *pl. s.* pr. 98, a. 3. 70 ; Bocheres, *pl. b.* pr. 218, b. 3. 79. See Bouchere.
- Bockes, *pl.* bucks, 9. 29, a. 7. 33. See Bukkes.
- Bode, *s.* command, a. 2. 54 n. A.S. *bōd*.
- Boden, *pp.* bidden, invited, b. 2. 54. See Bede.
- Bodiward, inwards, within the body, a. 7. 169.
- Body, *s.* person, b. 10. 258 ; *some body*, some people, 23. 27 ; Bodi, body, 6. 52 n, a. 5. 67 ; Bodies, *pl. s.* a. 1. 169.
- Bodyhalf, the front part (of a dress), b. 13. 317.
- Boffatede, *pt. s.* buffeted, struck, 23. 191. See Buffeted.
- Boilaunt, *pres. part.* boiling, 21. 291. O.F. *boillant*, *pres. part.*
- Boilus, *s. pl.* boils, 23. 84 n. See Byles, Bules.
- Bois, *s. pl.* boys, a. 8. 76 n. See Boye.
- Bok, book (Bible), 2. 28, 10. 120, 127 ; Boke, book, 1. 129, b. 7. 85, b. 10. 86, b. 15. 119, a. 11. 129 ; Bokis, *pl.* 4. 59. A.S. *bōc*.
- Bold, *adj.* bold, daring, a. 9. 93 ; Bolde, b. 10. 133, a. 11. 90 n ; Bolde, *pl. s.* a. 7. 202 ; Bold, *sing.* clearly visible, 21. 243 n.
- Boldeliche, *adv.* boldly, 17. 56. 23. 70 ; Boldelich, 19. 115 n ; Boldely, a. 8. 26.
- Bolden, *v.* embolden, cheer up, a. 3. 192 ; Boldid, *pt. s.* emboldened, R. 1. 113 ; Bolded, 1 *pt. s.* b. 3. 198.
- Boldnesse, *s.* boldness, a. 6. 101.
- Bole, bull, 14. 150 ; Boles, *pl. b.* 11. 333. Icel. *bol*.
- Bolk, *s. error for* bokk = book, b. 10. 210 n. See Bok.
- Bolke, *s.* belch, eructation, 8. 6, b. 5. 397. "To belche, belke, or bolke, *ructare* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Bolle, cup, bowl, 7. 420, 8. 164, 21. 410 ; b. 5. 108, 369 ; a. 5. 89, a. 6. 10. A.S. *bolla*. See note on p. 132.
- Bolleful, *s.* bowlful, a. 7. 168.
- Bollers, *pl.* drunkards, 10. 194. Lit. 'bowlers' ; see note on p. 193.
- Bollep, *pr. s.* swells, a. 5. 99 ; Bolled, *pp.* swollen, a. 5. 67. See Bolnep. Cf. Exod. ix. 31.
- Bollynge, *s.* swelling, 9. 226 ; Boll- yng, b. 6. 21 ; a. 7. 204. See Bolnyng. (For bollynge = to prevent swelling.)
- Bolnep, *pr. s.* swells, b. 5. 119 ; Bolniþ, *pr. s.* a. 5. 99 n ; Bolnid, *pp.* swollen, a. 5. 67 n. See Cath. Angl. p. 36, n. 6.
- Bolnyng, *s.* swelling, 9. 226 n, b. 6. 218 n. See above.
- Bolstride, *for* Blustrid (q. v.), a. 6. 4 n.
- Bolted ; bolted with yren = supported with iron fastenings, 9. 143 ; b. 6. 138. The allusion is to the strengthening of weak limbs by the use of iron supports.
- Bommeþ, *pr. s.* tastes, drinks, a. 7. 139 ; Bommede, *pt. s.* tasted, drank, 7. 229. See Bummede.
- Bon, bone, 10. 169, a. 8. 77.
- Bonched, *pt. s.* struck, smote, lit.

- banged, knocked, b. pr. 74 ; Bonchede, a. pr. 71. Du. *bonken*, to knock, rap. See note, p. 12 ; and see Bunchip.
- Bonchef, *s.* prosperity (as opposed to *meschef*), 4. 33 *n.* See Gawain and the Grene Knight, l. 1764 ; Tale of Beryn, ll. 779, 3900.
- Bond, *s.* bond, band, 6. 14, R. 3. 94. See *Bond* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Bond, *pt. s.* bound, 21. 448, 22. 57 ; bound up, 20. 70 ; enclosed, a. 1. 159 ; 1 *pt. s.* fastened, 7. 218.
- Bondage, *s.* bondage, servitude, R. 3. 85.
- Bondage, *s.* (*put for* Bondmen), farming-men, a. pr. 96 *n.*
- Bonde, *s.* bond-woman, servant-maid, 11. 267. "*Bonde*, as a man or woman, *Servus, Serva* ;" Prompt. Parv.
- Bonde, *pl.* bondmen, i. *e.* husbandmen, 4. 201. A.S. *bonda*, borrowed from Icel. *bóndi*, short for *búandi*, a peasant, tiller of the soil.
- Bondman, *s.* a husbandman, labourer, tiller of the soil, b. 5. 194 ; Bonde-men, *pl.* 1. 219, 9. 42 ; b. pr. 216, b. 6. 46 ; a. pr. 96, a. 7. 46, a. 10. 134 ; Bondemenne, *gen. pl.* of bondmen, of husbandmen, 6. 70, 7. 201. See above.
- Bone, petition, prayer, request, 4. 421, 13. 84 ; b. 11. 144. E. *boon*.
- Bone, *s.* bane, poison, a. 6. 93. See Bane.
- Bones, *s. pl.* bones, b. 20. 225 *n.* ; On bones = with its bones, 21. 340, b. 18. 302. See note, p. 419. See Bon.
- Bonet, *s.* additional sail, or additional part of a sail, R. 4. 72, 81. See Cath. Angl. p. 36, n. 10 ; and id. p. xxxi.
- Boost, noise, 17. 89 ; Boste, b. 14. 227. See note, p. 332 ; and see Boste.
- Bootles, *adj.* boot-less, without boots, 21. 9 ; Boteles, b. 18. 11. See the note, p. 397.
- Bootned, *pp.* healed, b. 6. 194 *n.* See Botneda.
- Bor, boar, 14. 150 ; Bore, b. 11. 333 ; Bores, *pl.* wild boars, 9. 29, b. 6. 31
- Bord, board, table, 15. 140 *n.*, 16. 174 ; Borde, *dat.* 9. 277, b. 6. 267, a. 2. 55 ; side-timbers, side of a boat, 11. 40 ; Ouere þe borde = overboard, R. 4. 82 ; Bordeas, *pl.* boards, planks, 11. 222, b. 9. 131, b. 10. 400, a. 10. 160. A.S. *bord*. See notes, pp. 170, 312.
- Bordieur, jester, 8. 108 ; Bordiours, *pl.* 10. 127, 136. "*Bourdeur*, a mocker, jeaster, cogger, liar, foister, guller of people ;" Cotgrave. See Bourdeoure.
- Bordles, *adj.* without a seat at the table, 15. 141 ; Bordeless, b. 12. 201. See Bord.
- Bordon, pilgrim's staff, 8. 162 ; Burdoun, b. 5. 524 ; Bordin, a. 6. 8. F. *bourdon*. See note, p. 145.
- Bordynge, *pres. pt.* joking, jesting, 17. 202. See Bourdynge.
- Bore, boar. See Bor.
- Bore, *pp.* born, 2. 58, 15. 31, 20. 85, 22. 71. See Bere.
- Borel, *adj.* lay, b. 10. 286. See note, p. 249. So Gower calls himself '*a borel clerke*' ; C. A. i. 6.
- Borgages. See Burgages.
- Borgeis. See Burgeis.
- Borgh, *s.* bail, surety, pledge, 23. 13 ; b. 10. 133 ; Borghe, 19. 281 ; b. 7. 8, b. 20. 247 ; Borw, 23. 248 ; a. 4. 76, a. 11. 90 ; Borw of = security for, 5. 85 ; Borwe, b. 14. 190 ; Borwgh, b. 4. 89 ; Borwes, *pl.* sureties, sponsors, 2. 74 ; b. 1. 77 ; a. 1. 75. A.S. *borh*, a pledge.
- Borghe, borough, town, 3. 92, b. 2. 87, b. 6. 308 ; Borugh, R. pr. 2 ; Borowe, R. 4. 69 ; Borw, 8. 227 *n.* ; Borwes, *pl.* 10. 189. A.S. *burh*.
- Bornea. See Bourne.
- Borre, *s.* burr, huskiness, 20. 306.
- Borwe, *v.* to borrow, 3. 176, 5. 55, 17. 371 ; b. 5. 257 ; Borwe, 1 *pr. s.* borrow, give security for, 8. 35, 22. 477, b. 5. 429 ; Borwest, 2 *pr. s.* 7. 343 ; Borweth, *pr. s.* borrows, 18. 1, b. 7. 81 ; Borwith, R. 3. 149 ; Borweb, *pr. pl.* 23. 285 ; Borwen, b. 7. 82 ; Boru, R. 3. 151 ; Borwede, *pt. s.* borrowed, 5. 56, a. 4. 40 ; Borwed, b. 4. 53 ; Borwede, 1 *pt. s.* 9. 108,

- a. 7. 92 ; Borwe, *pr. s. subj.* give security for, b. 4. 109.
- Borwton, borough, lit. borough-town, 4. 112.
- Borwyng, *s.* borrowing, 18. 8.
- Bosarde, buzzard, worthless fellow, b. 10. 266. See note, p. 248.
- Bosk, *s.* bush, 7. 402 *n.* See Busches.
- Bosome, bosom, b. 16. 254.
- Bosse, *s.* master, lord (?), R. 3. 98. Cf. Du. *baas*, a master, now used in America in the form *boss*. It is difficult to see how it can mean a *boss* (excrecence). But see notes to vol. iii., p. 515.
- Bosshes. See Busches.
- Bost, boast, boasting, blustering, arrogance, 17. 65, 22. 251 ; a. 1. 111 ; Boste, b. 14. 222.
- Boste, noise, b. 14. 247. The same word as the above. See Boost.
- Bosten, *v.* to boast, 3. 85, b. 13. 306 ; Bosteth, *pr. s.* b. 13. 281 ; Bosted, *pt. s.* boasted (against), 9. 152 *n.* ; Bostynge, *pres. part.* boasting, 7. 34.
- Bostour, boaster, bragger, b. 13. 303 ; Boster, R. 2. 80.
- Bostynge, *s.* boasting, R. 3. 186.
- Bot, boat, ship, ark, 11. 33, 47 ; a. 9. 25, 26, 31 ; Bote, b. 8. 31 ; Bote, *dat.* 11. 34, 36 ; b. 9. 133.
- Bot, *pt. s.* bit, a. 5. 67. See Biten.
- Bote, *s.* help, aid, benefit, good, advantage, remedy, relief, 5. 85, 88, 89 ; 9. 178, 192 ; 13. 56, 16. 229, 21. 157, 477 ; b. 4. 89, b. 6. 196, b. 7. 28, b. 10. 266, b. 11. 117, b. 12. 88, b. 13. 258, b. 18. 429 ; Bote, advantage, reward, recompense, b. 14. 116 ; To bote = to boot, in addition, 17. 110, b. 14. 237, 268. A.S. *bōt*.
- Bote, *v.* make up the difference, give up something to make things equal, 7. 380. From the sb.
- Bote, *conj.* except, unless, 1. 64, 3. 141, 4. 149, 8. 16, 10. 62, 11. 110, 17. 40, 19. 205, 22. 363 ; if—not, 21. 266 ; Bot, unless, b. 17. 245 ; Bote *yf, conj.* unless, 2. 178, 9. 15, 10. 63, 12. 124, 16. 229 ; Bote
- ber = except where, 10. 67. See But.
- Bote, *adv.* but, only, 1. 204, 4. 477, 15. 30 ; a. 2. 163.
- Bote, *pt. s.* bit, b. 5. 84. See Biten.
- Botel, bottle, 6. 52 ; Boteles, *pl.* 9. 304 *n.*, 20. 68, b. 17. 68 ; Botels, 10. 139.
- Botelees, *adj.* without remedy, b. 18. 200. See Botless.
- Boteles, *adj.* without boots, b. 18. 11. See Bootles.
- Botened. See Botnede.
- Boteraced, furnished with buttresses, buttressed, 8. 236 ; Boterased, b. 5. 598 ; Boterasid, a. 6. 79 *n.*
- Botere, butter, 8. 51.
- Botless, *adj.* incurable, irremediable, 21. 208 ; Botelees, b. 18. 200. From *bote*, sb.
- Botnede, *pt. s.* helped, cured, 9. 188 ; Botned, *pp.* restored, assisted, a. 7. 179 ; Botened, *pp.* b. 6. 194 ; Botnede, b. 6. 194 *n.* Cf. Goth. *gabatan*, to profit.
- Bope, *adj.* both, 11. 18 *n.*, 20. 285 ; Bothes, of both, 21. 374 *n.* ; Bother, *gen. pl.* of both, b. 2. 66 *n.*, b. 16. 165 *n.* ; Her botheres = of them both, 3. 67, b. 16. 165, b. 18. 37 ; Here boþer = of them both, b. 2. 66 *n.* ; Oure boþers = of us both, 7. 181. Icel. *báðir*, both.
- Bothe, *adv.* also, at the same time, b. 12. 90, 95.
- Botones, *pl.* buttons, b. 15. 121.
- Bouchere, butcher, 7. 379 ; Bouchers, *pl.* 1. 221, 4. 80. See Bocher.
- Bough, *s.* bough, R. 3. 37.
- Boughte, Bouhte. See Bigge.
- Bouken, *v.* cleanse with lye, b. 14. 19, b. 15. 185 ; Boukep, *pr. s.* cleanses, 17. 331. Cf. E. *buck-wash*. See note on p. 321.
- Boun, *adj.* ready, 3. 173 ; a. 3. 251 ; willing, a. 2. 54 ; obedient, R. 3. 294 ; Bown, ready, b. 2. 159. Icel. *búinn*, *pp.* of *búa*, to prepare.
- Bounde, *pp.* bound, i. e. servile, 11. 263. See note, p. 226.
- Bounte, goodness, 9. 49 ; reward, b. 14. 150.
- Bour, *s.* inner room, esp. a lady's



- chamber or 'bower', 7. 228, a. 3. 14, a. 10. 55 n; Boure, 4. 11, 16; b. 2. 64, b. 3. 14, b. 5. 222; a. 3. 97; Bowre, b. 3. 102. A.S. *búr*.
- Bourde, play, sport, b. 9. 187. "*Bourdes*, scoffs, jeasts;" Cotgrave. See Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, ed. Peacock, p. 73, n. to l. 267.
- Bourdeoure, jester, b. 13. 448. See Bordiour.
- Bourdyng, *pr. pt.* joking, jesting, b. 15. 40. See Bordyng. "*Bourder*, to toy, trifle, dally, bourd or jeast with;" Cotgrave.
- Bourne, *a.* stream, brook, a. pr. 8, a. 6. 70 n; Bornes, *gen.* b. pr. 8. A.S. *burna*.
- Boussel, bushel, 6. 61. See Busschel.
- Bouten, *pt. pl.* bought, 9. 183 n. See Bigge.
- Bouwe, *pr. s. subj.* bow, bend, give way, a. 9. 43; Bouwep, *imp. pl.* bend or direct your course, a. 6. 56. See Bowe.
- Bouz, *a.* bough, a. 6. 65; Bow, b. 5. 32; Bowh, branch, 6. 135; Bowes, *pl.* 17. 248, b. 5. 584, b. 15. 95, 96.
- Bouzte, Bouzpe. See Bigge.
- Bow, Bowh, bough. See Bouz.
- Bowe, *v.* bow, 11. 267; become obedient, submit, 5. 181; Bowen, *v.* bow, 22. 17; Bowe, *pr. s. subj.* bend, give way, submit, 16. 148, b. 13. 147; Bow, *pr. s. subj.* may incline, lean aside, b. 8. 48; Bowede, 1 *pt. s.* bowed, bent, 14. 134; Bowid, *pt. s.* R. 4. 79; Boweth, *imp. pl.* bend, turn, b. 5. 576. And see Bouwe.
- Bowe-drawte, *a.* bowshot, R. 3. 229.
- Bowes, *pl.* bows, 21. 293.
- Bowten, *pt. pl.* bought, 19. 159. See Bigge.
- Box, *s.* box, 3. 92 n; Boxe, b. 13. 194; Boxes, *pl.* 1. 97, 10. 263.
- Boxomeliche, *adv.* obediently, humbly, b. 12. 195.
- Boxum, *adj.* obedient, humble, a. 1. 108, a. 2. 54; Boxome, b. 3. 263, b. 15. 196; gentle, b. 18. 116. See Buxome.
- Boxumnesse, *s.* obedience, a. 4. 150; Boxumnes, a. 1. 111. See above.
- Boye, man, knave, young man, lad, servant, 1. 78, 13. 111, 21. 78, 80, a. pr. 77, a. 11. 61; Boyes, *pl.* servants, followers, 9. 266, 10. 127, 194, a. 7. 165; Boyes, *gen.* boy's, young man's, knave's, 21. 99, b. 18. 95. It implies contempt rather than youth; but see note on p. 189. See Bois.
- Boynard, scoundrel, fool, R. 2. 164; Boynardis, *pl.* R. 1. 110. See notes to vol. iii., p. 508. O.F. *buinard* (Mätzner); *buinart*, foolish (Roquefort).
- Boyste, *a.* box, a. 12. 68. O.F. *boiste*, F. *boîte*.
- Braggere, *a.* bragger, blusterer, a. 7. 142; Bragger, R. 2. 80.
- Braggeth, *pr. s.* brags, b. 13. 281; Braggyng, *pres. part.* bragging, boasting, 7. 34, 9. 152.
- Braggyng, *a.* bragging, b. 15. 233 n; Braggyng, R. 3. 186.
- Brak, broke. See Breke.
- Brake, *v.* vomit, 7. 431. "Brakyn, *Vomo*;" Prompt. Parv. "*Braken*, to vomit;" Hexham's Dutch Dict.
- Brake, in phr. *bowes of brake*, bows worked with a winch, 21. 293. See the note, p. 414.
- Bras, brass, 1. 183; money, a. 3. 189.
- Brasene, *adj. pl.* made of brass, 21. 293.
- Brast, burst. See Bresten.
- Bratful. See Bretful.
- Braun, brawn, boar's flesh, 16. 67, 100; Braune, b. 13. 63, 91.
- Braunches, *pl.* branches, twigs, i.e. various ways, b. 13. 410; Braunchis, branching ornaments, R. 1. 41. See note on p. 141.
- Braweleres, *pl.* brawlers, quarrelsome persons, 19. 46; Brawleres, b. 16. 43.
- Brawelyng, *a.* brawling, quarrelling, 17. 360; Braulyng, b. 15. 233.
- Brayn, *a.* brain, a. 10. 54, 56.
- Brayned, *pp.* furnished with brains, a. 10. 61 n.
- Brayn-wode, *adj.* brain-mad, mad, a. 10. 61.

- Breche, breeches, 7. 157, b. 5. 175.  
 Bred, bread, food, 6. 175; b. 11. 229, b. 15. 179; Brede, Breed, b. 16. 126 n.  
 Bred, bird. See *Brid*.  
 Bred-corn, corn of which to make bread, 9. 61; a. 7. 58; Bred-corne, b. 6. 64. See note, p. 159.  
 Brede, a. bride, 4. 15 n. See *Burde*.  
 Brede, breadth, 3. 93, 4. 261; b. 2. 88, b. 3. 202; a. 2. 64, a. 3. 196; R. pr. 12, R. 2. 22. A.S. *brædu*, breadth.  
 Bredeu, v. breed, engender, b. 2. 97; cause to grow, R. 2. 147; Bredeth, *pr. s.* breeds, brings forth her young, b. 11. 339; Bredden, *pt. pl. bred*, 14. 166; b. 11. 347. A.S. *brædan*.  
 Bredful, *adv.* brimful, a. pr. 41 n. See *Bretful*.  
 Bredles, *adj.* without food, 10. 121; Bredlees, 17. 13; without bread, b. 14. 160.  
 Bredyng, a. breeding, b. 12. 221.  
 Breef, brief, written authority, 23. 327. See *Breuet*.  
 Breigerdli, a. *pl.* purses, a. 9. 79 n. *Breigerdel* is a corruption of M.E. *brek-gurdle*, lit. breech-girdle, hence a purse (Mätzner); cf. Cath. Angl., p. 42, n. 2. See *Bigurdeles*.  
 Breke, v. to break open, break, b. 7. 183, b. 14. 247; Breken, v. 21. 264, 22. 340; Brekyb, *pr. s.* transgresses, 10. 236; Breken, *pr. pl.* distribute, b. 10. 82; Breke-eth, *pr. pl.* break, b. 6. 31, a. 8. 77; Breke, 2 *pl. pr. subj.* b. 5. 584; Brak, *pt. s.* broke, 1. 114, b. 11. 229; burst, b. 11. 158; distributed, 13. 125; Brake, *pt. s.* broke, b. 10. 283; Breke, 2 *pt. s.* didst break, 10. 278, 21. 383, b. 18. 284; Breke, *pt. s. subj.* should break, should miss, b. 5. 245; Broke, *pp.* broken, 19. 155, 156; b. 14. 221; a. 12. 69; torn, b. 5. 108, b. 9. 91; maimed, with a broken limb, 6. 33, 10. 99.  
 Breke-cheste, a. *as adj.* brawling, strife-causing, b. 16. 43. See note on p. 375.  
 Brekyng, a. breaking, breach, b. 10. 318.  
 Breme, *adj.* vigorous, strong, b. 12. 224; furious, R. 3. 365; Bremme, proud, R. 2. 130; *pl.* furious, R. 2. 80. A.S. *bréme*, famous.  
 Bremest, *adj. superl.* strongest, most powerful, most active, a. 10. 55. See *Breme*.  
 Bremore, *adj. comp.* more powerful, more active, a. 10. 56. See *Breme*.  
 Bremston, a. brimstone, 21. 291 n. See *Brynston*.  
 Bren, a. bran, b. 6. 184, 285; a. 7. 270. The usual M.E. form; O.F. *bren*.  
 Brennen, v. burn, 4. 238, 20. 198; Brenne, v. 4. 125 n, 13. 67, b. 3. 97, b. 11. 128, a. 3. 88; Brenneþ, *pr. s.* 20. 178, b. 17. 212; Brenneþ, 2 *pr. pl.* burn, 20. 228; Brente, *pt. s.* 20. 308; Brende, b. 17. 326; Brend, 1 *pt. s.* burnt, consumed, wore away, 7. 74; Brent, *pp.* burnt, 21. 266, b. 18. 252, a. 10. 56 n (a false reading); Brent gold, i. e. very bright gold, b. 5. 271; Brennyng, *pres. pt.* burning, 21. 291, b. 20. 83; Bren, *imper. s.* burn, 4. 426; Brenne, b. 3. 265, a. 3. 256. Icel. *brenna*, A.S. *beornan*.  
 Brennyng, a. burning, the stake, b. 15. 81; cf. 16. 156 n.  
 Brere, briar, bramble, 3. 28; Breres, *pl.* 7. 402, a. 10. 120; Breris, R. 3. 75. A.S. *brér*.  
 Breste, a. breast, a. 5. 99, 228.  
 Bresten, v. burst, break in pieces, 4. 238 n; Brest, *pr. s. subj.* break, R. 3. 287; Brast, *pt. s.* burst, b. 6. 180 n; Braste, burst open, b. 18. 319 n; burst, R. 3. 94; Brastyn, *pt. pl.* burst, R. 3. 362. A.S. *beretan*.  
 Brestyng, a. breaking, R. 4. 79.  
 Bretaskid, *pp.* strengthened with planks, b. 5. 598 n. See note, p. 150; and Cath. Angl. p. 43, n. 4.  
 Bretful, *adv.* brimful, full to the brim, 1. 42, a. pr. 41 n; Bratful, a. pr. 41; Bredful, a. pr. 41 n. Swed. *bräddful*, brimful, from *brädd*, a. brim.

- Breth, breath, b. 18. 319; voice, word, 21. 367.
- Breperen, *pl.* brethren, 21. 421; b. 10. 197; b. 11. 195, a. 11. 148; Brether, b. 6. 210 *n.* See *Proper*.
- Brethynge, a. breath, b. 11. 349.
- Breuet, letter of indulgence, note, 1. 72, 14. 55; b. pr. 74, a. pr. 71; Breuettes, *pl.* b. 5. 649. Dimin. of Breef, q. v. See note, p. 274.
- Brew, *pt. s.* brewed, 7. 225; Breuh, a. 5. 133. See *Browe*.
- Brewe-cheste, *adj.* as *sb.* that bring about strife (*a good reading*), b. 16. 43 *n.*
- Brewere, brewer, 4. 104, 22. 398, 406; b. 19. 394, 402; Brywers, *pl.* 1. 221.
- Brewestere, female brewer, ale-wife, 7. 353, b. 5. 306; Breustere, a. 5. 129 *n.*; a. 5. 148; Brewesteres, *pl.* 10. 189, b. pr. 218, b. 3. 79; Brewesters, *pl.* 9. 330; a. 3. 70, a. 7. 294; Breusters, *pl.* a. pr. 98.
- Brew-wif, brewster, ale-wife, 7. 354.
- Breyde, *pt. s.* he hastened, b. 17. 68. A.S. *bregdan*, Icel. *bregða*.
- Bribours, *pl.* robbers, b. 20. 260; Brybours, 23. 262; Bribores, 23. 262 *n.* See *Prompt. Parv.* p. 50, n. 2; and the note on p. 450.
- Brid, bird, R. 2. 162, R. 3. 1; Bridde, b. 15. 279; Bred, R. 2. 162; Bredd, R. 2. 141; Briddes, *pl.* birds, 11. 63, 14. 156, b. 8. 64, b. 10. 402, b. 11. 336, a. 9. 55; Breddis, R. 3. 87. See *Bryddes*. A.S. *bridd*.
- Bridale, bridal, b. 2. 43 *n.*, b. 2. 54; Bruydale, b. 2. 43; Brudale, 3. 56. See note, p. 46, and see *Bruydale*.
- Brigerdeles, *s. pl.* purses, 11. 85 *n.* See *Breigerdlis*.
- Brigge, bridge, 8. 240; Brygge, 8. 213; Brygges, *pl.* 10. 32. See *Brugge*. A.S. *brycg*.
- Britel, *adj.* frail, 11. 47 *n.*, a. 9. 37 *n.* See *Brotel*, *Brutel*.
- Briteschid, *pp.* bratticed, strengthened, a. 6. 79 *n.* See *Bretaskid*.
- Britnyng, *s.* destruction, 16. 156 *n.* A.S. *brytan*, to break; *brytnian*, to dispense, distribute.
- Britoner, an inhabitant of Brittany, a Frenchman, used as a term of reproach, b. 6. 178; Brytonere, b. 6. 156. See *Brutiner*. Cf. "*Britaner*, *Britannus*;" *Levins*, col. 84, l. 5.
- Briſt, *adj.* bright, keen, 21. 102; Briſth, R. 3. 358; Bryſthe, 18. 277 *n.*
- Brocage, treaty by an agent, bargain, agency, 17. 109; Brokage, b. 14. 267; Brocages, *pl.* dealings, commissions, 3. 92; Brokages, b. 2. 87. See note, p. 48.
- Brochen, *v.* fasten together, stitch loosely together, 7. 218; b. 5. 212; Brochede, 1 *pt. s.* a. 5. 126. "*Brocher*, to stitch grossely, to set or sowe with great stitches;" *Cotgrave*.
- Broches, *pl.* brooches, 1. 73; b. pr. 75, b. 15. 118; a. pr. 72; R. 2. 38; also matches, 20. 211, b. 17. 245. Cf. F. *brochard*, *brochette*, a wooden peg (*Cotgrave*).
- Brokes. See *Brokkys*.
- Brocour, broker, bargain-maker, agent, 3. 66; b. 5. 130, 248; Brokour, b. 2. 65, b. 3. 46; Brocor, 7. 95; Brokours, *pl.* 3. 60; Brokouris, *pl.* b. 20. 260 *n.* See notes, pp. 46, 47.
- Brod, *adj.* broad, wide, 8. 162; a. 6. 8, a. 9. 25; Brode, *pl.* thick, 6. 121; wide open, 21. 240; broad, 13. 246 *n.*, 23. 117; b. 13. 242, b. 18. 228, b. 20. 116 *n.* A.S. *brād*.
- Brode, *adv.* widely, 6. 168, b. 10. 316.
- Brode-hokede, *adj.* with broad barbs, 23. 226.
- Brodid, *pt. s.* expanded, R. 2. 141. Lit. 'made broad.'
- Brok, brook, stream, 8. 213, 9. 142; a. 6. 56, a. 7. 130; Broke, b. 6. 137.
- Brokage. See *Brocage*.
- Brokel, *adj.* brittle, 11. 47 *n.* "*Brokel*, fraile, or brittle;" *Hexham's Dutch Dict.*
- Brokelegged, *adj.* with a broken leg, 9. 143; Broke-legget, a. 7. 180.
- Brokeleggede, *pl.* 9. 188.

- Broke-schonket, *adj.* broken-shank-ed, broken-legged, a. 7. 131.
- Brokkys, *s. pl.* badgers, a. 7. 33 *n* ; Brockes, b. 6. 31. A.S. *broc*. See note, p. 157.
- Brokouris. See Brocour.
- Brol, child, brat, 4. 263, a. 3. 198 *n* ; Brolle, b. 3. 204. See note, p. 69. In Prompt. Parv. p. 50. we find: "Breyel [*for* Brepel?], *Brollus, brolla, miserculus*."
- Brom, *s.* broom, 11. 207 *n* ; Bromes, *pl.* R. 3. 19.
- Brotel, *adj.* brittle, fragile, 11. 47. See Brutel, Britel.
- Bropel, *adj.* worthless (fellow), wretch, a. 11. 61 ; Bropil, 4. 263 *n*. From A.S. *broð-en*, *pp.* of *broðan*, to ruin. The word occurs in Skelton's Magnificence, l. 2132, on which Dyce notes that it "was formerly applied as a term of reproach to the worthlessness of either sex." See also the Coventry Mysteries, ed. Halliwell, pp. 217, 308.
- Broper, brother, 8. 144, a. 2. 141 ; Brotheres, *gen.* brother's, b. 10. 263 ; Bropren, *pl.* brethren, 9. 217. And see Breperen.
- Brouhte, *pt. s.* brought, 12. 169 ; Broughte, 21. 145 ; Brouzten, *pt. pl.* (for *pt. s.*), put, a. 9. 58.
- Brouke, *pr. s. subj.* enjoy, receive, 13. 56, b. 11. 117 ; Brouke, *imp. s.* enjoy, b. 18. 361 ; Brouk, *imp. s.* 21. 404. A.S. *brūcan*.
- Broun, *adj.* brown, 4. 125 *n* ; Broune, *pl.* 11. 207 *n*.
- Brounest, *adj. superl.* brownest, darkest, 9. 330 ; Brouneate, a. 7. 294.
- Browe, *pp.* brewed, 21. 404, b. 18. 361. See note, p. 422. And see Brew.
- Browes, *s. pl.* brows, a. 12. 12 ; Browis, R. 3. 214.
- Browet, *s.* pottage, R. 2. 51. "*Brouēt, potage, or broth* ;" Cotgrave.
- Brudale, bridal, 3. 56. See Bridale. And see note, p. 46.
- Brugge, bridge, b. 5. 601 ; Brugges, *pl.* b. 7. 28, a. 8. 30. See Brigge.
- Brusshe, brush, b. 13. 460.
- Brutaget, *pp.* supported, buttressed, a. 6. 79. See Bretaskid.
- Brutel, *adj.* frail, b. 8. 42, a. 9. 37 ; Brotel, 11. 47 ; Britel, 11. 47 *n*, a. 9. 37 *n*. From A.S. *brēotan*, to break.
- Bruten, *ger.* to break in pieces, 4. 238. A.S. *brytan*, to break.
- Brutiner, *s.* an inhabitant of Britany, a swaggerer, a. 7. 142. See Britoner.
- Bruting, *s.* destruction, 16. 156. See Bruten.
- Brydale, *s.* bride-ale, wedding-feast, now corrupted into *bridal*, b. 2. 43 ; Bruyt-ale, a. 2. 36. See Bridale.
- Brybours, *pl.* robbers, 23. 262. See Bribours.
- Bryddes, *pl.* birds, 10. 200, 14. 163 ; young birds, nestlings, 14. 167, b. 11. 348, R. 2. 146. See Brid.
- Bryde, *s.* bride, lady, b. 3. 14 *n*. See Birde, Burde.
- Brygge. See Brigge.
- Brynston, brimstone, 21. 291 ; Bremston, 21. 291 *n*. Cf. Icel. *brunnisteinn*, brimstone.
- Brytonere. See Britoner.
- Brywers, *pl.* brewers, 1. 221. See Brewere.
- Bryzthe, *adj.* bright, 18. 277 *n*. See Brizt.
- Budele, beadle, officer, 3. 111 ; Budul, a. 2. 77 ; Budela, *pl.* 3. 60. A.S. *bydel* ; distinct from (yet cognate with) Bedel, q. v.
- Buffated, *pt. s.* buffeted, beat, hit, 9. 173 ; Buffeted, b. 20. 190. See Boffatede.
- Buffettis, *s. pl.* buffets, R. 3. 365.
- Bugge, *v.* buy, b. pr. 168, b. 7. 24, b. 14. 230, b. 19. 274 ; a. 7. 267, a. 8. 26, 56 ; Buggen, *v.* buy, procure, b. 7. 85, a. 4. 76 ; Buggeþ, *pr. s.* buys, bribes, a. 3. 151 ; Buggen, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 81, a. 3. 72 ; Buggeþ, *pr. pl.* a. 3. 74. A.S. *bycgan*. See Bigge.
- Buggers, *s. pl.* buyers, a. 2. 46. A.S. *bycgan*, to buy.
- Buggyng, *s.* buying, 22. 235 *n* ; Buggyng, b. 19. 230. See Byggynge.

- Buirde, maid, b. 18. 116. A.S. *brýd*. See Birde.
- Buirn, man, b. 11. 353, b. 16. 180; Buyn, b. 16. 263; Buirnes, *pl.* men, b. 12. 67. See Burn.
- Bukkes, *s. pl.* bucks, deer, 9. 29 *n*, b. 6. 31 *n*; a. 7. 33 *n*. A.S. *bucca*. See Bockes.
- Bules, *pl.* boils, 23. 84; Byles, b. 20. 83; Boilus, 23. 84 *n*. A.S. *byle*.
- Bulle, bull, papal rescript, 1. 67; 10. 42, 61, 285; 16. 219; b. pr. 69, b. 7. 107; a. pr. 66, a. 8. 68, a. 11. 125; Bulles, *pl.* 1. 71, 4. 185, 10. 337, b. 3. 147, b. 13. 249; a. 3. 143. L. *bull*, a boss of metal, the seal of a bull.
- Bummede, *pt. s.* tasted, took a draught, a. 5. 137; Bummed, *pt. s.* b. 5. 223. Prov. E. *bum*, drink, *bumpsey*, tipsy. See Boinneþ.
- Bunchip, *pr. s.* beats, knocks, hits, a. pr. 71 *n*; Bunched, *pt. s.* 1. 72 *n*, a. pr. 71 *n*; Bunchede, b. pr. 74 *n*. See Bonched; and *bunsen* in Stratmann.
- Burde, lady, 21. 121; Burdes, *pl.* damsels, 22. 135 *n*; b. 19. 131 *n*. A.S. *brýd*, a bride. See also Berde, Birde, Brede, Bryde, Buirde, Buyrde.
- Burdoun. See Bordon.
- Burel, *adj.* lay, b. 10. 286 *n*. See Borel.
- Burgages, *pl.* tenements, 4. 85, b. 3. 86; Burgagys, 4. 105; Borgages, a. 3. 77. Properly tenements in a town; from F. *bourg*, a town. "*Bourgage*, a township . . . also, a tenure in *Burgage*, held either of the King (as in our Bourough English) or of other lords of the burrough, and subject to no other then the customarie and accustomed rents and services thereof;" Cotgrave.
- Burgeis, *pl.* citizens, townspeople, 1. 219, 4. 201; b. pr. 216; a. pr. 96, a. 3. 150, a. 10. 134; R. 3. 149; Burgeys, b. 15. 196, a. 2. 130; Burgeises, *pl.* burgesses, b. pr. 216 *n*; Burgeyses, b. 5. 129; Burges, *pl.* b. 19. 131 *n*; Burgeises, *gen. sing.* townsman's, citizen's, 15. 91, b. 12. 148 *n*; Burgeys, *gen. sing.* b. 12. 148; Borgeis, *gen. sing.* 15. 91 *n*.
- Burgeouneth, *pr. pl.* bud, shoot, b. 15. 73; Burioneþ, *pr. pl.* b. 15. 73 *n*; Buryone, *v.* bud forth, 15. 29 *n*.
- Burgh, borough, city, b. 2. 87 *n*; a. 12. 52.
- Burgh-swyn, *pl.* town-pigs, b. 2. 97.
- Buriede, *pt. pl.* buried, 22. 143; Buryden, b. 19. 139.
- Buriels, grave, sepulchre, 22. 146; Burieles, b. 19. 142. A.S. *byrgels*. See note, p. 430.
- Burioneþ, *pr. pl.* burgeon, bud, b. 15. 73 *n*. See Burgeouneth.
- Burn, man, b. 11. 353 *n*; Burne, 16. 163; R. 3. 173; Burnes, *pl.* 16. 156, 19. 11; R. 1. 113, R. 3. 192. See also Bern, Buirn, Buyn. A.S. *beorn*.
- Burnished, *pt. pl.* burnished, R. 3. 76.
- Burpe, Burthe, birth, 15. 93, 21. 250, 22. 81; Burth, b. 12. 150, b. 19. 77.
- Buryone, *v.* burgeon, bud forth, 15. 29 *n*. See Burgeouneth. "To *burion*, frondere;" Cath. Angl.
- Busches, *s. pl.* bushes, 14. 156 *n*; (with an allusion to Bushy), R. 3. 75; Bosshes, 14. 156. See Bosk, Buskes, Bussches.
- Busemares, *pl.* disgraces, 22. 294. See Bismar.
- Busiliche, *adv.* studiously, earnestly, 12. 156; Busily, a. 12. 101; Busyly, a. 12. 102.
- Busked him, *pt. s.* prepared himself to go, repaired, went, a. 3. 14; Buskede hem, *pt. pl.* hurried, went, 4. 15, b. 3. 14; Buskide, *pt. pl.* hastened, a. 10. 162 *n*; Busked, *pt. pl.* started, hurried, R. 3. 75; Buske, *imp. pl.* hasten, make ready, 11. 224, b. 9. 133. Icel. *búask*, to prepare oneself, reflexive form of *búa*, to prepare.
- Buskes, bushes, b. 11. 336; Buskia, 14. 156 *n*. See Busches.
- Busschel, *s.* bushel, 9. 61 *n*, a. 7. 58. See Bousssel.

- Busshes, *pl.* bushes, R. 2. 152;  
 Busschis, R. 3. 17. See Busches,  
 Buskes.  
 Busshid, *pt. pl.* pushed, butted, R.  
 2. 39; Busscheden, *pt. pl.* pushed  
 (?), a. 2. 189 *n.* Cf. O. Du.  
*buyaschen*, to strike (Hexham).  
 Busshinge, *s.* pushing, butting (with  
 punning allusion to *Bushy*), R. 1.  
 99. See above.  
 Busshope, bishop, 18. 283; Bus-  
 shup, 23. 319; Busschopes, *pl.* 18.  
 277; Busschops, *pl.* a. 8. 13;  
 Busschopes, *gen. sing.* a bishop's,  
 a. 9. 86; Busschopes, *gen. pl.*  
 a. 8. 157. See Bischoep.  
 Busshoppede, *pt. s.* confirmed, lit.  
 'bishops', 18. 268. "I *bysshop*  
 a chylde, as a bysshop dothe whan  
 he confermeth hym;" Palsgrave.  
 Still in use in Salop, in the form  
*bishop*.  
 Bustelyng, *pr. pt.* bustling (prob.  
 put for *pr. pl.*), a. 6. 4.  
 But, *conj.* unless, except, b. 3. 112,  
 b. 6. 120, b. 12. 29, b. 13. 10,  
 b. 14. 197; a. pr. 63; R. 3. 115;  
 But if, *conj.* unless, except, b. 3.  
 305, b. 5. 420, b. 6. 53, b. 11.  
 167; if . . not, a. 11. 132; But  
 gif, unless, a. 7. 16. See Bote.  
 But, *pt. s.* beat, chastised, 1. 115.  
 See Bete.  
 But, *pr. pl.* are, 11. 208, 19. 98;  
 Buþ, 9. 17. See Be.  
 Buxum, *adj.* obedient, 10. 220;  
 ready, willing, 16. 223; courteous,  
 complaisant, a. 6. 56; mild, gentle,  
 21. 121; Buxome, obedient,  
 humble, b. 1. 110, b. 6. 197;  
 obliging, ready, b. 13. 251;  
 Buxume, obedient, willing, 17.  
 64. See Boxum.  
 Buxumliche, *adv.* obediently, hum-  
 bly, 15. 57; willingly, 18. 283;  
 Buxomelich, b. 12. 114. See  
 above.  
 Buxumnesse, obedience, readiness,  
 8. 239, 17. 65, b. 1. 112, b. 10.  
 303; Buxumnesse, 21. 322, b. 14.  
 222; sympathy, b. 18. 245 *n*;  
 Buxomnes, b. 4. 187. See Buxum.  
 Buyeþ, *pr. s.* pays for, 16. 304. See  
 Bigge, Bugge.  
 Buylden, *v.* build its nest, b. 12. 228.  
 Buylyng, *pres. pt.* boiling, 21. 291 *n.*  
 See Boilaunt.  
 Buyrde, *s.* lady, a. 3. 14; Buyrdes,  
*pl.* maidens, damsels, 22. 135.  
 See Burde.  
 Buyrn, *s.* person, 7. 247 *n*; Buyren,  
*pl. men*, 16. 156 *n*, 163 *n.* See  
 Burn.  
 By-, *prefix.* See Be-, Beo-, Bi-.  
 By, *prep.* in, during, 2. 102, 8. 112;  
 beside, 14. 136; in the case of,  
 for, b. 11. 148; as regards, b. 12.  
 217; of, with respect, 15. 65;  
 of, about, concerning, b. 11. 289,  
 b. 13. 324, 326; according to,  
 as far as is in, or lies in (or lay  
 in), after, 7. 297, 10. 17, 14. 71,  
 b. 10. 269, b. 13. 104; after, b.  
 14. 25; By þys day = for this  
 day, 9. 303; with reference to,  
 4. 289, 11. 164, 12. 11, 17. 8, 18.  
 76; b. 14. 140; R. 3. 65; with  
 reference to (or, by permission  
 of), 1. 78; with reference to,  
 against (the character of), 7. 70.  
 And see Bi.  
 By so, provided that, 5. 98, 13. 5,  
 16. 122, 22. 449; b. 14. 278,  
 b. 15. 47, b. 19. 444; By so þat,  
 provided that, 17. 209; By so þat,  
 in proportion as, 11. 309.  
 Byble, Bible, 4. 430, 6. 170, 9. 238,  
 11. 88; book of the Bible, 4. 487;  
 book, 12. 117. See Bible.  
 Bycche, bitch, dog, 7. 404. See  
 Bicche.  
 Bycome, *v.* become, 23. 380; By-  
 comeþ, is becoming, befits, 4.  
 266, 6. 61, 9. 47, 22. 42; By-cam,  
*pt. s.* became, was made, 8. 128,  
 19. 135, 21. 61; went, was gone  
 to, 16. 150; By-comen, *pt. pl.*  
 became, 22. 38; Bycome, 1 *pt.*  
*pl.* we became, were made, b. 11.  
 195; Bycam, 1 *pt. pl.* were made,  
 13. 109. See Bicomeþ.  
 Bydden, *v.* beg, pray, 7. 49, b. 13.  
 325; Bydde, *v.* 20. 208, 23. 48,  
 b. 11. 256; Bydde my bedes =  
 say my prayers, b. 12. 29; Byddeþ,  
*pr. s.* begs, asks alms, 10. 63;  
 Byddeþ (with of), *pr. pl.* pray  
 (for), 23. 285. See Bidde.

- Bydders, *s. pl.* beggars, 1. 41, 9. 210, 10. 61. See Bidders.
- Byddyng, *s.* praying, bidding; Bedes byddyng = bidding of beads, praying of prayers, 13. 84, 22. 377; b. 11. 144; Byddynges, *pl.* prayers, b. 15. 418. See Biddyng.
- Byddyng, *s.* bidding, orders, command, request, 2. 74, 21. 419, b. 14. 221; Byddinge, 11. 97. See Biddyng.
- Byden, *v.* remain, bide, a. 10. 162; Byde, 23. 361 *n.* See Biden.
- Byeng, *s.* buying, 22. 235 *n.*
- Byennals, *pl.* masses said for two years, 10. 320. See Biennales.
- Byes, *pl.* collars, b. pr. 161 *n.* 165 *n.* See Beis.
- By-falle, *v.* happen, befall, 22. 242, 23. 350; By-falleþ, *pr. s.* befalls, is due, 2. 48; By-falle, *pr. s. subj.* may befall, 6. 200; Byfel, *pt. s.* befall, fell to, 1. 7, 7. 326, 21. 382, a. 12. 58; By-fil, *pt. s.* happened, 19. 168; Byful, 11. 8; Byfel me = happened to me, b. pr. 6; By-fulle, *impers. pt. s. subj.* it might happen to, might befall, 7. 27. See Befalle, Bifalleth.
- Byfond, *pt. s.* founded, b. 10. 215 *n.*
- By-for, *prep.* before, 1. 197, 4. 151, 20. 282, 21. 39. See Biforen.
- By-fore, *adv.* beforehand, 22. 16. See Bifore.
- Byg, great, mighty, 19. 136. See Bygge.
- By-gan, *pt. s.* began, 7. 342; gave beginning to, created, 2. 104, 20. 111, 21. 222; began (to be), 21. 61 *n.*; Bygane, began, b. 8. 20 *n.*; Bygunne, *pt. pl.* began, 7. 395; Bygonnen, *pt. pl. a.* 2. 59; Bygonne, *pt. s. subj.* should begin, were to begin (work), b. 14. 149. See Bigon.
- By-gat, *pt. s.* begat, 2. 29; Bygete, *pp.* begotten, 15. 31; Bygetyn, 11. 208.
- Bygge, *adj. pl.* big, strong, 9. 224. See Byg.
- Byggen, *v.* to buy, 1. 183; Bygge, *v.* 10. 28, 22. 279; Bygge þe with a wastell = buy thyself a cake with, 7. 341; Byggen, *pr. pl.* buy, produce, 4. 82. See Bigge.
- Byggen, *v.* build, b. 12. 228 *n.* See Bigge.
- Byggynge, *s.* buying, 22. 235. See Buggyng.
- By-glosedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst deceive, 21. 383.
- Bygonne, Bygunne. See Bygan.
- By-grucche, *v.* to grumble at, 9. 338; Bygruccheþ, *pr. s.* grumbles, finds fault, 9. 155; *pr. s. subj.* may grumble, 9. 68; Bygroch, *pr. s. subj.* 9. 68 *n.* See Bigrucbeth.
- By-gurdeles, *s. pl.* purses, 11. 85; see note on p. 213. See Bigurdeles.
- Bygyed, *pt. s.* guided, a. 2. 162 *n.*
- Bygyle, *v.* deceive, beguile, 2. 37, 15. 5, 21. 166; Bygylly, *v.* 12. 309; By-gylede, *pt. s.* 21. 164; Bygyledest, 2 *pt. s.* didst beguile, 21. 328, 383; By-gyled, *pp.* deceived, cheated, 21. 325, 329; b. 10. 254; Bygylid, *pp.* 21. 385; Bygylen, *pr. pl.* 17. 46; Bygylie, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* beguile, 21. 358 *n.* See Bigile, Bigyle.
- By-gynneþ, *pr. s.* begins, 21. 402.
- By-gynnyng, *s.* beginning, 15. 160; creation, the book of Genesis, 9. 239. See Bigynnyng.
- By-heold, 1 *pt. s.* beheld, 17. 349; Byheeld, 10. 285; Byhulde, 1. 14. See Bihealde.
- Byheste, promise, 11. 250, 13. 14, 19. 123, 21. 322, 23. 118. See Biheste.
- By-hofthe, *s.* behoof, advantage, use, 13. 187. O.Fries. *bihofte*. See Byhoue.
- By-hote, 1 *pr. s.* promise, vow, 8. 69; assure, 9. 238, 302; Byhete, 21. 378 *n.*; By-hihte, *pt. s.* promised, 19. 259; By-highte, 7. 5; Byhight, *pt. s.* promised, b. 20. 110; By-hyght, *pt. s.* 23. 111; Byhihte, *pt. s.* vowed, b. 5. 65; Bihiht, *pt. s.* promised, b. 3. 29; By-hyht, *pt. s.* 4. 30; By-hihte, 1 *pt. s.* promised, 21. 378; By-hote god = I vow to God, b. 6. 280. See Bihiote.

- By-house, *s. dat. use, behoof*, 13. 187 *n.* See Byhofthe.
- By-houeh, *impera. pr.* it behoves, is necessary, 8. 295; is the fate of, 10. 89. See Bihoueth.
- Byhulde, 1 *pt. s.* beheld, 1. 14. See By-heold.
- By-hyht, *pt. s.* promised, 4. 30. See By-hote.
- Byhynde, *adv.* behind, b. 13. 316; Bihynde, b. 15. 149. See By-hynden.
- By-lapede, *pt. s.* deceived, cheated, 2. 63; By-laped, *pp.* mocked, 21. 325. See Bi-iaped.
- By-kenne, 1 *pr. s.* I commend, commit, 3. 51, 11. 58; see note, p. 212. See Bikenne.
- Bykera, *v.* fight, bicker, 23. 79. See Bikere.
- By-knowe, *v.* acknowledge, confess, 1. 209; 1 *pr. s.* 6. 92; By-know, 1 *pr. s.* 7. 206; By-knew, *pt. s.* (with *on*), confessed, acknowledged (his guilt), 12. 256 (see note, p. 255); By-knewen, *pt. pl.* acknowledged, 22. 149; By-knowe, *pp.* acknowledged (to be), 14. 11; Byknowen, *pp.* known, 10. 86 *n.* See Biknowen.
- Bylasched, *pp.* lashed, beaten, 7. 157 *n.*
- Byles, *pl.* boils, b. 20. 83. See Bules, Belis, Boilus. A.S. *byle*.
- By-leue, *s.* belief, faith, creed, 22. 336; b. 10. 349, b. 11. 213, b. 13. 210; By-leyue, 8. 74, 9. 97, 10. 218, 12. 132, 13. 43, 14. 90, 19. 211, 20. 175, 190. See Bileue.
- By-leue, *v.* leave off, cease, desist, 9. 176; remain behind (*or* leave behind), 13. 212 (see note, p. 271); Byleue, *v.* to leave, give up; the line means, "it were better for many doctors to give up such teaching," b. 15. 71. Properly *intransitive*, but it seems to be used transitively; see *bilafen* in Stratmann.
- By-leyue, 1 *pr. s.* I believe, 12. 133; By-leyueh, *pr. pl.* believe, trust, 11. 167; By-leyue, *pr. pl.* 21. 270; By-leyuest, 2 *pr. s.* 22. 177; By-leouede, *pt. pl.* believed, 11. 190; By-leyf, *imp. s.* believe, 12. 144, 148. See Bileue.
- Bylle, a petition, 5. 45; see note on p. 77. See Bille.
- By-longeh, *pr. s.* belongs, pertains, 2. 43, 20. 143; is proper for, 6. 66. See Bilongeth.
- By-lowe, *pp.* lied against, slandered, 10. 181. See Belye, Bilieh.
- Bylyf, belief, b. 19. 230. See By-leue.
- Bylyue, livelihood, means of living, sustenance, 2. 18, 6. 21, 9. 261, 17. 335, 22. 235. A.S. *bigleafa*, *bileafa*, food.
- By-meneh, *pr. s.* means, signifies, betokens, 1. 216, 2. 1, 21. 174; b. 1. 1; Bymeene, *v.* mean, a. 1. 11 *n.*, 58 *n.*; Bymente, *pt. s.* 21. 16. See Bemeneth.
- Bymeneth, *pr. pl.* lament, bemoan, b. 15. 143. A.S. *biménan*.
- Bymolen *v.* bespot, sully, b. 14. 4. From A.S. *mól*, a mole, spot, mark.
- Bynde, 1 *pr. s.* bind, 7. 218 *n.* See Binde.
- By-neope, *adv.* beneath, 19. 85; By-nythe, 7. 180. See Bineth.
- Byn-fet, benefit, kindness, goodness to others, 8. 42, 264. See Benfait.
- By-nymen, *v.* deprive, take away again, 4. 323; By-nom, *pt. s.* took away from, 9. 254, 14. 9; By-nome, *pp.* taken away, b. 11. 207 *n.*; Worth bynome hym = shall be taken away from him, b. 3. 312. See Binymeh.
- By-nythe, *adv.* beneath, below, 7. 180. See By-neope.
- By-quethe, *pr. s. subj.* bequeath, 16. 12. See Biquethe.
- Byquyste, *s.* will, bequest, 9. 94. See Biqueste.
- By-reue, *v.* deprive, take away, 9. 259; Byraft, *pt. s.* took away, a. 7. 228 *n.* See Bireue.
- Byrthen, *s.* burden, R. 2. 66.
- Byschrewed, *pt. s.* cursed, b. 4. 168.
- By-schytten, *pt. pl.* shut up, a. 2. 189 *n.* See Bischetten.
- By-sechen, *v.* beseech, beg, ask, 12. 87; By-seche, *v.* beg, pray, 13. 9;



- By-seche, 1 *pr. s.* beseech, beg, 2. 56; By-souhte, *pt. s.* besought, 4. 77, 5. 66, 7. 320; By-souzte, *pt. s.* a. 1. 144; By-seke, *imp. s.* intercede, a. 12. 111. See Bisechen.
- Bysegged, *pp.* besieged, 23. 215. See Bisegged.
- By-sette, *v.* employ, lay out, bestow, dispose of, 7. 254; By-setten, *v.* 7. 346; Bysette, *pt. s.* bestowed (herself), b. 12. 48 (see the note, p. 286). See Bisette.
- Byseye, *pp.* sought me out, treated, visited, 23. 202. (Mätzner translates it by *hat mich heimgesucht*.) See Biseye. A.S. *biseyen*, *pp.* of *biscon*, to regard.
- Byshopys, *pl.* bishops, 4. 186. See Bisshop.
- By-shutt, *pp.* shut, barred, 22. 167.
- By-side, *prep.* beside, 21. 75.
- By-slobered, *pp.* bedabbled, dirtied, slobbered over, 8. 1. See Bislabered.
- Bysnwed, *pp.* covered with snow, b. 15. 110; By-snywe, *pp.* 17. 266.
- Bystrydeþ, *pr. s.* bestrides, mounts, 20. 76. See Bistrode.
- By-swatte, *pt. s.* covered with sweat, b. 13. 403.
- Byswynke, *v.* work for, earn by labour, 9. 224; Byswynken, *pr. pl.* work at, labour on, 9. 140; Byswynken, 2 *pr. pl.* labour for, earn by labour, 9. 261; By-swonke, *pp.* earned by labour, worked for, 23. 232. See Biswinke.
- Bysynesse, care, anxiety, b. 14. 316.
- Byt (for Biddeth), *pr. s.* bids, b. 12. 56. See Bit = bida.
- By-take, 1 *pr. s.* commit, a. 2. 32 *n.* See Betake.
- Byte, *v.* bite, take effect, 23. 361; Byte, 1 *pr. s.* bite, 7. 141; Bytynde, *pres. pt.* eating, 16. 54. See Biten.
- Byte, *s.* bite, morsel, 21. 208.
- By-teche, 1 *pr. s.* commend, 16. 183. A.S. *betecan*, to deliver.
- Bytelbrowed, *adj.* with prominent brows, 7. 198. See Bitelbrowed.
- Byter, *adj.* bitter, sharp, 5. 181, 21. 67; Bytur, 11. 207 *n.* See Biter.
- Byterliche, *adv.* bitterly, 12. 192. See Biterliche.
- By-þenke, 1 *pr. s.* bethink myself of, 7. 107. See Be-þenke.
- By-tokeneth, *pr. pl.* betoken, signify, 19. 211; By-tokned, *pt. s.* 19. 164. See Betokneth.
- By-trauaile, 1 *pr. s.* labour for, 16. 210; 1 *pr. pl. as fut.* we shall labour for, 9. 242.
- Bytraye, *v.* betray, b. 10. 126; Bytrayed, *pt. s.* b. 16. 150. See Betraid, Bi-traye.
- Bytter-browid, *adj.* beetle-browed, with scowling brows, b. 5. 190 *n.* See Bitturbrowed.
- Byttre, *adv.* dearly, bitterly, b. 10. 281. See Bitere.
- Bytterhed, *s.* bitterness, b. 5. 119 *n.*
- By-tulye, 1 *pr. pl. as fut.* we shall cultivate the ground for, 9. 242. See Tulyen.
- By-twyne, *prep.* between, 4. 384, 9. 157, 11. 275; amongst, 13. 125. See Bitwene.
- Bytwyne, *adv.* between, 1. 19, 7. 157.
- By-tydde, *pt. s.* befell, happened, 15. 61. See Betida.
- Bytynge, *adj.* sharp, severe, 10. 16.
- By-wicched, *pt. pl.* bewitched, charmed to sleep, 22. 156, b. 19. 151.
- Byze, necklace, collar, 1. 180; Byzes, *pl.* 1. 178. See Beiz.
- Byzonde, *adv.* beyond, abroad, over sea, 4. 146. See Bizonde.
- Byzute, *pp.* begotten, 8. 144. See Bizite.
- Caas, *s.* case, misfortune, a. 8. 52. See Cas.
- Caban, *s.* cabin, a. 12. 35. "A Caban of cuke, *capana*;" Cath. Angl. See Kaban.
- Cacchen, *v.* catch, seize, 15. 86; find out, a. 11. 86; Cacche, *v.* catch, seize, 3. 204, 11. 300, 15. 175; b. *pr.* 206, b. 2. 192; b. 9. 195, b. 14. 238; gain, get, b. 11. 168; *ger.* to catch hold, depend (on), 4. 367; Caccheþ, *pr. s.* drives, 15. 117; snatches, takes, b. 12. 178; 1 *pr. s.* 7. 78; Cacche, *pr.*

- pl.* receive, b. 12. 220; *Cacche*, *pr. s. subj.* take, seize, obtain, 13. 69 n, 23. 14; *pr. pl. subj.* 4. 392; *Caubte*, *pt. s.* caught, 7. 409; *gained*, 22. 128; *Cauzte*, *pt. s.* caught, R. 2. 158; 1 *pt. s.* b. 11. 395; *Kauzte*, 1 *pt. s.* b. 13. 405; *Kauht*, *pp.* captured, taken, 19. 171; *Cauht*, *pp.* caught, 20. 185. See *Chacche*.
- Cacchepol*, officer, 21. 76; *Cacchepolle*, b. 18. 46. "*Cachchepolle*, or pety seriawnte;" Prompt. Parv. See *Kachepol*.
- Cage*, *s.* cage, R. 3. 262.
- Caught*, *pp.* caught, 19. 171 n. See *Cacche*.
- Cairen*, *ger.* to go, a. *pr.* 29 n; *Cairip*, *pr. s.* goes, a. 4. 22 n; *Caired*, *pt. pl.* returned, 3. 243 n. *Icel. keyra*, to drive; see *Mätzner* and *Stratmann*. See *Kairen*.
- Caiser*, emperor, 22. 138; *Caiseris*, *pl. a.* 11. 216. See *Kaiser*, *Cayser*. From Lat. *Cæsar*. See note on p. 430.
- Caiteefnes*, *s.* vileness, 10. 255 n. See *Caiteifte*.
- Caitevous*, *adj.* wretched, 23. 236 n. See below.
- Caitif*, *s.* wretch, 13. 64; *Caityue*, b. 5. 200; *Caityf*, vagabond, b. 11. 125, a. 5. 114. O.F. *caitif*, *chetif*, from Lat. *captivus*.
- Caitif*, *adj.* wretched, poor, 14. 110. See *Caytyf*, *Chaytif*.
- Caitifliche*, *adv.* wretchedly, in a humble manner, 13. 127.
- Caitifte*, vileness, 10. 255. O.F. *caitivete*, *chaitivete* (*Mätzner*).
- Cake*, *s.* cake, loaf, 9. 306, b. 6. 284, a. 7. 182. Cf. prov. E. *cake* of bread; see below.
- Cakebrede*, bread in the form of a cake, b. 16. 229.
- Calabre*, *Calabrian* fur, 9. 294, b. 6. 272, a. 7. 257. See note, p. 171.
- Calculated*, *pp.* calculated, 18. 106, b. 15. 364; *Calcle*, *pr. pl.* calculate, 18. 106 n. F. *calculer*.
- Cale-plantes*, *kail-plants*, b. 6. 288 n. See *Col-plontes*, *Koleplantes*.
- Calewey*, pears of *Cailloux*, b. 16. 69. See note, p. 376. See *Kaylewey*.
- Calfe*, calf, b. 15. 458; *Calues*, *gen. calf's*, b. 15. 457.
- Callen*, 2 *pr. pl.* call, 22. 23; *Calde*, *pt. s.* called, 12. 174, 21. 97, 23. 5; addressed, 2. 4; *Cald*, 13. 112; *Calde*, 1 *pt. s.* called, 22. 9; *Callide*, *pt. s.* called, a. 9. 62 n; *Callid*, *pt. pl.* 12. 1 n; *Calleth*, *imp. pl.* invite, call, b. 11. 186; *Cald*, *pp.* called, named, 4. 405, 10. 249, 17. 183; summoned, 4. 150. See *Kallid*.
- Calme*, *v.* grow calm, R. 3. 366.
- Calokes*, *s. pl.* charcoal, b. 19. 309 n. Cf. prov. E. *kellock*, *kedlock*, charcoal. See *Cammokes*.
- Cam*. See *Comen*.
- Cammoka*, a kind of rich stuff, 17. 299. See note, p. 344. From Pers. *kimkhâ*, damask silk.
- Cammokes*, *pl.* plants of the rest-harrow, 23. 314. See note, p. 435.
- Campus*, *pl.* hooks, claws, 1. 172 n. Cf. W. *cam*, crooked; and the M.E. *adj.* *kemp*, *camp*, crooked, bent, Chaucer, Kn. Tale, 1276; *Allit. Poems*, ed. Morris, B. 1695.
- Can*, *Canstow*. See *Conne*.
- Candele*, candle, 20. 185; *Candel*, 4. 106.
- Canon*, *s.* canon, canon-law, 8. 34 n. See *Canoun*.
- Canonistres*, *pl.* divines, men skilled in canon-law or ecclesiastical law, 10. 303, b. 7. 149, a. 8. 135. "*Canoniste*, a Canonist, or Professor of, or Practiser in, the Canon Law;" *Cotgrave*.
- Canoun*, canon-law, b. 5. 428. See *Canon* in Hook's Church Dictionary. "*Canon*, a law, a rule, decree, ordinance, canon of the law," &c.; *Cotgrave*. And see *Canon* (above).
- Cantel*, little bit, 15. 164. O.F. *cantel*, whence F. *canteau*, *chanteau*, "a corner-peece"; *Cotgrave*. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 53, n. 4.
- Capel*, horse, 5. 24; *Capul*, a. 4. 22; *Caple*, b. 4. 23, b. 17. 107; *Capeles*, *pl.* 22. 333, 347; *Caples*, *pl.* b. 2. 161, h. 19. 323, a. 2. 132. O. *Icel.* *kapall*, Lat. *caballus*.
- Capes*, *pl.* capes, copes, b. 6. 191 n.

- Capoun, *s.* capon, chicken, 7. 136 *n* ; Capones, *pl.* capons, 5. 38, b. 15. 466.
- Cappe, *cap.* 8. 174.
- Capped, *pp.* capped, completed, finished off, 12. 80. See note, p. 239.
- Carded, *pp.* carded, 12. 15, b. 10. 18 ; Cardet, *a.* 11. 18. See Karde.
- Cardiacle, pain in the heart, disease or spasm of the heart, 7. 78, b. 13. 335 ; Cardiacles, *pl.* 23. 83, b. 20. 81. See note, p. 443 ; and Cath. Angl. p. 54, n. 6.
- Cardinal, *s.* cardina<sup>l</sup>, 22. 415 ; Cardinales, *pl.* 22. 224, 419, 451.
- Cardinale, *adj.* cardinal, chief, 22. 318 ; chief, supreme, *a.* 12. 15 ; Cardinales, *pl.* 1. 132, 22. 274 ; b. pr. 104. As to *pl. adj.* in *-es* or *-s*, see note to 10. 342, p. 199.
- Care, woe, anxiety, trouble, misery, 8. 305, b. 14. 175, *a.* 1. 170, *a.* 10. 172 ; Caria, *pl.* anxieties, troubles, R. 1. 100, R. 2. 138. See Kare.
- Carectes, sign, character, letter, b. 12. 90 ; Carectes, *pl.* b. 12. 80, 93. "*Carracte* in pricke song, *minime* ;" Palgrave. And see *Caractes* in Halliwell ; also the note at p. 288. It is used by Skelton ; see Dyce's notes.
- Careden, *pt. pl.* wanted, wished, were anxious, *a.* 2. 132 ; Cared, b. 2. 161.
- Careful, *adj.* full of care, anxious, troubled, wretched, miserable, poor, 6. 185 *n*, 21. 267 *n* ; b. 9. 156, b. 10. 58, b. 11. 186, b. 14. 179 ; *a.* 10. 178 ; Carful, 12. 42, 13. 103, 14. 110, 19. 268 ; b. 13. 266 ; *a.* 1. 179, *a.* 11. 45, 186.
- Carefullich, *adv.* anxiously, mournfully, b. 5. 77 ; Carefully, 23. 201.
- Careyne. See Caraigne.
- Carion, *v.* (1) carry, 22. 835, b. 2. 161 *n*, *a.* 2. 132 ; (2) go, wander, roam, 1. 31, b. pr. 29 *n*, *a.* pr. 29 ; Carieþ, *pr. s.* proceeds, b. 4. 23 *n* ; *a.* 4. 22 ; Carieþ him = betakes himself, *a.* 5. 147 ; Caries, *pr. s.* carries, 7. 351 *n* ; Carieth, *pr. pl.* wander, R. 3. 302. The sense of 'proceed' or 'wander' seems due to some confusion with Cairn, q. v.
- Caristia, dearth, b. 14. 72. See the note, p. 324.
- Carket, *pp.* afflicted (*but an error for Carded*), *a.* 11. 18 *n*.
- Carnels, *s. pl.* battlements, *a.* 6. 78. See Kernels.
- Caro, flesh, the body, b. 9. 48, b. 17. 107, *a.* 10. 38.
- Caraigne, carcase, body, b. 6. 93, b. 12. 254, b. 14. 331 ; flesh, 15. 179, b. 15. 35 ; Caroygne, corpse, 17. 197 ; Caroyne, body, b. pr. 193 ; body, flesh, 9. 100 ; Careyne, carcase, b. 14. 331 *n* ; flesh, *a.* 7. 84 ; Kareyne, carrion, R. 2. 178. O.F. *caraigne*, F. *charogne*, E. *carrion*.
- Carolede, *pt. pl.* carolled, 21. 471 *n*.
- Carpen, *v.* talk, chatter, speak, tell, 7. 29, 14. 179 ; b. 10. 102, 287 ; *a.* 12. 7 ; Ne carpen = nor (shall I) speak, 1. 208 ; Carpe, *v.* talk, 23. 333, R. 4. 41 ; speak, b. 19. 65 ; supplicate, *a.* 11. 45 *n* ; Carpe, 1 *pr. s.* speak, 19. 220, 283, b. 16. 265 ; Carpen, *pr. pl.* talk, speak, chatter, 8. 77, 12. 52, 15. 216, b. 10. 51 ; Carpeth, *pr. pl.* b. 13. 417 ; *a.* 11. 38, 56 ; Carpe, *pr. s. subj.* talk, argue, 20. 109 ; *pr. pl. subj.* may say, b. 11. 120 ; Carpede, *pt. s.* spoke, said, 22. 176, 199 ; chattered, 16. 109 ; Carped, *pt. s.* talked, 5. 157 *n* ; b. 13. 100 ; told, 3. 203, 5. 32 ; b. 2. 191, b. 13. 58 ; *a.* 2. 166 ; spoke, b. 13. 179 ; Carpide, *pt. s.* talked, *a.* 11. 65 *n* ; Carped, *pt. pl.* talked, b. 13. 220, R. 2. 29. See Karpeþ. "*Carpyñ*, or talkyn. *Fabulor* ;" Prompt. Parv.
- Carpenteres, *pl.* Carpenters, b. 10. 410 ; Carpenters, 12. 249 ; Carpunters, *a.* 11. 134.
- Carpentrie, *s.* carpentry, carpentering, 12. 126, b. 10. 178.
- Carpinge, *s.* talk, R. 1. 87 ; Carpynge, talking, speech, b. 11. 231 ; Carpyng, b. pr. 203 ; talk, b. 10. 138, *a.* 11. 95 *n*. See Karpinge ; and see above.

- Carse, *s.* cress, a thing of no value, 12. 14, b. 10. 17; Corses, *pl.* cresses, 9. 322. See note, p. 234. A.S. *cæse, cæsse, cress.*
- Carse, *s.* (an error for Tarse), b. 15. 163 n.
- Cart, *s.* cart, a. 2. 154; Carte, b. 13. 266, b. 19. 327.
- Cart, *v.* drive carts, 6. 63; Carte of = cart off, carry away, 22. 332 n.
- Cartfull, cartful, R. 2. 158.
- Cart-mare, *s.* a cart-mare, a. 7. 274.
- Cartsadele, *v.* harness, yoke, a. 2. 154; Cartesadel, *imp. s.* b. 2. 179; Cartsadelep, *imp. pl.* harness, 3. 190 n. A *cart-saddle* is the small saddle put on the back of a draught-horse when harnessed; see Cath. Angl. p. 55, n. 2.
- Cart-wey, cart-road, 4. 168; Cart-way, b. 3. 131; Cart-wei, a. 3. 127.
- Cart-whel, cart-wheel, 16. 162.
- Cas, case, instance, circumstance, 4. 436, 10. 48, 23. 14; b. 10. 350, R. 1. 112; case (in grammar), 4. 339; Case, case (in grammar), 4. 349, 367, 392, 398; Cas, mishap, misfortune, b. 7. 48. See Caas.
- Cast, contrivance, 4. 20; a. 3. 18 n; Castes, *pl.* 14. 162; Castis, *pl.* R. 3. 102; Conscience caste = Conscience's device, b. 3. 19. From the verb below.
- Castel, castle, 2. 4, 3. 89, 4. 140; b. 13. 119; a. 1. 59, a. 10. 2; prison, a. 11. 186.
- Casten, *v.* cast, a. 9. 94; contrive, a. 3. 18; Caste, *v.* plan, contrive, 12. 16, 18; R. 3. 219; send, b. 13. 247; Cast, *pr. s.* (for Casteth), intends, 10. 151, 22. 280; Casteth, *pr. pl.* devise, R. 3. 132; Caste, *pt. s.* cast, a. 5. 170; planned, schemed, devised, 23. 121; Cast, *pt. s.* R. 4. 24; purposed, b. 19. 275; Caste, 1 *pt. s.* contrived, b. 15. 327; exercised (my wit), 7. 264; Casten, *pt. pl.* devised, plotted, 22. 141; b. pr. 117, b. 16. 137, b. 19. 137; Caste, *pt. pl.* determined, 1. 143; Cast, *pp.* cast, melted and cast in a mould, R. 1. 70; Caste, *imp. s.* consider, R. 3. 279; Cast, *imp. s.* cast, put, a. 7. 15. Icel. *kasta.*
- Castyng, *s.* contrivance, b. 18. 96 n.
- Cat, cat, 1. 168; Cattys, *gen.* cat's, 1. 185.
- Catekumelynges, *pl.* catechumens, b. 11. 77; Cathecumynys, *pl. b.* 11. 77 n. See note, p. 263.
- Catel, property, goods, wealth, 1. 209, 4. 72, 5. 78, 8. 221, 9. 101, 10. 90, 11. 193, 13. 214, 20. 238, 21. 290, 23. 209; b. pr. 204, b. 3. 68, &c.; Catell, 6. 130, 7. 288, 22. 293. And see Katel. *Æ. cattle.*
- Catelles, *adj.* without property, a. 10. 68.
- Caudel, mess, 7. 412, b. 5. 361; Cawdel, a. 5. 205. See Cath. Angl. p. 56, n. 2.
- Caue, tomb, grave, b. 12. 254.
- Cauke, *v.* to tread, breed, 15. 162; Cauken, b. 12. 229; Caukede, *pt. s.* 14. 171; Kauked, *pt. pl. b.* 11. 350. O.F. *cauquer*, Lat. *calcare*. See note, p. 279.
- Caurimaury, the name of a coarse rough material, b. 5. 79; Caurimaury, a. 5. 62; Kaurymaury, b. 5. 79 n. In Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, the ploughman is miserably clad: "His cote was of a cloute that cary was y-called." In Skelton's Elynour Rummyng, some slatterns are thus spoken of—"Some loke strawry, Some cawry mawry;" l. 149. Halliwell also refers (a. v. *Cary*) to Collier's Memoirs of Alleyn, p. 21. And see the note, p. 106.
- Cause, an error for Clause, a. 8. 44.
- Causis, *pl.* causes, trials at law, R. 3. 318.
- Cautell, craftiness, wiliness, R. 1. 78; wariness, precaution, R. 3. 67. See Prompt. Parv. p. 64, n. 3.
- Cawdel, a mess, a. 5. 205. See Caudel.
- Cayes, *pl.* keys, b. 5. 529 n. See Keya.

- Cayser, emperor, 4. 325 ; Cayser, *pl.* 23. 101. See Caizer.
- Caytiffyche, *adv.* meanly, 4. 242. See Caitiffiche.
- Caytyf, *s.* wretch, low fellow, miserable creature, 9. 244 ; Caytifs, *pl.* 21. 97, 101 ; Caytyues, *pl.* 11. 220, b. 18. 93. See Caitif.
- Caytyf, *adj.* wretched, poor, 15. 90 ; Caytyue, b. 11. 287. See Caitif.
- Celles, *s. pl.* cells, 18. 7 *n.*, a. pr. 28 ; Cellis, 1. 5 ; Cellys, 1. 30 ; Selles, b. pr. 28.
- Cene, *s.* supper, b. 16. 140 *n.* Lat. *cena*.
- Cense, *s.* incense, 22. 86 *n.* See Sense.
- Certayn, *adj. as sb.* certain (number), fixed number, 23. 258, 267 ; Certeyn, b. 20. 265. And see note to b. 13. 376, p. 124.
- Certes, *adv.* certainly, assuredly, 4. 287 *n.*, 6. 22, 14. 197, 23. 340 ; b. 11. 429 ; Certis, b. 2. 151, b. 7. 180 ; a. 2. 122 *n.* ; Certys, 10. 331.
- Certeine, *adj. pl.* certain, a. 3. 77. *sing.* sure, b. 10. 430.
- Cesoun, *s.* season, 7. 112 *n.* See Seson.
- Cessen, *v.* cease, leave off, 23. 107 ; b. 7. 117 ; Cesse, *v.* 3. 165 ; b. 6. 181, b. 18. 109 ; a. 2. 122 ; Cesse, 3 *imper. s.* cease, 15. 41 ; Cesseþ, *imp. pl.* cease, be still, 5. 1 ; b. 4. 1.
- Cessid, *pp.* seised, possessed, 21. 311 *n.*
- Ceyue, *v.* deceive, 1. 77 *n.*
- Chacche, *v.* catch, a. 2. 167 ; Chacche, 2 *pr. pl.* a. 2. 180 ; Chacchþ, *pr. s.* catcheth, or chaseth, 15. 117 *n.* See Cacche.
- Chaced, *pt. s.* hurried, b. 17. 51.
- Chafen, *pr. pl. subj.* should excite (apparently used with a *nom. singular*), b. 12. 127. Read *chafe* ; see Chaufen.
- Chaffare, merchandise, goods, ware, 3. 60, 7. 380 ; b. pr. 31, b. 2. 59, b. 5. 207 *n.*, b. 7. 22 *n.*, b. 13. 380, b. 15. 159 ; a. pr. 31, a. 5. 143, 174 ; Cheffare, 1. 33.
- Chaffare, *v.* make a bargain, deal, trade, 9. 249 ; b. 6. 241 ; Chaffareth, *pr. s.* b. 14. 311, b. 15. 160 ; Chaffaren, *pr. pl.* 13. 227 ; Chaffare, *pr. s. subj.* trade, 17. 149 ; Chaffared, *pt. pl.* 7. 252 ; Chaffareden, *pt. pl.* b. 16. 129 ; Chaffared, *pp.* bargained, 6. 94 ; gained in trade, b. 15. 105.
- Chaire, chair, seat, 1. 114.
- Chalangable, *adj.* liable to be challenged, open to challenge, 14. 117 ; Chalangeable, 7. 136 *n.* ; Challengeable, b. 11. 296.
- Challengeth, *pr. s.* claims as a due, b. 15. 160 ; Chalange, 1 *pr. s.* claim, 17. 191, b. 15. 31 ; Challengen, *pr. pl.* claim, b. pr. 93 ; Chalengyng, *pres. part.* claiming, demanding, 1. 91 ; Chalenged, *pp.* challenged, arraigned, accused, 7. 136, 156 ; Chalanged, *pp.* b. 5. 174. See Prompt. Parv. and note to 17. 191, p. 337.
- Chalengyng, *s.* contradiction, b. 15. 338 ; Chalangyng, accusing, b. 5. 88, b. 11. 415 ; Chalangyng, disputing, 7. 68 *n.*
- Chambre, chamber, room, 3. 65 ; Chambris, *pl. R.* 3. 126. See Chaumbre.
- Champion, champion, 21. 104, a. 9. 41. See Chaupmion.
- Chanoun, *s.* canon, b. 10. 46, a. 10. 109 ; Chanouns, *pl.* 6. 157, b. 10. 319 ; Chanons, *pl.* 6. 171, 18. 54.
- Chapeleyn, chaplain, 14. 127 ; Chapeleyne, b. 11. 306 ; Chapelayns, *pl.* 2. 187, 9. 11 ; Chapeleyns, *pl.* a. 1. 164, a. 7. 20 ; Chapeleynes, *pl.* b. 1. 188 ; Chapelleyne, *pl.* b. 6. 12.
- Chapels, *s. pl.* chapels, a. 7. 20 *n.*
- Chapitre, chapter (of a religious house), 4. 476 ; Chapitre, b. 5. 161 ; Chapitle, 4. 476 *n.* ; Chapi-tele, b. 3. 318.
- Chapitre-hous, *s.* chapter-house, b. 5. 174 *n.* ; Chapitele-hous, 7. 156 ; Chapitel-hous, b. 5. 174. See note, p. 115.
- Chapman, trader, merchant, 1. 62, b. pr. 64 ; Chapmon, a. pr. 61 ; Chapmen, *pl.* merchants, tradesmen, 6. 137, 7. 235, 380 ; b. 5.

- 34, 233, 331, b. 15. 83; a. 5. 32, 174; Chappmen, 18. 94 n.
- Chapon-cote, hen-house, 7. 136. Lit. 'capon-cote.'
- Chare, *s.* chariot, carriage, 9. 5 n.
- Charge, *s.* responsibility, 10. 258; blame, imputation, a. 10. 73; weight, R. 1. 41; burden, duty, R. 4. 29; cargo, R. 4. 74.
- Charge hem, *v.* burden themselves, b. 20. 236; Chargeþ, *pr. s.* is burdened with, 17. 149; feels overburdened, grieves as if burdened, cares, 17. 288; loads, burdens with a penalty, 20. 272; accounts (it as), b. 14. 311; Chargeþ, *pr. pl.* insist upon, b. 17. 290; Chargede, *pt. s.* charged, a. 5. 32; Charged, *pt. s.* b. 5. 34; Chargid, *pp.* charged, entrusted, 1. 87; Chargeþ, *pp.* a. 10. 23.
- Charita, charity, 1. 62, 2. 185, b. 13. 30, b. 15. 144; a. 1. 162, a. 6. 110, a. 9. 11; Charitee, Christian love, b. 12. 31.
- Charldom, *a.* servitude, 21. 108 n. (Lit. churldom; *but an error for* Thralldom.)
- Charme, *s.* charm (incantation), 20. 19, b. 13. 342, b. 17. 17, 20.
- Charnel, charnel-house, 9. 45, b. 6. 60.
- Chartre, charter, contract, deed, 3. 69, 13. 61; b. 11. 122, 296; Chartres, *pl.* b. 11. 299, a. 2. 37.
- Chase, *v.* drive away, a. 7. 186 n.
- Chast, *adj.* chaste, a. 1. 154.
- Chastelet, *a.* little castle, domain, b. 2. 84.
- Chasten, *v.* punish, chastise, correct, 6. 137, b. 5. 34, a. 5. 32; Chaste, *v.* 9. 346, b. 6. 53, b. 11. 415; a. 7. 47, 303, 308 n, a. 11. 195; Chastþ, *pr. pl.* correct, chasten, 1. 211; Chaste, *pr. pl.* 1. 64 n; Chaste, *pr. s. subj.* chastise, 15. 68 n; Chasted, *pt. s.* corrected, chastised, 1. 110; Chasted, *pp.* 5. 112, 14. 235, 20. 299, 310; b. 17. 317; Chastet, a. 4. 103. O.F. *chastier*, from Lat. *castigare*. See Cath. Angl. p. 60.
- Chastise, *v.* chastise, 6. 169 n; Chastice, *ger.* to chastise, a. 5. 32 n; Chastised, *pp.* chastised, rebuked, 20. 299 n.
- Chastisoure, *s.* chastiser, 22. 474 n.
- Chastite, *s.* chastity, a. 1. 162, a. 6. 110.
- Chastyng, *s.* chastisement, b. 4. 117.
- Chatere, *pr. s. subj.* chatter, argue, 17. 69; Chatre, b. 14. 226.
- Chatering, *s.* chattering, 3. 89; Chaterying, b. 2. 84.
- Chaude, Chaud, *adj.* hot, b. 6. 313, a. 7. 299; *plus chaud* = hotter, very hot, b. 6. 313. F. *chaud*, Lat. *calidus*.
- Chaufen, *v.* become warm, 18. 49; Chaufe, *pr. s. subj.* excite, enrage, chafe, 15. 68. E. *chafe*.
- Chaumbre, private chamber, 3. 178 n, 8. 94; a. 3. 10. See Chambre.
- Chaumbrere, chamberlain, b. 14. 100.
- Champion, champion, 16. 279. See Champion.
- Chance, chance, good fortune, b. 13. 342; alternative of fortune, a. 3. 94.
- Chaunce, *v.* chance, 18. 49 n.
- Chaunceler, chancellor, 5. 185.
- Chauncelrie, chancery, chancellor's court, 1. 91, b. pr. 93 n, a. 4. 26.
- Chaunchyth, *pr. pl.* change, R. 3. 139. See Chaungeþ.
- Chaungeþ, *pr. s.* changes, 15. 214 n, 17. 288 n. See Chaunchyth.
- Chayne, *a.* chain, 21. 448 n. See Cheynes.
- Chaytif, *adj.* low, mean, 23. 236. See Caitif.
- Chief, *adj.* chief, principal, a. 9. 41, a. 10. 72; R. 1. 88. See Chef.
- Chief-mete, *a.* lit. chief meat, a. 7. 281. Other MSS. have *chiriuellis* or *cheruelys*, i. e. chervils; also *chesteyns*, i. e. chestnuts.
- Cheera, countenance, looks, mien, 5. 160. See Chere.
- Chees, *pt. s.* chose, 14. 3. See Chese.
- Cheeses, *s. pl.* cheeses, a. 7. 268. See Chese.
- Cheeste, *s.* strife, brawling, b. 14. 22 n. See Cheste.
- Cheue, *v.* prosper, make gain, 9. 249; Cheeuen, *v.* succeed, a. pr. 31. See Cheue.

- Chef**, *adj.* chief, principal, 1. 62, 5. 186 *n.*, 8. 273, 22. 408, 474 ;  
**Chef** lordes, landlords, 10. 73 ;  
**Cheff**, R. 2. 114, R. 3. 203 ; **Chyf**, 5. 185. See **Cheef**.  
**Cheffare**, *s.* trade, 1. 33. See **Chaffare**.  
**Chefteyn**, chief, leader, 22. 474 ;  
**Cheffeteyne**, prince, R. 2. 114.  
**Cheitiftee**, *s.* misery, b. 19. 235 *n.*  
**Cheke**, *imper.* 1 *pl.* let us stop up, lit. check, 21. 287. See note, p. 413.  
**Cheker**, *s.* exchequer, b. pr. 93, b. 4. 28 ; **Chekkere**, 1. 91 ; **Chekyr**, 5. 185 ; **Chesquier**, 5. 185 *n.*  
**Chekes**, *pl.* cheeks, 7. 150, 9. 38, 173 ; b. 13. 77, b. 14. 4 ; a. 4. 37, a. 5. 66 ; **Chekus**, 7. 199, 10. 208.  
**Chekkes**, *s.* *pl.* checks, hence disturbances, misdeeds, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7).  
**Chekony**, *pl.* chickens, R. 2. 144.  
**Chelde**, *s.* cold, 9. 249 *n.* See below.  
**Chele**, *s.* cold, chill, 9. 249, 16. 164 *n.*, 23. 236 *n.* ; b. 1. 23 ; b. 10. 69, b. 20. 235 ; a. 11. 46 ; R. 2. 144 ; For chele = to prevent a chill, a. 7. 299. A.S. *cēle*, cold, *sb.*  
**Chene**, *s.* chink, 21. 287 *n.* A.S. *cīnu*, a chink, crack.  
**Cherles**, *pl.* labourers, churls, servants, 9. 45, 21. 109, 22. 35, 37, 55 ; a. 3. 253. See **Cherl**.  
**Chese**, *imp.* *pl.* choose, a. 3. 94. See **Chese**.  
**Chepe**, *s.* Cheapside (in London), b. 5. 322, a. 5. 165.  
**Chepe**, 1 *pr.* *s.* buy, bargain, 17. 191, b. 15. 31 ; **Cheped**, *pt.* *s.* bargained for, b. 13. 380. A.S. *cēpian*.  
**Chepyng**, market, 9. 323 ; **Chepynge**, b. 4. 56, b. 6. 301, a. 7. 287 ; **Chepynges**, *pl.* bargainings, 5. 59, a. 4. 43. See **Chipynge**.  
**Cher**, *adj.* dear ; **Cher ouer** = careful of, 18. 148. See note, p. 359.  
**Chere**, face, appearance, mien, 7. 375, 12. 188, 23. 114 ; b. 11. 26 ; a. 3. 15, a. 11. 2 ; **Cheere**, 5. 160. E. *cheer*. See **Chiere**, **Chire**.  
**Cherliche**, *v.* cherish, R. 3. 203 ; **Cherichen**, *pr.* *pl.* R. 2. 144.  
**Cherissing**, *s.* cherishing, over-indulgence, 5. 112 ; **Cherissyng**, b. 4. 117 ; **Chereschunge**, a. 4. 103. See **Cath.** Angl. p. 62, n. 2.  
**Cherl**, churl, serf, peasant, 7. 413, 13. 61, 23. 146 ; **Cherle**, b. 11. 122 ; ill-mannered fellow, b. 5. 360 ; **Cherles**, *pl.* churls, b. 6. 50, b. 9. 110, b. 16. 121, b. 18. 104 ; **Cherlis**, b. 19. 35 ; ill-behaved fellows, b. 1. 33. A.S. *ceorl*. See **Cherles**, **Churles**.  
**Cherliche**, *adv.* dearly, R. 3. 203.  
**Chernelys**, *s.* *pl.* (read **Cheruelys**), chervils, a. 7. 281 *n.* See below.  
**Cheruells**, *pl.* chervils, b. 6. 296. A.S. *cerfille*, borrowed from Lat. *chærophyllum*. See **Chiruyles**.  
**Chese**, cheese, 8. 51, 10. 150 ; **Cheses**, *pl.* 9. 305 ; **Cheses**, a. 7. 268.  
**Chese**, *v.* choose, 17. 176 ; b. 15. 38 ; R. 4. 29 ; 1 *pr.* *s.* 17. 191 *n.* ; **Ches**, *pt.* *s.* chose, 14. 3 *n.* ; **Ches**, 14. 3 ; **Chese**, *pt.* *pl.* b. 20. 236 ; **Chesse**, 2 *pt.* *pl.* R. 1. 88. A.S. *cēosan*. See **Chese**, **Chosen**.  
**Chesibles**, *pl.* chasubles, b. 6. 12. See **Chesybles**.  
**Chesquier**, *s.* exchequer, 5. 185 *n.* See **Cheker**.  
**Cheste**, *s.* strife, quarrelling, 1. 105, 3. 89, 11. 275, 15. 68 ; b. 9. 167, b. 12. 127 ; **Chest**, b. 2. 84, b. 13. 109 ; **Cheeste**, b. 14. 22 *n.* ; **Chestes**, *pl.* strifes, quarrels, a. 10. 187. A.S. *cēast*.  
**Cheste**, chest, ark, 15. 59 ; **Chest**, b. 12. 116.  
**Chesteyns**, *s.* *pl.* chestnuts, a. 7. 281 *n.*  
**Chesybles**, *pl.* chasubles, 9. 11, a. 7. 20. See **Chesibles**.  
**Chetes**, *s.* *pl.* escheats, property reverting to the king, 5. 169 *n.*, b. 4. 175. Short for *eschetes*.  
**Chenalleris**, *s.* *pl.* chevaliers, R. 4. 29.  
**Cheuen**, *v.* prosper, 21. 109 ; **Cheue**, *v.* 21. 207 *n.* ; **Cheuep**, *pr.* *s.* happens, 17. 69 *n.* ; **Cheuen**, *pr.* *pl.* thrive, b. pr. 31 ; **Cheuede**, *pt.* *pl.* prospered, thrive, 1. 33, 7. 252 ;

- Cheueden, *pt. pl.* succeeded, b. pr. 31 n; Cheuide, *pt. pl. a. pr.* 31 n. Short for *acheue*. See Prompt. Parv. p. 73, n. 7. See Cheue, Chieue.
- Cheuentayn, a. chieftain, b. 19. 469 n; Cheuenteyn, 22. 474 n; Chiftaigne, b. 19. 469; Cheuyteyns, *pl.* principal men, R. 1. 88.
- Cheuerid, *pt. pl.* shivered, b. 5. 193 n. See Chieueled.
- Cheuesauce, a. agreement, bargain, 23. 16; Cheysauce, b. 20. 16; Cheuesances, *pl.* agreements about the loan of money, b. 5. 249. See note, p. 122.
- Cheuesschen, v. keep clear, guard, save, a. 10. 73. Cf. *chewyse* = save, in *Morte Arthure*, l. 1750; and see Mätzner, p. 569.
- Chewe, v. chew, eat, devour, 16. 46, 21. 207, b. 18. 199, b. 20. 236; Chewep, 2 *pr. pl.* eat up, 3. 140; Chewen, *pr. pl.* 2. 191, a. 1. 167; Chewed, 1 *pt. s.* chewed, 7. 154 n. See note, p. 40.
- Cheyne, *imper.* 1 *pl.* let us place chains (upon the gates), 21. 287; Cheynid, *pp.* chained, 2. 185, a. 1. 162 n.
- Cheyne, *pl.* chains, fetters, 21. 448, b. 18. 401; chains worn as ornaments, R. 3. 139.
- Cheytif, *adj.* low, mean, wretched, b. 20. 235. See Caitif.
- Chiboles, *pl.* small onions, 9. 311; Chibolles, b. 6. 296; a. 7. 281. F. *ciboule*, Lat. *cæpulla*, dimin. of *cæpe*, an onion.
- Chiden, v. quarrel, chide, 4. 224, b. 301 n; abuse, b. 13. 380; Chide, v. 15. 68 n, b. 10. 302; Chiden, *pr. pl.* cry out, ask noisily, 2. 191, a. 1. 167; Chide, *pr. pl. subj.* may cry out, may find fault, 4. 393; Chidde, 1 *pt. s.* blamed, b. 11. 398; Chidyng, *pres. pt.* quarrelling, 7. 68. See Chyde, Chit.
- Chidyng, a. chiding, 19. 46 n; Chidinge, a. 10. 187 n.
- Chiere, looks, mien, b. 8. 117, b. 20. 113. See Chere.
- Chieue, v. thrive, prosper, b. 18. 104; Chieueeth, *imper. pr. s.* it succeeds, results, turns out, b. 14. 226. See Cheuen.
- Chiftaigne, chief, head, b. 19. 469. See Cheuentayn.
- Child, *pp.* chilled, 18. 49. See vol. iii. p. xxxiii. l. 8.
- Childeren, *pl.* children, b. 12. 12; Childerne, b. 11. 375; Children, *gen. pl.* of children, 5. 112; Childryn, *gen. pl.* b. 4. 117; Childur, *pl.* 13. 52 n; Childir, 18. 58 n.
- Childhode, a. childhood, a. 10. 73.
- Chile, a. cold, 23. 236. See Chele.
- Chillist, 2 *pr. s.* art (or dost become) cold, b. 14. 50 n; Child, *pp.* chilled, 18. 49.
- Chillyng, a. chilling, 9. 335; b. 6. 313. (For *chillyng* = against chilling, to prevent chilling.)
- Chipynge, a. market, 9. 323 n. See Chepyng.
- Chirche, a. church, a. 7. 84, a. 11. 260, 263. See Church, Kirke.
- Chircheward, *adv.* towards the church, a. 5. 147.
- Chire, a. cheer, appearance, 18. 30 n. See Chiere, Chere.
- Chiries, *pl.* cherries, 9. 311, 13. 221, b. 6. 296, a. 7. 281.
- Chirinellis, a. *pl.* (read Chirinuellis), chervi's, a. 7. 281 n. See Chiruyles.
- Chirityme, cherry-time, time of gathering cherries, b. 5. 161. See note, p. 114.
- Chiruyles, *pl.* pot-herbs, chervils, 9. 311. See Cheruelles.
- Chit, *pr. s.* chides, 2. 177, 17. 288. See Chiden.
- Chiteryng, a. chattering, twittering, b. 12. 253. See note, p. 293; and Cath. Angl. p. 64, n. 3.
- Chiualer, a. knight, 21. 104, b. 18. 99.
- Chieueled, *pt. s.* shivered, trembled, b. 5. 193. "*Chyueryng*, as one dothe for colde;" Palsgrave. "*Chymerynge*, or *chyuerynge*, or *dyderynge*, *Frigutus*;" Prompt. Parv. See Cheuerid.
- Choppe, v. strike, b. 12. 127; *pr. s. subj.* knock, 1. 64; strike, 15. 68; Chop, *imp. s.* hew, a. 3. 253.



- Choppes, *s. pl.* blows, knocks, disputes, 11. 275, a. 10. 187.
- Chopping, *s.* exchange (of abuse), b. 9. 167.
- Chosen, *pt. pl.* chose, preferred, 1. 33. See Chese.
- Choyse, *s.* choice, a. 3. 94.
- Choyse, *adj.* choice, a. 6. 110.
- Churche, *s.* church, a. 1. 73, a. 5. 162, a. 8. 9; Churches, *pl.* a. 7. 20. See Chirche.
- Charles, *pl.* labourers, servants, 2. 29. See Cherl.
- Chyde, *v.* find fault, b. 13. 323; complain, a. 7. 303; *pr. s. subj.* quarrel, dispute, b. 14. 226; Chydde, 1 *pt. pl.* chid, disputed, b. 18. 418. See Chiden.
- Chyderes, *pl.* quarrelsome persons, 19. 46; Chyders, brawlers, R. 3. 317.
- Chydes, *s. pl.* chidings, b. 9. 167 n.
- Chydyng, *s.* fault-finding, b. 11. 415.
- Chyuesaunce, an agreement for borrowing money, 7. 252. See Cheuesaunce.
- Chyf, *adj.* chief, principal, 5. 185. See Chef.
- Chymney, hearth, fire-place, b. 10. 98. See note, p. 240.
- Chyne, chink, crevice, 21. 287. A.S. *chnu*. See note, p. 413.
- Chyuelede, *pt. s.* shivered, 7. 200 n. See Chiuiled.
- Chyuyb, *pr. s. impers.* befalls, happens, 17. 69. See Cheuen.
- Cipres, *s.* fino gauze, b. 15. 224.
- Cotgrave translates *Crespe* by "cipres, cob-web lawn," and Palsgrave has "*cypres* for a woman's necke, *Crespe*."
- Circumsysede, 1 *pt. s.* circumcised, 19. 253; Circumcised, b. 16. 235.
- Citees, *pl.* cities, b. 14. 80.
- Citiseyns, *s. pl.* citizens, R. 4. 42.
- Ciuile, *s.* civil law, 3. 63, 3. 117 n.
- Clam. See Clymbe.
- Clamep, *pr. pl.* proclaim, publish, cry aloud, b. 1. 93. See Clayme.
- Clannere, *adj.* cleaner, 22. 252.
- Clannesse, cleanness, purity, pure life, 15. 86, 22. 381.
- Clanse, *v.* purify, clear, cleanse, 9. 65; Clanse with oure soules = cleanse our souls with, 17. 25; Clansep, *pr. pl.* 20. 176; Clansede, *pt. s.* cleansed, purified, 19. 143; Clansed, *pp.* 4. 361.
- Clappid, *pt. pl.* clattered, spoke loudly, R. 4. 89.
- Clappyng, *s.* quarrel, b. 9. 167 n.
- Clampes, *s. pl.* cramps, 23. 82 n.
- Clause, *s.* clause, sentence, tale, a. 3. 264, a. 4. 133; R. pr. 72, R. 1. 83.
- Clausmel, *adv.* clause by clause, b. 5. 426 n. Cf. *piece-meal*.
- Clawen, *v.* claw, seize, catch hold of, 1. 172, b. pr. 154 n; Clawe, *v.* 20. 156; grip, b. 17. 188; scrape, cleanse by scraping, b. 14. 17; Claweth, *imper. pl.* seize hold of, b. 10. 284. "*Claw*, to seize hold of, to snatch at;" Shropsh. Word-book.
- Clawes, *s. pl.* claws, 1. 172 n, 7. 149 n.
- Clayme, *v.* claim, b. 10. 344, b. 14. 142, a. 8. 141; Claymen, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 322; Claymede, *pt. s.* 23. 96; Claymed, *pp.* a. 1. 168. See Cleyme, Clamep.
- Claymes, *pl.* claims, 5. 98.
- Cleer, *adj.* bright, clear, 8. 232; a. 6. 75.
- Cleer, *adv.* clearly, brightly, 20. 222.
- Clees, *pl.* claws, 1. 172. See Cath. Angl. p. 65, n. 9.
- Clef, *pt. s.* was rent, b. 18. 61; Cleef, 21. 62 n. See Cleus (to divide).
- Clenche, *v.* clench, seize, 20. 120 n.
- Clene, *adj.* sinless, pure, upright, 3. 51, 8. 156, 22. 381, 460; b. 10. 257, b. 15. 185; a. 1. 169, a. 3. 23, a. 5. 262.
- Clene, *adv.* clean, completely, quite, b. 9. 135, a. 10. 164.
- Clene, *v.* clean, i. e. glean, 9. 67 n.
- Clenner, *adj. compar.* purer, cleaner, 22. 252 n; Clennere, b. 13. 296.
- Clennesse, cleanness, purity, 15. 88; Of al clennesse = who is all purity, b. 14. 299.
- Clennest, *adj.* cleanest, most pure, 19. 94, 95; b. 14. 43.

- Clepe, *v.* call, invite, b. 11. 185; Clepeþ, *pr. s.* call, 8. 177; Clepede, *pt. s.* called, 2. 4 *n.*, 4. 3 *n.*, a. 9. 62; Cleped, *pt. s.* called, 7. 149; a. 3. 95; invited, b. 11. 114; Clepide, *pt. s.* called, 13. 53; Clepid, *pt. s.* R. 3. 70; Clepet, *pt. s.* a. 3. 3; Clepte, *pt. s.* a. 1. 4; summoned, a. 4. 17; Cleped, *pt. pl.* called, 23. 182, a. 10. 144; Cleped, *pp.* called, named, 22. 117; R. *pr.* 4; summoned, 12. 18; Clepid, b. 10. 21. A.S. *cleopian*, *clipian*, to call. See Clippyd, Clypie.
- Clere, *adj.* clear, R. *pr.* 84.
- Clere, *v.* grow clear, R. 3. 366.
- Clersliche, *adv.* clearly, entirely, b. 18. 389.
- Clerematyn, *s.* a kind of fine bread, 9. 328, b. 6. 306, a. 7. 292. Cf. O.F. *cler*, clear, *matin*, morning; it was probably used for breakfast. See note, p. 173.
- Clergialliche, *adv.* in a clerkly manner, like a clerk, scholarly, 8. 34; Clergeauly, b. *pr.* 124.
- Clergie, *prob.* an error for *clerlie*, clearly, R. 3. 26. See the note, vol. iii. p. 164.
- Clergye, *s.* learning (sometimes personified), b. 3. 164, b. 10. 148, 442, b. 15. 76; (esp. writing,) b. 12. 72, 73, 79, 85; a. 3. 158, a. 11. 104, 111; learned men, men of letters, b. *pr.* 116; Clergie, 22. 469, a. 11. 116; Cleregie, 12. 101, 224; 21. 408; 23. 228, 375; Cleregies, *gen.* Learning's, 12. 99; Clergise, *gen.* b. 3. 15. See note to b. 3. 164, p. 68.
- Clerioun, *s.* young scholar, chorister, a. 12. 49. See my note to Chaucer, *Cant. Tales*, Group B, l. 1693.
- Clerke, *s.* clerk, student, man of learning, 13. 61 *n.*; b. 3. 3, b. 7. 73; a. 3. 3; Clerk, R. 4. 35; Clerkes, *pl.* clerks, scholars, b. *pr.* 114; a. 1. 90, a. 8. 139; Clerkis, *pl.* b. 10. 73, b. 11. 138; Clerkus, *pl.* 2. 88, 122; 10. 205, 210; 12. 52, 17. 279; Clerkes, *gen. pl.* 12. 177 *n.*; Clerken, *gen. pl.* b. 4. 119. See Klerke.
- Cleue, *v.* to cleave, be attached, b. 11. 219; Cleueþ, *pr. s.* clings to, 8. 304; cleaves, b. 17. 329; Cleued, *pt. s.* stuck, R. 4. 18; Cleved, 2 *pt. pl.* cleaved, clung, R. 1. 112; Cleuyng, *pr. pt.* cleaving, clinging, sticking, 4. 106 *n.*, 18. 128. See Clyueþ.
- Cleue, *v.* to cleave, divide, b. 7. 155; Clef, *pt. s.* was rent, b. 18. 61; Cleef, 21. 62 *n.*; Cleue, *pp.* rent in twain, 21. 114 *n.*
- Cleyme, *v.* claim, 4. 324, 11. 210, 13. 57, 17. 101, 21. 375, b. 11. 118; Cleymeþ, *pr. s.* 4. 381, 16. 290, 18. 70, 22. 445; Cleymen, *pr. pl.* claim, 2. 89; Him cleymeþ = claim it, claim to know it (read *it* for *him*, as in other MSS.), a. 1. 91. See Clayme, Clameþ.
- Clicche, *v.* clutch, 20. 156 *n.* See Clycchen. "*Cleach*, to clutch;" Shropsh. Word-book.
- Clif, *s.* cliff, 2. 4 *n.* "A cliff, *cliuus*;" Cath. Angl. See Clyf.
- Cliket, *s.* a kind of lock or fastening, b. 5. 613, a. 6. 94; Clyket, 8. 252. Miss Jackson thus explains it in her Shropshire Word-book. "An iron link is attached to the gate by means of a staple; this link is terminated by a short hasp-like bolt. On the gate-post is an iron plate, having in it a kind of key-hole, into which the before-mentioned bolt fits, much after the manner of the fastening of a trunk, thus securing the gate." From F. *cliquer*, which Cotgrave explains as "the ring, knocker, or hammer of a doore;" from the verb *cliquer*, to click or snap, a word of imitative origin. The Welsh *cliced*, a door-latch, is borrowed from the West of England *clicket*, not *vice versa*. The M.E. *diket* also means a kind of latch-key, as in Chaucer, C. T. 9990. See Cath. Angl. p. 66; Mandeville's Trav. p. 210. "*Hoc clitorium*, a clekyt;" Wright's Voc. i. 237.
- Cliketed, *pp.* fastened with a 'click-et' or catch, b. 5. 623. See above.

- Clippe, *v.* seize, grasp, 20. 156 *n*; 1 *pl. imper.* let us embrace, 21. 464 *n*; b. 18. 417. A.S. *clýppan*. See Clýppe, Cluppe.  
 Clips, *s.* eclipse, 21. 140 *n*, b. 18. 135. See note, p. 406; and Cath. Angl. p. 67, *n.* 9.  
 Clippyd, *pp.* named, 22. 117 *n*. See Clepe.  
 Clochen, *v.* clutch, 1. 172 *n*. See Clucche.  
 Cloches, *pl.* claws, talons, clutches, 1. 172; b. pr. 154. Also spelt *cløke, cløuche*; see Mätzner.  
 Clocke, *v.* limp, hobble, 4. 37; Cløkke, b. 3. 34, a. 3. 35 *n*. F. *cloquer, clocher*, "to limp, or halt;" Cotgrave. Prob. from Lat. *claudicare*.  
 Cloistre, cloister, 4. 64, 6. 152, 7. 154 *n*; b. 10. 302; a. 11. 207; Cloistres, b. 10. 301; Cloistres, *pl.* 5. 116. See Cloystre.  
 Cloke, cloak, 7. 376, 389; 8. 167, 9. 293; b. 6. 272; a. 5. 170; Cløkes, *pl.* 10. 139.  
 Cløke, *v.* halt, limp, a. 3. 35 *n*. See Clocke.  
 Clom, *s.* clay, a. 12. 100. A.S. *clam*, clay.  
 Clomb, *pt. s.* climbed, 19. 108 *n*. See Clymbe.  
 Clomsest, 2 *pr. s.* art benumbed, 16. 253; b. 14. 50. See note, p. 322; and Cath. Angl. p. 69, *n.* 4; Prompt. Parv. p. 6, *n.* 3.  
 Clomyng, *pres. part.* guttering (as a candle), 4. 106. "*Clome*, to gutter, as a candle; *North*;" Halliwell.  
 Cloos, *adj.* closed, 22. 168 *n*. O.F. *clos*, Lat. *clausus*.  
 Clos, *s.* close, conclusion, R. 4. 67.  
 Close, *v.* to enclose; Do the close = cause thee to be enclosed, 4. 140; Closye with heuene = to close heaven with, 1. 133; Closed, *pp.* enclosed, 11. 131, 170; shut up, b. 9. 5; buried, a. 12. 100; Cløsid, *pp.* enclosed, R. 4. 26; Closet, *pp.* closed, enclosed, a. 10. 42; Closynde, *pres. part.* closing, 1. 132.  
 Cløþ, *s.* cloth, 7. 205 *n*, 9. 13; piece of clothing, 23. 16; Cløþe, cloth, R. 4. 16; clothing, dress, 22. 287; Cløþes, *pl.* clothes, dress, 19. 271, 20. 235; a. 7. 15; a. 8. 43; pieces of cloth, 11. 193; Cløþis, *pl.* clothes, a. 2. 196 *n*, a. 11. 185; Cløþus, *pl.* 4. 23 *n*.  
 Cløped, *pt. s.* put a cloth upon, blindfolded, R. 3. 106; Cløpede, *pt. pl.* clothed, 1. 54; Cløpeden, *pt. pl. a. pr.* 53; Cløþeþ, *imp. pl.* clothe, 22. 257; Cløped, *pp.* 6. 180; Cløþy, *ger.* to clothe, 10. 90.  
 Cløpers, *pl.* cloth-makers, 12. 15, a. 11. 18; Cløtheres, b. 10. 18.  
 Cløthinge, *s.* clothing, dress, b. 1. 23 *n*; Cløthynges, b. 11. 238.  
 Cløuche, *v.* clutch, grasp, 20. 120 *n*. See Clucche.  
 Clouten, *ger.* to patch, 10. 80. See below.  
 Cloutes, *pl.* rags, patches, patched clothes, 3. 230, b. 2. 220, a. 2. 196. A.S. *clūt*, a clout, patch. See Cath. Angl. p. 69.  
 Cløwe, *v.* claw, scratch, b. pr. 154. See Mätzner, *s. v.* *clawen*; and see Clawen.  
 Cloystre, cloister, monastery, b. 10. 299. See Cloistre.  
 Clucche, *v.* grasp, clutch, seize, 20. 156, b. 17. 188; Clochen, 1. 172 *n*; Cløuche, 20. 120 *n*.  
 Cluppe, *v.* clip, clasp, 20. 156; Cluppe we = let us embrace, 21. 464; Clupte, *pt. s.* embraced, a. 11. 174. See Clippe, Clýppe.  
 Cluted, *pp.* wrapped as in a clout or patched cloth, b. 5. 79 *n*. See Cloutes.  
 Clycchen, *v.* clutch, grasp, 20. 120. See Clucche, Clucche.  
 Clyentes, *pl.* clients, 4. 396.  
 Clyf, *s.* cliff, a. 1. 4. See Clif.  
 Clyket, a sort of fastening for a gate, 8. 252. See Cluket.  
 Clymat, latitude, 18. 106. See note, p. 358.  
 Clymbe, *v.* to climb, a. 10. 98; Clam, *pt. s.* 19. 108; Clomb, 19. 108 *n*.  
 Clyngest, 2 *pr. s.* art pined, art parched, 16. 253, b. 14. 50. See

- note, p. 323, and note to Sir Ferumbas, l. 2524.
- Clypie, *v.* call, invite, 13. 102. See Clepe.
- Clyppe, *v.* catch hold of, grasp, b. 17. 188. See Clippe.
- Clyuep, *pr. s.* cleaves, 8. 304 *n.* 20. 311; b. 17. 329 *n.* See Cleua.
- Cnowe, *v.* know, b. 6. 222; Cnoweth, *pr. s.* b. 13. 133. See Knowe.
- Cobelere, cobbler, 7. 376, 409; b. 5. 327, a. 5. 170.
- Cockes, *gen.* cock's, 22. 414. See Cok.
- Cockes, *pl.* cockles, shell-fish, 10. 95. *W. cocs*, cockles. See Cokeles.
- Code, *s.* cud, 7. 154 *n.*
- Coffes, *pl.* cuffs, b. 6. 62; Coffus, a. 7. 56. See Cuffes.
- Cofre, coffer, chest, 6. 130, 11. 269 *n.* 17. 90; a. 5. 27; keeper, 15. 54; Coffre, keeper, b. 12. 111; coffer, b. 14. 248; Cofres, *pl.* 17. 88; Coffres, *pl.* coffers, treasures, 13. 214, b. 10. 324, b. 14. 246. O.F. *cofre*, Lat. *cophinus*, Gk. *κόφινος*.
- Coile, *v.* choose, R. 3. 200. *E. cull*, from O.F. *cuillir*, *cuillir*, Lat. *colligere*.
- Cok, cock, male bird, 14. 172; Cockes, *gen.* cock's, 22. 414; Cokkes, *gen.* b. 19. 410.
- Coke, *v.* put hay into cocks, 6. 13, 22. 238. See note, p. 87.
- Coked, *pp.* cooked, 16. 60.
- Cokeles, *pl.* cockles, shell-fish, 10. 95 *n.* See Cockes.
- Cokeney, cook's assistant, scullion, inferior cook, 9. 309; Kokeney, b. 6. 287; Cokeneyes, *pl.* scullions, a. 7. 272. I have now no doubt at all that this difficult word (whence mod. *E. cockney*) answers to an O.F. *coquine* = Low Lat. *coquinatus*, from *coquinare*, to cook, serve as scullion, a derivative of Lat. *coquina*. It is easily seen how *coquinatus* might mean either (1) a person connected with the kitchen, as in M.E. *coke-ney*, a scullion; (2) a child brought up in the kitchen, or pampered by servants, as in *E. cockney*, often used in this sense; and (3) a hanger-on to a kitchen, or pilfering rogue, whence F. *coquin*, as in Cotgrave. (The explanation in vol. i. p. viii, is wrong.)
- Cokeres, *pl.* a kind of half-boots or gaiters, 9. 59, b. 6. 62, a. 7. 56. See note, p. 159, and Prompt. Parv. p. 84, *n.* 6. A.S. *cocer*, a sheath.
- Cokers, *pl.* men employed in putting hay into cocks, harvest-men, 6. 13. See note, p. 87; and Cath. Angl. p. 70, *n.* 6.
- Cokes, *pl.* cooks, b. pr. 225; Cookes, a. pr. 104. See Kokes.
- Coket, a kind of fine bread, so named from the stamp upon it, 9. 328, b. 6. 306, a. 7. 292. See note, p. 173. *Cocket*, in the Liber Albus, p. 40, means a stamp or seal. See Cath. Angl. p. 70.
- Cokewold, cuckold, 5. 159, 7. 134; a. 4. 140; Kokewolde, b. 4. 164, b. 5. 159. See Cath. Angl. p. 85, *n.* 6.
- Cold, *adj.* cold, 18. 49 *n.*; cold, dead, 19. 145.
- Cold, a. b. 1. 23 *n.*; Colde, b. 13. 160, b. 14. 50, a. 7. 15.
- Cold-ded, *adj.* cold and dead, 19. 145 *n.*
- Colers, *pl.* collars, 1. 179, 208; b. pr. 162. See note, p. 24.
- Coles, *pl.* coals, fire, 10. 142, b. 13. 144; Colys, R. 2. 52.
- Colhoppes; see Coloppes.
- Colis, *s. pl.* deceits, falsehoods, stratagems, R. 4. 24. See notes to vol. iii. p. 520.
- Collateral, *adj.* additional, helpful, 17. 136, b. 14. 297.
- Colled, *pt. s.* took round the neck, embraced, b. 11. 16; Collide, a. 11. 174 *n.* From O.F. *col*, the neck.
- Colmy, *adj.* smutty, grimy, dirty, b. 13. 356; Colomy, b. 13. 356 *n.* See note, p. 116. "Culme of a smeke [smoke], *fuligo*;" Prompt. Parv. "Coom, dust, dirt; *North*;" Halliwell.

- Colon, *s.* (an error for Colour), b. 15. 203 n.
- Coloppes, *s. pl.* collops, 9. 309 n ; b. 6. 287 ; Colhoppes, 9. 309, 16. 67 ; Colopus, a. 7. 272. *Collops* are slices of meat, beaten and then cooked. Ihre gives the O.Swed. *kollops*, which he explains as "edulii genus, confectum ex carnis segmentis, tudine lignea probe contusis et maceratis." Cf. Swed. *klappa*, Du. *kloppen*, to beat. See Cath. Angl. p. 72, n. 4.
- Colour, colour, 21. 214 ; appearance, 4. 436 n ; b. 15. 203 ; colour, cloke, pretence, 22. 354, R. 1. 100 ; Colours, *pl.* colours, 22. 13 ; Coloures, 14. 176 ; pretences, b. 19. 348. Cf. Acts xxvii. 30.
- Coloureth, *pr. s.* disguises, b. 19. 455 ; Colorep, 22. 460 ; Coloured, *pp.* disguised, b. 19. 343 ; Colered, *pp.* 22. 349.
- Col-plontes, *pl.* cabbages, a. 7. 273. A.S. *cāl*, from Lat. *caulis*. See Cale-plantes.
- Coltis, *s. pl.* colts, horses, R. 3. 26.
- Coltre, coulter, a. 7. 97. See Culter.
- Coluer, dove, pigeon, 18. 173, 177 ; b. 15. 396 ; Coluere, 18. 175. See Culuer.
- Com, Comande. See Comen.
- Comaunde, *v.* command, hid, 6. 195 ; Comaundeþ, *pr. s.* 9. 230, 22. 113 ; Comaunde, 1 *pr. s.* 5. 6 ; a. 4. 6 ; Comaundet, *pt. s.* a. 1. 20 ; Comaunde, *imp. s.* 21. 255.
- Comaundement, command, 4. 413.
- Comaundour, *s.* commander, a. 3. 280.
- Combraunce, encumbrance ; hence, trouble, confusion, sorrow, 6. 191, 19. 174, 21. 278, b. 18. 265 ; hindrance, 13. 245 ; b. 12. 46 ; vexatious conduct, R. 3. 113 ; Combrance, a. 2. 137. See notes, p. 413.
- Combre, *ger.* to encumber, 2. 67 n ; Combred, *pp.* encumbered, ruined, R. 1. 78. See Cumbrest.
- Comurance, *s.* encumbrance, a. 2. 137. See Combraunce.
- Come, *s.* coming, R. 4. 71.
- Comely, *adj.* comely, 14. 13 n. See Comly.
- Comen, *v.* come, b. 7. 188 ; Comestow (for Comest þou), thou comest, thou wilt come, b. 10. 160 ; Come, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst come, b. 11. 52 ; arrive, reach, 13. 6 ; Cam, *pt. s.* came, 1. 139, 4. 239, 19. 108 n ; Com, *pt. s.* 9. 152, a. 1. 4, a. 8. 120 ; Come, *pt. s.* 22. 25, b. *pr.* 112, b. 5. 532 ; Cam him of kynde = came to him by nature, R. 2. 161 ; Come, *pt. pl.* b. 19. 70 ; agreed, 1. 167 ; Comen, *pt. pl.* b. 2. 150 ; Comen, *pp.* come, b. 4. 189, b. 11. 108 ; Com, *imp. s.* enter, pass, 8. 219 ; Comande, *pres. pt.* 20. 49 n. See Comst, Comth.
- Comende, *v.* to be commended, 15. 35, b. 12. 72 ; Comenden, *pr. pl.* praise, 17. 285 ; Comended, *pp.* commended, praised, 12. 276, 15. 117 ; Comendite, *pp.* a. 11. 286 ; Commended, *pp.* b. 10. 442.
- Comeraunce, *s.* encumbrance, 13. 245 n. See Combraunce.
- Comers, *pl.* strangers, visitors, passers-by, 3. 240 ; a. 2. 45, 206 ; Comeres, *pl.* b. 2. 230. Cf. A.S. *cuma*, a comer, stranger, guest.
- Comete, comet, 15. 97.
- Comforty, *v.* cheer, comfort, 7. 281, 16. 188 ; Comfortye, 16. 195 ; Comfortie, 10. 97 ; Comfortede, *pt. s.* 19. 143 n.
- Cominliche, *adv.* commonly, generally, 12. 291. See Comune-liche.
- Comissarie, commissary, 3. 190, 4. 180, 17. 361 ; b. 2. 179, b. 3. 142 ; a. 3. 138. "Commissary, an officer of the bishop, who exercises spiritual jurisdiction in places of the diocese so far distant from the episcopal see, that the chancellor cannot call the people to the bishop's principal consistory court, without putting them to inconvenience ;" Ogilvie, Imperial Dict.
- Comliche, *adv.* becomingly, eloquently, R. 4. 35.
- Comly, *adj.* comely, fit, 4. 27 n ; b. 15. 444 ; excellent, 5. 147 n ;

- Comliche, R. 3. 174 ; Comely, 14. 13 *n*.
- Comlynesse, *a.* comeliness, R. 3. 184.
- Commaudemens, *pl.* commandments, 12. 143.
- Commended, *pp.* praised, b. 10. 442. See Comende.
- Commenliche, *adv.* commonly, generally, 17. 141. See Comuneliche.
- Commissarie, *a.* commissary, a. 2. 154. See Comissarie.
- Compaignye, company, b. 13. 160, b. 19. 150, 155 ; Company, R. 4. 30.
- Companable, *adj.* agreeable in company, pleasant, b. 15. 213 ; Compenable, 17. 341 ; Compaynable, 17. 341 *n*.
- Companiede, *pt. pl.* accompanied, 5. 146 *n*.
- Compas, compass, compasses for measuring, 12. 126.
- Compassen, *v.* contrive, plan, 22. 241 ; Compas, measure with compasses, b. 19. 235 ; Compassed, 1 *pt. a.* provided with compasses, b. 10. 178 (see c. 12. 126).
- Comseth, *pr. a.* commences, begins, 9. 338, b. 1. 161, a. 1. 128 *n* ; Comsep, *pr. a.* 2. 160 ; Comsith, R. 3. 190 ; Comsed, *pt. a.* began, 5. 24, 15. 203 ; b. 3. 103, b. 18. 57 ; a. 7. 36 *n* ; Comsede, *pt. a.* 19. 108, 21. 58, 22. 97 ; a. 5. 23 ; Comsed, 1 *pt. a.* 14. 215, b. 8. 20, b. 11. 395 ; Comsede, 1 *pt. a.* 1 began, 11. 20, 23. 212, a. 9. 16 ; Comsed, *pp.* 12. 276 *n*. From O.F. *comencer*.
- Comst, 2 *pr. as fut. a.* wilt come, 12. 110. See Comen.
- Comsyng, *a.* commencing, beginning, 20. 225 ; Comsyng, b. 18. 213 ; Comsynges, *pl.* 12. 95.
- Comth, *pr. pl.* come, spring, b. 11. 66. See Comen.
- Comune, *adj.* common, 21. 75, 409 ; b. pr. 148 ; b. 10. 230, b. 11. 211 ; common, low, 22. 370 ; of the people, of the commons, 3. 22, 4. 245 ; In comune = in public, publicly, b. 11. 211 ; Comuyn, common, a. 3. 127 ; Comune wymmen, *pl.* prostitutes, 19. 143. "A common woman, . . . *meretrix* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Comune, *a.* commons, common people, commonwealth, community, 1. 95, 4. 202, 16. 11, 22. 381 ; b. 3. 77, b. 9. 88, b. 10. 29, b. 12. 292 ; a. 11. 219 ; Comunes, *pl.* the commons, b. pr. 113 ; Comunes, *pl.* provisions, "commons," 1. 143, 22. 416 ; b. 5. 47, b. 19. 412 ; a. 5. 38.
- Comuneliche, *adv.* commonly, 12. 291 *n*. See Cominliche, Commenliche, Comunliche.
- Comuners, *pl.* commoners, the commonalty, 5. 188, 6. 184 ; Comuneres, b. 15. 325.
- Comunete, *a.* community, R. 4. 41.
- Comunliche, *adv.* commonly, generally, 15. 19 ; frequently, 22. 314 ; Comynliche, R. 1. 87. See Comuneliche.
- Comyng, *a.* coming, advent, 19. 268 ; Comynge, 21. 446.
- Comyng, *pres. part.* coming, advancing, 10. 247. See Comen.
- Comyns, *a. pl.* commons, a. 3. 20. See Comune.
- Con, can. See Conne.
- Conceill, *a.* council, R. 3. 180, 318 ; Conceyll, R. 4. 60.
- Concepcioun, *a.* conception, b. 9. 156 ; begetting, b. 11. 328 ; Concepcion, 14. 146.
- Conceyue, *v.* understand, 11. 56, b. 8. 57, a. 9. 48 ; Conceyuede, *pt. a.* conceived, 21. 134 ; Conceyued, *pp.* conceived, b. 9. 120.
- Concience, conscience, 1. 95 ; a. 2. 165, a. 3. 105 ; &c. See Conscience.
- Conclucioun, *a.* conclusion, R. 4. 68.
- Conclude, *v.* refute, 12. 280, b. 10. 446. See note, p. 256.
- Conferme, *v.* strengthen, 18. 271 *n* ; Confermed, *pt. a.* confirmed, b. 10. 354 ; Confermede, *pt. a.* 15. 39 ; Confermed, *pp.* b. 15. 449.
- Confesse, *v.* shrive, 6. 169, b. 10. 317.
- Confessour, confessor, 4. 38, 5. 142, 23. 371 ; a. 3. 36, a. 12. 41 ; Con-

- fessours, *pl.* 6. 195, 11. 204 ; a. 10. 131 ; Confessoures, *pl.* b. 9. 109.
- Conformye, *v.* conform, 4. 401. See Confourmen.
- Confort, *s.* comfort, 17. 136 ; Conforte, *R.* *pr.* 39 ; Conforte, consolation, b. 13. 541 ; strengthening, b. 11. 253.
- Confortable, *adj.* cheering, b. 14. 281.
- Confortatyf, *adj.* cheering, b. 15. 213.
- Conforten, *v.* cheer, comfort, 21. 267 ; Conforte, *v.* comfort, strengthen, cheer, b. 1. 201, b. 2. 150, b. 11. 257, b. 13. 22 ; Confortye, *v.* comfort, 18. 50 ; Conforted, *pt. s.* encouraged, cheered, b. 11. 45, b. 12. 21 ; Confortede, *pt. s.* comforted, 13. 3 ; Confortid, cheered, 23. 243 ; Conforte, *imp. s.* b. 6. 223. See Conuforte.
- Confortoure, conforter, b. 16. 190.
- Confoundet, *pp.* confounded, a. 11. 93.
- Confourmen, *v.* establish, make, b. 13. 174 ; Confourme, *v.* adapt, join, b. 11. 176 ; Conformye, *v.* conform, 4. 401.
- Confus, *pp. as adj.* confused, b. 10. 136, a. 11. 93 *n.*
- Congey, *v.* bid farewell to, dismiss, get rid of, b. 3. 173 ; Congeye, a. 3. 167 ; Congie, *v.* 4. 220, 5. 196, 12. 164 ; Congeyde, *pt. s.* took leave of, b. 13. 198 ; Congede, *pt. s.* took leave of, 16. 176 ; Congeied, *pp.* dismissed, 17. 366 ; Conge, *imper. s.* dismiss, 5. 4 ; Congeye me = say farewell to me, dismiss me, b. 4. 4 ; a. 4. 4. O.F. *congier*, Ital. *congedare*, to dismiss. See Cunge.
- Congeye, *s.* farewell, b. 13. 202. See above.
- Congioun, *s.* coward, caitiff, *R.* 3. 45 ; Conioun, stupid fellow, a. 11. 86. See note, p. 241 ; and notes to vol. iii., p. 514.
- Conjured, 1 *pt. s.* begged, b. 15. 14.
- Connande, *s.* covenant, b. 14. 153 *n.* "A Conande, *conditio, pactum* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Conne, *v.* understand, know, 12. 102, 17. 207, 22. 99, 203 ; learn, a. 7. 25 ; Can, 1 *pr. s.* know, understand, 4. 3, 8. 10 ; b. 13. 130, b. 15. 25 ; Con, 1 *pr. s.* can, am able, a. 4. 41, a. 8. 96 ; as 1 *pt. s.* did, a. 11. 99 ; Const, 2 *pr. s.* canst, a. 6. 24 ; art able, a. 3. 166 ; Can, *pr. s.* knows, 13. 101 ; b. 10. 21, b. 13. 134, &c. ; Can on = is skilled in, 3. 236 ; Can of = is skilled in, 21. 46, 72 ; Can = can use, has the use of, 22. 216 ; Con, *pr. s.* can, is able to, b. *pr.* 199, a. 1. 133 ; knows how to, a. 9. 105 ; Canstow = canst thou, 6. 12, b. 20. 354 ; Conneþ, *pr. s.* know, understand, 14. 126, 18. 104, 22. 317 ; know how, can, 1. 35, 9. 129 ; b. *pr.* 33, b. 6. 124, b. 11. 304 ; Connen, *pr. pl.* know, 15. 11 ; Conne, *pr. pl.* know, understand, b. 10. 43, 457 ; can, know how to, 2. 192, 15. 11 ; as *pt. pl.* did, a. 9. 109 ; Conne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* knowest, understandest, 22. 26, a. 7. 240 ; canst, 22. 479 ; learn, 23. 206, 342 ; Conne, *pr. s. subj.* know, 12. 79 *n.* ; can, b. 8. 110 ; Coude, *pt. s.* could, b. 3. 342 *n.* ; knew, *R.* 3. 106 ; 1 *pt. s.* knew, a. 12. 72 ; Coudestow, couldst thou, b. 5. 540, b. 20. 6 ; Couden, *pt. pl.* returned, gave, lit. knew, a. 8. 44 ; Coude, *pt. pl.* could, b. *pr.* 129 ; Couth, 1 *pt. s.* knew, b. 15. 49 ; could, b. 15. 2 ; was capable of, b. 13. 311 ; Couthest, 2 *pt. s.* couldst, 11. 74, 23. 6, b. 8. 76 ; Couth, Couthie, *pt. s.* could, 11. 6, b. 10. 136, &c. ; knew, 1. 196, 8. 158, 16. 193 ; Couthen, *pt. pl.* could, 14. 210 ; Couthie, *pt. pl.* could, b. 10. 245 ; understood, knew, 23. 231 ; a. 6. 3 ; Couth, *pt. pl.* knew, b. 10. 466. A.S. *cunnan*. See Konne.
- Connynge, *adj.* cunning, clever, learned, 11. 257, 12. 282, 15. 102. See Konning, Kunnyng.
- Connynge, *s.* learning, knowledge, wit, 12. 224, 14. 234 ; b. 12. 68 ; a. 10. 50. See Konnyng, Kunnyng.

- Connyngles, *adj.* unskilled, untaught, vol. iii. p. xxxv (1. 3 of last quotation).
- Conquere, *ger.* to conquer, 4. 255; Conquerer, *pr. s.* conquers; Conquerer of = conquers from, wins from, 4. 251; Conquered, *pt. s.* 22. 50; Conqueryd, *pp.* 4. 245.
- Consail, council, 5. 166; advice, 22. 38; a secret, 22. 162; Conseille, advice, counsel, b. pr. 202, b. 9. 114, b. 15. 67; council, b. pr. 148, b. 3. 114; consultation, b. 10. 21; a secret, b. 19. 157. See Counsaill.
- Conscience, *gen.* conscience's, b. 3. 19.
- Conseille, *v.* advise, b. 10. 217; Consaile, 1 *pr. s.* 1. 201, 20. 226; Consailest, 2 *pr. s.* 22. 393; Conseileþ, *pr. s.* 22. 464; Consailede, *pt. s.* advised, 22. 200; Consailedist, 2 *pt. s.* 4. 242; Consailedest, b. 3. 205; Consaileþ, *imper. pl.* 23. 207. See Counsaile.
- Conselleris, *s. pl.* counsellors, R. 3. 258. See Counseiler.
- Consenteþ, *pr. s.* agrees (to give), 3. 90.
- Consequent, *s.* result, consequence, 4. 436 n.
- Conseyuede, *pt. s.* uttered (lit. imagined), 9. 32 n; Conseiued, a. 7. 36; Conseyuet, *pp.* conceived, a. 10. 136.
- Consience, *s.* conscience, a. 10. 87, a. 11. 299. See Concience.
- Consistorie, consistory, i. e. the ecclesiastical court of an archbishop, bishop, or commissary, b. pr. 99, b. 2. 177, b. 3. 141, 318. See Constorie. See note, p. 17.
- Conspired, *pt. s.* plotted, b. 10. 423; Conspiret, *pp.* planned, agreed upon, a. 11. 19.
- Const. See Conne.
- Constable, officer, 3. 210, 4. 256, 471; guardian, warden, 23. 214.
- Constellacion, *s.* constellation, 15. 31; a. 10. 142.
- Constorie, consistory, 1. 127, 4. 34, 476; 17. 361; b. pr. 99 n, b. 15. 234; a. 2. 152; a. 3. 32; Constorie, 4. 179. See Consistorie (of which it is a shortened form).
- Constreyne, *v.* oblige, compel, 6. 54, 21. 437 n.
- Construen, *v.* construe, read, explain, interpret, 10. 283, 17. 118, 18. 110; Construe, *v.* 5. 142; b. pr. 144, b. 5. 426; a. 4. 128, a. 8. 90; Constrewe, R. 4. 68; Constrye, 8. 34; Construweþ, *pr. s.* explains, a. 8. 135; Construeþ, *pr. pl.* a. pr. 58; Constrewe, *pr. s. subj.* R. pr. 72; Construed, *pt. pl.* interpreted, 1. 59 n; 1 *pt. s.* contrived, a. 11. 133 n; Constrewed, *pt. pl.* made, R. 3. 327; Constrewe, *imp. s.* R. 1. 83; Constrew, 3 *imp. s.* let him explain, R. 3. 35. "To constru, *exponere, construere, commentari*;" Cath. Angl.
- Contemplacion, contemplative life, 19. 73.
- Contemplatyf, *adj.* contemplative, a. 7. 236.
- Contenaunce, look, gesture, 16. 120; b. 13. 111; outward appearance, 1. 26; b. pr. 24, b. 11. 15; favour (as opposed to *right*), b. 5. 183. See Contynaunce.
- Contene, *v.* contain, b. 9. 177 n, b. 12. 39. See note to b. 12. 39, p. 284.
- Conterfeteþ, *pr. s.* counterfeits, a. 11. 19. See Counterfeten.
- Conterpledes, *pr. s.* plead against, b. 20. 382 n. See Counterpleideþ.
- Conterroller, controller, steward, accountant, 12. 298.
- Continence, self-restraint, 19. 73; Contenance, b. 16. 69; Contynence, 12. 177.
- Continue, *v.* continue (so), remain chaste, b. 9. 177; Contynue, 11. 284. Another reading is *contene*, i. e. contain, be continent.
- Contra, on the other side, i. e. I deny that, b. 8. 20.
- Contrarie, *adj.* contrary, opposite, 10. 193; opposed (to), 20. 325; Contrarye, contrary, b. 10. 396.
- Contrarie, *s.* contrary, a. 11. 147.
- Contrarie, *v.* oppose, 20. 311, 21. 437; b. 17. 329; Contrarien, *v.* grumble, 20. 320; Contrarieþ,



- pr. s.* opposes, 3. 22, b. 5. 55 ;  
is contrary, 11. 244 ; Contrarien,  
*pr. pl.* oppose, act contrary to,  
b. 15. 531 ; Contrarietest, 2 *pt. s.*  
didst oppose, 15. 100 ; Contrary-  
edest, b. 12. 157 ; Contrariede,  
*pt. pl.* opposed, contradicted, 1.  
59 ; Contrarie, *imp. s.* oppose,  
18. 149.
- Contrarius, *adj.* contrary, 4. 365 n.
- Contreie, country, 11. 12, 20. 49,  
23. 56 ; Contreya, 22. 136 ; Con-  
treo, 22. 132 ; Contree, b. 13.  
223 ; Contreies, *pl.* 22. 314 ; Con-  
treis, *pl.* countries, 16. 189 ; Con-  
treys *pl.* 10. 111 ; Contrees, *pl.*  
1. 31 ; districts, b. 13. 219. See  
Countreo, Cuntre.
- Contreplede, *imper. pl.* contradict,  
oppose, 9. 53 ; Contrepleide, 9.  
88 ; Contrepleteth, *pr. pl.* plead  
against, oppose, b. 20. 382. See  
Counterpleideþ.
- Contresyngge, *pr. s.* contradict, 12.  
224 n. See Countresegge.
- Contreue, *v.* contrive, find out, b.  
10. 19 ; Contreeue, *v.* plan, 12.  
16 ; Contreued, *pt. s.* devised,  
b. pr. 118 ; Contreeuede, planned,  
15. 161 ; Contreued, 1 *pt. s.* in-  
vented, b. 10. 177 ; Contreuede,  
1 *pt. s.* contrived, 7. 89 ; Con-  
treuede, 1 *pt. s.* planned, 12.  
125, 126 ; Contreuide, 1 *pt. s.*  
contrived, a. 11. 133 n ; Con-  
treuede, *pt. pl.* found out, 1. 144,  
15. 73 ; Contreueden, *pt. pl.* b.  
16. 137 ; Contreued, *pp.* contrived,  
found out, b. 11. 404 n.
- Contricion, contrition, repentance,  
11. 53, 15. 115 ; b. 11. 130.
- Contrit, *adj.* contrite, penitent, b.  
15. 89.
- Controued, *pt. pl.* contrived, b. pr.  
118 n. (A correct form.)
- Contumax, *adj.* contumacious, 14.  
85. See note, p. 275.
- Contynaunce, gesture, 12. 164. See  
Contenaunce.
- Contynence, self-restraint, 12. 177.  
See Continence.
- Contynue, *v.* continue, remain (so),  
11. 284, b. 12. 39. See Continue.
- Conuerted, *v. refl.* turn (them-  
selves), 18. 186 ; Conuerted, *pp.*  
converted, 21. 190.
- Conynges, *pl.* conies, rabbits, b. pr.  
193. See Cath. Angl. p. 74, n. 3.
- Conysaunce, cognisance, mark, 19.  
188.
- Cookes, *s. pl.* cooks, a. 3. 70. See  
Cokes.
- Coome, *pt. s. subj.* came, a. 6. 16 ;  
1 *pt. s.* came, a. 11. 166 ; *pt. pl.*  
a. 7. 291 ; sprang, a. 10. 148 ;  
Coomen, *pt. pl.* b. 19. 160 n. See  
Comen.
- Coors, *s.* body, b. 1. 137 n. See  
Corps.
- Coostes, *s. pl.* districts, a. 9. 12.  
See Costes.
- Cope, *s.* guilt, a. 5. 60 n. See  
Coupe.
- Cope, *v.* cover with a cope, provide  
a coat for, 7. 288, b. 5. 269 ;  
Copeþ, *pr. s.* clothes in a cope,  
provides with a cope, 4. 180, b.  
3. 142, a. 3. 138 ; Copyde, *pt. pl.*  
dressed in a cope, 3. 240 ; Coped,  
b. 2. 230 ; Copide, a. 2. 206 n ;  
Coped, *pp. as adj.* dressed in a  
cope, 4. 58, b. 3. 35.
- Copes, *s. pl.* copes, capes or cloaks  
used by friars, 1. 59, 9. 185, 10.  
210, 23. 58 ; b. 6. 191, a. pr. 53 ;  
Copis, *pl.* 1. 54 ; b. pr. 56, 61.  
See notes, pp. 11, 167.
- Copiede, *pt. s.* copied, a. 8. 44.
- Cople, *v.* to yoke ; Lets cople =  
cause to be yoked, 3. 190.
- Coppe, cup, 6. 162, 7. 390, 394 ;  
b. 10. 310 n ; Coppes, *pl.* 4. 23,  
21. 409 ; Coppis, *pl.* b. 3. 22.  
See note to 4. 23, p. 57.
- Coppe-mel, *adv.* cup by cup, in  
portions of a cupful at a time,  
7. 231. Cf. E. *piece-meal* ; and  
A.S. *mælum*, in parts, in pieces.
- Corde, cord, b. 16. 128.
- Corecte, *v.* correct, chastise, 22.  
304 ; Corette, R. pr. 59. Co-  
recteth, *imp. pl.* amend, b. 10.  
284.
- Corectoures, *pl.* correctors, b. 10.  
284.
- Corette, *v.* correct, R. pr. 59. Prob.  
miswritten for *corecte*, q. v.
- Coriouse, *adj.* curious, R. 3. 163.

- Corlew, curlew, 16. 243 ; Corlue, b. 14. 43.
- Corneles, *s. pl.* (put for *kernels*), battlements, 8. 235 *n.*
- Corner, 16. 162. (The line is obscure.)
- Cornes, *pl.* corn, grain, 22. 320, b. 19. 315. See note, p. 435.
- Corone, crown, coronet, 3. 11, 5. 79, 135 ; 22. 49, 323, 467, 468 ; hair left by the tonsure, 12. 197, 14. 113 ; Coroune, 21. 275, 416 ; a. 2. 10, a. 4. 113. See Croune.
- Coroneþ, *pr. s.* marks with the tonsure, 14. 125 ; Corouneþ, *pr. s.* crowns, a. 1. 122 ; Coroneþ, *imper. pl.* crown, 22. 256 ; Coroned, *pp.* 3. 11, 4. 321 ; Coronede, *pp.* 22. 41 *n.*
- Corps, corpse, dead body, 16. 11 *n.*, 22. 151 ; b. 13. 9 ; living body, b. 1. 137, b. 15. 23, a. 1. 128, R. 3. 51 ; Cors, dead body, b. 19. 147 *n.* ; living body, 17. 183 ; Corseas, *pl.* corpses, 16. 11.
- Corse, *v.* curse, a. 7. 302 ; Corseþ, *pr. s.* 9. 340, 20. 307 ; Corsede, *pt. pl.* 23. 68 ; Corsed, *pp.* 4. 179 ; Corsynge, *pres. pt.* 7. 64. A.S. *corsian*. See Curse.
- Corsed, *pp. as adj.* cursed, wicked, 4. 106, 22. 434 ; Corsede, inauspicious, a. 10. 142 ; Corsede, *pl.* 18. 212, 21. 101, 22. 469.
- Corsedour, *adj.* worse, more cursed, 22. 419 ; Curseder, b. 19. 415.
- Corsement, *s.* cursing, curses, 7. 65.
- Corseynt, a holy person, saint, 8. 177, a. 6. 23 ; Corseint, b. 5. 539 ; Corseyntus, *pl.* 4. 359 *n.* Lit. 'holy body.' Cf. Morte Arthure, 1164 ; Chaucer's Dream, 942. See note, p. 147.
- Cortesy, kindness, condescension, 2. 20, 4. 317, 22. 451, a. 1. 20 ; Cortsie, 15. 216. See Curteisye.
- Cortey, *adj.* courteous, 5. 17 ; Corteis, a. 3. 60, a. 4. 105 ; Corteise, 15. 161. See Curteis.
- Corteyliche, *adv.* courteously, politely, 9. 32 ; Corteyliche, 23. 355, a. 3. 9, a. 4. 31 ; gently, 22. 176 ; Corteyliche, 4. 9, 5. 152 ; Cortesly, courteously, kindly, 16. 193, 23. 243. See Curteisliche.
- Coruen, *pt. pl.* cut up, cut away ; 9. 185. Lit. 'carved.'
- Corupcions, *pl.* sores, illnesses, 23. 99.
- Coruyng, *s.* carving, 12. 126 *n.*
- Cosenes, *s. gen.* cousin's, a. 12. 53.
- Cossyngs, *pl.* kisses, 19. 174. A.S. *cosa*, a kiss. See Kussyng, Cussynge.
- Coste, *s. cost*, expense, expenditure, b. 3. 68.
- Costed, *pt. s.* cost, b. pr. 203 ; Costide, *pt. s.* 1. 208 ; Costed, *pp.* b. pr. 204.
- Costes, *s. pl.* coasts, districts, regions, 11. 12, b. 2. 85 ; Costis, R. 2. 106, R. 3. 157.
- Costned, *pt. s.* cost, 1. 209 ; Costened, *pt. s.* R. 3. 169 ; Costned, *pp.* b. pr. 204 *n.* See examples in Mätzner, *s. v.* *costnen*.
- Costreyne, *v.* constrain, 21. 437 *n.*
- Cosyn, cousin, relative, 12. 94, 23. 357, b. 10. 148, a. 2. 102, a. 11. 104, a. 12. 41 ; Cosynes, *pl.* relatives, b. 12. 95.
- Cote, cottage, cot, 6. 2, 10. 151, 15. 90 ; b. 12. 147 ; Cotes, *pl.* 5. 123, 10. 72, 83 ; 11. 16 ; b. 8. 16. A.S. *cote*.
- Cote, *s.* coat, b. 11. 276, b. 13. 314 ; R. 3. 45 ; Cotis, *pl.* R. 3. 53, 180.
- Cote-armure, coat-armour, coat-of-arms, 19. 188, 22. 13, b. 19. 13.
- Coterels, *pl.* cottars, 10. 97 *n.* See Cotiers.
- Coteþ, *pr. s.* coats, provides with coats, 4. 180, b. 3. 142, a. 3. 138.
- Cotidian, *adj.* quotidian, i. e. quotidian or daily fever, a. 12. 79.
- Cotiers, *pl.* cotters, cottagers, 10. 193 ; Cotyers, 10. 97.
- Couant, *s.* convent, 23. 60 *n.* See Couent.
- Couche, *pr. pl.* lie, lie down apart, i. e. be left in the lurch, a. 3. 35. Other MSS. have *clokke*, i. e. hobble, limp.
- Coude, Couden, Coudestow. See Conne.
- Coueiten, *v.* covet, desire eagerly, b. 10. 338 ; Coueite, *v.* b. 9. 171, a. 10. 191 ; Coueit, *v.* 17. 43 *n.* ; Coueyte, *v.* 12. 177 *n.* ; a. 10. 98 ;

- Coueite, 1 *pr. s.* desire, am anxious, 11. 108, b. 8. 108; Coueyte, 1 *pr. s. a.* 9. 103; Coueitest, 2 *pr. s. b.* 15. 39; Coueytest, 2 *pr. s.* desirest, b. 11. 10; Coueieteth, *pr. s.* covets, a. 8. 52; Coueyteþ, *pr. s.* desires greatly, 4. 255; Coueiteþ, 2 *pr. pl.* covet, desire, 23. 253; Coueiten, *pr. pl.* are eager, a. 11. 207; Coueyten, *pr. pl.* 10. 193, b. 10. 299; Coueyted, *pt. s.* desired, was eager, b. 11. 120; Coueytede, *pt. s. a.* 3. 258; Coueited, *pt. s. subj.* should desire, 4. 365; Coueyted, *pp.* coveted, desired, 21. 173; Coueyte, *imp. s. a.* 3. 254; *imp. pl.* 8. 220.
- Coueitise, greed, avarice, b. *pr.* 61, b. 3. 68, b. 9. 155; R. 1. 8; Coueityse, b. 13. 391; Coueytise, b. 10. 18. See Couetise.
- Coueitouse, *adj.* covetous, b. 11. 183; Coueytous, 15. 21.
- Couenaunt, bargain, agreement, condition, 7. 390, 9. 26, 21. 264; a. 5. 184, a. 7. 148; Couenaunte, b. 14. 151; Couenant, 15. 216, a. 7. 30.
- Couent, convent, 6. 152, 7. 130, 154 *n*; 23. 60; b. 5. 155, b. 11. 76; a. 11. 207; Couentes, *gen.* convent's, b. 5. 137. O.F. *covent* (as in *Covent Garden*).
- Couere, *v.* cover, 4. 64 *n*.
- Couerer, recoverer, restorer, reformer, 6. 176. See note, p. 98.
- Couetise, greed, covetousness, avarice, desire, 1. 59, 3. 90, 11. 257, 17. 223, 20. 254, 22. 224; b. 14. 238; a. 3. 158; Couetyse, 1. 103, 7. 39, a. *pr.* 58, a. 2. 33, a. 5. 107, a. 10. 192; Couetyce, 17. 80; Couetyze, 13. 241. See Coueitise.
- Coughed, *pt. s.* coughed, 7. 412; Coughed, b. 5. 361; Coughide, 16. 209 *n*. See Cowheþ.
- Coughes, *pl.* coughs, 23. 82; Coughes, *pl. b.* 20. 81.
- Counforte, *v.* comfort, cheer, encourage, 16. 195 *n*, a. 1. 179, a. 2. 121, a. 11. 186. See Conforten.
- Counsaill, counsell, advice, 22. 79, 317; Counseil, a. 2. 108, a. 9. 98, a. 10. 89; Counseyl, council, a. 3. 95. See Consail.
- Counsaille, 1 *pr. s.* counsel, advise, 10. 346; Counseile, 11. 279, a. 8. 182; Counsaileþ, *pr. s.* 22. 113; Counseilede, 1 *pt. s.* counselled, advised, plotted, a. 3. 180; Counseildest, 2 *pt. s.* didst counsel, a. 3. 199. See Conseille.
- Counseiler, *s.* counsellor, a. 4. 156. See Conselleris.
- Counte, *v.* account, 5. 11 *n*; Counteþ, *pr. s.* values, cares, 13. 196, 22. 306, 446; Counten, *pr. pl.* value, 22. 453; Counteþ, *pr. pl.* account, a. 3. 137; Countede, 1 *pt. s.* reckoned, esteemed, 12. 313.
- Countee, county, 3. 90; Counte, b. 2. 85.
- Counterfeten, *v.* imitate, a. 11. 133. See Conterfetep.
- Counterpleideþ, *pr. pl.* plead against, argue against, 23. 384; Counturpleteth, 23. 384 *n*; Countrepleide, *imp. s.* oppose, 1. 138; Counterplede, *imp. s.* withstand, 9. 53 *n*; Countreplede, contradict, b. 12. 100. See Conterplededs, Contreplede.
- Counteroller, *s.* steward, 12. 298 *n*. See Conterroller.
- Countis, *s. pl.* accounts, R. 3. 279, R. 4. 11.
- Countreo, country, 23. 224. See Contreia.
- Countresegge, 1 *pr. s.* contradict, 12. 224. Lit. 'counter-say.'
- Coupable, *adj.* culpable, guilty, 20. 282, b. 12. 90, b. 17. 300. F. *coupable*.
- Coupe, fault, sin, guilt, 7. 328, 351; b. 5. 305, a. 5. 60 *n*. O.F. *colpe* (Burguy). Lat. *culpa*. See Coupe.
- Coupere, *s.* cooper, a. 5. 184 *n*. "A cowper, *cuparius*;" Cath. Angl.
- Coupes, cups, bowls, 4. 23, b. 3. 22, a. 3. 23. O.F. *cope, coupe, cope*, from Lat. *cupa, cuppa* (Burguy). "Cowpe, *cupa*;" Cath. Angl. See note, p. 57.
- Couple, couple, b. 9. 140.
- Coupleþ, *pr. s.* couples, joins, links, fastens, b. 3. 164, a. 3. 158; Couplest, 2 *pr. s.* joinest, b. 10.

- 160; Coupled hem = joined themselves, b. 4. 149, a. 4. 132; Couplede hem = joined themselves, 5. 146, a. 10. 51; Coupled and vncoupled = whether held in or free, b. pr. 206.
- Courbed, 1 *pt.* s. bent, bowed, knelt, b. 1. 79, b. 2. 1. O.F. *courber*, Lat. *curuare*.
- Coureed, 1 *pt.* s. cowered, bent down, b. 1. 79 n; Courred, b. 2. 1 n.
- Courour, s. courier, a. 12. 79. "A curroure, *calcula*, *cursor*;" Cath. Angl.
- Cours, s. course, 4. 60, 349, 392; R. 4. 76; Course, b. 3. 56.
- Courte, s. court, court of a mansion, b. 5. 594, b. 13. 23; Court, a. 6. 75, a. 11. 119; Courte, enclosure, b. 10. 163; yard, b. 15. 466; Courtes, *pl.* courts (of mansions), 11. 15.
- Courteislich, *adv.* courteously, 3. 164. See *Corteysliche*.
- Courtepy, s. short coat or cloak, cape, b. 5. 80 n, a. 5. 63; Courtepies, *pl.* 9. 185; Courtpies, b. 6. 191. Du. *kort*, short, *pije*, rough coat (whence E. *pea-jacket*). Cf. Goth. *paida*, a coat. "*Hoc epitogium*, cowrtieby;" Wright's Voc. i. 196, col 2. See note, p. 167.
- Courtesye, kindness, 8. 43. See *Cortesye*.
- Couth, Coutheast, Couthe. See *Conne*.
- Coupe, 1 *pr.* s. make known, proclaim, 7. 163 n; Couth, b. 5. 181. Cf. A.S. *cýðan*, to make known, from *cýð*, known.
- Couthe, s. kith, 18. 196 n. See *Cuth*.
- Couthliche, *adv.* openly, publicly, b. 3. 5 n. From A.S. *cýð*, known.
- Cow, cow, b. 15. 469; Cowe, 7. 154 n. See *Kow*.
- Cow-calf, b. 15. 462.
- Cowhep, *pr.* s. coughs, 20. 307 n; Cowhede, *pt.* a. a. 5. 205; 16. 109 n; Cowghe, *pr.* s. *subj.* b. 17. 324 n; Cowede, 1 *pt.* s. (with *vp*), brought up, made public (lit. coughed up), 7. 163; Couzhede, 7. 163 n; Cowhed, 7. 154 n. See *Couhed*, *Kowep*.
- Cowkynde, anything of the nature of cows, b. 11. 332; Kowkynde, 14. 149.
- Coyffes, s. *pl.* coifs, R. 3. 320. See note, p. 21.
- Coygne, coin, 2. 46, 18. 80, 81; Coyne, 5. 126 n, 18. 80 n, R. 3. 138, R. 4. 89; Coyn, 4. 262 n; stamp of a mint, a. 4. 113 n.
- Crabbed, *adj.* angry, cross, peevish, perverse, b. 10. 104, b. 12. 157; Crabbede, 15. 100, a. 11. 65.
- Cracchen, *v.* scratch, claw, 1. 200; Cracche, *v.* b. pr. 154; clutch, 13. 78, b. 11. 139; Cracchy, *v.* claw, b. pr. 186; Cracche, 1 *pr.* s. scratch, 7. 140; Cracched, *pp.* scratched, carded, b. 15. 446.
- Cradel, cradle, 10. 79.
- Craft, s. way, skill, art, knowledge, 3. 4; b. 3. 19; a. 2. 4; Crafte, b. 2. 4; power, contrivance, b. 1. 137, a. 1. 128; Craft, handicraft, trade, 22. 250, 253, 256; b. 5. 554, a. 2. 202, a. 8. 34, a. 11. 182 n; Crafte, trade, b. 13. 223; Craftes, *pl.* arts, trades, 12. 125, 17. 190, 22. 234; b. pr. 221, b. 7. 31, b. 10. 21, 177; a. pr. 101; Craftus, *pl.* a. 11. 133; Craftis, *pl.* wiles, R. 3. 141.
- Crafte, s. craft, vessel, R. 4. 76
- Craftes-men, a. *pl.* craftsmen, a. 3. 220.
- Craftiliche, *adv.* cunningly, skilfully, a. 10. 6; Craftilyche, 11. 131; Craftily, 21. 55 n; Craftely, 22. 241.
- Crafty, *adj.* cunning, skilful, skilled in handicrafts, 1. 179, 4. 281, b. pr. 162, b. 13. 393, a. 11. 182; belonging to a craft or trade, b. 3. 224, b. 6. 70, a. 3. 218 n.
- Craken, *v.* talk, chatter, murmur, grumble, a. 11. 65; Craked, *pt.* s. cracked, broke, 21. 76; b. 18. 73. "Crake, to murmur, grumble;" Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Crampe, cramp, 7. 78; Crampes, *pl.* 23. 82, b. 20. 81. See *Crompe*.
- Crasses, s. *pl.* cresses, 9. 322 n. See *Cresse*.
- Crasid, *pp.* crazed, broken, cracked, R. 1. 8, R. 1. 70.

- Craue**, *v.* seek, pray for, beg, ask for, ask, b. 13. 164; *Craueþ*, *pr. s.* b. 15. 160. a. 7. 85; *Craue*, 1 *pr. s.* 22. 478; *Craueþ*, *pr. pl. a.* 3. 215; *Crauen*, *pr. pl. ask*, 4. 276; beg for, b. 13. 241; *Crauede*, *pt. s.* asked, desired, 9. 101.
- Craym**, *s.* cream, a. 7. 269. See *Creym*.
- Creatoure**, *Creator*, b. 11. 317.
- Creatures**, *s. pl.* creatures, a. 11. 239.
- Creauce**, *s.* borrowing, system of credit, R. 1. 12, R. 4. 17; Casten hem to creauce = try to get credit, R. 3. 132. See notes to vol. iii., pp. 516, 520.
- Creauant**, *believer*, 15. 133, 154, b. 12. 193; (as a) *believer*, b. 12. 214; *recreant*, 21. 105 *n.*
- Crede**, *creed*, *belief*, 4. 362, 9. 98, a. 7. 82. See below.
- Credo**, the *creed*, b. 6. 91. From the first word (*credo*) of the Latin version.
- Crepe**, *v.* creep, 23. 44; *Crepem*, *pr. pl.* b. 13. 18; *Creptest*, 2 *pt. s.* *didst* creep, a. 3. 184; *Crope*, *didst* creep, b. 3. 190, a. 3. 184 *n.*; *Crepte*, *pt. s.* a. 12. 35; *Crepe*, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* may creep, creep, 1. 200; *Crope*, 1 *pt. pl. subj.* were to creep, b. pr. 186, 1. 200 *n.*; *Crope*, 1 *pt. pl. subj.* b. pr. 186 *n.*; *Creop*, *imper. s.* creep, 21. 475; *Crepeth*, *imp. pl.* b. 18. 428.
- Cresse**, *s.* (blade of) *cress*, a. 3. 137 *n.*; *Cresses*, *pl.* *cress*, 7. 292 *n.*
- Creym**, *cream*, 9. 322; *Creyme*, 9. 306; *Craym*, a. 7. 269.
- Crie**, *v.* cry for, b. 13. 449; *Orien*, *pr. pl.* beg for, 7. 338; *Criede*, 1 *pt. s.* begged, 2. 76; *Cride*, *pt. s.* cried, 14. 13. See *Crize*, *Crye*.
- Cristendome**, *Christian religion*, *Christianity*, 19. 210, 20. 8; *Cristendam*, a. 6. 78. See *Crysten-dome*. "A *crysten-dam*, *baptis-mus*, *baptisma*, *christianitas*, *cris-tianismus*;" *Cath. Angl.*
- Cristene**, *adj.* *Christian*, 19. 210, 20. 254, 21. 409; b. 3. 287; *Cristyne*, 22. 343, 351; as *sb.* a *Christian* man, a *believer*, a. 11. 234; *Cristene*, *adj. pl.* *Christian* (men), 2. 89, 4. 445, 6. 194, b. 1. 190, b. 7. 195, a. 1. 91, a. 8. 182; *Cristine*, *Christians*, 9. 104, 10. 346, 22. 38. See *Crystene*.
- Cristene**, *v.* baptise, a. 11. 232; *Cristned*, *pp.* christened, i. e. one who is just christened, a mere infant, a. 12. 15. "To *crysten*, *baptizare*;" *Cath. Angl.*
- Crize**, *v.* cry, a. 8. 182 *n.*; *Crized*, 1 *pt. s.* cried (to her for), a. 1. 77; *Crizinge*, *pres. pt.* a. 5. 262. See *Crie*.
- Croce**, *crosier*, 11. 92. O.F. *croce*, "a *crosier*, a bishop's staff;" *Cotgrave*. (Allied to *crook*.) See note, p. 214.
- Crocer**, *bearer of a crosier*, 6. 113. See above.
- Croddes**, *pl.* curds, 9. 306, 322; *Cruddes*, b. 6. 284. See *Cruddes*.
- Croft**, *s.* field, enclosure, 6. 17, 8. 219, 220; 9. 31; b. 6. 33; a. 6. 62, a. 7. 35, 277; *Crofte*, *dat.* 9. 315, b. 5. 581.
- Crois**, *cross*, 6. 106, 12. 256, 21. 75, 114; 22. 14; a. 5. 11, a. 9. 50, a. 11. 273; *Croice*, 11. 58. See *Croys*.
- Croked**, *adj.* crooked, twisted, 3. 29; deformed, b. 11. 186; furnished with a crook, 11. 93 *n.*; *Crocket*, deformed, 6. 33 *n.*; *Crokede*, *pl.* crooked, 10. 97, 13. 103, b. 16. 109.
- Crokes**, *pl.* crooks, hooks, 21. 296. See note, p. 416.
- Crokke**, *pot*, *crook*, *pitcher*, 22. 280, b. 19. 275; *Crokk*, R. 2. 52. A.S. *crocca*, *Gael. crog*.
- Cromes**, *pl.* crumbs, 9. 280, 289.
- Crompe**, *cramp*, b. 13. 335. See *Crampe*.
- Crone**, *s.* tonsure, 14. 113 *n.* See *Corone*.
- Cronecle**, *s.* chronicle, R. 3. 93; *Cronycles*, *pl.* history, 6. 179.
- Crop**, *top*, upper part of a tree, 19. 75, 108; *Croppe*, b. 16. 42, 69; b. 20. 52. A.S. *cropp*, *croppa*, a sprout, shoot. See note, p. 376; and *Cath. Angl.* p. 83.

- Crope. See Crepe.
- Croperes, *pl.* harness on the hinder part of a horse, cruppers, b. 15. 453. "*Croupiere de cheval*, a horse-crupper;" Cotgrave.
- Croppen, *pr. pl.* eat, devour, a. 7. 35; Cropped, *pt. s.* ate, b. 15. 394. Properly, to bite off the *crop* or top of growing wheat; see Cath. Angl. p. 83, n. 7.
- Cropward, towards the top, 19. 108 n. See Crop.
- Cros, a. cross, a. 5. 23, 245; a. 6. 13; crosier (?), a. 9. 86; Crosse, cross, b. 5. 472. See note to 11. 92, p. 214.
- Crouche, a. cross, 8. 167; Crouch, a. 6. 13 n. O. Sax. *krúci*; from Lat. *crucem*. See Cruche. Hence the name of the *Crutched* Friars.
- Croune, crown of the head (alluding to the crown of hair left after receiving the tonsure), 23. 184; R. 3. 230; the tonsure or crown of hair itself, b. 11. 35, b. 15. 345; (sense obscure), 16. 162; Crounes, *pl.* crowns, heads (esp. those that have been tonsured), 6. 178, b. 13. 242. See Corone. See notes, pp. 14, 251.
- Croune, *ger.* to crown, b. 8. 99; Crouneth, *pr. s.* marks with the tonsure, b. 11. 304; Crounede, *pt. pl.* crowned, 11. 100, 103; a. 9. 98; Crouned, *pp.* shorn in the shape of a crown, having received the tonsure, 6. 56, 63.
- Crowe, crow (?), 16. 162. See Krowe.
- Crowen, *s. pl.* crows, a. 7. 129.
- Crownynge, a. the tonsure, 1. 86; Crounyng, b. pr. 88.
- Croys, cross, 7. 319, 15. 154, 20. 8, 21. 475, 22. 7. See Crois.
- Croys-wyse, *adv.* (with *on*), by way of crucifixion, 22. 142.
- Cruche, cross, sign or mark of a cross, b. 5. 529. See Crouche.
- Cruddes, *pl.* curds, b. 6. 284, a. 7. 269. See Croddes. And see Cath. Angl. p. 84, n. 6.
- Crye, *v.* cry, b. 10. 58; Cryden, *pt. pl.* cried, 22. 212. See Crie.
- Cryeng, *s.* screeching, b. 12. 244 n.
- Crykett, cricket, 16. 243; Crykat, b. 12. 42.
- Crymailed, *pp.* (perhaps) anointed with chrism or holy oil (rather than with crimped hair, as suggested in the Notes), b. 15. 223 n. Cf. O.F. *creasmeler*, to anoint with holy oil; Roquefort.
- Crysten, *v.* baptise, b. 10. 350.
- Crystendome, Christendom, the Christian religion, 8. 235; baptism, 13. 59, b. 12. 110, 277; b. 14. 320; Crystenedome, the Christian religion, b. 10. 447; baptism, b. 11. 120. See Cris-tendome.
- Crystene, *adj.* Christian, b. 10. 425, b. 15. 88; Christian people, b. 9. 171, b. 11. 118; Crystine, Christians, 2. 190, 22. 14; Crystyne, 22. 249. See Cristene.
- Crystennyng, *s.* baptism, christening, b. 14. 184.
- Cuffes, *pl.* cuffs, 9. 59, b. 6. 62 n. See Coffes.
- Cullen, *v.* to kill, slay, destroy, 2. 62, a. 1. 64; Culle, *v.* 9. 30, 11. 100, 12. 268, 17. 26, 23. 151; a. 3. 252; Culde, *pt. s.* killed, slew, 23. 99, a. 3. 257; 1 *pt. s.* 4. 233, 9. 281, a. 3. 180; CULDEN, *pt. pl.* 22. 142 n; Culled, *pt. pl.* 22. 142; Culled, 1 *pt. pl. subj.* should kill, b. pr. 185; Culled, *pp.* 11. 247, 18. 291, 22. 446, b. 19. 441; Culd, 1. 199 n. See Kulle, Külle.
- Culorum, end, conclusion, 4. 436, 12. 248, b. 3. 278, b. 10. 409, a. 3. 264, R. pr. 72, R. 4. 61. This word is short for *seculorum*, in the phrase *in secula seculorum*, for ever and ever, common at the end of sermons and prayers, and especially of anthems. Hence it came to mean end or conclusion.
- Culpe, fault, guilt, b. 5. 305 n. See Coupe.
- Culter, coult, 4. 464, 9. 65; b. 6. 106; Kulter, b. 3. 306. See Coltre.
- Culuer, dove, b. 15. 399 n. See Coluer. A.S. *culfre*; cf. Lat. *columba*.

- Cumbrest, 2 *pr. s.* injurest, a. 10. 91; Cumbred, *pp.* encumbered, a. 1. 170. See Combre.
- Cumforteth, *pr. s.* strengthens, assists, a. 8. 52; Cumforte, *imp. s.* comfort, a. 7. 209. See Conforten.
- Cumlleth, *pr. s.* (a misreading), b. 11. 426 *n.*
- Cumpas, *s.* compass, circumference, R. *pr.* 20. "A cumpas, *circumferentia, girus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Cumseth, *pr. s.* commenceth, begins, 2. 142 *n*; Cumsep, *pr. s.* a. 1. 128, 139, a. 3. 99; Cumse, 2 *pr. s.* *subj.* commence, a. 10. 98. See Comseth.
- Cun, *s.* kin, race, family, a. 3. 197, a. 10. 153; What cunnes þing = a thing of what kind, a. 10. 26. See Kun.
- Cunge, *v.* say farewell to, dismiss, a. 3. 167 *n*; dismiss, 5. 195 *n*; *imp. s.* dismiss, a. 4. 4 *n*; Cunged, *pp.* 17. 366 *n.* See Congey.
- Cunnen, *pr. pl.* can, a. 1. 170; know, a. 8. 13; Cunneth, *pr. pl.* know, b. 15. 468; Cunne, *pr. pl.* know how (to), a. *pr.* 35, a. 7. 115; know, a. 10. 104. See Conne.
- Cunnynge, *adj.* cunning, a. 3. 35; wise, a. 11. 265. See Connynge.
- Cunstable, *a.* constable, a. 2. 173, a. 10. 16. See Constable.
- Cuntease, *a.* countess (wrongly), 3. 90 *n.*
- Cuntinaunce, *s.* appearance, outward show, a. *pr.* 24. See Contenaunce.
- Cuntre, *a.* country, district, a. *pr.* 95, a. 2. 129, a. 9. 12; Cuntray, 22. 132 *n.* See Controie.
- Cuppe, *a.* cup, b. 10. 310, b. 13. 103, a. 5. 184. See Coppe.
- Cuppemel, *adv.* by cupfuls, a. 5. 139; Cupmel, b. 5. 225. See Coppemel.
- Curatour, curate, priest, one who has cure of souls, 18. 292, 22. 453; Curatoure, 22. 412; Curatours, *pl.* 16. 16, 17. 279, 22. 222, 23. 281; Curatourea, *pl.* curates, b. 1. 193, b. 10. 409, b. 13. 13, b. 19. 217; a. 1. 169; Curatores, 12. 248. See note to 22. 412, p. 438.
- Cure, *a.* charge, cure of souls, 1. 86, 23. 233, 237, 253; b. *pr.* 88, b. 20. 252.
- Curen, *v.* cure, heal, 15. 70, 23. 325.
- Curinge, *s.* healing, aid, R. 1. 95.
- Curiousse, *adj.* curious, new, costly, 22. 287; Curyous, b. 19. 282.
- Curne, *v.* form into grain, 13. 180. See note, p. 270. Formed (as if from an A.S. *cyrnan*\*) from *corn*, sb. See below; and see Kerne.
- Curnel, kernel, 13. 146, 149. A.S. *cyrnel*; from *corn*. See Kirmelle.
- Curse, *s.* curse, R. 4. 18.
- Curse, *v.* curse, 12. 192 *n*, a. 10. 165 *n*; Curset, *pp.* a. 3. 137; *pp. as adj.* a. 10. 136. See Corse.
- Curseder, more accursed, b. 19. 415. See Corsedour.
- Curse-men, *a.* cursing of men, 7. 65 *n.* But see Corsement.
- Cursidnesse, *s.* wickedness, mischievous behaviour, R. 3. 113; Cursidnes, R. 3. 187.
- Cursyng, *s.* cursing, excommunication, 9. 159.
- Curteis, *adj.* courteous, a. 3. 17; Curteys, 9. 47; Curteise, b. 4. 16; loving, b. 13. 15. See Corteyse.
- Curteisliche, *adj.* courteously, kindly, 16. 120, b. 3. 103, b. 4. 44, b. 13. 31, a. 7. 36, a. 11. 174; Curteisly, 13. 53 *n*; Curteisliche, 9. 161. See Corteysaliche.
- Curtesye, courtesy, manners, 11. 264; kindness, 20. 207; Curtesie, courtesy, R. 3. 184; Curteisye, kindness, b. 1. 20, b. 5. 437; compassion, b. 12. 79; behaviour, manners, b. 10. 311. See Cortesye.
- Curuen, *pt. pl.* cut, 9. 185 *n.* See Coruen.
- Cusse, *v.* kiss, embrace, 3. 146, 23. 353; a. 2. 102; Cussede, *pt. s.* 5. 42 *n*; Custe, *pt. s.* 19. 171, 21. 467; kissed (me), a. 11. 174; Cussedden, *pt. pl.* kissed, 1. 71 *n*, a. *pr.* 70; Cusse, *imp. s.* 21. 475, a. 4. 3. A.S. *cyssan*; from *cos*.
- Cussyng, *s.* kissing, 7. 187. See Cossyngs, Kussyng.
- Custum, *s.* custom, toll, R. 4. 11;

- Custumes, *pl.* observances, 15. 73, b. 12. 99.  
 Cut, *imper. s.* cut, a. 4. 140; Cutteþ, *imp. pl.* 5. 159 *n.*  
 Cuth, race, people, 4. 262; Cupþe, a. 3. 197. *E. kith.*  
 Cutpurs, *s.* cutpurse, thief, b. 5. 639; Cutte-pors, a. 6. 118; Kitten-pors, 8. 283.  
 Cuynde, *s.* nature, a. 10. 5. See Kuynde.  
 Cyte, City, 21. 245; Citees, *pl.* b. 14. 80.  
 Daffe, fool, idiot, dolt, 2. 139, 11. 177, 14. 236, b. 1. 138, b. 11. 417, 424, a. 1. 129, a. 11. 87. Probably allied to *deaf*, and hence, stupid. Cf. Shropshire *daffish*, shy, bashful (Jackson).  
 Dagge, *v.* to cut at the edges; Let dagge = caused to be cut at the edges, 23. 143; Leet dagge, b. 20. 142. See below, and note, p. 446. Cf. *F. dague*, a dagger; *O.Du. daggen*, to stab.  
 Dagges, *s. pl.* jagged edges, curious ornaments of garments, R. 3. 193. See note in vol. iii, p. 516.  
 Daies, *s. pl.* days; *on þe daies*, all day, in the daytime, R. 3. 272. See *Reremys*.  
 Dai-lith, *s.* daylight, 13. 151 *n.*  
 Dale, *s.* dale, 2. 1, b. 1. 1, a. 1. 1.  
 Dame, dame, mother, 3. 120, 8. 138 *n.*, 10. 316; female, R. 3. 43; mother, R. 3. 55; lady, a. 11. 175 *n.*; Dam, mother, dame, a. 11. 1; Damme, 21. 284.  
 Damesele, damsel, maid, attendant, 11. 138; Damoisele, b. 9. 12; Damysele, a. 10. 12; Damoyseles, *pl.* maidens, b. 11. 11; Damaiseles, b. 18. 424; Dameseles, 21. 471.  
 Dampnacioun, damnation, b. 12. 89.  
 Dampne, *v.* condemn, 18. 215; Dampneþ, *pr. s.* 10. 158, 20. 283, 21. 430, b. 12. 93, a. 8. 137 *n.*; Dampned, *pt. s.* 21. 310; Dampned, *pp.* damned, condemned, 8. 147, 20. 230, 239, b. 2. 102, b. 10. 429, b. 11. 137, b. 17. 263; Dampne, *imp. s.* 7. 325, b. 5. 478, a. 5. 253. See *Dempne*.  
 Dar, *pr. s.* dare, 10. 261, 16. 289; b. 10. 133, b. 14. 108; a. 5. 84; 1 *pr. s.* 1. 217, 3. 36, 21. 162; b. *pr.* 209, b. 6. 270, b. 10. 152, a. 11. 108; Darstow = darest thou, b. 14. 55; Doren, 1 *pr. pl.* dare, b. *pr.* 152 *n.*; Durre, 1 *pr. pl.* b. *pr.* 152 *n.*; Dorste, *pt. s.* dared, durst, 3. 250, 20. 62, 22. 101, b. *pr.* 178, a. 2. 210; 1 *pt. s.* 11. 118, b. 8. 118, b. 16. 212; *pt. s. subj.* would dare, 4. 236; *pt. pl.* dared, b. 13. 109; Durste, *pt. s.* 7. 414 *n.*; 1 *pt. s.* b. 11. 86; Durst, b. 3. 201. See *Der. A.S. dear*, *pt. t. dorste*.  
 Date, *s.* date, b. 2. 112, a. 2. 81.  
 Daubyng, *s.* plastering, 9. 198.  
 Daunce, *v.* dance, 21. 184; Daunsede, *pt. pl.* 21. 471.  
 Daunce, *s.* dance, 11. 178 *n.*  
 Daunger, danger, 15. 146; Daungere, power to harm, b. 16. 268.  
 Daunseled, *pp.* cherished, made much of, a. 11. 30; Daunselde, *pt. s.* enticed, 7. 20 *n.* This very rare word is the frequentative of *daunsen*, to fondle, cherish, also a very rare word. In *Wyclif*, *Isaiah* lxvi. 12, 13, we find *daunsen*, as another form of *daunten*, in the sense of cherish or fondle; cf. "to *dawnte*, or to *cherys*, blanditactare;" *Cath. Angl.* See *Daunten*.  
 Daunsyng, *s.* dance, 11. 178; Daunsyng, dancing, R. 3. 275.  
 Daunten, *v.* daunt, tame, subdue, 4. 444, b. 3. 286, a. 3. 268; Daunted, *pt. s.* tamed, b. 15. 393; Daunted, *pp.* made much of, b. 10. 37; Dauntid, *pp.* feared, a. 11. 30 *n.* Cf. *Shropshire* *daunted*, shy, timid (Jackson).  
 Dawen, *v.* dawn, 21. 185; Dawe, *v.* b. 18. 179; Dawede, *pt. s.* 21. 471; Dawed, *pt. s.* b. 18. 424. *A.S. dagian*, to become day; from *dæg*, day. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 90.  
 Dawes, *pl.* days, a. 10. 163; Dawis, R. 1. 65. *A.S. dagas*, *pl.* of *dæg*. See *Day*.



- Day, *s.* a day's journey, b. 9. 1 ; a. 10. 1 ; Daye, 11. 127 ; Day bi day = day by day, a. 8. 177 ; Day after other, one day after another, ceaselessly, b. 10. 134 ; Dayes, *pl.* days, a. 1. 96 ; Dayes, *gen. sing. as adv.* by day, 12. 192, b. 11. 30, a. 12. 76.
- Dayes, *daïs*, b. 7. 17 *n.* See Deyes.
- Daysterre, *s.* day-star, a. 6. 83. A.S. *dæg-steorra*, day-star, morning-star. See Cath. Angl. p. 89, n. 3.
- Deabolik, *adj.* diabolic, R. 3. 199.
- Debat, strife, dissension, disagreement, 7. 123, 22. 251 ; a. 5. 181 ; Debate, b. 5. 98, 337 ; b. 15. 420, b. 19. 245. "Debat, strife, debate, variance ;" Cotgrave.
- Deceyte, deceit, b. 18. 331 ; Deceytes, *pl.* b. 10. 19, b. 12. 131.
- Deceyue, *v.* to deceive, a. 11. 161.
- Declare, *v.* declare, R. 4. 33.
- Declyned, *pt. s.* declined, parsed, a. 4. 133 *n.*
- Decorreth, *pr. s.* departs (*of* = from), b. 14. 193. In the note, p. 330, I explain it by 'particularises,' from F. *discourir*. Mätzner, however, offers another explanation, viz. 'ablaufen, zu Ende gehen, schwinden.' This he attributes to the O.F. *decorre, decourre*; Cotgrave gives *decourir*, but only in the senses 'to run down, to haste, or hie apace ; also, to purge downwards.' Taking *decorreth of* to mean 'flows away from, recedes from, glides away from, departs from,' the line signifies, 'the record departs from pomp and pride (has nothing to do with them), and especially from every one but the lowly.'
- Decree, ecclesiastical law, 18. 113.
- Decretals, *pl. b.* 5. 428. See note, p. 140.
- Decretistre, lawyer, one learned in ecclesiastical law, 16. 85. See note, p. 303.
- Ded, *pp. as adj.* dead, 10. 21, 21. 73 ; b. 14. 321 ; Dede, *pl.* 10. 338, 22. 196, 23. 293 ; the dead, b. 7. 187, a. 8. 174. A.S. *déad*.
- Ded, *s.* death, b. 3. 265 ; Deed, b. 16. 166 *n* ; Dede, b. 18. 71 *n.* Cf. Swed. *död*, Dan. *død*, Du. *dood*, death. See Cath. Angl. p. 92, n. 4.
- Ded-day, *s.* death-day, b. 7. 50, 115. See above.
- Dede, deed, 2. 30, 2. 184, 4. 305, 8. 151, 21. 93, 99, 193 ; b. 9. 189 ; a. 2. 81 ; R. 3. 10 ; fact, a. 8. 143 ; performance, a. 10. 17 ; charter, 3. 113 ; In dede = indeed, b. 10. 360 ; Dedes, *pl.* miracles, 22. 133 ; legal documents, a. 12. 82 ; Dedus, *pl.* deeds, 7. 53 *n*, 22. 134.
- Dede, *pt. s.* did. See Do.
- Dede-doynge, *s.* deed, R. 4. 31.
- Dedeignous, *adj.* proud, conceited, disdainful, b. 8. 83 ; Dedeynous, 11. 81 *n.* "Desdaigneux, disdainful, scornful ;" Cotgrave. See Deynous.
- Dedliche, *adj.* deadly, mortal, 11. 43, 21. 379 ; b. 9. 206 ; Dedlich, 2. 144, 6. 123, 10. 238 ; a. 9. 46 ; Dedly, b. 10. 235, b. 14. 90 ; a. 1. 132, a. 9. 40.
- Dedliche, *adv.* mortally, 10. 329 ; Sunget dedlich = sinned mortally, committed deadly sin, a. 8. 165.
- Deef. See Def.
- Deel, Del, dole, mourning, sorrow, b. 6. 122 *n*, b. 15. 142 *n.* See Dole.
- Deeme. See Deme.
- Deerne, *adj.* ; probably for *deerus* = *derue*, from *derf*, tedious, 1. 225 *n.* Cf. A.S. *deorf*, trouble ; see *derf* in Mätzner, p. 616. See Derfly.
- Dees, *s. pl.* dice, R. 1. 18.
- Dees-playere, dice-player, dicer, 9. 72, b. 6. 73 *n* ; Dysplayere, b. 6. 73.
- Deep, *s.* death, b. 19. 273 *n.* See Dep.
- Def, *adj.* deaf, 12. 61, b. 10. 77 *n*, b. 10. 130 ; Deef, b. 10. 137 *n* ; Deue, *pl.* deaf (men), 22. 130 ; Deeue, *pl.* 22. 130 *n*.
- De-fameþ, *pr. s.* defames, a. 11. 64 ; Defamed, *pp.* a. 2. 138.
- Defaute, *s.* default, want, lack, 11.

- 201 *n*, b. 13. 260, b. 14. 70, 113, b. 15. 131, b. 18. 205, a. 5. 6; lack, want, need, poverty, 9. 127 *n*, b. 10. 363, a. 7. 113, 195, a. 8. 148; default, deficiency, famine, 3. 153, 8. 306, 9. 213, 10. 100, 206; fault, defect, 13. 36, b. 10. 278, b. 11. 99, 209 *n*, b. 15. 340, a. 2. 109; blame, a. 5. 75 *n*; fault, mistake, 14. 122, b. 11. 301; Defautea, *pl.* faults, failings, b. 11. 384; In defaute = in fault, b. 2. 139, b. 5. 145; For defaute = for want, for need, b. 5. 6, b. 6. 209, b. 7. 162. "A defaute, *defectus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Defauti, *adj.* scanty, a. 11. 52.
- Defe, *adj.* deaf, a. 11. 87 *n*. See Def.
- Defence, prohibition, b. 18. 193. See Defense.
- Defenden, *v.* protect, defend, 22. 469; Defende, *v.* defend, 20. 266; forbid, 17. 170, b. 15. 19; Defendep, *pr.* s. forbids, 4. 68, 21. 112, b. 5. 64, a. 6. 84, a. 12. 18; Defendyp, a. 12. 19; Defendith, a. 74 *n*; Defende, 1 *pr.* s. forbid, a. 8. 40; Defended, *pt.* s. defended, 22. 46 *n*, b. 19. 46 *n*; Defendet, *pt.* s. forbade, a. 3. 55; Defendid, *pp.* forbidden, 15. 6; Defendet, *pp.* forbidden, a. 7. 170.
- Defense, prohibition, 21. 201; Defence, b. 18. 193. See note, p. 408.
- Defie, *v.* be digested, *also* digest, 17. 225, b. 13. 404; Defye, *v.* 1. 230, 7. 87, 430, 439, b. *pr.* 229, b. 5. 121, b. 15. 63, a. *pr.* 108; Defyen, *v.* a. 5. 219; Defien, b. 5. 389; Defieden, *pt.* *pl.* defied, 23. 66; Defyed, *pt.* *pl.* defied, kept aloof from, b. 20. 65. O.F. *deffier*, to distrust; whence M.E. *defien*, to renounce, reject, defy, also, to digest. See note, p. 27; and cf. Gower, C. a. iii. 41.
- Defoule, *v.* damage, spoil, 9. 31; defile, b. 14. 4 *n*; Defoulen, *v.* dirty, defile, b. 14. 23; Defouleþ, *pr.* s. tramples on, treads under foot, oppresses, 4. 192, b. 3. 153 *n*, a. 2. 136; Defoulen, *pr.* *pl.* trample on, a. 11. 60; Defouleden, *pt.* *pl.* trampled on, subdued, 18. 195; Defouled, subdued, b. 15. 496; Defouled, *pp.* trampled on, a. 2. 138. 'Defouler, to tread or trample on, also, to rebuke, reproach;' Cotgrave. The sense of 'defile' is due to confusion with A.S. *fýlan*, to befoul, from *fúl*, foul. "Defowled, *maculatus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Defraudeþ, *pr.* s. defrauds, 10. 64; a. 8. 71.
- Degised, *pp.* disguised, apparelled, b. *pr.* 24 *n*; Degyset, *pp.* a. *pr.* 24. See Disgised.
- Degre, *s.* degree, 13. 207 *n*, a. 11. 236; Degres, *pl.* R. 3. 249.
- Deide, Deiede. See Deye.
- Deis, *s.* daïs, higher seat, a. 8. 19. See Deys.
- Deite, *s.* deity, divine nature, b. 10. 56, a. 11. 43; Deyte, 12. 40.
- Deinyge, *s.* death, 18. 144. See Deyinge.
- Deknes, *pl.* deacons, b. 2. 173 *n*, a. *pr.* 92.
- Dele, *s.* bit, R. 3. 339; Some dele = partly, b. 5. 438. See Dell.
- Dele, *v.* deal, distribute, share, distribute alms, give, 9. 106, 12. 71, 14. 96, 22. 215, b. 1. 197, b. 6. 99, b. 19. 210, a. 11. 237; deal, have intercourse with, 9. 77, b. 6. 77, a. 7. 68; divide, b. 11. 268; Dele, 1 *pr.* s. give, share, impart, 2. 197; Delest, 2 *pr.* s. distributest, 4. 76; Delep, *pr.* s. trades, deals, 22. 352; distributes, shares, b. 10. 84; gives, a. 3. 57; Delith, *pr.* s. distributes, a. 9. 78 *n*; Delep, 2 *pr.* *pl.* deal, 20. 224; Delen, 2 *pr.* *pl.* deal, b. 8. 71, b. 7. 90; Delep, *pr.* *pl.* have intercourse with, a. 8. 74; Deleth, *pr.* *pl.* distribute, share, b. 10. 28; Delen, *pr.* *pl.* have intercourse with, 10. 167; Dele, *imp.* s. deal, have dealings, a. 11. 159; Delt, *pt.* s. dealt, a. 12. 99. A.S. *délan*.
- Delful, *adj.* doleful, miserable, 12. 251 *n*; Delfol, b. 15. 550. O.F. *deol*, *doel*, inourning; see Dole.

- Delfulliche, *adv.* miserably, 4. 419.  
See above.
- Delicat, *adj.* delicate, luxurious, 9. 279.
- Delicatliche, *adv.* luxuriously, daintily, 7. 166; Delycatly, b. 14. 250; Dylicatliche, 17. 92.
- Delices, *s. pl.* delights, pleasures, a. 2. 68 *n.* "*Delices*, delights;" Cotgrave.
- Delitable, *adj.* delightful, pleasant, nice, b. 1. 34. See Dilitable.
- Delited, *pt. s.* delighted, pleased, b. 1. 29; Dilytede, a. 1. 29. "To delite, *delectare*;" Cath. Angl.
- Dell, *s. part* = partly, in some measure, R. pr. 55. See Dele.
- Delt, *pt. s.* dealt, a. 12. 99. See Dele.
- Deluen, *v.* dig, b. 6. 143, b. 19. 359; Delue, *v.* 22. 365, 367; b. 19. 361; Delue, 1 *pr. s.* b. 5. 552; Deluen, *pr. pl. a.* 11. 184; Doluen, *pt. pl. dug*, b. 6. 193, a. 7. 178; Doluen, *pp.* buried, b. 6. 182, b. 14. 321, a. 7. 172. A.S. *delfan*.
- Deluere, *s.* digger, ditcher, one who works with the spade, 9. 354; Delueres, *pl. b. pr.* 223, b. 6. 109; Deluers, *pl.* 1. 224, 9. 114, a. pr. 102, a. 7. 100. See above.
- Deluyng, *s.* digging, 9. 198; Deluyng, b. 6. 250.
- Delycatly, *adv.* luxuriously, daintily, b. 14. 250. See Delicatliche.
- Delynge, *s.* distribution, b. 19. 374. See Dele.
- Delytes, *s. pl.* delights, a. 2. 68.
- Delyuery, *v.* deliver, 19. 284; Delyuered, *pp.* free of his business, 14. 41.
- Demaundus, *s. pl.* demands, questions, 12. 64 *n.*
- Demen, *v.* deem, think, suppose, judge, 22. 196; condemn, b. 15. 614; give an opinion, b. 13. 306; Deme, *v.* judge, 2. 82, 17. 227, 22. 174, b. 1. 86, b. 4. 178, b. 13. 157, b. 18. 37, R. 1. 69; suppose, R. pr. 7; decide, 21. 36; adjudge, decree, R. 3. 341; sentence, 5. 172; sit in judgment, 10. 21; Deeme, *v.* judge, decide, a. 1. 84; Deme, 1 *pr. s.* judge, b. 5. 114, b. 15. 27; consider, a. 5. 95; Demest, 2 *pr. s.* judgest, givest sentence, b. 13. 171; Demeh, *pr. pl.* judge, a. 11. 44; Demen, *pr. pl.* pronounce judgments, 1. 94; consider, 4. 291; Demed, *pt. s.* decided, b. 7. 169; judged, ruled, b. 10. 382; Demede, *pt. s.* commanded, b. 2. 206 *n.*; Demede, 1 *pt. s.* judged, concluded, 10. 319; Demed, 1 *pt. s.* judged, 7. 20; Demide, 1 *pt. s.* a. 8. 188 *n.*; Demed, *pt. pl.* judged, 11. 99 *n.*; condemned, b. 15. 512; Demed, *pp.* sentenced, 4. 463; condemned, b. 4. 181; Demyd, *pp.* administered, 5. 175; Deme, *imp. s.* judge, 9. 83, b. 6. 83, 182, R. 1. 18; Deeme, a. 7. 74. A.S. *déman*; from *dóm*.
- Demer, *s.* judge, R. 7. 70. See above.
- Dempne, *pr. pl.* condemn, b. 5. 144 *n.* See Dampne.
- Dempnour, *s.* judge, exponent, lit. deemer, a. 11. 293 *n.* (A false spelling, due to confusion with *dempne* above.)
- Demynge, *s.* judgment, 13. 79, R. 1. 94.
- Den, *s.* dean, b. 13. 65; Denes, *pl.* 3. 187 *n.*; a. 2. 150; Denis, *pl. a.* pr. 92 *n.*
- Dene, noise, din, 3. 217, 21. 65 *n.*; Deone, 21. 128; Deon, 21. 65. See Dyne. A.S. *dyn*, *dyna*. See note, p. 53; to which add, that the word appears in the 3rd edition of Strattmann, p. 167, spelt *dune*, and that the reading *duns* (see a. 2. 183 *n.*) is quite admissible in this passage, though I formerly rejected it.
- Denoyede, *pt. s.* denied, 12. 264 *n.* See Denyede.
- Dent, *s.* dint, blow, a. 12. 99.
- Denteþes, *s. pl.* dainties, 16. 91 *n.* See Deynte.
- Dentyuous, *adj.* dainty, luxurious, 16. 303 *n.*
- Denyede, *pt. s.* refused, rejected, 12. 264. See Denoyede.
- Deol, sorrow, pain, 21. 306; lamentation, -20. 318, b. 17. 336, a. 5.

- 216; Deul, 9. 127. O.F. *deol*, mod. F. *deuil*. See Dole.
- Deone, Deon. See Dene, din.
- Deop, *adj.* deep, 21. 408, 410; 22. 365; Deope, a. 1. 1 n; Dupe, 2. 55, 127; *pl.* 21. 65. A.S. *déop*.
- Deore, *adv.* See Dere.
- Deork. See Derk.
- Deorknesse. See Derknesse.
- Deop, death, 21: 430. See Deþ.
- Deouel. See Deuel.
- Departable, *adj.* able to be separated, distinct, separable, 19. 189, 216; 20. 28, 96; b. 17. 26. "Departiabyll, *diuisibilis*;" Cath. Angl.
- Departé, *v.* part, separate, divide, 6. 185; Departen, *pr. pl.* part, 1. 79 n; Departé, *pr. pl.* part, share, a. pr. 78; Departé, *pr. s. subj.* separates, 11. 271; Departed, *pp.* divided, parted, b. 7. 156; Departet, *pp.* a. 8. 142. See notes, pp. 226, 446.
- Depe, *adv.* deeply, 7. 166, b. 13. 89, b. 14. 6. See Deop.
- Depose, *v.* put down, b. 15. 514.
- Depper, *adv.* more deeply, more closely, b. 10. 182, b. 15. 193; Deppere, 12. 131; Deppore, a. 11. 138. See Deop.
- Depraue, *v.* slander, defame, depreciate, 4. 225, b. 3. 178, a. 3. 172; *pr. pl.* b. 5. 144.
- Der, *pr. pl.* dare, 4. 214; Derre, 1 *pr. s.* 18. 68 n. See Dar.
- Dere, *v.* hurt, harm, injure, 10. 38, 20. 18, 21. 25, 299; b. 7. 84, b. 17. 16, b. 18. 26, b. 19. 287 n; a. 8. 37; Deren, *v.* b. 7. 50, a. 8. 54; Derid, 2 *pt. pl.* harmed, injured, R. 2. 124. A.S. *derian*; from *daru*, sb.
- Dere, *s.* hurt, injury, b. 14. 171. See note, p. 329. A.S. *daru*.
- Dere, *adj.* dear, 8. 66, b. 14. 325; expensive, R. 3. 169; *pl.* dear ones, friends (a bad reading), 8. 109 n. A.S. *déore*.
- Dere, *adv.* dearly, 9. 316, 20. 265, 21. 433; Deore, especially, a. 6. 83; well, a. 7. 278; Me dere liketh = it dearly pleases me, I like best, b. 6. 293.
- Dere-worthe. See Derworthe.
- Derfly, *adv.* strongly, painfully, miserably, 4. 419 n. See Cath. Angl. p. 97, n. 1. Cf. A.S. *deorþ*, trouble. See Deerne.
- Derk, *adj.* dark, 21. 63, a. pr. 16; Deork, darkened, 21. 61; Derke, *def.* a. 1. 1; Durke, 2. 55; Derke, *pl. b.* pr. 16; Deorke, *pl.* dark, black, 22. 21. A.S. *deorc*.
- Derke, *s.* the dark, darkness, 14. 57, b. 17. 240 n; night, b. 11. 259.
- Derker, *adj. comp.* darker, 12. 131; Derkore, *adv. comp.* more darkly, a. 11. 138.
- Derklich, *adv.* darkly, mysteriously, R. 1. 20; Derkelich, b. 10. 373.
- Derknesse (*written* Derkenesse), *s.* darkness, 16. 17 n; Deorknesse, 20. 199, 21. 68, 106, 116, 128.
- Derling, *s.* darling, a. 12. 19.
- Derly, *adv.* neatly (lit. dearly, in a costly way), 22. 2.
- Derne, *adj.* secret, 4. 293, 11. 295, b. 2. 175, b. 9. 189, b. 13. 55, b. 16. 20 n, a. 10. 199; well concealed, well hidden (but perhaps read *derue*, *pl. of derf*, i. e. bold, audacious), R. 1. 69; precious, rare (?), R. 1. 42 (but perhaps read *derue*, *pl. of derf*, i. e. strong, good, excellent); Durne, secret, 14. 155. A.S. *dyrna*. See Derue.
- Derne, *adv.* secretly, b. 11. 343. See above.
- Derre, 1 *pr. s.* dare, 18. 68 n. See Dar.
- Derrest, *adj. sup.* dearest, most valuable, b. 2. 13.
- Derth, dearth, famine, b. 14. 171, 176; Derthe, 9. 353; b. 6. 330; Derþe, 17. 310.
- Derue. Perhaps we should read *derue*, good, excellent, in R. 1. 42; and *derue*, bold, audacious, in R. 1. 69. If so, *derue* is the *pl. of derf*, strong, bold. See Deerne.
- Derworthe, *adj.* precious, 2. 83, a. 1. 85; Derworth, b. 1. 87; Derworthe, 7. 89, 14. 18. A.S. *déorwurþe*, of dear worth, precious.
- Derworþliche, *adv.* precious (a misreading), 14. 164 n.

- Desauowe, *v.* disavow, revoke, 4. 322.
- Desceyueþ, *pr. s.* deceives, a. 2. 143.
- Deschargen. See Dischargen.
- Descreued. See Discreue.
- Dese, dais, table, b. 13. 61. See Days.
- Desert, thing due, thing earned, 4. 293.
- Deseruen, *v.* earn, deserve, 6. 42, 9. 204; *ger.* 4. 299; *v. a.* 7. 42, 188; Deserue, *v.* 3. 134, 4. 296, 6. 45, 14. 86, b. 14. 310; Deseruyþ, *pr. s.* deserveth, a. 12. 87; Deseruen, *pr. pl.* earn, 17. 4; Deserue, *pr. s. subj.* may earn, has earned, b. 14. 135; Deserued, *pp.* deserved, earned, 3. 133, 4. 303, 9. 228, 13. 118; Deseruyd, *pp.* 15. 137 n; Derseruet, *pp.* a. 5. 248, a. 7. 80.
- Desoueraunce, *s.* separation, R. 2. 50.
- Despair, *v.* make to despair, 10. 38.
- Despende, *pr. s. subj.* spend, use, b. 12. 58; Despended, *pp.* spent, b. 5. 267, b. 14. 102 n, b. 15. 129 n. See Dispende.
- Desperacion, despair, b. 17. 307.
- Despisade, *pt. s.* despised, 21. 40; *pt. pl.* 10. 190. See Dispise.
- Despit, *s.* spite, 9. 184.
- Destine, *s.* destiny, fate, b. 6. 276; Destyne, 9. 297; Destenye, a. 7. 261, a. 8. 69 n.
- Destreres, *pl.* horses, chargers, a. 2. 150. O.F. *destrier*, Lat. *dextrarius*. "Destrier, a steed, a great horse;" Cotgrave.
- Destruyen, *v.* destroy, 22. 313, b. 10. 330, a. 7. 31; Destruye, *v.* 17. 174, 19. 43, 21. 246, b. pr. 197; Destrueþ, *pr. s.* destroys, 13. 234; Destroieþ, *pr. s.* 21. 160; Destroyeth, *pr. pl.* waste, 1. 24; Destruyeth, b. pr. 22; Destruyen, *pr. pl.* 20. 256; Destruye, 2 *pr. subj.* destroy, b. 3. 269. See Distruye.
- Desyreþ, *pr. s.* desires, a. 10. 47; Desyret, *pr. (?) s.* a. 3. 231; Desyreth, *pr. pl.* desire, a. 3. 89; Desyren, *pr. pl.* are willing, b. 9. 104; Desyre, 2 *pr. s. subj.* desire, a. 12. 45.
- Desyrynge, *s.* desire; vnkynde desyrynge = unnatural affection, b. 13. 356.
- Determinyd, *pp.* decided, R. 2. 97.
- Deþ, death, 1. 17, 4. 463, 9. 187, 10. 52; Deth, b. 10. 79, a. 6. 84, a. 12. 63; To depe = to death, 2. 168, 4. 480, 22. 10; a. 3. 253, a. 11. 282; Depes, *gen. sing.* death's, 23. 105. See note to 12. 64, p. 239. And see Deeþ, Deoþ.
- Deþ-day, death-day, death, 2. 131, 10. 350, a. 1. 118, a. 8. 54; Deth-day, b. 7. 199, b. 9. 197, b. 14. 106; Deþ-daye, 11. 302. See Ded-day. A.S. *déat-dæg*.
- Deþ-deyng, *s.* hour of death, lit. death-dying, 8. 86, 111; Deth-deyng, b. 11. 171, b. 13. 426, 451.
- Deth-yuel, death-drink, b. 18. 53.
- Detour, *s.* debtor (i. e. responsible for), 2. 52 n.
- Dette, debt, 4. 307, 10. 275, 22. 191; a. 5. 145; R. 4. 19; Dettes, *pl.* 1. 91, 9. 107; a. 7. 91.
- Deu, *s.* God (F. *dieu*), a. pr. 103.
- Deue, *adj. pl.* deaf (men), 22. 130. See Def.
- Deuel, devil, 3. 113, 9. 127, 10. 38; b. 9. 168, 196; a. 2. 68, a. 8. 37, a. 10. 188; Deouel, 20. 18, 21. 327; Deueles, *gen.* devil's, 9. 52, 19. 284; Deoueles, *gen.* 21. 299; Deoueles, *pl.* devils, imps, 21. 343, 22. 21.
- Deuer, *s.* endeavour, duty, task, 1. 121-125 n, 17. 5, 18. 92; a. 12. 2. F. *devoir*. See Denor. Cf. Shropshire *dever*, duty (Jackson).
- Deuh, dew, 8. 265. See note, p. 152.
- Deuiny, *v.* explain, 16. 98; Deuyne, *v.* interpret, b. 13. 89; Deuyne, 1 *pr. s.* guess at, search into, examine, 12. 131, b. 10. 182; Deuineþ, *pr. pl.* suppose, 18. 314; Deuynede, *pt. s.* explained, a. 8. 138; contrived, 12. 265; prophesied, 22. 148; Deuyned, *pt. s.* prophesied, b. 15. 589; Deuine 3e, *imp. pl.* do ye explain, b. pr. 209; Deuyned, *pt. s.* b. 7. 152. See Diuine, Dyuyne.

- Deul, grief, sorrow, dool, 9. 127.  
See Deol, Dole.
- Deuor, duty, b. 14. 136, 150; Deuore, b. 13. 212; Deuoir, b. 11. 277. See Deuer.
- Deuors, divorce, 23. 139, b. 20. 138 (where it seems to be plural); Deuos, 23. 139 *n*, b. 20. 138 *n*; Deuorses, *pl.* b. 2. 175. "A deuorce, *deuorcium*;" Cath. Angl.
- Devourours, *s. pl.* devourers, R. 3. 371.
- Deuoutours, *pl.* adulterers, 3. 184. Also spelt *deuoutours*; see the footnote. *Devoter* occurs in this sense in Becon's Works, i. 450 (Parker Society). The more usual form is *avouter*; see Deoutrie (below).
- Deoutrie, adultery, b. 2. 175 *n*, b. 12. 76 *n*. See above.
- Deuowtliche, *adv.* devoutly, 18. 245.
- Deyne. See Deuiny.
- Deynour, interpreter, explainer, teacher, b. 7. 135; Deynoure, b. 10. 462; Deynours, *pl.* commentators, b. 13. 114. See Diuinour.
- Deyse, *v.* point out, 8. 190; think on, consider, 22. 278; Deysede, *pt. a.* planned, devised, 22. 331.
- Deyse, *a.* device, R. 3. 178.
- Dew, dew, 8. 265 *n*. See Deuh.
- Dewe, *adj.* due, owing, 4. 307; due, natural, real, R. 3. 60.
- Dewid, *pp.* endowed, a. 11. 196, 198.
- Deye, *v.* die, perish, 2. 144, 3. 221, 4. 432, 11. 60, b. 9. 138, b. 11. 276; Dey, *v.* b. 1. 142; Deyeh, *pr. a.* 15. 211, b. 12. 286; Deieth, *pr. a.* dies, b. 14. 135; Deyen, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 296; Deien, *pr. pl.* 1. 102; Deidest, 2 *pt. a.* didst die, 7. 319; Deydest, 2 *pt. a.* 22. 174; b. 5. 472; Deyede, *pt. a.* 11. 194, 21. 71; Deiede, 23. 177; Deyed, *pt. a.* 20. 139, 230; Deyde, *pt. a.* b. 10. 354, b. 18. 68; Deide, *pt. a.* 11. 58, 23. 19, b. 19. 273 *n*; perished, 7. 336; Deyeden, *pt. pl.* suffered death, b. 15. 548; Deyden, *pt. pl.* died, 6. 40, 21. 400; Deye, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* b. 6. 122. Icel. *deyja*. See Diçe, Dye, Dyçe.
- Deyes, dais, high table, 12. 40; b. 13. 61 *n*; Deis, a. 8. 19; Dese, b. 13. 61; Deyse, b. 7. 17. O.F. *deis, dais*, Lat. *discus*. See note, p. 183. See Deys.
- Deyinge, *s.* dying, death, 10. 38, 18. 276, 21. 80, b. 7. 34, b. 18. 212; Deynge, 18. 144; Deyynge, 20. 224. See Deþ-deynge.
- Deyne, *pr. pl.* deign, a. 7. 296; Deyneh, *pr. a.* 12. 61, b. 10. 77 *n*; Deyned, *pt. pl.* 9. 332, b. 6. 310.
- Deynous, *adj.* proud, conceited, disdainful, 11. 81, 17. 227, a. 9. 75; Deygnous, b. 8. 83 *n*. A corruption of Dedeignous, q. v. See Cath. Angl. p. 95, *n.* 4.
- Deynte, *s.* importance, 12. 312; Deyntee, value, b. 11. 47; Deyntes, *pl.* dainties, sweetmeats, 16. 91; luxuries, 16. 303, R. 3. 275; Deyntees, *pl.* b. 14. 122. O.F. *deintet*, Lat. acc. *dignitatem*. See Cath. Angl. p. 89.
- Deynteosliche, *adv.* daintily, luxuriously, 9. 324.
- Deyntifliche, *adv.* daintily, 9. 324 *n*.
- Days, *s.* dais, upper table, high table in hall, 16. 65, a. 11. 43; Deyse, b. 7. 17, b. 10. 56; Deis, a. 8. 19. O.F. *deis, dais, dois*, Lat. *discus*. See note, p. 183; and see Deyes, Dese.
- Deyta, deity, divine nature, 12. 40. See Deite.
- Deyynge, *s.* dying, death, 20. 224; Deyyinge, 21. 80 *n*.
- Diademyd, *pp.* crowned, 4. 444, b. 3. 286; Dyademed, a. 3. 268.
- Diagragmator (*sic*), a name for a medicine, b. 20. 173 *n*. See note to 23. 174, p. 448.
- Diamautis, *s. pl.* diamonds, R. 1. 42; Diamantz, *pl.* b. 2. 13. "A diamant, *diamans*;" Cath. Angl.
- Diapenydion, *s.* a remedy, b. 5. 123; Diapenydion, *s.* 5. 101 *n*; Diopendion, a. 5. 101. See it explained at p. 110.
- Diares, an error for Dyas, 23. 174 *n*. See Dyas.
- Diche, ditch, 14. 236, 22. 365, 23.

- 19, b. 11. 417 *n*; channel of water, 21. 408.
- Dichen, *v.* to make a ditch, b. 19. 359 *n*.
- Did. See Don.
- Dido, a tale of Dido, a thrice-told tale, an old story, 16. 171, b. 13. 172. The story of Dido was very well known; see Chaucer, *Ho. of Fame*, i. 376, *Legend of Good Women*, *Dido*; &c. It was indeed a common "disours tale," as the text has it.
- Diete *pe*, 2 *pr. a. subj.* diet thyself, b. 6. 270, 9. 291 *n*. See *Dizete*.
- Dietung, *s.* diet, b. 15. 308 *n*. See *Dyetis*.
- Diggeden, *pt. pl.* digged, dug, 9. 114. See *Dike*.
- Dighte, *pt. s.* handled, 2. 27; *Dihten*, *v.* prepare, make ready, a. 2. 150; *Dihte*, *v.* a. 7. 278; *Dyghte*, *v.* prepare, 9. 316; *Dyght*, 2 *pr. a. subj.* conduct, 9. 291; *Dyhte*, 1 *pt. s. refl.* dressed myself, 22. 2. See *Digte*. A.S. *dihtan*.
- Digneliche, *adv.* worthily, nobly, honourably, a. 8. 158; *Dignelich*, b. 7. 171. F. *digne*, Lat. *dignus*.
- Dignesse, *s.* haughtiness, R. 3. 127.
- Dihte, *Dihten*. See *Dighte*.
- Dike, *s.* ditch, 14. 236 *n*; *Dik*, 21. 408 *n*; *Dikes*, *pl. a.* pr. 16 *n*. A.S. *dīc*. See *Dyke*.
- Dike, *v.* dig (esp. to dig a ditch), 22. 365; b. 19. 359 *n*; *Diken*, *v.* b. 6. 143; *Dyke*, 1 *pr. a.* b. 5. 552; *Diken*, *pr. pl.* a. 11. 184; *Dikeden*, *pt. pl.* dug, a. 7. 100; *Dykeden*, b. 6. 193. A.S. *dician*.
- Dikers, *pl.* ditchers, 1. 224; *Dikeres*, b. 6. 109. See *Dykere*.
- Dilitable, *adj.* pleasant (lit. delightful), 2. 32, a. 1. 32. See *Delitable*.
- Diluuye, deluge, b. 10. 411; *Dyluuye*, 12. 251. Lat. *diluuium*.
- Dilytede, *pt. s.* delighted, a. 1. 29. See *Delited*.
- Dimme, *adj.* dull (of sight), a. 11. 135; *Dymme*, 12. 128, b. 10. 179; dark, dim, 21. 365; *Dym*, b. 18. 317.
- Dimmede, *pt. pl.* became dim, a. 5. 200; *Dymmed*, *pt. pl.* 7. 407, b. 5. 356.
- Dineth, *pr. s.* feeds, R. 3. 60. See *Dynen*.
- Dint, blow, 21. 25. See *Dynt*.
- Diopendion. See *Diapendion*.
- Diote, Diete, 2 *pr. s. subj.* diet (thyself), 9. 291 *n*. See *Diete*.
- Dirige, dirge, 4. 467. See note, p. 73.
- Dirige; an error for Degre, a. 11. 236 *n*.
- Disalouwynge, *s.* disapproval, 17. 7; *Disalowyng*, b. 14. 139.
- Disalowye, *v.* disallow, refuse to confirm, 4. 322 *n*; *Disallowed*, *pp.* not approved of, b. 14. 130.
- Dischargen, *v.* unload, relieve, b. 15. 528; *Deschargen*, *v.* 18. 231; *Descharget*, *pp.* discharged, dispatched, a. 4. 26.
- Disciplis, *s. pl.* disciples, a. 11. 287.
- Disclaundre, *s.* evil fame, disrespect, a. 5. 75. Lit. *dis-slander*, where the prefix is intensive. F. *ecclandre*, slander, from Lat. *scandalum*, Gk. *σκανδαλον*, offence.
- Disconfit, *pp.* discomfited, defeated, 1. 108, 112. O.F. *desconfis*, *pp.* of *desconfire*, "to discomfit, vanquish, defeat;" Cotgrave.
- Discrecioun, discretion, R. 2. 110.
- Discret, *adj.* proper, suitable, 6. 84.
- Discreue, *v.* describe, b. 5. 79, b. 16. 66, a. 5. 62, 107; *Discriue*, describe, draw, 21. 214; *Discryue*, describe, 7. 196, R. 1. 23; *Descryue*, b. 5. 188; *Descreued*, *pp.* described, b. 20. 93; *Discriued*, *pp.* named, described, 23. 94. O.F. *descriure*, Lat. *describere*.
- Discried, *pp.* descried, made out, 23. 94 *n*. *The same as* *Discried*.
- Disgaisd, *pp.* disguised, tricked out, b. pr. 24, a. pr. 24 *n*. See *De-gised*.
- Dismes, *pl.* tithes, b. 15. 526 *n*. See *Dyme*. O.F. *disme*, Lat. *decima*.
- Disordeyned, *adj.* inordinate, 2. 95 *n*.
- Disours, *gen.* romance - singer's, story-teller's, 16. 171; *Dysoures*, b. 13. 172; *Disours*, *pl.* profes-

- sional story-tellers, minstrels, 9. 52; a. 7. 50, a. 11. 30; Disoures, b. 6. 56. O.F. *disceur*, a tale-teller, from *dire*, Lat. *dicere*. "*Diseur*, a speaker, an arguer, a pleader, a prater;" Cotgrave. But the older sense is that of reciter of romances; see *Dysoures* in Prompt. Parv.
- Dispayr, despair, 23. 164.
- Dispende, *v.* spend, 6. 69 *n.* 14. 108 *n.* 16. 282 *n.*; Dispended, *pp.* spent, 13. 235, 17. 278; b. 10. 325; misused, b. 12. 49; Dispende, *imper. s.* spend, use, 9. 235; 1 *pr. pl. imper.* let us spend, b. 15. 139 *n.*; Dispeyne, *pr. s. subj.* spend, lay out, 15. 18. See Despende, and Cath. Angl. p. 101, *n.* 4.
- Dispise, *v.* despise, 15. 64, R. 3. 199; Dispice, *v.* 3. 84; Dispice, 1 *pr. s.* 7. 80; Dispiseþ, *pr. s.* despises, 17. 216, b. 15. 54; Dispiseden, *pt. pl.* 22. 34. See Despisede.
- Displese, *imp. s.* displease, R. 2. 70; *pr. s. subj.* may displease, b. 13. 135; Displesed, *pt. s.* b. 14. 325.
- Dispoilen, *pr. pl.* rob, plunder, 14. 58.
- Dispute, *v.* to argue, 11. 20; Dispuite, a. 9. 16; Disputen, *pr. pl.* argue, 7. 137; Disputyng, *pres. pt. a.* 9. 108.
- Disschere. See Disshere.
- Disseites, deceits, a. 11. 19.
- Dissese, a. lack of ease, misery, R. 2. 71.
- Dissha, a. dish, 21. 408 *n.*; Disshes, *pl. b.* 13. 81.
- Disshere, dish-maker, dish-seller, 7. 372; Disschere, dish-seller, a. 5. 166; Dissheres, a. female dish-seller, b. 5. 323. 'John le Disshere' is mentioned (A.D. 1304) in Memorials of London, ed. Riley, p. 54. (In a. 5. 164, read *dyker*, i. e. ditcher.) See note to 7. 369, p. 129.
- Distinkte, *pt. pl.* distinguished, explained, a. 4. 133.
- Distruye, *v.* put down, put an end to, 10. 17; Distrye, *v.* destroy, 1. 212, 18. 293 *n.*; Distruyeþ, *pr. s.* destroys, 15. 22; Distruieþ, a. 10. 76; Distruyzen, *pr. pl. a.* 7. 125; Distruen, a. *pr.* 22; Distryen, 9. 27 *n.*; Distrieþ, 15. 22 *n.*; Distroyed, *pp.* 23. 227 *n.*, b. 18. 345 *n.* See Destruyen.
- Ditte; see Dutte.
- Diuersliche, *adv.* diversely, differently, 16. 79.
- Diues, the rich man in the parable, b. 14. 122.
- Diuine, *adj.* divine, b. 19. 210 *n.*
- Diuine, *imper. pl.* guess, explain, 1. 217; Diuinede, *pt. s.* interpreted, a. 8. 143, 156; 1 *pt. s.* explored, a. 11. 138; *pt. pl.* determined, 11. 99, 101. See Dyuyne, Deuiny.
- Diuinite, a. divinity, 18. 113 *n.*
- Diuinour, interpreter, commentator, 16. 85; Diuynours, *pl.* 16. 123. See Deuynour, Dyuynour. And see Cath. Angl. p. 102, *n.* 4.
- Diuyde, *v.* share, 22. 215. See Dynyde.
- Diuyn, a. divinity, a. *pr.* 90. See Dyuyn.
- Dize, *pr. pl.* die, perish, a. 11. 205; Dizede, *pt. s.* a. 9. 50; Dizedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst die, a. 5. 245, 22. 174 *n.* See Deye.
- Dizete, 2 *pr. s. subj.* diet, a. 7. 255. See Diete.
- Dizte, *v.* dight, prepare, make ready, b. 6. 293; Dizte, 1 *pt. s.* prepared, dressed, b. 19. 2. See Dighte.
- Do. See Don.
- Dobbede, *pt. s.* dubbed, created, 2. 102; Dobbed, *pp.* 21. 11 *n.*; Doubbed, 21. 11. See Dubbede.
- Dobelera. See Dobleres.
- Dobest, Do-best, 11. 76; to do best, 22. 182.
- Dobet, Do-better, 11. 76, 22. 129; Dobetere, a. 10. 88. See Bet.
- Doblefold, *adv.* two-fold, 10. 344.
- Dobleres, *pl.* platters, b. 13. 81; Dobeleres, 16. 91; Dubbleris, b. 13. 81 *n.* See note, p. 303; also Cath. Angl. p. 110, *n.* 3.
- Doctour, doctor, teacher, a. 11. 293; b. 10. 452; Doctoure, b. 13. 61; Doctours, *pl.* learned men, 22. 817; Doctors, learned divines, 1. 59, 85; Doctourz, R. 3. 289.



Doel, *s.* lamentation, b. 5. 386. See Dole.  
 Doeris, *s. pl.* doers, R. 3. 199.  
 Dogge, dog, 10. 261, b. 5. 118, a. 5. 98.  
 Doke, *s.* duck, b. 5. 75, a. 5. 58; Douke, 7. 174; Duk, b. 17. 62. See note, p. 116.  
 Dole, *s.* dool, lamentation, grief, sorrow, b. 6. 122; b. 15. 142, b. 17. 336 *n*; Dol. 9. 127 *n*; Deol, b. 6. 122 *n*; Doel, b. 5. 386. See Deol, Deul, Dool.  
 Doles, *s. pl.* portions, alms, a. 3. 63.  
 Dolle, 2. 139 *n*; see Dulle.  
 Doluen. See Deluen.  
 Dombe, *adj. pl.* dumb (men), 22. 130; Dome, b. 16. 111 *n*. See Dumble.  
 Dome, doom, judgment, sentence, 4. 474, 7. 299, 10. 321, 13. 68, 23. 293; b. 2. 205, b. 3. 316, b. 10. 360, b. 11. 129; R. 3. 254; Dom, 13. 88, 21. 27, 197, 430; a. 8. 19, 174; Dume, a. 2. 183; Domys, *gen. sing.* of doom, judgment, 6. 123, 7. 325; Domes day, day of judgment, 10. 21; Domes carte, doom-cart, cart in which a criminal is carried to execution, R. 3. 137; Domes, *pl.* sentences, judgments, decisions, b. 15. 27, R. 1. 11.  
 Dome, *adj. pl.* dumb (men), b. 16. 111 *n*. See Dombe.  
 Domesday, day of judgment, doomsday, 22. 196 (cf. 12. 251); b. 5. 20, b. 10. 411, a. 5. 20, 253.  
 Domes-man, dooms-man, judge, 22. 307, b. 19. 302. See note, p. 435. "A domesman, *arbiter, censor*;" Cath. Angl.  
 Dome-zeuyng, *s.* judgment, decision (lit. doom-giving), R. 3. 329.  
 Dompynge, *pl.* dau-chicks, diving birds, 14. 169. See note, p. 278.  
 Don, *v.* do, cause, 15. 23, 27; a. 1. 63; Don him lawe = execute law upon him, a. 3. 275; Done, *v.* do, effect, b. 11. 37, b. 13. 258; Done, *ger.* to do, 4. 233, b. 10. 312, b. 11. 368, a. 4. 25; Don, *ger.* a. 9. 93; Do, *v.* do, cause, make, 8. 5, 11. 75, b. 5. 396, b. 8. 77, b. 13.

169, 228; a. 9. 15; Do come = cause to come, 16. 53; Do me = take, betake myself, 8. 66, b. 5. 459, a. 5. 232; Do, 1 *pr. s.* place, put, 21. 93, b. 18. 90; make, cause, a. 7. 50; I do it on = I lay it upon, I appeal to, I refer it to, I call to witness concerning it, 2. 82, 3. 39, b. 1. 86, b. 3. 187, b. 10. 37, a. 1. 84, a. 3. 181; Don, *pr. pl.* do, act, b. 8. 109, b. 10. 11; cause, a. 8. 164; *refl.* betake themselves, go, 11. 276; a. 10. 188; Do, *pr. pl.* cause, b. 10. 41; Done, *pr. pl.* do, act, practise, b. 10. 398; fulfil, b. 14. 153; Done, 2 *pr. pl.* do, b. 14. 146; Don, *pr. pl. subj.* they may betake (themselves), b. 9. 168; Dede, *pt. s.* did, b. 1. 28, b. 3. 140; Dede dede = did a deed, b. 14. 325; Dude, *pt. s.* did, made, 1. 123, 2. 103, &c.; caused, made, 19. 145, 22. 311; Dude me = I betook myself, 22. 2; Dud, *pt. s.* prepared, 3. 221; Dusted, 2 *pt. s.* didst cause, 21. 322; Duden, 1 *pt. pl.* did, a. 8. 127; Dude, *pt. pl.* 23. 6; Duden, *pt. pl.* put, 22. 10; committed, 21. 379; Dede, *pt. pl.* b. 7. 122; Deden, b. 5. 547; b. 18. 388; R. 3. 112; Dude, *pt. pl. subj.* should act, a. 9. 92; Doth, *imp. pl.* b. 5. 44; Don, *pp.* caused, made, done, b. 11. 309; Do, *pp.* applied, b. 18. 155; done, b. 11. 38, R. 1. 106; Do hir with = hath given her in charge to, b. 9. 11. Used in many phrases; as, Do maken = I cause to be made, b. 3. 60; Do peynten = cause to be painted, b. 3. 62; Don saue = cause to be saved, b. 7. 177; Don hym lese = cause him to lose, b. 5. 95; Do men deye = cause men to die, b. 6. 276.  
 Done, *s.* din, 21. 65 *n*. See Dene.  
 Dones, *gen.*; Whatdones = of what sort, b. 18. 298. See note, p. 419. So also *wat done man* = what sort of man, Sir Ferumbras, 3445 (where the reading is quite correct).

- Donet, grammar, primer, elementary instruction, 7. 215, b. 5. 209, a. 5. 123. See note, p. 119, and Cath. Angl. p. 104, n. 1.
- Donge, dung, manure, 5. 145, 9. 184, 198, 313; 13. 224, 229; Doung, a. 4. 130.
- Dongehul, dunghill, b. 15. 109.
- Dongeon, dungeon, b. pr. 15; Dongoun, b. 1. 59; Dongoun, b. 15. 109 n; Dungun, a. pr. 15, a. 1. 57. The *donjon*, *dongeon*, or keep-tower, is the principal tower in a castle; in the lower part of it prisoners were often confined, whence our *dungeon*. See *Dungeon* in my Etym. Dict.
- Donte (?), s. dint, blow, 21. 25 n. Or we may read Doute, i. e. fear.
- Dool, Doel, a. sorrow, grief, a. 7. 113 n; lamentation, 20. 318 n. See Dole, Deol.
- Doop, pr. s. entrusts, places, 11. 137; pr. pl. do, 12. 302 n. See Don.
- Doppynges, s. pl. dab-chicks, 14. 169 n. See Dompynge.
- Dore, door, 3. 217, 7. 407, 22. 167; a. 2. 183, a. 5. 200, a. 11. 94, a. 12. 36; entrance, b. 15. 19; Doris, pl. R. 3. 362.
- Dore-nayl, s. door-nail, 2. 184, a. 1. 161, a. 11. 94 n. See note, pp. 39, 40.
- Doren, 1 pr. pl. dare, b. pr. 152 n. See Dar.
- Dore-tre, the wooden bar of a door, b. 1. 185. Mätzner explains it as 'door-post'; whilst the mod. Swed. *dörrträ*, Dan. *dörrtræ*, mean 'lintel.' But a passage in Havellok (l. 1806) makes it clear that the *doretre* was the *barre* of the *dore*, i. e. the large wooden bar or beam formerly used to fasten a door, and reaching right across it, being slipped through staples in the door-posts.
- Dorsta. See Dar.
- Dosen, num. dozen, 7. 369; Dosene, 5. 38; Doseyn, a. 5. 164; Doseyne, 23. 164; Dozein, b. 20. 163.
- Dostow, dost thou, 16. 114 n.
- Doted, adj. foolish, doting, b. 1. 138, a. 1. 129 n; Dotede, 2. 139. Cf. F. *radoter*, to dote.
- Dotest, adj. *superl.* most doting, stupidest, a. 1. 129. See above.
- Dop, pr. s. doeth, does, 2. 85; causes, 4. 173, &c.; pl. cause, 20. 297, 304; imp. pl. cause, b. 8. 13. See Don.
- Doubed, pp. dubbed, 21. 11. See Dobbede.
- Double, adj. double, R. 3. 168. See Dowble.
- Double-fold, adj. two-fold, a. 8. 180 n.
- Douce, adj. pleasant, luxurious, b. 14. 122. F. *douce*, fem. of *doux*.
- Douhter, daughter, 9. 81, 11. 138, a. 7. 72; Douhater, 3. 33; Dough-ter, 21. 473; Douzter, b. 2. 30, b. 11. 240, a. 10. 12; Douhtres, pl. daughters, 2. 27, 9. 106; Douztres, b. 6. 99; Doutren, 2. 27 n. A.S. *dóhtor*.
- Douhtiest, adj. mightiest, most valiant, 22. 134; Douhtieste, pl. noblest, 8. 141; Doughtiest, greatest, b. 10. 452; Douztiest, mightiest, a. 11. 293.
- Douhtiliche, adv. doughtily, 21. 36; Doughtilich, b. 18. 37.
- Douhty, adj. valiant, 12. 265; Douzty, R. 3. 360.
- Douke, duck, 7. 174. See Doka.
- Doumbe, adj. dumb, 3. 39; b. 10. 137; a. 11. 94; þe doumbe = the dumb one, i. e. a book, 3. 39. See Domba.
- Doun, adv. down, 21. 73, 87.
- Doun, s. down, hill; Doune, dat. 5. 51; Dounes, pl. hills, a. 10. 167. A.S. *dún*.
- Doun (put for douu = douv), dove, 18. 171 n. See Douue.
- Dounge, dung, manure, a. 4. 130. See Donge.
- Dounghep, dungheap, 17. 265.
- Doun-riht, adv. quite, entirely, 21. 199.
- Doust, dust, powder, b. 20. 99; Douste, dat. 23. 100.
- Doute, v. fear, 11. 197; 1 pr. s. 21. 314; Doutheth, pr. s. R. 3. 148; Douten, pr. pl. 11. 126; doubt, are in doubt, b. 15. 70.

- Doute, *s.* fear, 15. 69; *b.* pr. 152, *b.* 11. 422, *b.* 13. 398; *a.* 9. 60 *n.*, *a.* 10. 82, *a.* 11. 290; Dowte, 7. 284 *n.* See Dowte.
- Doutren, *pl.* daughters, 2. 27 *n.* See Douhter.
- Douue, dove, 18. 171; Dowue, *b.* 15. 393, 401.
- Douwe, *v.* endow, 4. 322; Dowede, *pt.* *s.* 18. 220; Dowed, *pt.* *s.* *b.* 15. 519.
- Doujter. See Douhter.
- Doujtiest. See Douhtiest.
- Doujtinnesse, *s.* valour, 21. 36 *n.*
- Doujtore, *adj. comp.* doughtier, stronger, *a.* 5. 84.
- Doujtiorkest, *adj. superl.* doughtiest, *b.* 10. 452 *n.* (A false form.)
- Doujty, *adj.* doughty, R. 3. 360. See Douhty.
- Do-vuele, Do-evil, Do-ill, 11. 17, 27.
- Dowble, *adj.* double, *b.* 18. 148. See Double.
- Dowed. See Douwe.
- Dowel, *s.* a well-doing, 10. 318, 319; 12. 78, 22. 110, 123; *a.* 8. 97; Doweles, *gen.* Do-well's, *b.* 9. 12, *b.* 14. 321.
- Dowte, *s.* doubt, 7. 284 *n.*; Dowtes, *pl.* doubts, fears, R. pr. 7. See Douthe.
- Dowue, dove, *b.* 15. 393, 401. See Douue.
- Doynge, *s.* deed, thing done, action, actions, 4. 293, 294; 9. 91, 22. 432; Doyngus, *pl.* doings, 7. 20 *n.*
- Dozein, dozen, *b.* 20. 163. See Dosen.
- Drad, *pp. as adj.* afraid, 17. 310; Drade, terrified, 22. 21 *n.*
- Dradde. See Drede.
- Draf, refuse, grains, hog's-wash, 12. 9, 22. 401, *a.* 11. 11; Draffe, 12. 82 *n.*, *b.* 10. 11, *b.* 19. 397. See note, p. 234; and Cath. Angl. p. 106, *n.* 1.
- Draft, *s.* draught, 23. 223 *n.*
- Drages, *pl.* comfits, 23. 174 *n.*, *b.* 20. 173. Cf. Chaucer, Prol. 246. "Dragée, a kind of digestive powder, usually prescribed unto weak stomachs after meat;"
- Cotgrave. From Gk. *ρράγμα*. See Prompt. Parv. and Cath. Angl.
- Draper, 7. 250; Drapers, *pl.* 7. 215, *a.* 5. 123; Draperes, *b.* 5. 209.
- Drat. See Dreden.
- Drauele. See Dreuely.
- Drauzte, draught, *b.* 20. 222. See Draft, Drawt.
- Drawen, *v.* draw, *a.* 4. 108; Drawe, *v.* *a.* 2. 154; Drough, *pt.* *s.* drew, *b.* 13. 49, R. 3. 211; Drouh, *pt.* *s.* drew near, 16. 286; *a.* 5. 200; Drouz, *pt.* *s.* moved, drew, *a.* 11. 94; 1 *pt.* *s.* I drew, *a.* 5. 123; Drowgh, *pt.* *s.* drew, *b.* 20. 199; drew near, *b.* 5. 356; Drow, *pt.* *s.* drew, 16. 57, 23. 200; *b.* 20. 163 *n.*; drew near, approached, *b.* 14. 106; drew, shut, *a.* 12. 36; Drowe, *pt.* *s.* drew, R. 4. 31; Drowe hym arere = drew back, retreated, *b.* 10. 137; Drow, 1 *pt.* *s.* drew back, 21. 116; Drow, 1 *pt.* *s.* drew, betook (me), 7. 215; *pt.* *s.* drew (night), 7. 407; Drowe, 1 *pt.* *s.* withdrew, *b.* 18. 111; *refl.* drew in myself, went amongst, *b.* 5. 209; Drowen, *pt.* *pl.* drew, came, 9. 190; *refl.* betook themselves, attached themselves, 14. 147, *b.* 11. 330; Drow, *pt.* *pl.* 14. 148; Drowe, *pt.* *pl.* R. 3. 329; Drawen, *pp.* drawn, *a.* 11. 144; Drawen forþ, *pp.* brought forward, advanced, praised, *a.* 11. 30; Drawe, *pp.* drawn, withdrawn, 21. 141. A.S. *dragan*.
- Drawt, 23. 223. See Draft, Drauzte.
- Drecchyng, *s.* disturbance caused by dreams, excitement of dreams, *a.* 9. 60. Cf. Chaucer, C. T. 16372. A.S. *dreccan*, to vex.
- Drede, *s.* dread, fear, 3. 217, 6. 122; *a.* 10. 79, 81. See Dreede.
- Drede, *v.* be afraid, fear, dread, *b.* 10. 288, *a.* 10. 80; Dreden, *ger.* *a.* 10. 211; 1 *pr.* *s.* 8. 9; *refl.* 21. 327; Dreden, *pr.* *pl.* 9. 159, 22. 21; Drat, *pr.* *s.* (for Dredeth), dreads, fears, 8. 73, 13. 151, 16. 286 *n.*, *b.* 9. 92, *b.* 13. 413 *n.*; Dret, *b.* 13. 413; Dradde, 1 *pt.* *s.* dreaded, feared, 7. 276; *pt.* *s.* 16.

- 286 ; Draddest, 2 *pt. s.* didst fear, b. 3. 192 ; Dradde, *pt. pl.* R. 1. 68, R. 4. 93 ; Dradden, 23. 65 ; Dreddest, 2 *pt. s.* didst dread, a. 3. 186 ; Dred, *pt. s.* was afraid, b. 14. 106 ; Dred, *imp. s.* dread, avoid, 2. 32. A.S. *drædan*.  
 Dredful, *adj.* terrible, 23. 89, b. 20. 88 ; dreadful, 10. 338, a. 8. 174.  
 Dredfulliche, *adv.* in alarm, in terror, 20. 62 ; Dredfully, b. 17. 62 ; dreadfully, 4. 419 *n.*  
 Dredles, *adv.* doubtless, without doubt, a. 11. 191.  
 Dreede, a dread, a. 2. 183. See Drede.  
 Dregges, *pl.* dregs, 9. 193, 22. 401, b. 19. 397.  
 Dreize, *adj. pl.* on dry land, out of the water, a. 11. 205. See Drie, Drye.  
 Dremede, 1 *pt. s. refl.* dreamt, 21. 6 ; *pt. s. a.* 9. 60 ; Dremed, *pp.* 22. 1.  
 Dremels, *s.* dream, vision, a. 8. 138 ; Dremeles, 10. 305, 16. 17, b. 13. 14. The usual M.E. form is *dreme* (see below) ; *dremels* is formed from *drem-en* with the suffix *-els*, in imitation of *met-els*, a dream. See Metels.  
 Dremes, *pl.* dreams, 10. 305 *n.* ; b. 7. 152 ; Dremys, a. 8. 138 *n.*  
 Drenche, *v.* be drowned, b. 12. 169 ; *imp. s.* drown, b. 8. 50, a. 9. 46 ; Drenchit, *pp.* drenched, a. 10. 60 *n.* A.S. *drencan*.  
 Drenke, *s.* drink, 9. 193 *n.* See Drynke.  
 Dret, *pr. s. (for Dredeth)*, dreads, b. 13. 413. See Drede.  
 Dreuely, *v.* drivel, slobber (*also*, metaphorically), chatter, talk foolishly, 12. 82 *n.* ; Dreuele, *v.* 12. 9 ; Drauele, *v.* a. 11. 11 ; Dreuelen, *pr. pl.* drivel, chatter, talk foolishly, 12. 40 ; Drauelen, a. 11. 43. See Dryuele.  
 Drewery. See Druerie.  
 Drie, *adj. pl.* dry, out of the water, b. 10. 296 ; Dreize, a. 11. 205.  
 Drien, *pr. pl.* suffer, endure, a. 11. 69. A.S. *dréogan* ; Lowl. Sc. *dree*.  
 Drieþ, *pr. pl.* dry, 15. 22 *n.*  
 Driht, *s.* man, a. 9. 60. Here used to denote a single individual ; but the A.S. *dryht* properly means a company, host, multitude ; cf. A.S. *gedryhta*, a comrade. See Dryth.  
 Drinken, *v.* drink, a. 5. 58 ; Drynken, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 41 ; Dronk, *pt. s.* drank, 23. 19 ; Dronke, *pt. pl.* b. 14. 64 ; Dronken, *pt. pl.* 16. 268 ; Dronken, *pp. (often as adj.)* drunk, drunken, 14. 236, 20. 88, b. 11. 417, 424, b. 13. 89 ; Dronke, *pp.* 7. 363, 16. 98, 21. 194, b. 18. 186.  
 Drinkeres, *s. pl.* drinkers, a. 12. 80.  
 Drit, *s.* dung, manure, a. 7. 178. Icel. *drítr*, mod. E. *dirt*. See Cath. Angl. p. 109, *n.* 2.  
 Driueþ, *pr. pl.* drive ; Driueþ forþ = pass away (the time), a. *pr.* 103. See Dryue.  
 Driþeþ, *pr. s. impers.* ; þe driþeþ = thou art thirsty, a. 1. 25 *n.* A.S. *drygan*. See Droweþ.  
 Driþte, Lord, b. 14. 101. A.S. *dryhten*, a lord, the Lord ; the final *n* being dropped. See Dryþte.  
 Drof. See Dryue.  
 Drogges, *pl.* drugs, 23. 174, b. 20. 173 *n.*  
 Dronke, Dronken. See Drinken.  
 Dronkelewe, *adj.* given to drink, 11. 81 ; Dronkeleuh, a. 9. 75 ; Dronkenlewe, b. 8. 83. With the suffix *-lewe* cf. Icel. *-ligr*, like.  
 Dronkenesse, drunkenness, 2. 27.  
 Droppis, *pl.* drops, R. 2. 124.  
 Drosenes, dregs, lees that sink to the bottom, 9. 193. A.S. *droena*, *droena*, *pl.* dregs ; from *dréosan*.  
 Drough, Drouh. See Drawen.  
 Drouþe, *s.* drought, a. 7. 275 ; Drouthe, 6. 150 ; thirst, 16. 253, b. 10. 296 ; Drouth, drought, 9. 313, b. 14. 171. A.S. *drugáð*. See Drouþtha.  
 Drouz. See Drawen.  
 Drouþthe, *s.* drought, b. 14. 50 *n.*, 176 *n.* ; Drouþte, a. 11. 205. See Drouþe.  
 Drow, Drowen. See Drawen.  
 Droweþ, *pr. pl.* dry (up), 15. 22. A.S. *drygan*. See Driþeþ.

- Drue, dry; Drynke drue = drain the pot, 10. 145. A.S. *dryge*, dry. See Drye.
- Druerie, *s.* precious thing, treasure, object of affection, 2. 83 *n*; Druery, 2. 83; Drewery, b. 1. 87; Drury, b. 1. 87 *n*; Drurie, a. 1. 85. O.F. *druerie*, affection, *drut*, a lover; from O.H.G. *trút*, *drút*, beloved (G. *traut*).
- Druizest, 2 *p. s. pr.* art dry, art thirsty, a. 1. 25. See Drowep, Drižep.
- Drye, *adj.* dry, 6. 150, b. 13. 269; Druye, *adj. as s.* dry weather, dry places, a. 6. 21; Drye, thirst, drought, b. 14. 50.
- Dryest, 2 *pr. s.* art dry, art thirsty, b. 1. 25.
- Drynke, *s.* drink, b. 1. 29, 3. 76 *n*; Drenke, *g.* 193 *n*.
- Drynken, *pr. pl.* drink, b. 10. 41. See Drinken.
- Drynkynge, *s.* drinking, b. 11. 327.
- Dryth, *s.* (*put for Dryht*), properly company of men, band, *but here* man, 21. 25 *n*. See Driht.
- Dryue, *v.* drive, 3. 190 *n*, a. 5. 101; Dryueþ, *pr. s.* 4. 203 *n*, 20. 289, b. 9. 206; presses, b. 14. 92; *pr. pl.* pass, spend, 1. 225; Drof, *pt. s.* drovo, 19. 159; thrust, a. 12. 99; Dryuyng, *pres. pt.* driving, dashing, 23. 100; Dryuende, *pres. pt.* driving, b. 20. 99; Dryuande, *pres. pt.* driving, 23. 100 *n*. See Driueþ.
- Dryuele, drivel, b. 10. 11; Dryuele, *pr. pl.* drivel, prate, talk nonsense, b. 10. 56; Dryuelen, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 41; a. 11. 43 *n*; Dryueliþ, *pr. s.* drivels, is idiotic, 23. 377 *n*. See Dreuely.
- Dryzte, *s.* Lord, b. 13. 269. See Drižte.
- Dubbede, *pt. s.* dubbed, created (knights), 2. 102 *n*, a. 1. 96; Dubbed, *pp.* b. 18. 13. See Dobbede.
- Dubblers, *pl.* platters, b. 13. 81 *n*. See Dobleres.
- Duche, duchy, 4. 245.
- Duchesse, duchess, 3. 33; Duchasse (wrongly), 11. 137 *n*.
- Dude, Dudest. See Don.
- Duelle, 1 *pr. s.* dwell, a. 12. 76. See Dwellen.
- Duk, duke, lord, 11. 137, 22. 308; chief, master, a. 12. 82; Duke, a. 10. 11, R. 3. 363; leader, R. 1. 106; prince, lord, 21. 365; Duyk, a. 10. 76; Dukys, *pl. R.* 1. 57; *gen. pl. R.* 1. 69; Dukis, *pl. R.* 3. 148.
- Duk, duck, b. 17. 62. See Doka.
- Dulle, *adj. pl.* dull, stupid, 2. 139; a. 1. 129; Dolle, 2. 139 *n*.
- Dullishe, *adj.* dull, R. 3. 127.
- Dullith, *pr. s.* dulls, R. 3. 178.
- Dulnesse, stupidity, R. 2. 50.
- Dume, *s.* doom, judgment, a. 2. 183. See Dome.
- Dungun. See Dongeon.
- Dupe, *adj.* deep, 2. 55, 127. See Deop.
- Dure, *v.* last, continue, endure, 6. 25, 16. 58, 21. 193; live, 4. 29; endure, b. 10. 89, b. 13. 50, b. 18. 185; R. 3. 289; Durest, 2 *pr. s.* livest, b. 10. 205; Dureþ, *pr. s.* lasts, endures, 12. 91, 13. 222, 17. 11; b. 1. 78, b. 6. 58, b. 14. 159; a. 3. 29, a. 7. 51, a. 11. 101; *pr. s. as fut.* shall last, b. 10. 145; Duren, *pr. pl.* endure, last, a. 12. 89; Duredde, *pt. s.* lasted, continued, 2. 107, 21. 66, a. 1. 76; Durid, R. 3. 233.
- Durke, *adj.* dark, 2. 55. See Derk.
- Durne, *adj.* secret, 14. 155. See Derne.
- Durneliche, *adv.* secretly, in secret places, 14. 164. See Derne.
- Durre, Durste. See Dar.
- Dust, 2 *p. s. pr.* dost, attest, a. 3. 181.
- Dutte, *v.* shut (out), drive (out), a. 7. 178; Ditte, a. 7. 178 *n*. A.S. *dyttan*, to close, shut out.
- Duyk, *s.* duke, lord, a. 10. 76. See Duk.
- Dwale, an opiate, 23. 379. See note, p. 453. And see Gower, C. A. iii. 14.
- Dwellen, *v.* dwell, a. 1. 118; Dwelleþ, *pr. s.* a. 9. 13; Dwelte, *pt. s.* b. 12. 210 *n*. See Duelle.
- Dwelling, *s.* a dwelling, habitation, 3. 106.

Dyademed, *pp.* crowned, a. 3. 268.  
 See Diademyd.  
 Dyas, *pl.* remedies, medicines, 23.  
 174, b. 20. 173. See notes, pp.  
 110, 448. Gk. *δια*.  
 Dyche, *s.* ditch, b. 19. 359. See  
 Dyke, Dike.  
 Dye, *v.* die, a. 1. 141, a. 8. 37;  
 Dyeth, *pr. pl.* b. 15. 134. See  
 Deye.  
 Dyetis, *s. pl.* diets, 23. 174 *n.* See  
 Dietyng.  
 Dygen, *v.* dig (*but an error for*  
*Dyngen*), b. 10. 330 *n.*  
 Dyght, Dyhte. See Dighte.  
 Dyke, ditch, b. 11. 417. See Dike.  
 Dyke, Dykeden. See Dike, *v.*  
 Dykere, ditcher, 7. 369, b. 5. 320;  
 Dyker, b. 6. 331; Dykers, *pl.* 9.  
 114, b. *pr.* 223; a. *pr.* 102, a. 7.  
 100. See Dike.  
 Dylicatliche, *adv.* daintily, luxuri-  
 ously, 17. 92. See Delicatliche.  
 Dyluuye, deluge, 12. 251. See Di-  
 luuye.  
 Dym. See Dymme.  
 Dyme, *s.* tenth (as a tax), R. 4. 15;  
 Dymes, *pl.* tithes, 18. 227, b. 15.  
 526. See Dismes; and see notes,  
 pp. 368, 460.  
 Dymme, *adj.* dim, dark, dismal, 21.  
 365; dull of sight, 12. 128, b. 10.  
 179; Dym, dim, b. 18. 317. See  
 Dimme.  
 Dymmed, *pt. pl.* became dim, 7.  
 407, b. 5. 356. See Dimmede.  
 Dyne, din, b. 18. 62, 123. See  
 Dena.  
 Dynen, *v.* dine, a. 5. 58; Dyneth,  
*pr. s.* b. 14. 135; Dynep, *imp. pl.*  
 dine ye, 22. 385, b. 19. 381;  
 Dynet, *pp.* a. 7. 247. See Dineth.  
 Dynen, dinner, 1. 227 *n.*, 5. 38, 9.  
 316, 17. 5 *n.*, b. 13. 28.  
 Dyngen, *v.* knock, beat, b. 10. 330;  
 strike violently (as with a flail),  
 b. 6. 143; to keep pounding  
 away, b. 3. 310; Dynges, 1 *pr. s.*  
*subj.* though I knock, 17. 170, b.  
 15. 19. Cf. Swed. *dänga*, Dan.  
*dænge*, to bang, hit violently.  
 See Cath. Angl. p. 100, *n.* 3.  
 Dynt, *s.* blow, 21. 343 *n.*; Dynte, b.  
 18. 26; Dyntes, *pl.* blows, 23. 105,

b. 20. 104; strokes, 9. 187;  
 Dyntis, *pl.* blows, R. 1. 11. See  
 Dint. A.S. *dynt*, a blow.  
 Dysoures, romance-singers, b. 13.  
 172. See Disoura.  
 Dys-playere, dice-player, gambler,  
 b. 6. 73. See Dees-playere.  
 Dynen, *v.* dive, 15. 106, b. 12. 163;  
 Dyueden, *pt. pl.* dived, plunged  
 into water, 14. 169; Dyued, *pt. s.*  
 b. 12. 166.  
 Dyuerse, *adj.* diverse, different, 3.  
 98.  
 Dyuerse, *adv.* diversely, 16. 79 *n.*  
 Dyuersep, *pr. s.* is different, varies,  
 18. 133.  
 Dyuyde, *v.* divide, analyse, 22. 240.  
 See Diuyde.  
 Dyuyn, *s.* divinity, 18. 113. See  
 Diuyn.  
 Dyuyne, *v.* explain, 22. 240; Dy-  
 uinede, *pt. s.* interpreted dreams,  
 10. 305. See Diuine.  
 Dyuynour, *s.* interpreter, comment-  
 ator, a. 11. 293. See Diuinour,  
 Deuynour.  
 Dyng, *s.* dying, 18. 144 *n.* See  
 Deynge.  
 Dyze, *v.* die, a. 1. 132, a. 2. 187.  
 See Deye.  
 Ebbid, *pp.* ebbid, R. 3. 206.  
 Ebrew, Hebrew, 20. 4.  
 Eche, *adj.* each, every, b. 9. 140;  
 Ech, 8. 308; Eche *s.* = every,  
 20. 247, b. 3. 310, b. 6. 249, b. 11.  
 93, b. 15. 21.  
 Echone, each one, 2. 89, 4. 22, 445;  
 9. 218, 10. 235, 13. 110; Echon,  
 4. 40 *n.* From Eche and On  
 (= one). See Elkon.  
 Eclipse, eclipse, 21. 140. See Clips.  
 Edder, *s.* adder, R. 3. 22.  
 Edefien, *v.* build, build up, 21. 42;  
 Edefye, 19. 162, b. 16. 132, b. 18.  
 43; Edefyen, *pr. pl.* build their  
 hermitages, 10. 203; Edified, *pt. s.*  
 built up, 21. 42 *n.*  
 Edwite, *v.* rebuke, reprove, reproach,  
 b. 5. 370; Edwited, *pt. pl.* re-  
 buked, reprovved, 7. 421. A.S.  
*ed-witan*, to reproach; from *ed*,  
 again, *witan*, to blame. Cf. A.S.  
*æt-witan*, whence E. *twit*.

Eek, *adv.* also, moreover, b. 13. 164.  
See Ek.

Eende, *s.* end, a. 3. 233. See Ende.

Eer, *adv.* ere, formerly; What eer = whatever formerly, 17. 41 n.  
(Not short for *ever*, which is a much later use.) See Er.

Eeris, *s.* pl. ears, R. 3. 68. See Ere.

Eet. See Eten.

Eft, *adv.* again, 4. 334, 5. 102, 8. 267, 13. 160, 14. 132, 16. 145, 21. 362, 23. 375; b. 3. 344, b. 5. 624, b. 14. 96; a. 4. 94, a. 6. 104, a. 11. 81; Efte, *adv.* again, 21. 4, 42; b. 4. 107, b. 5. 626, b. 18. 313. A.S. *eft*, again.

Eft-sones, *adv.* soon after, again, 22. 5, b. 5. 481, b. 19. 5, a. 5. 256; Eftsone, 4. 334 n, 7. 328, b. 6. 172. A.S. *eft-sóna*, soon after, again; whence M.E. *eft-sone*, and (later) *eft-soon-s*.

Egges, *pl.* eggs, 14. 164, b. 11. 343, 345, b. 13. 63. See Eyren.

Eggeþ, *pr. s.* incites, a. 10. 52; Eggeþe, *pt. s.* urged, incited, egged on, instigated, 2. 61, a. 1. 63; Egged, *pt. s.* b. 1. 65; Eggedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst urge, b. 18. 286. Icel. *eggja*, to sharpen, incite; from Icel. *egg*, edge.

Egle, eagle, R. 2. 9, 176; R. 3. 69.

Egre, *adj.* eager, hearty, 16. 89, b. 13. 80.

Egreliche, *adv.* eagerly, sharply, bitterly, 22. 380; Egrelich, eagerly, b. 16. 64; Egerlich, bitterly, b. 19. 376. See note, p. 436.

Eg-tool, edged-tool, weapon, 4. 479.

Eighen, eyes. See Eje.

Eighth, *num. adj.* eighth, b. 14. 309; Eighte, b. 14. 309 n. See Eyhteþe.

Eihte, *adj.* eight, a. 10. 169. See Eyhte.

Eileþ, *pr. s.* ails, afflicts, a. 7. 121, 244. See Eyleth.

Eir, air, 16. 220, a. 1. 114, a. 10. 3. See Eyre, Aier.

Eiren, *s.* pl. eggs, R. 3. 42; Eyren, b. 11. 343 n. See Eyren; and notes to vol. iii., p. 514.

Eires, *s.* pl. heirs, 11. 86. See Eyres, Air.

Eise, ease, comfort, 1. 55. See Eyse, Ese.

Eiper, each, the one; Eiper oþer = each with the other, each other, a. 8. 127. See Eyther.

Eize, *s.* awe, respect, a. 5. 33. See note, p. 92. This spelling occurs in Old Eng. Homilies, i. 99, &c.; see Mätzner, p. 16 (part ii.). A.S. *ege*, *cage*, *eige*, awe, dread. See Eye.

Eizen, eyes. See Eje.

Eize-siht, eye-sight, sight, a. 10. 52.

Ek, *adv.* also, moreover, besides, b. 2. 236; Eke, 1. 229 n, 16. 214 n, b. 2. 92, a. 1. 137, a. 2. 185, R. pr. 16, R. 3. 197; Eek, b. 13. 164. A.S. *éac*.

Elbowis, *s.* pl. elbows, R. 3. 154.

Elde, *s.* old age, age, 7. 200, 11. 265, 23. 95; b. 5. 193, b. 11. 26, b. 12. 8, b. 20. 164, a. 3. 90, R. pr. 70. A.S. *ylða*, *ylðu*; from *eald*, old.

Elderne, *sb. pl. gen.* ancestors', R. 1. 65. See Eldres.

Eldir, *s.* elder-tree, a. 1. 66 n. See Ellerne.

Eldres, *pl.* elders, forefathers, ancestors, 10. 214, b. 3. 261; Eldren, *pl.* 4. 419, a. 3. 248. A.S. *ealdras*, pl. of *ealdor*, an elder. *Eldren* is a later M.E. plural. See Elderna.

Eleccion, choice, election, 1. 137, 7. 136.

Element, sky, b. 15. 364; Elementes, *pl.* elements, 2. 17; Elementz, *pl.* b. 18. 235; Elemens, *pl.* 21. 247. See notes, p. 216. *Element* still means air or sky in the dialect of Essex; as also in Shak. Jul. Cæsar, i. 3. 128.

Elenge, *adj.* exile-like; hence, miserable, wretched, b. 10. 94 n, b. 20. 2 n; Elynge, 1. 204, 23. 2, b. 20. 2 (also a false reading in a. 8. 131 n); Elyng, b. pr. 100, b. 10. 94. See notes, pp. 24, 240. In a note to his Sprachproben, i. 148, Mätzner shews that the sense is rather 'miserable' than 'lonely' in most of the passages where it occurs; yet the word fairly in-

- cludes the sense of 'solitary' or 'lonely,' as still used in Kent. It is true that it corresponds to the G. *elend*, miserable, but the orig. sense of this word (see Weigand) was 'exiled,' or (literally) 'in a foreign land.' The M.E. *elenge* is, in fact, a corruption of A.S. *ellend* or *ele-lænde* (see Bosworth), meaning 'foreign,' lit. 'in an alien land.' It is compounded of *el-* or *ele-*, strange, alien (allied to Lat. *ali-us*), and *land*, land, country. Hence the sense is—in an alien land, exiled, miserable, solitary, wretched, &c.
- Elengelich**, *adv.* sadly, miserably, b. 12. 45; Elyngliche, 23. 39. See above.
- Eleuene**, eleven, 10. 315. See Elleuene.
- Eliche**, *adv.* alike, R. 1. 66.
- Elkon**, each one, b. 10. 238 *n.* See Echone.
- Ellerne**, elder-tree, 2. 64, b. 9. 147, a. 1. 66; Eller, b. 1. 68; Eldir, a. 1. 66 *n.* A.S. *ellen*. See Cath. Angl. p. 113, n. 5. Still called *ellern* in Shropshire.
- Elles**, *adv.* at other times, 1. 89; b. pr. 91; otherwise, 4. 293, 10. 327, 17. 38, 20. 150; b. 10. 434, a. 3. 60, a. 8. 163; else, b. 15. 6, a. 7. 12; otherwise (than the truth), a. 1. 86 (cf. l. 108 below); Otherwyse elles not = in no other way, a. 9. 100; Ellis, otherwise, b. 6. 233, b. 8. 111, b. 14. 196, a. 11. 252; Ellus, *adv.* else, 7. 153 *n.*, 22. 189 *n.*; Ellys, 2. 49. A.S. *elles*.
- Elles-wher**, *adv.* elsewhere, 16. 300, 20. 162, 22. 189; a. 9. 21; Ellis-wher, b. 8. 26.
- Elleuene**, *num.* eleven, 4. 227, 13. 174; a. 2. 204; Elleue, 3. 238; Elenene, 10. 315. See Enleuene.
- Elyngliche**. See Elengelich.
- Enbaumede**, *pt. s.* anointed, 20. 70; Enbaumed, *pp.* 20. 86. See Enbaumeda.
- Emcristene**, fellow-Christian, 20. 226; Emcristene, 20. 216; Emcristine, fellow-Christian, 8. 46, 11. 79; Emcristyne, 7. 75; Emcristine, *pl.* fellow-Christians. Short for Euencristene, q. v. Cf. Shropshire *eme*, direct, near, said of a road; where *eme* is merely a contraction of *even*.
- Emforth**, *prep.* according to, 17. 222, 22. 310 *n.*; in proportion to, 16. 142. Short for Euenforth, q. v.
- Emperesse**, empress, b. 13. 165.
- Emperour**, emperor, b. 13. 165; Emperours, *pl.* 4. 270, a. 3. 206.
- Enbaunede**, *pt. s.* anointed, 14. 107; Enbawmed, b. 17. 70. See Enbaumede.
- Enblaunched**, *pp.* whitened, made outwardly fair, 17. 269, b. 15. 113.
- Enchaunte**, *v.* enchant, charm, 18. 288; Enchaunted, *pt. s.* 18. 176; Enchaunted, *pt. s.* b. 15. 397; Enchaunted, *pp.* bewitched, enchanted, 23. 378; Enchantid, *pp.* 3. 43.
- Encheison**, reason, 7. 40. A common variation of M.E. *acheisoun*, *acheison*; from O.F. *acheison*, *ochaison*, occasion, reason, from Lat. acc. *occasionem*.
- Enclips**, *s.* eclipse, 21. 140 *n.* See Eclipse.
- Enclosid**, *pp.* enclosed, a. 10. 42 *n.*
- Encloye**, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* let us encumber, 21. 296 *n.* See Acloye.
- Encombraunce**, sorrow, confusion, b. 18. 265 *n.* See Combraunce.
- Encombry**, *v.* annoy, trouble, 22. 220; Encombrye, ruin, 2. 67; Encombrep, *pr. pl.* encumber, 15. 17; Encombrye, *pr. s. subj.* trouble, 22. 228; Encombred, *pp.* troubled, 2. 192, 199; ruined, 2. 31; encumbered, 17. 269 *n.* Cf. Chaucer, Prol. 508.
- Encountre**, *pr. pl.* meet, 19. 240.
- Encrees**, *v.* to increase, b. 11. 389.
- Endaunted**, *pt. s.* tamed, 18. 171; Endauntid, *pp.* respected, revered, held in reverence, made much of, R. 3. 127, 351. See Daunten.
- Ende**, last end, death, b. 12. 86; Eende, end, a. 3. 233.



- Endenten**, *v.* write an endenture, b. 15. 367 *n.*
- Enditen**, *v.* compose a letter, b. 15. 367; **Endite**, *v.* 18. 109; **Endite**, *pr. s. subj.* indict, 16. 119; **Endyty**, *pr. s. subj.* 16. 119 *n.*; **Endited**, *pp.* indicted, accused, b. 11. 307; composed, written, R. 1. 20, R. 3. 63.
- Endureth**, *pr. s.* endures, 12. 91 *n.*; **Endurid**, *pt. pl.* remained, R. pr. 22; survived, R. 2. 140. See note to R. pr. 22; vol. iii. p. 605.
- Endynge**, *s.* death, end, b. 14. 260. See **Ende**.
- Enemys**, *pl.* enemies, 6. 74, a. 11. 148. See **Enmy**.
- Enforme**, *v.* establish, teach, b. 15. 548; teach, 18. 271; **Enfourmeth**, *pr. s.* instructs, teaches, b. 3. 240; **Enformede**, *pt. pl.* informed, taught, 20. 95; **Enfourmed**, *pt. s.* informed, b. 17. 125.
- Engendreþ**, *pr. s.* breeds, begets, 15. 171, b. 12. 238; **Engendrede**, *pt. pl.* begat, 11. 215; **Engendred**, *pp.* 11. 248, b. 13. 18; **Engendret**, *pp.* a. 10. 144; **Engendrit**, *pp.* engendered, a. 2. 87 *n.*
- Engendrure**, engendering, 14. 144 *n.*; beginning, a. 7. 219 (with an allusion to the sense of *Genesis*).
- Engendryng**, *s.* engendering, procreation, 14. 144 *n.*; **Engenderynge**, b. 11. 327.
- Engleymeþ**, *pr. s.* makes clammy, cloyes, chokes, 17. 218, b. 15. 56, 63. "Gleymyn, or yngleymyn, visco, in visco;" Prompt. Parv. "Gleyme, *limus, gluten, glucium*;" id. Probably for A.S. *ge-lám*, i. e. *lám*, loam, clay, preceded by *ge-*. Stratmann compares A.S. *clám*, a sticky substance, which is distinct from A.S. *clam*, a bond, though the two are confused by Bosworth, who nevertheless assigns different forms (*clames* and *clammes*) to the genitive, the former being for *clámes*. Hexham gives O. Du. *kleen*, or *leem*, clay. Perhaps *clám* also stands for *ge-lám*.
- Englisch**, *adj.* English; On **Eng-** lisch, in the English language, b. 13. 71; In **Englisch**, in English, a. 8. 91; **Englisch**, the English translation, a. 11. 247; **Englisshe**, *pl.* b. 10. 455.
- Engreynen**, *v.* dye in grain, b. 14. 20; **Engreyned**, *pp.* dyed in grain, or of a fast colour, b. 2. 15. See notes, pp. 44, 321.
- Engyned**, *pt. s.* contrived, b. 18. 250. From the M.E. and F. sb. *engin* = Lat. *ingenium*.
- En-habiten**, *pr. pl.* live, dwell, 10. 188.
- En-hansed**, *pp.* advanced, increased, 12. 58.
- Enioyneþ**, *pr. s.* enjoins, 8. 72, b. 13. 412; **En-ioynen**, *pr. pl.* enjoin, bid (them do so), 3. 150; **En-ioynye**, *pr. pl. subj.* enjoin, 6. 196; **En-ioynede**, *pt. s.* 22. 265 *n.*, a. 6. 88; **Enioyned**, *pt. s.* imposed, b. 5. 607; **En-ioyned**, *pp.* joined, joined together, 11. 130, b. 9. 4; **Enioigned**, *pp.* joined, b. 2. 65; commanded, b. 14. 287; **Enioynede**, *pp.* joined, mingled, a. 10. 4 *n.*
- Enleuene**, eleven, a. 8. 146; **Enleue**, a. 3. 174. A.S. *endleofan, endlufun*. See **Elleuena**.
- Enmorteiside**, *pt. pl.* left in mortmain, 18. 54 *n.* See **Amorteisede**.
- Enmy**, *s.* enemy, 15. 51 *n.* See **Enemys**.
- Ennuyed**, *pp.* annoyed, b. 5. 94. "**Ennuyer**, to annoy, vex, trouble;" Cotgrave. See note, p. 107.
- Enpoiseneþ**, *pr. s.* poisons, 4. 164 *n.*; **Enpoisone**, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 82 *n.*; **Enpoisoned**, *pp.* b. 3. 127 *n.*; **Enpoisened**, *pp.* 18. 224 *n.*
- Enpugneþ**, *pr. s.* impugna, invalidates, 14. 118; **Enpugnede**, *pt. s.* challenged, impugned, 16. 131.
- Enqueste**, inquest, 23. 162; **Enquestes**, *pl.* 6. 57, 12. 22 *n.*, 14. 85.
- Ensamplerie**, *s.* pattern, 15. 47 *n.*
- Ensampl**, example, 2. 169, 195; 6. 120, 11. 243, 13. 128; b. 5. 17; **Ensaumple**, 14. 201; b. 10. 294; a. 1. 146, a. 5. 17, a. 8. 113, a. 10. 107, a. 11. 151; **Ensampl**, *pl.* instances, examples, 5. 133, b.

1. 170, b. 10. 468, a. 4. 119; Ensaumples, *pl.* b. 4. 136, b. 11. 316.
- Ensele, *v.* to seal, a. 2. 37 *n*; 1 *pr.* a. b. 2. 112 *n*; Enseled, *pp.* b. 17. 4 *n*.
- Enseure, *v.* insure, engage, a. 6. 31.
- Enspireþ, *pr.* a. inspireþ, 17. 243.
- Entente, intent, intention, b. 8. 126, R. 2. 99; Entent, R. *pr.* 79.
- Enterly, *adv.* entirely, 18. 142 *n*. See Entyrelliche; and see Cath. Angl. p. 116, n. 5.
- Enter-lyned, *pp.* interlined, 14. 118 *n*.
- Entermeten, *v.* meddle, interfere, b. 13. 291; Entermeted, *pt.* a. interfered, b. 11. 408. "*S'en-tremettre*, to meddle or deal with;" Cotgrave.
- Entermetyng, *s.* meddling, interfering, 14. 226, b. 11. 406. See above; and see note, p. 280; also Cath. Angl. p. 115, n. 6.
- Entice, *v.* allure, entice, b. 13. 431; Enticeast, 2 *pr.* a. 21. 318 *n*; Entisedest, 2 *pt.* a. didst entice, 21. 318. See Entysen.
- Entre, *v.* enter, 13. 57; Entren, *pr.* *pl.* enter, come, 21. 292; Entrie, 2 *pr.* a. *subj.* mayest enter, 8. 267; Entrede, *pt.* a. entered, 23. 354; Entrid, *pt.* a. R. 3. 70; Entred, *pp.* 12. 205 *n*; Entrid, *pp.* inserted, a. 11. 253.
- Entre, *s.* entry, admission, b. 11. 118.
- Entyrelliche, *adv.* entirely, heartily, 11. 188; Entyerly, 18. 142; Enterly, 18. 142 *n*.
- Entysen, *pr.* *pl.* entice, 8. 91. See Entice.
- Entysyng, *s.* enticing, temptation, enticement, b. 13. 322; Entysyngþ, b. 18. 158.
- Ennuenymes, *pl.* poisons, b. 2. 14.
- Ennuenymþ, *pr.* a. *as fut.* will envenom, poison, b. 12. 256.
- Enuye, envy, 3. 88, 7. 62, 8. 262; ill-will, b. 9. 7, b. 10. 73; Envyþ, a. 2. 63, a. 6. 99, a. 10. 7.
- Eny, *adj.* any, 2. 144, 3. 211, 4. 69, b. 2. 203, a. 5. 153, a. 8. 61; Enye, 21. 388; Eni, a. 10. 206.
- Enykynnes, of any kind; Eny-kynnes, *giftes* = gifts of any kind, b. 2. 200.
- Eode, 1 *p.* *s.* *pt.* went, a. 7. 92; Eoden, *pt.* *pl.* went, a. *pr.* 40; 1 *pt.* *pl.* went, proceeded, a. 9. 107. A.S. *eode*, went.
- Eorl, earl, 11. 86; Eorles, *pl.* a. 3. 206. A.S. *eorl*. See Erl.
- Eorþe, *s.* earth, a. 1. 7, a. 2. 9, ground, a. 8. 2, 89, 110; Eorthe, 22. 73; Erthe, b. 12. 206. A.S. *eorþa*.
- Eorþliche, *adj.* earthly, 22. 94.
- Equita, justice, 18. 240 *n*, 20. 286; b. 17. 304; Eequyte, 22. 310.
- Er, *conj.* before, 1. 173, 2. 70, 3. 119, 4. 111, 10. 348, 11. 114, &c. See Ar, Eer.
- Er, *adv.* before, b. 18. 164; before, formerly, a. 1. 120, 182; R. 3. 68, 371.
- Erande, errand, message, 14. 41; Erende, 4. 48; Ernde, a. 3. 42.
- Erber, garden, b. 16. 15 *n*. O.F. *herbier*, Lat. *herbarium*.
- Erchebisschopes, *s.* *pl.* archbishops, a. *pr.* 90 *n*; Erchebischopes, b. 15. 239.
- Erchedekenes, *s.* *pl.* archdeacons, b. 2. 173, a. *pr.* 92.
- Erde, *dat.* (*from nom.* Erd), habitation, home, b. 6. 202. A.S. *eard*, native soil.
- Ere, ear, 5. 14, 17. 145, 23. 134; b. 12. 227, a. 4. 14; Eres, *pl.* 9. 291, a. 4. 129, 140; Eris, *pl.* 18. 172; Eren, *pl.* 1. 76, a. 5. 215; Eeris, R. 3. 68.
- Eremites, *s.* *pl.* hermits, 1. 30, 9. 183, 10. 188, 18. 6; Eremytes, 10. 140. See Ermite.
- Eren, *v.* to plough, 9. 2, a. 7. 60 *n*; Erie, *v.* 9. 123, b. 6. 67, h. 7. 6, a. 7. 25; *pr.* a. *subj.* b. 14. 28; Ereþ, *pr.* a. 11. 216; Ereden, *pt.* *pl.* ploughed, 22. 268; Ered, *pp.* 9. 3; Eried, *pp.* b. 6. 5; Eryed, *pp.* a. 7. 5 *n*. A.S. *erian*, Goth. *arjan*. See Eryen; and note, p. 156.
- Ernde, errand, message, 4. 48. See Erande, Ernde.
- Erest, *adv.* soonest, 7. 308. A.S. *ærest*.

- Ergo*, therefore, b. 8. 25, b. 18. 338.
- Eringe*, a. ploughing, a. pr. 21. See above; and see *Eryng*.
- Eritage*, heritage, a. 11. 227, 234.
- Erl*, earl, 8. 11, b. 8. 88, b. 13. 165, a. 9. 80 n; *Eries*, *pl.* 4. 270, b. 10. 321, a. 4. 152; *Erlis*, *pl.* b. 19. 217, a. 11. 216. See *Eorl*.
- Erlodom*, earldom, 3. 88; *Erlidome*, b. 2. 83; *Erlidam*, a. 2. 63.
- Erliche*, *adv.* early, 6. 15; *Erlý*, a. 5. 168.
- Ermite*, hermit, 1. 3; *Ermytes*, *pl.* a. pr. 50. See *Eremites*.
- Ernde*, errand, a. 3. 42. See *Erande*, *Erende*.
- Ernede*, *pt. pl.* ran, displayed themselves, 19. 165 n. (Such seems to be the sense; but the reading is probably false.)
- Ernyng*, *pr. pt.* running, 22. 380 n; *Ernynge*, b. 19. 376.
- Erraunt*, *adj.* common, arrant, 7. 307. Cf. 'an outlawe, or a thef *erraunt*,' i. e. arrant thief, Chaucer, C. T. 17156. "*Errant*, wandring, . . . vagabond;" Cotgrave. Hence mod. *E. arrant*, with *ar* for *er* as in *parson* for *person*, &c. The account of *arrant* in my *Etym. Dict.* (1st ed.) is a mistaken one.
- Ers*, fundament, 7. 157, b. 5. 175, b. 10. 123, a. 11. 80; tail, back, 6. 161, b. 10. 309. A.S. *ears*, *ærs*.
- Ers-wynnyng*, a. trade of her body, 7. 306.
- Ert*, 2 *pr. s.* art, 2. 80 n, 11. 287 n, 21. 405 n.
- Erthe*, earth, ground, b. 12. 205. See *Eorþe*.
- Erthly*, *adj.* earthly, 23. 151, b. 15. 170; *Erthely*, 12. 213 n.
- Eryen*, v. plough, 9. 113, b. 7. 5; *Erye*, v. 9. 66, 10. 5, b. 6. 4; *Erye*, *pr. s. subj.* 16. 236; ploughed, *pt. pl.* b. 19. 263. See *Eren*.
- Eryng*, a. ploughing, 9. 2 n. See *Eringe*.
- Erys*, a. *pl.* ears, a. 12. 23. See *Ere*.
- Es*, *conj.* as, a. pr. 32 n.
- Eschaunge*, s. exchange, barter, 7. 280; *Eschaunges*, *pl.* b. 5. 249, b. 13. 394.
- Eschetes*, *pl.* escheats, b. 4. 175 n; *Escheytes*, *pl.* forfeitures, 5. 169. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 117, n. 3.
- Eschewe*, *imp. s.* eschew, avoid, shew, 9. 51; *Eschue*, b. 6. 55; *Eschuwe*, a. 7. 49; *Eschywe*, 9. 51 n.
- Eschte*, *pt. s.* asked, 23. 331 n.
- Ese*, ease, comfort, 2. 19, 10. 143, 152; 14. 54; b. 1. 19, b. 6. 152, b. 13. 42; a. 1. 19, a. 11. 171; R. 3. 285; luxuriousness, R. 2. 46. See *Eise*, *Eyse*.
- Espied*, *pp.* seen, b. 19. 297 n. See *Aspie*.
- Espirit*, spirit; *Seint espirit*, Holy Spirit, 15. 27; *Espiryzt*, 15. 27 n.
- Esscheker*, s. the exchequer, a. 4. 26.
- Essue*, s. issue, 19. 221 n.
- Est*, East, 21. 123, b. 18. 118, a. pr. 13, R. 3. 69; *Est* half = east side, R. pr. 11.
- Estate*, s. rank, class (of men), R. pr. 82.
- Estwarde*, *adv.* eastward, towards the east, 2. 133, b. 16. 169; *Este-ward*, 1. 14.
- Esy*, *adj.* easy, b. 7. 123, b. 15. 201.
- Et*, *misprint* for at, b. 16. 227.
- Eten*, v. eat, 22. 389; take meals, b. 10. 96; *Ete*, v. 23. 3; *Eet*, v. b. 5. 120; *Eteth*, *pr. s.* b. 15. 56; *Eet*, *pr. s.* (for *Eteth*), 17. 218, b. 15. 56 n; *Et*, *pr. s.* 7. 431; *Ette*, *pr. s.* he eats, b. 15. 175 (a *bad spelling*); *Eten*, *pr. pl.* 9. 146; *Eet*, *pt. s.* ate, 16. 47, 22. 277; b. 6. 298, b. 12. 233, b. 19. 272, a. 7. 283; *Ete*, *pt. s.* b. 7. 121; *Eten*, *pt. pl.* 19. 245, b. 11. 229, b. 13. 40, b. 16. 228, b. 18. 192; 2 *pt. pl.* b. 13. 106; *Eten*, *pp.* eaten, 20. 88, a. 10. 137; *Etyng*, *pr. pt.* b. 10. 101; *Eet*, *imper. s.* 9. 273.
- Etynge*, s. eating, b. 11. 327, b. 14. 54; *Etyng*, 16. 257 n.
- Euangelie*, gospel, 12. 204; *Euan-gelye*, 2. 196, b. 11. 184; *Euan-gelies*, *pl.* 16. 45. See *Ewan-gelye*.
- Euangelistes*, evangelists, b. 10. 243, b. 13. 39.

- Eue, *s.* eve, evening, 4. 310, 7. 160 *n.* See Euen.
- Euel, *adv.* evilly, ill, 7. 252 *n.*; Euyll, R. 4. 52.
- Euel-willed, *adj.* evil-disposed, 2. 189.
- Euel-ytaunzte, *pp.* ill-taught, unmannerly, b. 20. 185.
- Euen, *s.* even, evening, 10. 87, 142, b. 6. 187, a. 5. 14; Ouere euen = the evening before, overnight, R. 4. 55; Euene, *dat.* 9. 181, R. 4. 24; Euenes, *pl.* eves, 7. 182. See Eue.
- Euen-cristene, fellow-Christian, 7. 75 *n.*, 20. 216 *n.*; b. 13. 390; Euenecristene, 11. 79 *n.*; Euene-crystene, b. 2. 94, b. 5. 440, b. 13. 104, b. 17. 134. Cf. A.S. *efen-bisceop*, a co-bishop; and Swed. *jämn-christen*, fellow-Christian (where Swed. *jämn* = A.S. *efen*). See Emcristene.
- Euene, *adj.* even, 23. 270.
- Euene, *adv.* evenly, exactly, 2. 122, 20. 152, 21. 123; b. 17. 184; just, a. 8. 129; fairly, 5. 178, 23. 103; even so, a. 4. 147; Euen, exactly, R. pr. 3.
- Euene-forth, *adv.* equally; Euene-forth with = equally with, equally as, b. 13. 143, b. 17. 134. See below.
- Euene-forth, *prep.* according to, to the extent of, 22. 310, b. 19. 305; Euenforþ, 16. 141 *n.* See above, and see Emforth. So also 'em-forth my might'; Chaucer, C. T. 2237; Leg. of Good Women, 2128; 'emforth my wit'; Troil. ii. 243, 997.
- Euensong, *s.* evensong, a. 5. 190; Euensonge, b. 5. 345, 462. See Euesong.
- Euenynge, *pl.* evenings, b. 11. 331.
- Eure, *adv.* ever, at any time, b. 10. 16; for ever, a. 3. 263; Eure, b. 15. 573.
- Euerich, *pron.* each, 21. 77; Eury, b. 3. 63. (Mod. E. *every*.)
- Euer-more, *adj.* evermore, a. 8. 78; Euerino, b. 7. 82.
- Eueses, *pl.* the eaves (or eaveses, since eaves is singular), b. 17. 227.
- Pl. of *eueses* = A.S. *efese*, *efes*, eaves. See Euesynge.
- Euesong, evensong, 7. 396, 8. 69, 10. 229, 244. See Euensong.
- Euesynge, *pl.* eaves, 20. 193, b. 17. 227 *n.* Cf. prov. E. *aisings*, the eaves; also M.E. *euesunge*, a clipping, Ancren Riwle, p. 398; and *euesing* in Levins. See Eueses; and Cath. Angl. p. 117, n. 5.
- Evidence, proof, 20. 160; Euy-dence, 21. 156, b. 17. 195; Euy-dences, *pl.* proofs, 12. 283; examples, instances, 9. 263.
- Eure, *adv.* ever, for ever, b. 15. 573. See Eue.
- Ewages, *pl.* beryls, b. 2. 14. *Ewage* answers to Lat. *aquaticus*, and obviously here denotes some precious stone. Marsh says it is the green beryl, called by jewellers *aqua marina*, with reference to its clear colour. In Holland's Pliny, bk. 37, c. 5, we read that, of beryls, "those are best esteemed which carry a sea-water green, and resemble the greenesse of the sea when it is clear." The beryl is sometimes blueish. I find mention of the *bleue ewage* in A Ballade of our Lady, pr. in Chaucer's Works, ed. 1561, fol. 329, back.
- Ewangelye, *s.* gospel, a. 1. 174. See Euangelie.
- Ewis, *pl. gen.* ewes', 18. 21 *n.*
- Examene, *v.* examine, 18. 116; Examyne, *pr. s.* a. 3. 144 *n.*
- Excecutours, executors, b. 12. 258; Exceketours, 23. 290 *n.* See Executor.
- Excepte þat, except that, 18. 9.
- Exciteth, *pr. s.* urges, b. 11. 184.
- Excused, *pp.* excused, 20. 81.
- Executor, an executor, 7. 254; Executors, *pl.* 3. 189; Executours, 23. 290. See Excecutours.
- Experimentz, experiments, b. 10. 212; Experimentis, a. 11. 157.
- Expounen, *v.* to explain, expound, b. 14. 277.
- Eye, *interject.* eh! alas! 13. 1, b. 11. 43. Cf. G. *ei*. See note, p. 262.

- Eye**, *s.* awe, dread, R. 2. 9. A.S. *eye*. See *Eije*.
- Eyen**, *pl.* eyes, 7. 2. 177; 15. 44. 19. 147, 21. 50, 22. 380; b. 5. 480, b. 11. 182; *Eyghen*, b. 5. 109, 191. See *Eje*. A.S. *éagan*, *pl.* of *éage*.
- Eyhte**, *num.* eight, 23. 343. See *Eihtē*.
- Eyhtepe**, *num. adj.* eighth, 17. 147. See *Eigteth*.
- Eyleth**, *pr. s.* ails, troubles, vexes, b. 6. 130, 259; *pr. pl.* affect, b. 15. 246; *Eylid*, *pt. s.* *impers.* ailed, R. 2. 46. See *Eilep*.
- Eyliche**, *adv.* (*misprint* for *Heyliche*), highly, specially, a. 6. 69 n.
- Eyre**, *s.* air, b. pr. 128, b. 1. 123, b. 9. 3, b. 14. 43. See *Eir*.
- Eyren**, *pl.* eggs, b. 11. 343 n. See *Eiren*. *Eyren* is a double plural (like *children*), formed by adding -n to *eyre* = A.S. *æg**ru*, *pl.* of *æg*, an egg.
- Eyres**, *pl.* heirs, b. 2. 101, b. 3. 277, b. 15. 317. See *Eires*.
- Eyse**, ease, comfort, 6. 153. See *Eise*, *Ese*.
- Eyt**, *pt. s.* ate, 16. 47 n. See *Eten*.
- Eyther**, *adj.* each; Her eyther other, each of them the other, b. 11. 173; and see b. 5. 148, 164, b. 7. 138; *Eytheres*, *gen. s.* of each, of each of them, b. 11. 244, b. 13. 348. See *Eiper*.
- Eythes**, *pl.* harrows, 22. 273. A.S. *egeðe*, a rake, harrow; cf. O.H.G. *agide*, *egida*, mod. G. *egge*, harrow.
- Eje**, *s.* eye, a. 11. 80; *Ejen*, *pl.* eyne, eyes, a. 5. 44; *Eyghen*, *pl.* b. 5. 109, 191, b. 10. 277, b. 11. 400, b. 12. 101, b. 14. 324, b. 15. 187; *Eyghe*, *pl. b.* 11. 31; *Eyghes*, b. 11. 45; *Eijzen*, a. pr. 71, a. 5. 200, a. 6. 101, a. 11. 80 n. A.S. *éage*, *pl.* *éagan*. See *Eyen*.
- Fabulers**, *pl.* liars, story-tellers, a. 2. 157. Lat. *fabula*, a tale.
- Face**, *s.* face, a. 5. 224, a. 8. 39.
- Fader**, father, b. 1. 14, a. 8. 39, a. 10. 28; *Fadre*, b. 3. 126; *Faderes*, *pl.* 1. 122; *Fadres*, *pl.* fathers, a. 10. 66; instructors, 1. 119. A.S. *fader*.
- Fader**, *v.* protect, 1. 121-125 n.
- Faderlees**, *adj.* fatherless, b. 9. 67.
- Faille**, *v.* fail, 22. 218; want, lack, b. 9. 80; *Faillep*, *pr. s.* fails, 20. 155, b. 10. 393; *Faille*, *pr. pl.* come short, fail to receive, 3. 159; *Failen*, *pr. pl.* want, are deprived of, lack, b. 10. 295; *Faile*, a. 11. 204; *Faille*, *pr. s. subj.* if it fail of, 20. 213; *Failedē*, *pt. s.* failed, 2. 120, a. 2. 115 n; *Failid*, R. 3. 86; *Failed*, *pt. s.* lacked, failed to gain, b. 11. 25; *Failedē*, *pt. s. subj.* were absent, 20. 138; *Failed*, *pt. pl. subj.* lacked, wanted, 20. 135; *Failid*, 2 *pt. s. subj.* shouldst lack, R. 2. 117. See *Fayle*.
- Faire**, *s.* fair, market, 7. 211, b. 5. 205, 328; *Faires*, *pl.* 5. 59. See *Fayre*.
- Faire**, *adv.* fairly, 2. 71 n, 6. 200; well, kindly, 10. 322, b. 6. 25; fairly, plainly, 11. 32; b. 1. 2; nobly, 21. 71. See *Fayre*.
- Fairer**, *adv.* more kindly, b. 10. 225.
- Fairnesse**, beauty, 14. 173.
- Fairour**, *adj. comp.* nobler, more honourable, 22. 29; better, more profitable, 10. 258.
- Fairy**, *s.* enchantment, b. pr. 6; *Fairie*, a. pr. 6 n. See *Feyrie*.
- Fait**, *s.* action done, deed, a. 1. 160; *Faite*, b. 1. 184. F. *fait*, Lat. *factum*.
- Faite**, *imp. s.* tame, 9. 30. Short for *Afaite*, q. v. And see *Fayten*.
- Faiten**, *v.* beg, beg under false pretences, 16. 206 n; b. 7. 94; *Faitest*, 2 *pr. s.* beggest, 6. 30; *Faitēp*, *pr. s.* begs, 10. 100; *Faiten*, *pr. pl.* use false pretences, are deceivers, b. 15. 206. Coined from F. *fait*, act, deed; thus the sense was, originally, to adopt an act, to pretend to a deed. See *Faiterie*, *Faitour*, the latter of which may have at once suggested the verb. See *Faytep*.
- Faiterie**, deceit, imposture, 13. 33; *Faiterye*, 9. 138. See above; and see *Faytrye*.
- Faithful**, *adj.* true, faithful, 19. 141.

- Faipfulli, *adv.* faithfully, 22. 70 *n.*  
 Faithles, *adj.* faithless, treacherous, 3. 43, 143; Faithlees, *b.* 9. 118; Faythlees, *b.* 10. 193.  
 Faithly, *adv.* faithfully, truly, 22. 70, *b.* 19. 66.  
 Faitour, pretender, vagabond, impostor, deceiver, 10. 64, 23. 5, *b.* 20. 5; Faitours, *pl.* lying vagabonds, impostors, cheating beggars, 3. 193, 9. 128, 10. 208, 11. 298, *b.* 2. 182; Faitoures, *b.* 6. 123, 186, *b.* 9. 193, *b.* 10. 71, *b.* 13. 242, *b.* 15. 209. O.F. *faiteor*, a maker, answering to Lat. acc. *factorem*. *Factor* had the sense of agent; hence that of contriver. See *Faiten*, *Faytour*; also note, p. 167, and *Prompt. Parv.* p. 146.  
 Faityng, *s.* pretence, 1. 69 *n*; Faityng, lying, deceit, *b.* 10. 38. See above.  
 Fale, *adj.* fallow, fair, 16. 8 *n.* A bad spelling of *falwe*; cf. '*falwe* and pale'; Chaucer, C. T. 1366; '*falewe* lockes,' Layamon, ii. 350.  
 Fallaces, *adj. pl.* fallacious, deceitful, 17. 231. (Or it may be a *sb. pl.* = deceits.) See note, p. 339; and see below.  
 Fallas, *s.* deceit, deception, 12. 22. "*Fallace*, a fallacy, guile, deceit, crafty trick;" Cotgrave. See note, p. 235; and see above.  
 Fallen, *v.* fall, *a.* 2. 172, *a.* 7. 310 *n*; befall, *a.* 5. 42; *v. trans.* to cause to fall, fell, overthrow, *a.* 3. 43; Fall, *v.* happen, *R. pr.* 27; Falleþ, *pr. s.* falls, *a.* 1. 140; Fallip, *pr. s.* falls, sins, *a.* 9. 17 *n*; Falleþ, *pr. s.* falls, belongs, 2. 163, *b.* 1. 164, *a.* 1. 50; happens, 4. 97, *b.* 8. 38; Falleth, *pr. pl.* are proper, *b.* 10. 231; Falle, 1 *pr. s.* I fall (amongst), I light (upon), *b.* 4. 156; Falle, *pr. s. subj.* happen, come to pass, *b.* 3. 323; Falde, *pt. s.* caused to fall, *a.* 3. 122; Falden, *pt. pl.* fell, *a.* 7. 147; Fallyn, *pp.* fallen, happened, *R.* 1. 81; Fallen, *pp.* *b.* *pr.* 65; Falle, 3 *p. imp. s.* befall, *b.* 16. 1; Falleth, *pr. s. impers.* befalls, befits, becomes, suits, *b.* 11. 95, 386; *b.* 16. 176; Fel, *pt. s.* fell, 21. 90, 22. 5; befel, *a.* 5. 254, *a.* 8. 143, *b.* 14. 185; turned out, became, *b.* 12. 47; Felle, *pt. s.* happened, *b.* 7. 167; was necessary, *R.* 4. 22; Fellen, *pt. pl.* fell, *b.* 1. 119; Ful, *pt. s.* fell, 1. 113, 2. 120, 7. 335, 17. 213 *n*; Ful, 1 *pt. s.* 22. 5 *n*; Fullen, *pt. pl.* fell, 2. 126; Fulle, *pt. s. subj.* should fall, 11. 39; should happen, 19. 128.  
 Falsesse, *misprint* for Falsnesse, falsehood, 13. 33. See Falsnesse.  
 Fals, *adj.* false, 3. 42, 7. 72, 10. 64, 21. 27, *b.* 9. 118; *a.* 8. 71; *as sb.* falsehood, 3. 6, *b.* 2. 25, *a.* 2. 6, 35; *def. form.* be false, *a.* 9. 38; falsehood, 3. 4, *b.* 2. 123; False, *pl.* 12. 22; Fals, *pl.* false men, *b.* 3. 138.  
 Falshed, *s.* falsehood, *b.* *pr.* 71, *b.* 1. 64, *a.* 1. 62 *n*, *R.* 3. 322; Fals-hede, deceit, 2. 60, 4. 41, 7. 342, *b.* 5. 295.  
 Falsliche, *adv.* falsely, deceitfully, ill, 7. 423, 10. 270, 21. 382.  
 Falsnesse, *s.* falseness, deceit, 7. 342 *n*, 19. 173, *a. pr.* 68. See Falshed, Falsesse.  
 Famede, *pp.* defamed, slandered, 4. 232; Famed, *b.* 3. 185, *a.* 3. 179. Cf. Lat. *fama*, used in an ill sense; but the word is probably short for *defamed*. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 122, *n.* 1.  
 Famyne, famine, hunger, 9. 347; Famyn, 8. 306, 9. 215.  
 Fange, *v.* take, receive, *b.* 5. 566. See Fonge. Cf. A.S. *fǿn*, to take, catch, *pt. t.* feng, *pp.* fangen; Du. *vangen*, to catch.  
 Fantasie, *s.* fancy, *R. pr.* 58; Fantasies, *pl.* silly inventions, *b.* *pr.* 36; Fantasyes, *pl.* 1. 37, *a. pr.* 36; fancies, *a.* 11. 63.  
 Fare, *v.* fare, go, 16. 2 *n*, *a.* 8. 82, depart, *b.* 7. 98; return, *R.* 3. 36; act, 21. 100, *b.* 13. 148; happen, 21. 236, *b.* 10. 405, *b.* 18. 224; Wel fare = to fare well, 6. 8; Fareþ, *pr. s.* fares, is, 20. 287, 23. 289; fares, *b.* 13. 51;

- happens, a. 9. 33; goes, 17. 107 *n*;  
 Fareth, *impers. pr. s.* fares, is,  
 happens, 11. 38, 41; b. 12. 202,  
 b. 14. 270; Fare, *pr. s. subj.*  
 happen, 12. 244; Fareþ, *pr. pl.*  
 are, lit. go, 7. 335; travel, fare,  
 b. 2. 183; go, a. 2. 158; Fare,  
 2 *pr. pl.* fare, are treated, b. 13.  
 108; Faren, 2 *pr. pl.* act, b. 11.  
 71; Faren, *pp.* gone, passed, 9.  
 112, b. 5. 5, b. 12. 5; Fare, *pp.*  
 suited, R. 2. 150; Fareth, *imp. pl.*  
 fare, speed ye, b. 13. 180. A.S.  
*faran*.  
 Fare, *s.* doing, business, proceeding,  
 21. 16, 130, b. 18. 18, 125; course,  
 R. 4. 73. A.S. *faru*.  
 Farten, *v.* break wind, 16. 206, b. 13.  
 231.  
 Faste, *v.* fast, a. 1. 99; fusten, 13.  
 9 *n*.  
 Faste, *adv.* fast, quickly, readily,  
 soon, 1. 41, b. 10. 69, b. 14. 273;  
 a. 7. 288 *n*, a. 11. 56 *n*; firmly,  
 21. 51 *n*; earnestly, a. 5. 224;  
 diligently, a. 7. 13; Fast, soon,  
 a. 7. 288 *n*.  
 Fastest, *adj. superl.* fastest, 15.  
 119 *n*.  
 Fastingdaies, *pl.* fast-days, 7. 431;  
 Fastyngdaies, 7. 182; Fastyng-  
 dayes, 8. 25, 10. 232, a. 5. 156.  
 Fastinges, *s. pl.* fastings, fasts, 1.  
 69; Fastynges, days of fasting,  
 10. 233. See above.  
 Fastne, *v.* join, attach, lit. fasten,  
 13. 9; Fastnet, *pp.* united (in  
 marriage), a. 2. 61. A.S. *fæst-*  
*nian*.  
 Fat, *adj.* rich, 13. 224; Fatte, *pl.*  
 fat, 10. 208.  
 Fatte, *s.* fat, 22. 280, b. 19. 275.  
 Fatter, *adj. comp.* fatter, b. 12. 264.  
 Fauchon, falchion, sword, 17. 169;  
 Fauchone, b. 15. 18. See Cath.  
 Angl. p. 124, *n*. 2.  
 Faucon, falcon, b. 17. 62, R. 3. 87;  
 Faucones, *pl.* falcons, hawks, 9.  
 30, b. 6. 32; Faucons, a. 7. 34.  
 See Faukyn.  
 Fauel, *s.* the impersonification of  
 Flattery or Deceit, 3. 6, 24, 43;  
 b. 2. 6; Fauuel, a. 2. 6, 158. O.F.  
*juvele*, Lat. *fabella*, idle discourse;  
 from Lat. *fabula*. See note, p.  
 43. The word occurs also in  
 Hazlitt's Early Popular Poetry,  
 i. 19.  
 Fauerable, *adj.* favourable, friendly,  
 4. 192, a. 3. 149.  
 Fauere, *v.* favour, a. 3. 81.  
 Fauht, Fauhte. See Fighten.  
 Fauhnede. See Fauned.  
 Faukyn, falcon, R. 2. 157. See  
 Faucon.  
 Fauned, *pt. pl.* fawned, b. 15. 295;  
 Fauhnede, 18. 31. See Faynede.  
 Faunt, infant, child, b. 16. 101, b.  
 19. 114; Fauntes, *pl.* 10. 170; b.  
 7. 94, a. 8. 78, a. 10. 58, 64;  
 Fauntis, b. 6. 285. Merely a  
 shortened form of *infant*. The  
 'discovery,' in Palmer's Folk-  
 Etymology, that *faun-t* is formed  
 from *faun* (fawn) with excrement  
*t*, rests on no title of evidence,  
 and is a blunder from which the  
 author might have been saved by  
 opening an Ital. Dict., where we  
 find *fante*, boy, man, *fanteria*,  
 infantry, *fantino*, little child, &c.  
 So also Roquefort gives O.F. *fant*  
 = *enfant*, and *fantar* = *enfanter*,  
 to conceive. And see below.  
 Fauntee, childishness, b. 15. 146 *n*.  
 See Fauntelte.  
 Fauntekyn, child, 12. 310 *n*, 22.  
 118; Fauntekynes, *pl.* children,  
 10. 35, 11. 182, b. 13. 213. Dimin.  
 of *faunt*, with suffix *-kin*.  
 Fauntelet, *s.* Infancy, lit. a little  
 infant, 12. 310.  
 Fauntelte, childishness, b. 11. 41, b.  
 15. 146. See note, p. 258. "*En-*  
*fantillage*, childishness;" Cot-  
 grave.  
 Faute, fault, b. 11. 209; lack, want,  
 R. 2. 63, 120; Fautes, *pl.* faults,  
 b. 10. 103; Fautis, R. 3. 112;  
 Fawtis, R. pr. 68. "Fawte, or de-  
 fawte, *defectus*;" Prompt. Parv.  
 Fauten, *pr. pl.* fail in, are without,  
 are wanting in, 11. 182, b. 9. 66;  
 Fauteth, b. 9. 67.  
 Fautouris, *pl.* flatterers, b. 2. 182 *n*.  
 Lat. *fautor*. "Fawtour, or  
 meyntenore, *Fautor*;" Prompt.  
 Parv.

- Fauel. See Fauei.  
 Faupte. See Fighten.  
 Fawarde, *s.* vaward, vanguard, 6. 58 *n.*  
 Fawti, *adj.* faulty, wicked, b. 6. 222 *n.* "Fawty, or defawty, *defectivus*." Prompt. Parv.  
 Fawtis, *s. pl.* defects, faults, R. pr. 68. See Faute.  
 Fay, *s.* faith, 18. 258 *n.* O.F. *fei*, F. *foi*.  
 Fayle, *v.* fail, 23. 31, a. 2. 98; Faylep, *pr. s.* is wanting, a. 10. 58; Fayllep, *pr. s.* fails, 4. 352; Fayle, *pr. s. subj.* fail, a. 4. 157, a. 7. 16, a. 8. 105; Faylled, *pt. s.* failed, b. 12. 7. See Faille.  
 Faylere, *s.* one who fails to perform a duty, a non-performer, a. 2. 99.  
 Fayn, *adj.* fain, glad, pleased, 5. 13, 12. 103; a. 2. 128, a. 3. 114, a. 4. 13, a. 7. 258, a. 11. 109; Fayne, 3. 82, 4. 155, b. 4. 12, b. 6. 273, b. 10. 153, b. 11. 383, R. 3. 97.  
 Fayne, *adv.* gladly, b. 8. 125; Fayn, a. 12. 66.  
 Faynede, *pt. pl.* shewed joy, 18. 31 *n.* See Fauned.  
 Faynen, *pr. pl.* feign, a. pr. 36 *n.* See Feynen.  
 Fayre, *s.* fair, market, 7. 377; Fayres, *pl.* R. 4. 16. See Faire.  
 Fayre, *adj.* fair, just, coming by good means, 4. 372; *as sb.* fair (side), 10. 85. See Faire.  
 Fayre, *adv.* fairly, plainly, 2. 2; fairly, a. 11. 165 *n*; kindly, b. 15. 21. See Faire.  
 Fayreye, *s.* enchantment, 1. 7 *n.* See Feyrie.  
 Faynesse, beauty, fairness, b. 12. 47.  
 Fayten, *v.* to tame, mortify, a. 5. 49. O.F. *afaiter*, to prepare, from Lat. *affectare*. See Faite, Afaite.  
 Fayteþ, *pr. pl.* beg, wander like beggars, a. 8. 78; Fayteden, *pt. pl.* made pretence, shammed, begged deceitfully, a. pr. 42 *n*, b. pr. 42. See Faiten.  
 Fayþ, faith, 5. 13. See Feip.  
 Faythless, *adj.* faithless, b. 10. 193. See Faithles.  
 Faytour, lying vagabond, impostor, 9. 73; Faytur, a. 2. 99; Faytoure, b. 6. 74; Faytours, *pl.* a. pr. 42 *n*, a. 2. 157; Faytors, *pl.* a. 7. 173, a. 11. 58; Faytura, a. 11. 6. See Faitour.  
 Faytrye, fraud, deceit, b. 11. 90. See Faiterie.  
 Faytynge, *pres. part.* telling lying tales, feigning, shamming, 1. 43. See Faiten.  
 Fe, *s.* property, a. 4. 114. See Fee.  
 Febicchis, contrivances (?), a. 11. 156. See note, p. 245. Rietz gives Swed. dial. *febba*, *fibba*, to be boastful, thoughtless, or awkward, *febbla*, to trip, *fipla*, to be awkward, words allied to the Icel. words already cited in the note. These words (if connected) point to the sense "awkward contrivances," or "clumsy tricks." Cf. b. 10. 211.  
 Feble, *adj.* feeble, a. 10. 181; bad, 18. 74 *n*; weak, poor, 7. 159. See Fieble.  
 Feblen, *pr. pl.* grow feeble, R. 3. 16.  
 Feblere, *adj. comp.* weaker, b. 15. 341; Febelere, 2. 183; Febelore, a. 1. 160.  
 Fecchen, *v.* abstract, steal, take away, 7. 268, 9. 154; take away, recover, 22. 247; Fecche, *v.* take, bear away, 21. 279; take, fetch away, 6. 132, 19. 282, b. 2. 180, b. 5. 29; bring back, 21. 18; bring, 3. 191, b. 11. 55; obtain, 4. 379; Feccheþ, *pr. pl.* bring back, 11. 277; Fecche, b. 9. 169; Feccheth, steal, b. 4. 51; Fecche, bring home, a. 10. 189; Fecche, 2 *pr. s. subj.* fetch, bring, 5. 7; Fecchide, *pt. s.* fetched, a. 2. 113 *n.* A.S. *feccan*. Compare Fette.  
 Feden, 2 *pr. pl.* feed, support, 8. 83; Fedeth, *pr. pl.* keep, b. 13. 423; Fede, *pr. s. subj.* feed, 22. 409; Fedde, 1 *pt. s.* fed, 7. 434; Fedep, *imp. pl.* feed, 22. 257.  
 Federes, *pl.* feathers, 15. 173, 184; Fedris, R. 2. 148, R. 3. 52; Feedrin, R. 2. 147 (cf. the *pl.*



- uetheren* in the Ayenbite of Inwyt, p. 270). See *Fether*.
- Fedyng*, *s.* feeding, 7. 293 n.
- Fee*, property, 5. 128; *Fees*, *pl.* fees, 8. 228. See *Fa*.
- Feedrin*, *pl.* feathers, R. 2. 147. See *Federes*.
- Fee-fermes*, *pl.* fee-farms, rented farms, R. 4. 4.
- Feel*, *pr. pl.* feel, 17. 235 n.
- Feende*, fiend, devil, 9. 97. See *Fende*.
- Feer* (*put for Fer*), far, 13. 237 n, 22. 482 n. See *Fer*.
- Feere*, *s.* companion, mate, a. 4. 141; *Feeres*, *pl.* a. 2. 168, 185. See *Fere*.
- Feere*, *s.* fear, 17. 7 n. See *Fere*.
- Feet*, *pp.* fetched, R. 3. 126. See *Fetten*.
- Feet*, *s. pl.* feet, a. 8. 147. See *Fet*.
- Feet*, *s.* deed, act, b. 1. 184 n. See *Fet*.
- Feffe*, *v.* endow, 3. 160, 4. 372, 18. 56, a. 2. 39; *fee*, b. 2. 146; *Feffe*, 1 *pr. s.* endow, a. 2. 61; *Feffeth*, *pr. s.* endows, b. 2. 78; *Feffed*, *pp.* endowed, dowered, 8. 83, 137, b. 15. 319; *Feffet*, *pp.* a. 2. 51 n. "*Fieffer*, to infeoffe, to grant, pass, alien a *fief*, or an inheritance in fee;" *Cotgrave*.
- Feffement*, deed of gift, or of endowment, 3. 73, b. 2. 72, a. 2. 58. See *Foeffament*. "*Fefment*, *feoffamentum*;" *Cath. Angl.*
- Fei*, faith, a. 1. 14. See *Fey*.
- Feir*, *adj.* fair, a. 3. 258, a. 11. 179; flattering, a. 2. 23. See *Fayre*.
- Feire*, *s.* fair, market, a. 5. 119, 171; chance of selling, a. 4. 43. See *Fayre*, *Feyre*.
- Feire*, *adv.* fairly, kindly, a. 6. 114; clearly, a. 9. 24; fortunately, b. 5. 59, a. 5. 42; in order, a. 1. 2. See *Fayre*.
- Feiroke*, *adv. comp.* more kindly, a. 11. 176.
- Feip*, *sb.* faith, b. 10. 74, a. 1. 14 n, a. 1. 74, R. 3. 83; religion, a. 11. 63. See *Feyth*.
- Feithfullich*, *adv.* faithfully, loyally, 2. 100; *Feipfuliche*, a. 7. 64.
- Feiples*, *adj.* faithless, a. 2. 141, a. 10. 135.
- Fel*, fell, bafel. See *Fallen*.
- Fel*, *s.* skin, a. 1. 15; *Felle*, R. 3. 16, 24. *A.S. fell*, *Lat. pellis*, a skin; *E. fell-monger*, a dealer in hides.
- Fel*, *adj.* fell, fierce, b. 16. 31; *Felle*, *pl.* cruel, 7. 152, b. 5. 170. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 126, n. 4.
- Felawe*, *s.* mate, companion, 3. 183, 205; 4. 111, 5. 27, 9. 254, 20. 78, 22. 88; a. 6. 33; *Felaw*, b. 12. 168; *Felow*, partner, 18. 19 n; *Felawes*, *pl.* companions, 22. 201, b. 2. 209, b. 7. 12; *fellows*, 3. 61 n, a. 1. 112; *Felawis*, companions, R. 1. 61.
- Felawschipe*, *s.* fellowship, a. 3. 114; *Felawship*, society, b. 1. 113, b. 3. 118, b. 11. 23; *Felawschepe*, R. 1. 61; *Felaweshape*, crew, 5. 50; *Felawship*, crew, b. 2. 207; *Felaushap*, companionship, 3. 102; company, society, 4. 155; *Felau-shupe*, 12. 185.
- Feld*, field, 1. 19, 2. 2. 6. 111; a. *pr.* 17; *Felde*, b. 1. 2; *Felde*, *dat.* 8. 32, 22. 315; b. 6. 142. *A.S. feld*.
- Felde*, *pt. s.* of *Felle*, q. v.
- Felders*, *s. pl.* field-labourers, 18. 103 n. "*Hic rusticus*, a fyld-man;" *Wright's Vocab.* i. 213, col. 1. Compare *Feld*.
- Feldust*, 2 *pt. s.* feltest, 8. 131 n. See *Fele*.
- Fele*, *adj.* many, 4. 495, 7. 74, 10. 91, 14. 138, 22. 127, 221; b. 3. 338, b. 9. 72, b. 10. 211, 390, b. 11. 321, b. 12. 5, b. 13. 330, b. 15. 68, 326, 549, b. 19. 216; a. 2. 79, R. *pr.* 68, R. 4. 5; *Fele folde* = many times, b. 12. 264. *A.S. fela*. See *Feele*.
- Fele*, *v.* feel, experience, 21. 230, 22. 171, 23. 37 n; 1 *pr. s.* observe, b. 15. 29; *Felen*, *pr. pl.* feel, touch, 20. 145; *Felede*, 1 *pt. s.* felt, experienced, 7. 114; *Feledest*, 2 *pt. s.* didst feel, 8. 131, b. 5. 497; *Feldust*, 2 *pt. s.* 8. 131 n.
- Felefolde*, many times, b. 13. 320. See *Fele*, *adj.*

- Felicite, happiness, 23. 240.  
 Felle, *s.* skin, coat, R. 3. 16, 24.  
 See Fel.  
 Felle, *v.* fell, defeat, 4. 43 *n*; kill, *a.* 12. 65; *ger.* to fell, *a.* 3. 43 *n*;  
 Felde, *pt. s.* felled, ruined, 4. 163, 240; Felled, *pt. s.* caused to fall, *b.* 3. 126; Fellide, *pt. s.* felled, overthrew, *a.* 3. 122 *n*; Felde, *pt. s. subj.* should knock down, 19. 128. A.S. *fellan*.  
 Felle, *adj. pl.* violent, cruel, 7. 152; *b.* 5. 170. See Fel.  
 Felle, Fellen, fell. See Fallen.  
 Felle-ware, *s.* skin-ware, fur, R. 3. 150. See Fel, *sb.*  
 Felliche, *adv.* felly, cruelly, R. 2. 173; Felly, fiercely, *b.* 18. 92. See Fel.  
 Feloun, *s.* felon, criminal, *b.* 10. 414, *a.* 5. 254, *a.* 11. 271; Felon, 7. 326, 11. 240, 12. 254; Felones, *pl.* criminals, 21. 424; Felcuns, *gen. pl.* 22. 247 *n*, R. 3. 102.  
 Felounelich, *adv.* like a felon, *b.* 18. 349; Felonliche, wickedly, wrongfully, 13. 238.  
 Fellow, *s.* fellow, partner, 18. 19 *n*. See Fellowa.  
 Felynge, *s.* touch, 21. 133.  
 Femeles, *pl.* females, 14. 148, *b.* 11. 331.  
 Fend, fiend, devil, 2. 38, 3. 143, *a.* 1. 38, *a.* 7. 81, 137, *a.* 8. 71; Fende, 11. 48, *b.* 1. 40, *b.* 8. 43, *b.* 15. 137; Fendes, *gen. sing.* fiend's, 8. 90, *b.* 2. 40, *b.* 13. 340; Fendes, *pl.* *a.* 1. 112. See Feende, Feond.  
 Fendekynes, *pl.* little fiends, *b.* 18. 371. See Feondekenes.  
 Fenden, *v.* defend, 18. 285 *n*, 22. 65, *b.* 16. 61; Fende, *v.* 10. 70 *n*; Fendede, *pt. s.* 22. 46; Fended, *b.* 19. 46. Short for Defenden.  
 Fenel, *s.* fennel, 7. 360 *n*. See Fenkel.  
 Fenel-seed, *s.* fennel-seed, *b.* 5. 313, *a.* 5. 156. "The fruit, or, in common language, the seeds, are carminative, and frequently employed in medicine;" Imperial Dict. They were used as a spice, to put into drinks.  
 Fenestre, window, 21. 13, *b.* 18. 15; Fenestres, *pl.* 17. 42, *b.* 14. 199. O.F. *fenestre*, Lat. *fenestra*.  
 Fenkel, fennel, 7. 360 *n*; Fenkil, *a.* 5. 156 *n*. Lat. *feniculum*. See Fynkel, Fenel; and see Cath. Angl. p. 127.  
 Fentesye, *s.* faintness, *a.* 12. 66; better Fentyse, *a.* 12. 67. See Feyntise.  
 Feoffament, *s.* endowment, 3. 78 *n*. See Feffement.  
 Feole, *adj.* many, *a.* 4. 19. See Fele.  
 Feond, *s.* fiend, devil, 21. 18, 27, 346; Feonde, 21. 32, 204, 317, 478; Feondes, *pl.* 21. 418. See Fend, Feende.  
 Feondekenes, *pl.* little fiends, 21. 418. See Fendekynes.  
 Feorthe, *num. adj.* fourth, 17. 133; Ferpe, *a.* 12. 77; Ferde, *b.* 14. 294 *n*.  
 Fer, *adj.* far, distant, *b.* 8. 79, *b.* 15. 497; *a.* 9. 70. See Feer, Ferr.  
 Fer, *adv.* far, a long way, 10. 241, 22. 482, *b.* 11. 34; long time, 12. 196; Fer home = far (to go) home, *b.* 19. 477; Fer away = far away, very much, *b.* 14. 208; Fer wey, 17. 51.  
 Fer, *s.* fear, R. 4. 65. See Fere.  
 Ferd, *s.* fear, *a.* 2. 209 *n*. (Not uncommon.)  
 Ferde, *pt. s.* fared, seemed, 20. 112, *b.* 20. 310; acted, 14. 230, *b.* 11. 410; went on, 23. 312; prospered, did, *a.* 11. 176; Ferden, *pt. pl.* fared, 11. 234, *b.* 9. 143; Ferde, went, R. 2. 180; Ferdide, went, 14. 148 *n*; Ferde, 2 *pt. pl.* fared, R. 1. 61; 2 *pt. pl. subj.* ye would have fared, ye would fare, *b.* 3. 340. A.S. *fēran*, to go; der. from *fōr*, *pt. t.* of *faran*. Cf. Fare.  
 Ferde, fourth, *b.* 14. 294 *n*. See Ferpe, Feorthe.  
 Fere, partner, mate, companion, 3. 183 *n*, 4. 263 *n*, 14. 165, 18. 19, 20. 300; *b.* 4. 26, *a.* 4. 24 *n*, R. 3. 40; Feren, *pl.* companions, 3. 219; Feres, *pl.* *b.* 2. 6, *b.* 5. 170; Feris, *pl.* *a.* 2. 6 *n*. A.S. *gefēra*,

- a travelling companion, from *fór*, pt. t. of *faran*. See Feere, Fiere.
- Fere, *s.* fear, 9. 191, 20. 300, 21. 115, 23. 169, b. 13. 162, a. 2. 186, a. 7. 284; Feere, 17. 7 n; Fer, R. 4. 65. A.S. *fær*.
- Fere, *v.* frighten, terrify, 18. 285, b. 7. 34. A.S. *færan*.
- Fere, fire, 13. 197. See Fur.
- Ferforþliche, *adv.* extremely, excellently, a. 8. 158 n. Lit. 'far-forth-like.'
- Ferkyd, *pt. pl. ref.* proceeded, R. 3. 90. (See examples of M.E. *ferken* in Mätzner, where this passage is cited.)
- Ferliede, *pt. s. 1 p.* I wondered, 14. 173 n. See below.
- Ferly, *adj.* wonderful, 16. 118. A.S. *férlic*, sudden, from *fær*, fear, sudden danger; cf. Du. *vaarlijk*, quickly, G. *gefährlich*, dangerous; and see below.
- Ferly, *s.* wonder, a wonder, 1. 7 n, 12. 228, 19. 56, 21. 115, 130; b. pr. 6, b. 10. 390, b. 13. 108, b. 18. 110; a. pr. 6; a. 12. 59; Ferliche, wonder, 14. 173; Ferlies, *pl.* wonders, marvels, 1. 63; Ferlyes, a. pr. 62; Ferlys, a. 12. 58; Ferlis, b. pr. 65. From Ferly, *adj.* (above).
- Ferm, *adj.* firm, stedfast, 12. 57, 15. 208, 19. 256; Ferme, sure, b. 12. 283.
- Ferne, *adv.* firmly, 22. 120.
- Fermed, *pp.* firmly established, confirmed, b. 10. 74.
- Fernes, *s. pl.* farms, R. 4. 4. See Fee-fermes.
- Fermorie, infirmary, b. 13. 108. "Enfermerie, an hospitall;" Cotgrave. "A fermory, *infirmarium*;" Cath. Angl.
- Fern, *adj.* old; Fern zere = of old years, long ago, 8. 46. A.S. *fyrn*, Goth. *fairnis*, old. See below.
- Fern, *adv.* long ago, long since, b. 15. 226 n. See above.
- Fernyere, *adv.* formerly, b. 5. 440.
- Fernzeres, *pl.* old years, past years, b. 12. 5. See Fern.
- Fernycle, vernicle, 8. 168. See note, p. 146.
- Ferr, *adj.* far, 11. 77. See Fer.
- Ferrer, *adv.* farther, 23. 338 n.
- Ferrest, *adj. sup.* farthest, b. 5. 239 n.
- Fers, *adj.* violent, fierce, 7. 7, 152 n; b. 5. 57 n; R. 4. 71; Fierse, b. 15. 300.
- Ferse, *s.* furze, a. 5. 195 n.
- Fersly, *adv.* fiercely, R. 3. 77.
- Fersnesse, *s.* fierceness, boldness, R. 2. 7.
- Ferst, *num. adj.* first, 2. 23; former, 21. 161; *adv.* first of all, 8. 144; in the first place, 7. 15; At þe ferste = immediately, 9. 168. See Furste.
- Ferpe, *adj.* fourth, a. 12. 77. See Fearth, Fierthe.
- Ferthere, *adv.* further, a. 11. 285.
- Ferthing, a farthing, 8. 201; Ferþing, a. 4. 41, a. 6. 48; Ferþyng, 5. 57; Ferthyng, b. 4. 54, b. 5. 566.
- Ferthyng-worth, farthing's-worth, 7. 360, 10. 94; b. 5. 513; Ferþing-werth, a. 5. 156.
- Ferus, *pl.* manners, habits, 8. 44 n. Cf. Icel. *færi*, means, *mál-færi*, organs of speech. See fere, *s.* in Mätzner, ii. 104.
- Ferye, holiday, 5. 113; Be an hey ferye = be (especially observed) as a high holiday or chief festival; Heigh ferye, high festival, b. 13. 415. F. *ferie*, Lat. *feria*. "Feries, holy-daies," &c.; Cotgrave. See notes, pp. 81, 141.
- Fesauntes, *pl.* pheasants, b. 15. 455.
- Fest, *pp.* fastened, joined, b. 2. 123. (The readings vary; the A-text MSS. have *seffet*, *festnyd*, *fastnid*; the B-text MSS. have *fest*, *fast*.) See Festnyd; and see Cath. Angl. p. 128, n. 5.
- Feste, feast, 8. 107 n, 8. 116, 22. 108, 115; Festes, *pl.* 12. 34, b. 10. 92, a. 11. 60.
- Feste-dayes, *s. pl.* feast-days, 6. 30.
- Festen, *v.* feast, b. 15. 477; Feste, b. 15. 335; Festeþ, *pr. s.* entertains, 17. 318.

- Festered, *pp.* festered, corrupted, 20. 83; Festered, b. 17. 92.
- Festnyd, *pp.* fastened, joined, a. 2. 92 *n.* See Fest.
- Festu, *mote*, b. 10. 278. Cf. Shropshire *fecue*, a pointer used in teaching children to read. See *note*, p. 249.
- Festyng, *s.* feasting, feasts, b. 11. 188.
- Fet, *pr. s.* fetches, leads, conducts, a. 2. 52; Fet, *pt. s.* fetched, a. 2. 113; *pp.* 23. 323. See Fecten.
- Fet, *s. pl.* feet, 3. 193, 5. 82, a. 11. 212. See Feet.
- Fet, *action*, deed, works, 2. 183. See Feet.
- Fet, *pr. s.* (short for Fedep), feeds, b. pr. 194.
- Feterye, *v.* fetter; Let feterye = cause to be fettered, 3. 212; Fetere, 2 *pl. pr. subj.* ye may fetter, a. 2. 175; Feterid, *pp.* fettered, bound, 8. 21; Fetered, imprisoned, 17. 327. See Fettren.
- Fether, *feather*, 22. 414; Fetheris, *pl.* b. 11. 321; Feberus, 7. 46 *n.* See Federes.
- Fetherede, *adj. pl.* feathered, 23. 118; Fethered, b. 20. 117.
- Fetislich, *adv.* nicely, neatly, handsomely, b. 2. 11. 165; Fetisliche, a. 2. 135 *n.* O.F. *faitis*, Lat. *factitius*. See *faictis* in Cotgrave.
- Fetours, *pl.* features, 7. 46; Feytures, b. 13. 297.
- Fetten, *v.* fetch, a. 2. 155; Fette, a. 3. 96; Fette, 2 *pr. s. subj.* fetch, bring, a. 4. 7; *pt. s.* a. 5. 223; brought, 3. 65, b. 2. 162, a. 2. 133; produced, b. 5. 450; took away, 21. 277, b. 11. 6; took, 12. 168; *ill. spelt* Fet, a. 2. 113; Fettest, 2 *pt. s.* didst fetch away, 21. 382, b. 18. 334; Fecten, *pt. pl.* fetched, brought, brought away, 3. 239, 9. 317, b. 2. 229, b. 6. 294, a. 7. 279; Fecten, *pr. pl.* fetch, steal, a. 4. 38; Fet, *pp.* 23. 323; *ill. spelt* Fette, b. 11. 316. A.S. *fettan*, *fetan*. See Fecchen.
- Fettren, *v.* to fetter, b. 2. 207; Fetterid, *pp.* fettered, a. 11. 186; Fettereth, b. 2. 200. See Feterye.
- Feuere, *s.* fever, 7. 79, a. 12. 77; Feure, b. 13. 336; Feueres, *pl.* 4. 96, 22. 46; Feuers, 23. 81; Feuures, b. 20. 80.
- Feus, *s. pl.* fees, 6. 77 *n.* See Fe.
- Fewe, *adj. pl.* few, b. 6. 284, a. 6. 3, a. 7. 309 *n.*
- Fey, *s.* faith, religion, belief, a. 1. 160, a. 11. 60. See Fei.
- Fey, *adj.* fated to die, b. 13. 2 *n.*; Feye, 16. 2; Fey, dead, 17. 197. A.S. *fiege*, Icel. *feigr*. See *faize* in Mätzner.
- Feyful, faithful, 2. 15 *n.*
- Feynen, *pr. pl.* feign, pretend, b. 10. 38; Feynen hem = imagined for themselves, b. pr. 36; Feynede, *pt. pl.* feigned, pretended, 9. 123, a. 7. 114; Feyneden, a. pr. 42; Feyned, b. 6. 123, R. 3. 322.
- Feynte, *adj. pl.* faint, R. 2. 63, R. 3. 88.
- Feyntise, *s.* faintness, attack of weakness, b. 5. 5, a. 5. 5. The O.F. *feintise* means properly dissembling, feigning, but also cowardice; hence the present sense.
- Feyntles, *adj.* guileless (*a false reading*), a. 2. 99 *n.*
- Feyntly, *adv.* falsely, hence in a pretentious manner, a. 2. 140. (But the reading is probably false; read *fetisly*.)
- Feyre, *adj.* fair, b. 9. 19. See Fayre, Feir.
- Feyres, *pl.* fairs, markets, b. 4. 56. See Feire.
- Feyrest, *adj.* fairest, most handsome, b. 13. 297.
- Feyrie, *s.*; A feyrie = of feyrie, i.e. of fairy origin, a strange thing, a. pr. 6. See Fayreys.
- Feyth, *s.* faith, belief, b. 10. 247, a. 11. 60 *n.* See Feith.
- Feythful, *adj.* faithful, 9. 216 *n.*
- Feythfullech, *adv.* honestly, 9. 70.
- Feythles, *adj.* faithless, a. 2. 99 *n.*
- Feytures, features, b. 13. 297. See Fetours.
- ff.—For words beginning with ff, see under F (the single letter).

- Fihler**, *adj. comp.* feeblor, b. 15. 341 n.
- Fieble**, *adj.* helpless, weak, b. 5. 177, 412; b. 14. 225; bad, b. 15. 343. See **Feble**.
- Fiere**, partner, consort, b. 17. 318. See **Fera**.
- Fierse**, *adj.* fierce, b. 15. 300. See **Fers**.
- Fierthe**, *ord. adj.* fourth, b. 7. 52, b. 14. 294, b. 19. 293. See **Ferpe**, **Feorthe**.
- Fif**, *num.* five, 8. 295, 22. 216; **Fyf**, 19. 154. A.S. *fif*. See **Fyue**.
- Fifteneth**, *adj. num. as sb.* fifteenth, fifteenth part (as a tax), R. 4. 15. See note, p. 460; and notes to R., vol. iii. p. 519.
- Fighten**, *v.* fight, struggle, 22. 65; **Fauht**, 1 *pt. s.* fought, 21. 411; **Fauzte**, 1 *pt. s. b.* 18. 365; **Fauhte**, *pt. s.* 22. 103; **Fauht**, *pt. pl.* (or *s.*), 4. 247; **Fouhten**, *pt. pl.* fought, 9. 149; quarrelled, 1. 43; **Fouhten**, *pt. pl.* R. 3. 371; *pp.* 19. 137. See **Fihthe**, **Fyghte**.
- Figuratifliche**, *adv.* figuratively, 17. 294.
- Fihthe**, *v.* fight, make opposition, a. 4. 39; **Fihtheth**, *pr. s.* fights, makes a disturbance, a. 4. 43. See **Fighthen**.
- Fikel**, *adj.* fickle, inconstant, 4. 158, a. 3. 117; **Fikil**, b. 3. 130 n; **Fikul**, 4. 167 n. See **Fykel**; and note, p. 50.
- Fil**, *pt. s.* fell, 21. 90 n. See **Fallen**.
- File**, concubine, 7. 135, b. 5. 160. "*Fille*, a daughter; also, a maid, . . lass, wench;" Cot. See note, p. 113.
- Filial**, *adj.* filial, dutiful, 9. 216 n.
- Fillen**, *v.* fill, 18. 285.
- Filosofres**, *pl.* philosophers, 23. 38.
- Filtz**. See **Fiz**.
- Final**, *adj.* complete, perfect, real, 9. 216. See note, p. 168.
- Firmament**, *s.* firmament, air, a. 8. 114.
- Firres**, *pl.* pieces of a furze-bush, b. 5. 351; **Firsen**, a. 5. 195.
- Fisch**, fish, 7. 159; **Fiasch**, b. 14. 42; **Fissches**, *pl.* b. 10. 295. See **Fysch**.
- Fisician**, physician, 23. 176, 315; **Fisicien**, a. 7. 169.
- Fisik**, physic, medicine, 23. 169, 314, 378; **Fisyk**, a. 7. 256, 258. See **Fysyk**.
- Fiskep**, *pr. s.* wanders, roams, 10. 153. See note, p. 190; also **Cotgrave**, s. v. *Coquette*. Cf. **Shropshire fisk**, to wander idly.
- Fist**, *s.* fist, 20. 129 n.
- Fithel**, fiddle, b. 9. 102; **Fithele**, b. 13. 457; **Fipele**, 8. 117. A.S. *fithle*, from Low Lat. *uidula*, a viol.
- Fipelen**, *v.* play on the fiddle, 16. 206; **Fipele**, *v.* 8. 107; **Fithel**, b. 13. 447. See above; and see **Fythelen**.
- Fitheler**, fiddler, b. 10. 92.
- Fitte**, *s.* a fitt or canto of a ballad, a. 1. 139. A.S. *fitt*, *fitt*, a song, *fittan*, to sing, dispute.
- Fiz**, *s.* son, a. 8. 148; **Fitz**, 10. 311, b. 7. 162 n; **Filtz**, b. 7. 162. O.F. *fiz*, Lat. *filius*. The *tz* is due to the old sound of O.F. *z* (*ts*).
- Flamme**, *s.* flame, blaze, 20. 205. See **Flaume**.
- Flammeb**, *pr. s.* flames, 20. 191; **Flammyng**, *pres. pt.* 20. 170 n. See **Flaumed**.
- Flappes**, *pl.* strokes, b. 13. 67. See below.
- Flapten**, *pt. pl.* flapped, struck, 9. 180, b. 6. 187, a. 7. 174. Cf. **F. frapper**; Du. *flap*, a stroke, blow. See **Prompt. Parv.**; cf. Lat. *flabellum*.
- Flat**, *adv.* flat, R. 2. 183. Icel. *flatr*, flat.
- Flateren**, *v.* flatter, b. 20. 109; **Flaterie**, *v.* 23. 110; **Flatere**, *v.* 23. 235 n; **Flateren**, *pr. pl.* 9. 147, 23. 383.
- Flaterere**, flatterer, 12. 6, 23. 315, 325; **Flaterers**, *pl.* 22. 221, a. 2. 157 n; **Flatereris**, *pl.* a. 11. 6 n, R. 3. 198; **Flatereres**, *pl.* b. 13. 423.
- Flaterynge**, *pres. pt. as adj.* flattering, 3. 43, a. 2. 48.
- Flaterynge**, *s.* flattery, b. 13. 447; **Flatrynge**, 16. 77.
- Flatte**, *pt. s.* dashed, cast quickly, 8.

- 58, b. 5. 451, a. 5. 224; dashed, 7. 3 n; smote, a. 7. 174 n; Flattide, dashed, a. 5. 224 n; Flatten, *pt. pl.* struck, 9. 180 n. Cf. O.F. *flat*, a blow, *flatir*, to dash.
- Flaumbe, *pr. s. subj. as fut.* it will exhale, spread a bad odour, b. 12. 255; Flawme, Flambe, b. 12. 255 n. See note, p. 294, where I have made it transitive; but *folde* may be governed by *abouté*; thus it may mean—'it will exhale an ill scent all about the ground.' Cf. Walloon *flair*, a bad smell (Sigart). See Flaumed.
- Flaume, flame, 20. 172; Flaumbe, b. 17. 207. See Flamme.
- Flaumed, *pt. s.* flamed, 20. 170; Flaumende, *pr. pl.* flaming, b. 17. 205; Flaumbeþ, *pr. s.* bursts into flame, b. 17. 225. See Flammbeþ.
- Flax, 9. 12. See Flex.
- Flayles, *pl.* fails, b. 6. 187. O.F. *fael*, from Lat. *flagellum*. See Fleiles.
- Fle, *v.* flee, a. 2. 185; fly, R. 3. 61. See Fleen.
- Fleccheþ, *pr. s.* bends, i.e. turns aside, wanders, 10. 153 n. See *flecchen* in Strattmann and Mätzner. "*Flechir*, to bend, plie, move, turne;" Cotgrave.
- Fleckede, *adj. pl.* spotted, speckled, 14. 138. Icel. *flekkir*, a spot. See Flekked.
- Fleen, *v.* fly from, avoid, b. 17. 316; Fleo, *v.* fly, 15. 177, 23. 44; flee, a. 3. 134; Fleighe, *v.* flee, b. 20. 43; fly, b. 12. 241; Fleghyng, *pres. pt.* flying, b. 8. 54; Fleep, *pr. s.* flies, 15. 172; Fleegheth, b. 12. 239; Flen, *pr. pl.* fly, 11. 230; Fleeth, *pr. pt.* b. 15. 273; Fleeghen, *pr. pl.* b. 9. 139; Flyeth, *pr. pl.* 11. 230 n; Fli, *pr. pl.* (for *pres. sing.*), fly, flee, 20. 300 n; Fleo, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* flee, 21. 346; Fleigh, *pt. s.* fled, hurried, b. 17. 88; Flegh, fled, flew, hastened, 2. 119, 3. 220, 19. 121, b. 17. 57; Fleih, *pt. s.* fled, flew, hurried, 20. 57, 22. 103. a. 2. 186; Fleed, *pt. s.* fled, b. 17. 88 n; Flew, *pt. s.* fled, 23. 169 n; Fleyh, *pt. s.* fled, 23. 169; Fleiz, *pt. s.* fled, b. 2. 210; Flowen, *pt. pl.* flew, escaped, fled, 3. 249, 9. 179, 20. 80, 21. 372, b. 2. 233, b. 6. 186; a. 2. 209, a. 7. 173; Fledden, *pt. pl.* 3. 249, a. 2. 209. This difficult verb is a result of the mixture of A.S. *fleon* (strong verb) with a weak verb answering to Icel. *flyja*, *pt. t.* *flyði*. With E. *fled* cf. Swed. *flydde*, *pt. t.* of *fly*.
- Flees, Fleis, *s.* fleece, 10. 270 n. See Flus.
- Fleessh, flesh, body, 18. 195. See Flesch.
- Fleet, *pr. s.* swims, b. 20. 44 n. See Flete.
- Fleeth, Flegh, Fleighe, Fleiz. See Fleen.
- Fleiles, *s. pl.* fails, a. 7. 174. See Flayles.
- Flekked, *adj.* spotted, b. 11. 321. See Fleckede; and see Cath. Angl. p. 134, n. 3.
- Flen, Fleo. See Fleen.
- Flent, flint, rock, 16. 268. See Flynt.
- Flesch, *s.* flesh, meat, 7. 154 n; Flessch, flesh, a. 11. 212; natural desire, 2. 38, 4. 59, 7. 7, a. 3. 117, a. 9. 38; Of flesh = according to the flesh, 8. 144; Flesche, the flesh, b. 3. 55; Flesches, *gen.* flesh's, 21. 204; Flessches, *gen.* a. 9. 45. See Fleys, Fleessh.
- Fleschliche, *adj.* of flesh, human, 22. 171.
- Flete, *v.* swim, float, 23. 45, b. 20. 44; Fleteþ, *pr. s.* floats, b. 12. 168 n; Fleet, *pr. s.* swims, b. 20. 44 n; Flet, *pr. s.* floats, is carried along, b. 12. 168. A.S. *fleotan*, to float, swim.
- Flew, Fleyh. See Fleen.
- Flex, flax, b. 6. 13; Flax, 9. 12.
- Fleys, *s.* flesh, 23. 226 n. See Flesch.
- Fli. See Fleen.
- Flicche, fitch, 11. 277, b. 9. 169, a. 10. 189 n. See Flucchen. A.S. *flicce*. See note, p. 227; and Cath. Angl. p. 135, n. 7.

- Flicht, flight, 15. 172; Flith, 15. 172 *n*.
- Flite, *pr. pl.* quarrel, a. *pr.* 42 *n*. A.S. *flitan*.
- Fliting, *s.* quarrelling, a. 8. 125.
- Flittyng, *pres. pt.* moving away, removing himself, skulking, 13. 16. See Flyttyng.
- Flober, 1 *pr. s.* dirty, soil, b. 14. 15. Cf. Beflobered; and see note to b. 13. 401, on p. 133. (Stratmann suggests *slober*, but the alliteration will not admit of the alteration; besides, no MS. has *s*.)
- Flod, flood, over-flow of a river, 6. 149, 16. 165; deluge, a. 10. 163; Flode, b. 9. 134, b. 13. 162; stream, b. 10. 295, b. 14. 42; Flodes, *pl.* floods, 9. 349.
- Flonke, *s.* spark (prob. by error for *fonk*), 7. 335 *n*.
- Flore, floor, b. 12. 198.
- Floraines, *pl.* florins, 4. 195, b. 2. 143, b. 3. 156, b. 4. 156, b. 5. 590; Floreynes, 3. 157, 160; 8. 228; a. 2. 113; Floreyns, a. 6. 71; Florens, a. 2. 116. See note, p. 51.
- Florissip, *pr. s.* makes to prosper, causes to flourish, preserves, 17. 133; Florissbeth, b. 14. 294.
- Floter, *v.* flutter, R. 2. 166.
- Flour, flour, 9. 154.
- Floured, *pt. s.* flowered, b. 16. 94.
- Floures, *pl.* flowers, 14. 176.
- Flouryng-tyme, time of flowering, 19. 35.
- Flowe, *v.* flow, wax, R. 3. 206.
- Flowen. See Fleen.
- Flucchen, *s.* flitch of bacon, a. 10. 189. See Flicche. (The final *n* properly denotes the plural, but here represents the A.S. stem *fliecan*; cf. E. *bracken*.) Cf. Shropshire *fitchen*, a flitch of bacon, *pl.* *fitchens*.
- Flus, fleece, 10. 270. See Fleece. A.S. *flōs, flȳa*.
- Flussh, *v.* fly about quickly, R. 2. 166. See Mätzner.
- Flux, running, flow, 7. 161; Fluxes, *pl.* fluxes, 22. 46, b. 20. 80.
- Flye, *s.* fly; At a flye = at the value of a fly, b. 20. 146 *n*.
- Flyeth. See Fleen.
- Flynt, flint, rock, 20. 210; Flynte, 16. 268 *n*, b. 14. 64, b. 17. 244; Flent, 16. 268.
- Flyttyng, *pr. pt.* moving away, removing himself, b. 11. 62. See Flittyng.
- Fo, foe, 6. 58; Fon, *pl.* foes, a. 5. 78; Foon, *pl.* b. 5. 96. See Foo.
- Fobberus, *s. pl.* cheats, 3. 193 *n*; Fobberes, b. 2. 182 *n*. See Fobbes.
- Fobbes, *pl.* cheats, 3. 193. Such seems to be the meaning here; in the Prompt. Parv., we find '*Foppe*, idem quod *Folet*; fatuellus, stolidus, follus.' Thus the lit. sense is fools, stupid fellows. Cf. '*Fud*, to put off, to deceive'; also '*Fobbed*, disappointed, *North*'; in Halliwell.
- Fode, food, victuals, 1. 43, 2. 23, 6. 27, 9. 18, 10. 76, 23. 241; b. 9. 68; a. 7. 22, 64, 234 *n*, 238. See Foode.
- Fode, *s.* person, being, R. 2. 169; Fodis, *pl.* lads, R. 3. 260. See Foodis. A peculiar use of the above; see numerous examples in Mätzner.
- Fodith, *pr. s.* feedeth, R. 3. 52; Fodid, 2 *pt. pl.* didst nourish, R. 2. 135.
- Fol, *s.* fool, 12. 6; b. 13. 444; Fole, b. 15. 3; Foles, *pl.* 1. 37, 8. 90, 115; 12. 82 *n*; b. *pr.* 26, b. 9. 66, b. 13. 423; Folis, b. 10. 6. The expression *fol sage*, 8. 104, or *fool sage*, 8. 83, means a sage fool, or licensed jester. The note at p. 141 explains *fool sages* by 'foolish wise men,' but it would appear that it is *fol*, not *sage*, which was accounted as the sb. in this phrase; see Sage. O.F. *fol*.
- Folc, *s.* folk, people, 1. 70 *n*, 18. 301 *n*. See Folk.
- Folde, fold, enclosure, 2. 153; Folders, *pl.* sheep-folds, 10. 259.
- Folde, earth, ground, b. 12. 255; world, b. 7. 53. A.S. *folde*.
- Folde, times, fold, b. 11. 249.

- Folde, *v.* shut, close, 20. 154; Folders, *pp.* folded, 20. 150 *n.* b. 17. 138 *n.*; shut, b. 17. 176.
- Fole, foal, young, b. 11. 335; Foles, *pl.* foals, horses, a. 2. 133; Folia, a. 2. 157 *n.*; Folus, b. 2. 162.
- Foleuyles, 22. 247; Foluyles, b. 19. 241. See the note, p. 432.
- Folewe, *v.* follow, 8. 306 *n.*, a. 3. 7; Folwen, *v.* try for, a. 10. 189; Folweþ, *pr.* s. follows, attends, 16. 307, a. 9. 75; Folwen, *pr.* *pl.* a. 1. 38; Folewe, *imp.* s. a. 9. 45. See Folwen.
- Folewyng, s. baptism, 18. 76 *n.* See Follyng.
- Folfulle, *v.* fulfil, do, a. 2. 54, a. 7. 38; Folfuld, *pp.* fulfilled, completed, a. 10. 163; Folfult, a. 7. 309. See Fulfulleth.
- Folie, folly, 21. 236, R. 4. 23; Folye, 11. 183, 23. 147, b. 12. 139; Foly, b. 13. 148, R. pr. 57; Folyes, *pl.* b. 15. 74, a. 10. 70.
- Foliliche, *adv.* foolishly, 17. 235; Folyliche, 17. 234; Folilich, b. 15. 75.
- Folk, people, 4. 247; Folke, 2. 156, b. 10. 280, b. 15. 29, a. 2. 143. See Folc.
- Foll, *adj.* full, complete, 20. 129.
- Follede, *pt.* s. baptised, b. 15. 440 *n.* A.S. *fullian*, to baptize.
- Follen, *pr.* *pl.* are full, a. 11. 44.
- Follouht, baptism, 18. 76. A.S. *fulluht*, *fulwiht*, baptism.
- Follyng, s. baptism, 15. 207, 208. See Follede, Folewyng.
- Foltheed, s. folly, R. 2. 7. From *folet*, *folt*, dimin. of *fol*. See Prompt. Parv. and Cath. Angl.
- Folwen, *v.* follow, attend to, accompany, try for, 8. 295, 14. 213, b. 6. 2, b. 9. 169, a. 7. 2; Folwe, b. 11. 133, a. 12. 66; Folwie, 3. 105, 12. 185; Folwy, *v.* follow, 7. 127; Folweþ, *pr.* s. 3. 34; Folwith, *pr.* s. R. 3. 40; Folweþ, *pr.* *pl.* incite, 11. 51; Folwen, *pr.* *pl.* follow, 20. 287, 22. 59; observe, 22. 33; attend to, 9. 213; Folwyn, R. pr. 83; Folwe, *pr.* s. *subj.* attend, follow, b. 11. 248; accompany, b. 14. 219; Folwede,
- pt.* s. followed, attended, 21. 125; Folwed, b. 11. 363; acceded to, b. 11. 244; Folwyd, R. 2. 61; Folweden, *pt.* *pl.* followed, 20. 78, a. 4. 25; Folwed, *pt.* *pl.* b. 15. 106; (or s.) 4. 247; Folwyng, *pres. part.* following, coming after, 4. 495; next after, b. 16. 162; attending, 12. 173; Folwyng, 4. 347, b. 11. 11. See Folewe.
- Folwer, follower, 8. 188; Folwar, b. 5. 549; Folwers, *pl.* 18. 103 *n.*
- Folys, s. *pl.* fowls, birds, 12. 250 *n.*
- Foman, s. foeman, 7. 106 *n.*
- Fon, s. *pl.* foes, a. 5. 78. See Fo.
- Fond, Fonde, found. See Fynden.
- Fonde, *v.* try, endeavour, 23. 166, b. 11. 187, b. 20. 165; Fondeth, *pr.* s. 13. 104, 17. 45, b. 14. 202, b. 16. 40; tries, tempts, 15. 119; b. 12. 180; Fondede, *pt.* s. tried, proved, 19. 249; Fonded, *pt.* s. b. 16. 231; Fonded, 1 *pt.* s. endeavoured, b. 15. 327; Fondyd, 1 *pt.* s. R. pr. 50; Fondeden, *pt.* *pl.* tried, endeavoured, 18. 307 *n.*; Fonde, *imp.* s. endeavoured, 16. 144, b. 6. 222, b. 13. 145, a. 7. 208. A.S. *fandian*, to seek, try to find; from *fand*, *pt. t.* of *findan*.
- Fondelynges, *pl.* foundlings, b. 9. 193. See Foundlynges, Fyndlynges.
- Fondinge, s. temptation, 11. 42; Fondyng, b. 11. 391; Fondynges, *pl.* 17. 138, 20. 89, b. 14. 298. See Fonde.
- Fonge, *v.* take, accept, 8. 201, a. 6. 48; grasp, seize, 10. 91; receive, 17. 7, b. 14. 139, b. 16. 96; Fonge, 1 *pr.* s. receive, 16. 202, b. 13. 227; Fongen, *pr.* *pl.* receive, a. 3. 66; 1 *pr.* *pl.* R. 4. 46. Cf. A.S. *fón*, *pt. t.* *féng*, *pp.* *fangen*, to receive. See Fange.
- Fonk, spark, 7. 335. Dan. *funka*, a spark.
- Font, s. a font, 15. 207, a. 12. 15; Fount, 13. 52; Fonte, *dat.* b. 11. 113, b. 12. 282.
- Font, 1 *p.* s. *pt.* found, a. pr. 55. See Fynden.
- Foo, foe, enemy, 13. 14, b. 9. 200,



b. 11. 60; *Foos*, *pl.* 7. 72; *R.* 4.  
58. See *Fo*, *Fon*.  
*Foodie*, *a.* food, 5. 115 *n.*, a. 8. 33.  
See *Fode*.  
*Foodis*, *pl.* lads, *R.* 3. 126. See  
*Fode*.  
*Fool*, *fool*, b. 11. 68; *Fooles*, *pl.*  
a. 10. 58, 64; (ironically), 23.  
61, 62; *Fool sage*, licensed jester,  
8. 83. See *Fol*.  
*Formally*, *adv.* formally, 18. 109 *n.*  
See *Formalich*.  
*Foormere*, *a.* creator, former, a. 10.  
28.  
*Foote*, *a.* foot, a. 2. 145. See *Fot*.  
*For*, *prep.* for fear of, to prevent,  
against, 3. 240, 9. 8, b. 1. 24, b. 3.  
190, b. 6. 9; b. 16. 25; a. 1. 24,  
a. 5. 225, a. 7. 9; to keep off,  
a. 7. 15; in spite of, 3. 211, 216;  
7. 35; a. 2. 33, a. 5. 218; by, for  
the sake of, 2. 54; as, 20. 238;  
As for = as was proper for, as  
being, b. 13. 33. See *Fore*.  
*For*, *conj.* because, 1. 116, 4. 412,  
11. 234, 15. 133; b. 2. 166, b. 8.  
271, b. 7. 20, b. 13. 24, 195, 256,  
b. 15. 25, a. 4. 54, a. 8. 23, 44;  
in order that, 14. 165, a. 6. 14, *R.*  
*pr.* 14.  
*Foragers*, *pl.* foragers, messengers,  
3. 61 *n.*, b. 20. 84. See *Foreiours*.  
*Forbede*, *v.* forbid, *R.* 3. 241; *For-*  
*beode*, *v.* a. 4. 157; *Forbede*,  
1 *pr.* a. *R.* 3. 277; *Forbede*, *pr.* a.  
*subj.* 4. 148, 156; b. 3. 111;  
*Forbeode*, *pr.* a. *subj.* a. 3. 107,  
a. 8. 163; *For-badde*, *pt.* a. has  
forbidden, b. 10. 204; *For-boden*,  
*pp.* 4. 189, b. 13. 249; *For-*  
*bodene*, *pp.* *pl.* a. 3. 147; *For-*  
*bode*, *pp.* b. 3. 151. In the last  
two instances *forbode lawes* (or  
*forbodene lawes*) is incorrectly  
used to mean 'laws that forbid it.'  
*For-bere*, *v.* forbear to wear, go  
without, 2. 99; spare, afford, b.  
11. 204; *For-bar*, *pt.* a. spared,  
forbore (to kill), 4. 430; *For-*  
*bare*, *pt.* a. b. 3. 272.  
*Forbete*, *v.* beat thoroughly, 21.  
33; beat down, b. 18. 35; *For-*  
*beten*, *pp.* enfeebled, b. 20. 197;  
*Forbete*, enfeebled, 23. 198.

*Forbisme* (*for* *Forbisine* or *For-*  
*bisane*), example, 18. 277 *n.*; *For-*  
*bisen*, example, 11. 32 *n.*; *Forbi-*  
*sene*, *dat.* b. 8. 29. See *Forbusne*.  
*Forbite*, *v.* destroy, lit. bite to  
death, 21. 34 *n.*; *Forbiteth*, *pr.* a.  
eats away, b. 16. 35; *For-bit*,  
*pr.* a. bites away, eats away, 19.  
39.  
*For-bode*, *a.* forbidding; *Godes for-*  
*bode* = may it be the forbidding  
of God, i. e. God forbid, 4. 138;  
*Goddess forbode elles* = it is  
God's prohibition that it should  
be otherwise, b. 15. 570; *Lordes*  
*forbode* = it is the Lord's for-  
bidding, i. e. the Lord forbid,  
10. 327. Cf. a. 4. 157 *n.*, b. 4.  
194, b. 7. 176. *Palsgrave* (p.  
548) has: "I fende to Goddess  
*forbode* it shulde be so, a *Dieu ne*  
*playse quaynsi il aduiengne*." A.S.  
*forbod*, G. *verbot*, prohibition.  
*For-brenne*, *v.* utterly burn, burn  
up, 4. 125, a. 3. 88 *n.*; *For-*  
*brende*, *pt.* a. utterly burnt, 4.  
107. A.S. *forbernan*, Swed. *för-*  
*bränna*, Dan. *forbrænde*.  
*Forbusne* (*better* *Forbusen*), pattern,  
example, 18. 277; *Forbusene*,  
*dat.* parable, 11. 32; *Forbysene*,  
example, b. 15. 555. See *For-*  
*bisme*, *Forebisene*. A.S. *forebyrn*.  
*Forceres*, *pl.* caskets, b. 10. 211.  
"Forchier, Forcier, Forstier, cas-  
sette, écriin, coffre-fort; en bas  
Latin, *forarius*;" *Roquefort*.  
A derivative from Lat. *fortis*.  
See *Prompt. Parv.* p. 170, *n.* 2.  
*Forchopte*, *pt.* a. mis-created, un-  
made, 20. 270 *n.* See *Forshupte*.  
*Forckis*, *a.* *pl.* gallows, *R.* 1. 108.  
"Fourche, a forke; also a gibbet  
or paire of gallows;" *Cotgrave*.  
*Forde*, *ford*, 8. 214, a. 6. 57, *R.* 2.  
171.  
*For-don*, *v.* destroy, 21. 41, b. 5. 20,  
a. 5. 20; *For-do*, *v.* 6. 123, 21.  
28, 162, b. 9. 64, b. 18. 29; *For-*  
*doþ*, *pr.* a. undoes, destroys, 20.  
253, 261; b. 18. 152; unmakes,  
b. 17. 271; *pr.* *pl.* destroy, spoil,  
clip, *R.* 3. 141; *For-dude*, *pt.* a.  
destroyed, 21. 393; *Fordid*, *pt.* a.

- b. 16. 166; *Fordo*, *pp.* 16. 231, b. 13. 260. A.S. *fordōn*.
- Fore*, *prep.* for, 4. 403, 23. 195; *Fore bledde* = bled for, b. 19. 103. See *For*.
- Fore*, *s.* course, 7. 118 *n.* A.S. *fōr*, a course. See *Forth*, *s.*
- Forebisene*, *s.* example, similitude, parable, a. 9. 24. See *Forbusne*.
- Foreiours*, *pl.* messengers, foragers, b. 20. 80. "*Fourrier*, an harbinger;" *Cotgrave*. See *Foragers*, *Foreyours*.
- Forel*, chest, box, 16. 103; *Forellis*, *pl.* caskets, boxes, a. 11. 156. See *Prompt. Parv.* p. 171, note 2.
- Fore-sleuys*, *s. pl.* fore-sleeves, fronts of the sleeves, a. 5. 64; *Fore-sleues*, b. 5. 81.
- Forestes*, *pl.* forests, 10. 224.
- Fore-tolde*, *pt. s.* foretold, a. 11. 165.
- Foreward*, *s.* agreement, promise, a. 4. 13, a. 7. 38. See *Forward*. A.S. *foreweard*.
- Foreward*, *adv.* first, to begin with, foremost, a. 10. 127.
- Forewes*, *s. pl.* furrows, 9. 65 *n*;
- Forewis*, a. 7. 97 *n.* See *Forwe*.
- Foreynes*, *pl. adj. as sb.* strangers, 10. 199.
- Foreynours*, *s. pl.* foreigners (?), 23. 81 *n.* (A false reading.)
- Foreyours*, *pl.* foragers, 23. 81. See *Foreiours*, *Foragers*.
- For-fadres*, *pl.* forefathers, ancestors, 8. 134, 11. 234, b. 5. 501, b. 9. 143.
- Forfaiteth*, *pr. s.* offends, b. 20. 25. See *Forfetep*.
- For-fare*, *v.* perish, 9. 234; *Forfaren*, *pr. pl.* are ruined, fare ill, b. 15. 131. A.S. *forfaran*.
- Forfet*, *s.* forfeit, a. 4. 114. O.F. *forfait*, Low Lat. *forisfactum*.
- Forfetep*, *pr. s.* fails, 23. 25. See *Forfaiteth*; and see above.
- Forfeture*, forfeiture, 5. 128; *Forfeyturis*, *pl. R.* 4. 5.
- Forfeynted*, *pp.* enfeebled, 23. 198 *n.*
- Forfretep*, *pr. s.* eats away, 19. 33; *Forfret*, *pr. s.* nips, b. 16. 29.
- Forget*, 1 *pr. s.* forget, a. 11. 285.
- Forgid*, *pp.* brought, fastened (lit. forged), a. 2. 23 *n.*
- For-glotten*, *pr. pl.* waste in gluttony, devour, swallow, 12. 66, b. 10. 81; *Forglutten*, b. 10. 81 *n.*
- Forgoere*, guide, fore-goer, avants-courier, harbinger, 3. 198, a. 2. 162; *Forgoer*, b. 2. 187; *Forgoers*, *pl.* 3. 61; *Forgoerus*, *pl.* 23. 85 *n*; *Forgoeres*, b. 2. 60. A *fore-goer* or *harbinger* was a man sent on in front of a lord in his progress, to provide lodgings and provisions for him and his followers.
- Forgrint*, *pr. s.* grinds to powder, destroys, b. 10. 77 *n.*
- Forgulte*, *pt. s.* committed guilt against, harmed, 4. 233 *n.*
- For-gyue*, *v.* forgive, 4. 8; *pp.* 4. 134.
- Forlang*, furrow, 8. 32. See *Furlong*.
- For-leyen*, *pp.* lain with wrongfully, 5. 46.
- Formalich*, *adv.* in proper manner, correctly, b. 15. 367. See *Formally*, *Formeliche*.
- Forme*, form, 2. 110; manner, R. 4. 33. See *Fourme*.
- Forme*, *adj. superl.* first, 21. 228 *n.* A.S. *forma*.
- Forme-faderes*, forefathers, 8. 134 *n.* Compounded of *forme* (A.S. *forma*), first, and *faderes*, fathers. Spelt *Formfadres*, 11. 234 *n.* See *Forme*, *adj.*
- Formeliche*, *adv.* in proper form, 18. 109. See *Formalich*.
- Formen*, *v.* make, form, b. 11. 380; *Formed*, *pt. s.* persuaded, R. 1. 107; *Formede*, *pt. s.* formed, a. 1. 140; *Formed*, *pt. pl.* informed, R. 4. 58. (In R. it is short for *informed*.) See *Fourmen*.
- Formest*, *adv.* at the first, first, first of all, 2. 73, 7. 15, 18. 59, 21. 163, 22. 120, b. 10. 215, a. 11. 161 *n.* A.S. *fyrmeest*, *formest*, a double superlative form; whence *Mod. E.* *foremost* is corrupted.
- Formetour*, *s.* creator (*apparently a false form*), 20. 133 *n.* Cf. Lat. *formator*.

- Formour, creator, maker, 2. 14, 11. 152; Former, 20. 133; Formeour, b. 17. 67. See Fourmour.
- Fornicatores*, *pl.* fornicators, b. 2. 180. (A Latin form.)
- Fornicatours, *s. pl.* fornicators, a. 2. 155.
- For-pyned, *pp.* pinched with hunger, famished, wretched, b. 6. 157. Cf. Chaucer, Prol. 205.
- Forred, furred, b. 20. 175; a. 7. 256; Forrede, 23. 176; *pl.* 9. 292, 16. 202. See Furred.
- Forreyours, *pl.* foragers, harbingers, b. 20. 80 *n.* See Foragers.
- For-sake, *v.* deny, 16. 140; 1 *pr. s.* 8. 37, b. 5. 431; For-sakeþ, *pr. s.* denies, rejects, 18. 81; Forsaketh, 2 *pr. pl.* refuse, b. 15. 82; Forsok, *pt. s.* forsook, abandoned, 17. 106 *n.*; Forsoke, *pt. s.* 21. 202, 23. 231; For-soken, *pt. pl.* forsook, gave up, 23. 38; For-soke, *pt. pl.* 10. 202; R. 4. 93; For-sake, *pp.* forsaken, 14. 226, b. 11. 406.
- Forse, matter, consequence; No forse = it matters not, 15. 10.
- Forshapte, *pt. s.* unmade, b. 17. 288. From A.S. *sceccþian*, weak form of *scapan*.
- For-shupte, *pt. s.* mis-created, 20. 270. From A.S. *scyppan*, to create.
- Forsleues. See Fore-sleuys.
- For-sleuthed, *pp.* wasted by carelessness, spoilt, 8. 52, b. 5. 445. Cf. Chaucer, C. T. 16581.
- Forsoþe, *adv.* for a truth, verily, a. 1. 162, a. 2. 201 *n.*
- Forst, frost, 13. 192, a. 8. 115; Forstes, *pl.* 13. 188. See Frost. A.S. *forst*.
- For-stalleþ, *pr. s.* forestalls, 5. 59, b. 4. 56, a. 4. 43. See note, p. 78.
- Forster, forester, b. 17. 112 *n.* See Cath. Angl. p. 139.
- For-swore, *pp.* forsworn, perjured, 22. 372, 374; b. 19. 369; a. 10. 190; Forsworen, b. 19. 367.
- Forte, for to, in order to, to, 8. 139 *n.*, 16. 125 *n.*; a. 1. 173, a. 2. 4, a. 5. 49, 180, a. 7. 233; Forto, b. 10. 145.
- Forte, *conj.* until, a. 11. 119; Forte þat, until, a. 7. 2.
- For-teþ, *pl.* fore-teeth, front-teeth, 21. 386.
- Forþ, *adv.* forth, 22. 153; through-out, 4. 107, 21. 335; henceforth, b. 10. 438; finally, b. 13. 209; further, R. pr. 55.
- Forth, *s.* (1) ford, b. 5. 576; (2) course, free course, 4. 195, b. 3. 156, a. 3. 153. A variant of *ford*; from A.S. *faran*. See Fore, *s.*
- Forþere, *adv.* further, hence, 9. 76, 11. 11, 12. 143 *n.*; 23. 338; a. 6. 121 (*understand* go); Forther, b. 8. 11; Forþure, a. 1. 134.
- For-þi, *conj.* therefore, 1. 118, 13. 119, 19. 269, 20. 224; 21. 207, 228, 327; 22. 225, 316; b. pr. 111, b. 3. 69, b. 9. 153, b. 10. 205, b. 11. 222, 378, b. 14. 259; a. 1. 149, 182; a. 8. 168, 182; a. 10. 152, 191; For-þy, 2. 32, 4. 108, 8. 295; wherefore, 6. 82, b. 6. 96. A.S. *for þý*, *for þi*.
- For-þynkeþ, *impers. pr. s.* (it) repents, 11. 252, 21. 92, b. 9. 129 *n.*; Forþinkeþ, a. 10. 158. See Cath. Angl. p. 139, *n.* 3.
- For-walked, *pp.* tired out with walking, b. 13. 204.
- Forwandred, *pp.* tired out with wandering, b. pr. 7, a. pr. 7 *n.*
- Forwanye. See Forweny.
- Forward, *s.* agreement, bargain, b. 6. 36, b. 11. 63; Forwarde, 5. 13, b. 4. 12, a. 2. 53. See Forward, which is a better spelling.
- Forwe, furrow, 7. 268; the width of a furrow, b. 13. 372; Forwee, *pl.* 9. 65, b. 6. 106. See Forewea.
- Forweny, *v.* spoil by indulgence (lit. for-wean), b. 5. 35; Forwene, *v.* 6. 138; Forwanye, a. 5. 33 *n.*; Forwanyen, 6. 138 *n.*; Forweyned, *pp.* pampered, R. 1. 27. See note, p. 92.
- For-whi, *conj.* wherefore, 8. 297 *n.*, 11. 279 *n.*, 13. 116 *n.*, 15. 43 *n.*, 21. 107 *n.*; For-why, b. 13. 281.
- Forwit, *s.* forewit, forethought, foreknowledge, b. 5. 166.
- Forþelde, *pr. s. subj.* repay, requite,

9. 299, b. 6. 279, b. 13. 188, a. 7. 263.
- For-*zete*, *v.* forget, 23. 155; For-*zuten*, *v.* 20. 208; For-*zat*, 1 *pt. s.* 13. 13, b. 11. 59; For*zeten*, *pp.* b. 17. 331; For*zete*, *pp.* b. 5. 404; For-*zute*, *pp.* forgotten, 8. 47, 20. 313, 23. 369; For-*zut*, *pp.* 8. 13.
- For-*ziue*, *v.* forgive, a. 3. 8; For-*zeuen*, *v.* 20. 208; For-*zyuen*, *v.* 20. 200; For-*zaf*, *pt. s.* gave freely, granted, 21. 79, b. 18. 76; For*zeuen*, *pp.* forgiven, b. 17. 331; For-*zeue*, 20. 269; For*ziue*, b. 17. 287; For-*zyue*, 20. 313. See note to 21. 79, p. 402.
- For-*zyuenesse*, forgiveness, 20. 209, 22. 184; b. 14. 154; For*zeuenesse*, 6. 196, 20. 187, 329.
- Fostren, *pr. pl.* (with prep. *forth*), support, produce, 20. 172, 175; b. 17. 207, 209; Fostri*th*, *pr. s.* fosters, cherishes, R. 3. 52; Fost*rid*, 2 *pt. pl.* didst cherish, R. 2. 135.
- Fot, foot, 20. 54; A fot, a-foot, 8. 286; Fot londe = a foot of land, 7. 268; Fote, foot, 2. 119, b. 13. 372, R. 3. 108; foot, support, basis, b. 16. 245.
- Fouhten, fought. See Fighten.
- Foul, *s.* fowl, bird, 12. 103; a. 11. 109; Foule, b. 10. 153; Foules, birds, 7. 406, 9. 30, 12. 250, b. 5. 355, b. 6. 32, b. 7. 128, b. 8. 66, a. 5. 199, a. 7. 34, a. 8. 114, a. 9. 57; Fouweles, 18. 11. See Fowel.
- Foule, *adj.* foul, 16. 96 *n*; wicked, 3. 143 *n*, a. 5. 230; miserable, low, 22. 33; ill-gotten, 4. 372.
- Foule, *adv.* shamefully, foully, 3. 43, 4. 232, b. 10. 322, b. 13. 401, a. 5. 66; wickedly, b. 10. 472; sharply, rudely, 21. 353, b. 3. 185, b. 20. 5; ill, R. 2. 150.
- Fouler, *adj. comp.* dirtier, b. 13. 320.
- Foulest, *adj. superl.* foulest, 21. 158 *n*.
- Foulest, *adv.* in the most foul manner, b. 12. 238.
- Fouleþ, *pr. s.* destroys, spoils, 10. 268; reviles, b. 3. 153, a. 3. 149; Fouleþ, *pr. pl.* foul, make foul, defile, 22. 316; Fouled, 1 *pt. s.* defiled, b. 14. 13 *n*; Fouleden, *pt. pl. subj.* should defile, a. 7. 137.
- Fouly, *adv.* shamefully, 21. 96.
- Foulyd, *pt. s.* went a-fowling, R. 2. 157.
- Founde, Founden. See Fynden.
- Foundede, *pt. s.* founded, set on foot, a. 1. 62; Founded, 1 *pt. s.* founded, b. 10. 215; Founded, *pp.* established, 18. 56.
- Foundement, foundation, 4. 347, 17. 42, 22. 327, b. 14. 199, b. 19. 322. "*Fondement*, a foundation, ground; ground-work;" Cotgrave.
- Foundlynges, *s. pl.* foundlings, 11. 298. See *Fundelynge* in Prompt. Parv.; and see *Fondelynges*, *Fyndlynges*.
- Foundours, *s. pl.* founders, a. 11. 213.
- Fount, font, 13. 52. See Font.
- Fouré, *adj. num.* four, a. 8. 179.
- Fourlonge, furlong, b. 5. 5, 424. See Furlong.
- Fourme, form, figure, b. 13. 297. See Forme.
- Fourmen, *v.* form, prepare, a. 8. 39; Fourmed, *pt. s.* formed, created, b. 1. 14, b. 10. 103, b. 16. 213. See Formen.
- Fourmour, former, creator, b. 9. 27. See Formour.
- Fourty, *num.* forty, b. 11. 46; Fourti, a. 10. 163.
- Fouweles, *pl.* fowls, birds, 18. 11. See Fowel, Fowl.
- Fouzten, *pt. pl.* fought, b. pr. 42, R. 3. 371. See Fighten.
- Fowche-saue, 2 *pr. s. subj.* vouchsafe, deign, 19. 18.
- Fowel, fowl, bird, 15. 171, 23. 44; Fowle, R. 3. 36; Fouweles, *pl.* 18. 11. See Fowl.
- Fox, fox, 10. 224; Foxes, *pl.* a. 7. 32.
- Foyne, *s.* marten, R. 3. 150. "*Fouine*, *Fouinne*, the Foine, wood-martin, or beech-martin;" Cotgrave.
- Fraik, man, 8. 21 *n*. See Frek.
- Frainede, 1 *pt. s.* asked, enquired, 11. 3; Frained, b. 1. 58; Fraynede, 2. 54, 19. 292, 21. 16, b. 16. 274 *n*; Frayned, b. 5. 532, b. 8. 3, b. 16. 174, b. 18. 18; a. 1. 56;

- Fraynide, a. 9. 3; Fraynede, *pt. s.* a. 6. 6; Frayned, 8. 170, a. 8. 3 *n.* A.S. *frignan*.
- Fram, *prep.* from, 8. 106, 16. 237, b. 6. 162, b. 8. 121.
- Frankelayne, franklin, freeholder, 11. 240; Frankelayns, *pl.* 22. 39; Frankelens, 6. 64; Frankelynes, b. 19. 39.
- Franty, *adj.* mad, deranged, b. 10. 6. See *Frentik*.
- Fraternite, a. brotherhood, society, esp. religious brotherhood, 10. 343, 13. 9, 23. 367, b. 11. 55, a. 8. 179.
- Franchise, freedom, 21. 108, b. 18. 103.
- Franchised, *pp.* enfranchised, made freemen, 4. 114.
- Frayel, basket, b. 13. 94 *n*; Freyel, b. 13. 94. See note, p. 306. Cf. Shropshire *frail*, a workman's satchel made of 'rush.'
- Frayk, a. man, a. 6. 13 *n.* See *Frek*.
- Frayned. See *Frainede*.
- Fre, *adj.* free, 2. 73, R. 3. 83; free-born, 22. 33; generous, bountiful, charitable, b. 10. 74, b. 15. 146; Free, charitable, 12. 57, b. 2. 76. See *Freo*. See note to b. 2. 76, p. 47.
- Freek, a. man, 16. 80, 19. 186, b. 18. 2 *n*; fellow, 7. 420 *n.* See *Frek*.
- Freel, *adj.* frail, fickle, 4. 158. See *Frele*.
- Freeres, *s. pl.* friars, a. 2. 186; Freeris, a. 2. 48. See *Frere*.
- Freese, *pr. s. subj.* freezes, 13. 192. See *Fresep*.
- Freik, man, b. 14. 105 *n*; a. 7. 207; Freike, fellow, a. 4. 13. See *Frek*.
- Freitour, refectory, 6. 174; Freitoure, b. 10. 323. O.F. *refretoir* (Roquefort); Low Lat. *refectorium*. The loss of *re-* was probably due to confusion with *frater*. See note, p. 97.
- Frek, man, creature, fellow, 10. 163, 12. 159, 16. 2, a. 6. 13 *n*; Freke, b. 4. 12, 156, b. 10. 247, b. 11. 25, b. 13. 2, b. 16. 176; a. 12. 65; Frekes, *pl.* men, 16. 13 *n*; Frekis, b. 5. 170; Frekus, *pl.* fellows, 7. 152. A.S. *freca*, one who is bold, a. hero. See *Fraik*, *Frayk*, *Freek*, *Freik*.
- Frele, *adj.* frail, fickle, liable to err, 11. 48, b. 3. 121, b. 8. 43, a. 3. 117, a. 5. 49. See *Freel*.
- Frelete, frailty, 4. 59, 20. 312; b. 3. 55, b. 17. 330.
- Freliche, *adv.* freely, 22. 171 *n*.
- Fremde, *adj. as sb.* stranger, b. 15. 137 *n*; Fremmed, b. 15. 137; Fremde, *pl.* strangers, not of kin, 13. 155; *ill-spelt* Frem, b. 15. 137 *n.* A.S. *fremede*, *fremde*, strange.
- Frendes, *s. pl.* friends, a. 5. 78, a. 7. 90; Frendis, R. 4. 58. See *Freonde*.
- Frendloker, *adv.* in a more friendly manner, a. 11. 171; Frendloker, b. 10. 225.
- Frenesse, liberality, grace, b. 16. 88.
- Frenesayes, *pl.* frenzies, fits of madness, 23. 85, b. 20. 84.
- Frenshe, *adj.* French (saying), 14. 204.
- Frentik, *adj.* mad, 12. 6, 19. 179; silly, a. 11. 6; Frentike, 12. 82 *n*. See *Frantik*.
- Freo, *adj.* free, 20. 120, 21. 108, 22. 39, 59. See *Fre*. A.S. *fréo*.
- Freonde, friend, 22. 145; Freondes, *pl.* 21. 458.
- Frere, friar, 4. 38, 11. 18; b. 3. 85; Frere, *gen.* of a friar, 10. 208; Freres, *gen.* friars, b. 5. 81; Freres, *pl.* 11. 8, b. 2. 182, b. 8. 8, b. 10. 323, b. 11. 54, b. 15. 68, a. 9. 8; Frerus, 1. 56; Freris, b. pr. 58. O.F. *frere*, Lat. *frater*. See *Freeres*.
- Fresche, *adj.* fresh, b. 10. 295; Fresshe, a. 11. 204; freshly-shed, 8. 134.
- Fresep, *pr. s.* freezes, a. 8. 115; Fresinge, *pr. pt.* freezing, R. 2. 127; Freese, *pr. s. subj.* 13. 192.
- Fresshely, *adv.* freshly, R. 4. 73.
- Frete, *v.* eat, devour, 3. 100, b. 2. 95; 1 *pr. s.* I fret, vex, b. 13. 330; Fret, *pt. s.* ate, 21. 202;

- Frette, *pt. s.* b. 18. 194; Freted, *pt. s.* R. 2. 127; Fretande, *pres. pt.* fretting, *devoûant*, 21. 158 *n.* A.S. *fretan*, *pt. t.* *fræt*.
- Fretted, *pp.* adorned, b. 2. 11; Frettet, a. 2. 11; provided, a. 6. 71. A.S. *frætwan*, to adorn; *frætu*, an ornament.
- Fretynge, *pres. pt. as adj.* destructive, 21. 158. See Frete.
- Freyel, basket, b. 13. 94. See Frayel.
- Friday, *s.* Friday, a. 9. 8; Fridaies, *pl.* 7. 155. See Fryday.
- Frist, *adj. superl.* first, R. 1. 107, R. 2. 99, R. 3. 56.
- Frist, *adv.* first, at first, R. 1. 73, R. 4. 33.
- Frith, forest, wood, plantation, 15. 159; b. 17. 112; Frithes, R. 2. 171; Fritthe, b. 11. 356; Friþ, 18. 11 *n.* Cf. W. *fridd*, a forest; but W. *fridd* is prob. borrowed from Middle English *frith*, which was probably orig. the same word as A.S. *frið*, peace (hence, a protected or enclosed space). See Mätzner. See Fryth. And see Cath. Angl. p. 143, *n.* 4.
- Friped, *pp.* enclosed, 8. 228; b. 5. 590. See above; and see note, p. 149.
- Fro, *prep.* from, 1. 54; b. 3. 109, b. 6. 90, b. 8. 95, b. 10. 164; R. 4. 47; off, 1. 114; Froo, from, 4. 146.
- Frokke, *s.* frock, a. 5. 64; Frocke, 17. 352; Frogge, a. 5. 64 *n.*
- Froo, *prep.* from, 4. 146. See Fro.
- Frost, *s.* frost, a. 8. 115 *n.*, R. 2. 127. See Forst.
- Frounces, *pl.* wrinkles, folds, b. 13. 318. O.F. *fronce*, from *froncer*, verb. "*Froncer, Fronser*, to gather, plait, fold, wrinkle;" Cotgrave.
- Frut, fruit, 21. 18, 32; children, 11. 274; Frute, R. pr. 58; Fruit, a. 10. 186; Fruyt, 19. 12 *n.*; Froyt, 21. 200 *n.*; Frutes, *pl.* 9. 349; b. 6. 326.
- Fryday, Friday, 7. 439, 11. 8, 19. 168, 22. 142; b. 8. 8; Frydays, *pl.* 6. 30. See Friday.
- Fryed, *pp.* fried, b. 13. 63 *n.*
- Fryth, wood, plantation, b. 12. 219, R. 2. 180; Frythes, *pl.* 10. 224, 18. 11. See Frithth.
- Fuchede saf, *pt. pl.* vouchsafed, 19. 18 *n.*
- Fuir, *s.* fire, a. 3. 88, a. 7. 208; Fuire, b. 12. 283, b. 13. 162. See Fur.
- Ful, *adj.* full, very, a. 3. 157, a. 5. 154.
- Ful, *adv.* very, 1. 22, b. pr. 20, b. 6. 45, b. 11. 19, R. 3. 346.
- Ful, Fullen, fell. See Fallen.
- Fulfulleþ, *pr. s.* fulfils, 17. 27; Ful-fild, *pp.* 22. 80; Fullfill, *v.* fill full, R. pr. 34. See Folfulle.
- Fulle, full; To the fulle = to the full, to their satisfaction, b. 14. 178.
- Fulle, *s.* fill, b. 6. 266.
- Fulle, *v.* fill, a. 5. 184; Fulle, *pr. pl.* subj. 4. 88; Fullen, *pr. pl.* are full, 12. 41.
- Fulled, *pp.* fulled, cleansed, b. 15. 445 (see note, p. 361); *pt. s.* baptised, b. 15. 440. A.S. *fullian*.
- Fullich, *adv.* fully, b. 15. 60.
- Fullyng, *s.* baptism, 15. 208 *n.*, 22. 39, b. 12. 282, b. 19. 39; Fullynge, 18. 76 *n.*, b. 15. 443. See Fulled.
- Fullyng-stokkes, *pl.* fulling-frames, b. 15. 445.
- Fur, fire, 4. 96, 102, 125; Fure, 10. 182. A.S. *fýr*. See Fuir, Fere, Fuyr.
- Furlong, *s.* furlong, a. 5. 5. See Fourlong, Forlang.
- Furre, *adv. comp.* further, a. 9. 11, a. 10. 96.
- Furred, furred, b. 13. 227; Furrid, 23. 176 *n.* See Forred.
- Furris, *s. pl.* furs, R. 3. 150.
- Furst, *s.* thirst, 21. 413 *n.*, a. 5. 218. Cf. Afurst.
- Furst, *adv.* first, 2. 60, 7. 209, 12. 123, &c.; firstly, 10. 221.
- Furste, *adj.* first, 11. 144, 13. 36, 20. 33, a. 10. 18; Furst, 7. 210; Furste, *pl.* chief, first (men), 10. 250.
- Furstep, *impers. pr. s.* thirsts; Me furstep = I am thirsty, 21. 411. See Furst, *sb.*

- Furthe, *ord. adj.* fourth, 10. 56, 22. 298.
- Fust, *fist*, 7. 66, 20. 112, 113, 124, 129, 130, 141, 143, 145; b. 17. 149, a. 5. 68; Fyst, b. 17. 138.
- Fust-wyse, *adv.*; A fust-wyse = in the form of a fist, 20. 150.
- Fayr, fire, 4. 91, 7. 335, 10. 56, 12. 251, 15. 208, 16. 165, 20. 170; Fuyres, *gen.* of fire, 22. 205. See Fur.
- Fy, *interj.* fie! 3. 137, a. 2. 92.
- Fybicches, *pl.* contrivances (?), b. 10. 211. See Febicchis; and note, p. 245.
- Fyble, *adj.* feeble, weak, 17. 68. See Feble, Fieble.
- Fyf, *num.* five, 19. 154. See Fyue, Fif.
- Fyfte, *adj.* fifth, 14. 298, b. 11. 46. Still pron. *fift* in Shropshire.
- Fyghte, *v.* fight, 22. 226; Fyghteþ, *pr. s.* 2. 177, 5. 59. See Fighten.
- Fygys, *pl.* figs, 3. 29.
- Fykel, *adj.* fickle, false, 3. 25, 7. 72; deceitful, 12. 22. See Fikel.
- Fykel-tonge, Fickle-tongue, 3. 6.
- Fyldia, *pl.* fields, R. 2. 157. See Feld.
- Fylle, *ger.* to fill, a. 12. 69.
- Fyn, *adj.* fine, good, 20. 83; clever, subtle, 12. 159.
- Fyn, *a.* fin, b. 20. 44; Fynnes, *pl.* 23. 45.
- Fyn, *a.* fine, fee, a. 2. 38, 51; Fyne, R. 3. 322; Fynys, *pl.* R. 4. 4.
- Fynden, *v.* find, b. 7. 30; provide, provide for, b. 9. 67, b. 15. 564, a. 2. 53, a. 7. 64; support, a. 10. 70; Fynde, *v.* 8. 32, a. 8. 96; procure, a. 8. 33; provide for, 4. 379, 16. 251, 18. 34; To fynde with hym selue = to find (food) for himself with, 11. 181; Fynde, 1 *pr. s.* provide, find (in), b. 13. 240; Fynst, 2 *pr. s.* finest, b. 3. 264 n; Fyndep, *pr. s.* supports, maintains, 22. 447, b. 15. 173; Fynt, *pr. s.* (for Fyndeth), finds, 5. 128, 20. 312; Fynt men = people find, b. 15. 273; Fynt, provides for, 17. 316, b. 19. 442, a. 8. 114, 116; supplies, 6. 88; feeds, b. 15. 174; Fynden, 2 *pr. pl.* find, see, 4. 59; Fynde, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 8. 214; Fyndyth, *pr. pl.* provide for, R. 4. 51; Fond, 1 *pt. s.* I found, 12. 275, a. pr. 17, a. 11. 165, a. 12. 59; found, met, 1. 56, 6. 40; Fonde, 1 *pt. s.* 1. 19, b. 11. 62, b. 15. 149; Founde, 1 *pt. s. subj.* if I found, were I to discover, 16. 219; Fond, *pt. s.* found, discovered, 2. 60; chose, 14. 109; provided for, 23. 295; Fonde, *pt. s.* found, b. 13. 94, R. 3. 160; chose, b. 11. 186; Fonde, 1 *pt. s. subj.* if I found, b. 13. 252; Founden, *pt. pl.* provided for, found the money for, 6. 36; invented (for themselves), a. pr. 36; Fonde, *pr. pl. subj.* if they found, b. 15. 306; Fonde, 2 *pl. pt.* found, experienced, R. 2. 61; Founden, *pp.* found, b. 3. 338.
- Fyndlynges, *s. pl.* foundlings, a. 10. 205. See Foundlynges.
- Fyndynge, *s.* support, living, maintenance, 7. 293; provision, 23. 283; Fyndyng, fixed provision, b. 20. 381. See note, p. 454.
- Fyne, *adj.* clever, subtle, b. 10. 247. See Fyn.
- Fynger, finger, b. 10. 123; Fyngres, *pl.* 20. 116, 22. 171; a. 2. 11, a. 7. 11.
- Fynkelsede, fennel-seed, 7. 360. See Fenkel.
- Fynys, *s. pl.* fines, R. 4. 4. See Fyn.
- Fyr, *a.* fire, b. 10. 411; Fyre, 3. 130 n, 16. 243 n, b. 14. 42. See Fur, Fuir, Fuyr, Fere.
- Fysch, fish, 9. 334; a. 5. 219; Fysssh, 10. 93. See Fisch.
- Fyssshed, *pt. s.* fished, 18. 19.
- Fysyk, medicine, 9. 268, 294; a physician (lit. Physic), 9. 292; Fysyke, b. 20. 168. See Fisik.
- Fysyke, *pr. s. subj.* administer physic to, 23. 323.
- Fythelen, *v.* play the fiddle, b. 13. 231. See Fipelen.
- Fyue, *num.* five, 10. 343, b. 9. 19, b. 14. 54, a. 10. 18. See Fyf, Fif.
- Fyhte, *v.* fight, 2. 96. See Fighten.
- Fyhte, *s.* fight, contest, b. 15. 159.

- Gabbe, *v.* lie, 4. 226, b. 3. 179 ; Gabbes, 2 *pr.* *s.* liest, 6. 89 *n* ; Gabben, *pr.* *pl.* 18. 16. A.S. *gabban*, to delude.
- Gabbyng, *s.* lying, 22. 456 ; deceit, 18. 129, b. 19. 451 ; Gabbynges, *pl.* lies, b. 20. 124 ; Gabbyngs, 23. 125. See above.
- Gable, *s.* gable, gable-end of a church, b. 3. 49, a. 3. 50.
- Gadelyng, vagabond, 23. 157, b. 20. 156 ; Gadelynges, *pl.* 11. 297, a. 10. 204 ; associates, fellows, men, b. 4. 51, a. 4. 38. A.S. *gædeling*, a companion, associate. See *Ge-delyng*.
- Gadereþ, *pr.* *s.* collects (money), 23. 368, b. 20. 366 ; gathers, 13. 247 *n* ; Gaderen, *pr.* *pl.* heap up (wealth), b. 12. 53 ; Gaderede, *pt.* *s.* gathered, 23. 113 ; Gaderid, *pt.* *s.* R. 2. 153, R. 3. 82. A.S. *gaderian*. See *Gederide*.
- Gaf. See *Gyue*.
- Gaglide, *pt.* *pl.* cackled, R. 3. 101.
- Gai, *adj.* gay, 17. 255 *n*. See *Gay*.
- Gailer, gaoler. 4. 175.
- Galle, *s.* gall, bile, anger, b. 5. 119, a. 5. 99 ; bitterness, malice, b. 16. 155.
- Galoches, *pl.* shoes, 21. 12, b. 18. 14. See note, p. 399.
- Galon, gallon, 7. 230, 393, 397 ; Galoun, b. 5. 224, a. 5. 138 ; Galun, a. 5. 187 ; Galoun ale = gallon of ale, b. 5. 343 ; Galonus, *s.* *pl.* gallons, 7. 375 *n*.
- Galpen, *v.* yawn, b. 13. 88 ; Galpe, 16. 97. See *Chaucer*, *Sq. Tale*, 350, 354 ; and see *galper* in notes, p. 277. Cf. Low *G. galpen*, *galfern*, to yelp ; O. Sax. *galpón*, to cry aloud, boast.
- Game, *s.* game, amusement, 3. 162 *n* ; joy, b. 9. 101 ; Gamen, play, b. *pr.* 153 ; Gamus, *pl.* games, a. 11. 37. A.S. *gamen*, a game.
- Gan, *pt.* *s.* did (used as a mere auxiliary verb), 20. 61 ; b. *pr.* 143, b. 1. 112 ; 1 *pt.* *s.* b. 10. 142 ; Gan-nust, 2 *pt.* *s.* didst, 8. 123 *n* ; Gan, 1 *pt.* *pl.* did, 11. 114, b. 8. 114. See *Ginneþ*.
- Gangen, *v.* go, depart, 19. 178 ; Gange, b. 2. 167, b. 16. 159, a. 2. 145 *n* ; Gangen, *pr.* *pl.* go, walk, 17. 14 ; Gange, b. 14. 161 ; Gang-ande, *pres.* *pt.* going, 19. 243 *n*. A.S. *gangan*, *gán*.
- Gape, *ger.* gape, b. 10. 41.
- Gardyn, garden, 21. 315, 383 ; Gardyne, b. 18. 284.
- Gare, *pr.* *s.* *subj.* cause, a. 7. 133 *n* ; Gart, 1 *pt.* *s.* caused, 12. 123 ; Garte, 1 *pt.* *s.* b. 10. 175 ; Gart, *pt.* *s.* caused, made, 6. 147, b. 20. 130, a. 7. 289 ; Garte, *pt.* *s.* 23. 57 *n* ; b. 1. 121. Icel. *göra*, Swed. *göra*, Dan. *gjøre*, to cause. See *Gerte*.
- Garlaunde, garland, crown, 21. 48 ; Gerelaunde, b. 18. 48.
- Garlek-mongere, garlick-dealer, 7. 373.
- Garlesschire, *pr.* *n.* Garlick-shire, i.e. Garlickhithe, a. 5. 167.
- Garlik, garlick, 7. 359 ; Garlike, b. 5. 312 ; Garlek, a. 5. 155.
- Garment, b. 14. 24 *n*. See below.
- Garnement, garment, dress, 10. 119, b. 13. 400, b. 14. 24 ; Garnemens, *pl.* clothes, 21. 179 ; Garnementz, b. 18. 173.
- Garte. See *Gare*.
- Gaste, *v.* frighten, chase, drive, a. 7. 129. Ill spelt *garste*, with the same sense, *Polit. Songs*, ed. Wright, p. 222, l. 19.
- Gat, 1 *pt.* *s.* got, obtained, 7. 311 *n* ; *pt.* *s.* begat, b. 1. 33. See *Geten*.
- Gate, *s.* way, road, 14. 91, 23. 341, b. 1. 203, b. 3. 155, b. 17. 45, b. 20. 339, a. 1. 181 ; course, going, walking, 21. 253, b. 18. 241 ; Gat, way, road, 20. 44 ; Heige gate = high road, b. 4. 42 ; Graith gate = direct road or way, b. 1. 203 ; Gates, *s.* *gen.* way ; your gates = your way, in the same direction as you take, a. 12. 83. Icel. *gata*, Swed. *gata*, way, street.
- Gate, *s.* gate, b. 11. 108 *n* ; Gates, *pl.* gates, 21. 868. A.S. *geat*. See *gat*.
- Gate-ward, porter, gate-keeper, 8. 243, b. 5. 604 ; Gatwarde, 14. 92. See *gate-ward*.
- Gawe, *for* Gowe, i.e. go we, 1 *pl.*



- imper.* let us go, 21. 474 *n.* See Gowe.
- Gay, *adj.* gay, R. 3. 208. See Gai.
- Gaynesse, pleasure, gaiety, merriment, 12. 66; Gaynesse, b. 10. 81.
- Gayes, *s. pl.* gay clothes, ornaments, R. 2. 94. See notes to R., vol. iii. p. 510.
- Gayn, *s.* gain, a. 11. 96 *n.*
- Gazafilacium*, the treasury, b. 13. 197. Gk. *γαζοφυλάκιον*.
- Geauntes, *pl.* giants, 23. 215. See Gyaunt, leaunt.
- Gedelynge, vagabond, b. 9. 103; Gedelynges, *pl.* b. 9. 192. See Gadelyng.
- Gederide, *pt. s.* gathered, 19. 112; Gederith, *imp. pl.* gather (*a false reading*), a. 2. 176 *n.* See Gudereþ.
- Gees. See Goos.
- Geeten, *pt. pl.* begat, a. 10. 155. See Geten.
- Gelesie, jealousy, 11. 270.
- Gemensye, *s.* geomancy, a. 11. 153. See note to l. 158, p. 246. See Geomesye.
- Gemetrie, *s.* geometry, a. 11. 153. See Gemetrie.
- Gemmes, *s. pl.* gems, R. 1. 38.
- Gendre, gender, 4. 398; kind, b. 16. 222.
- Gendrer, *s.* progenitor, a. 7. 219 *n.*
- Gendrynge, *s.* begetting, 14. 144.
- Generacioun, generation, b. 16. 222.
- Genera*, the nature (abl. of Lat. *genus*), b. 14. 181.
- Gent, *adj.* noble, nobly-born, a. 2. 101. See below. O.F. *gent*, from Lat. *genitus*, i. e. well-born.
- Gentel-men, noble, free men, 22. 34, 40.
- Gentil, *adj.* noble, 6. 78, 14. 20 *n.*, 22. 265; of noble family, b. 11. 240; Gentel, noble, free, gentle, 2. 182, 13. 110, 22. 48, a. 1. 159; patient, b. 10. 23. See lentel.
- Gentiliche, *adv.* gently, a. 3. 13; Gentelich, 4. 14; Gentelliche, excellently, 16. 207; Gentlych, gently, sweetly, b. 13. 232.
- Gentrice, noble birth, b. 18. 22; humanity, b. 14. 181; Gentrise, noble nature, 21. 21. O.F. *gentrise*, later form of *gentilise*, sb.; from *gentil*, adj.
- Gentrye, *s.* gentleness, 21. 21 *n.* See above.
- Geolous, *adj.* jealous, b. 9. 166 *n.*
- Geomesye, geomancy, b. 10. 208. See Gemensye.
- Geometrie, geometry, b. 10. 208. See Gemetrie.
- Gerdel, girdle, b. 15. 120. See Gurdel.
- Gere, gear (for a horse), b. 4. 20 *n.*
- Gerelande, garland, b. 18. 48. See Garlaund.
- Gerles, *pl.* children, 2. 29, b. 10. 175; Gerlis, b. 1. 33, b. 18. 8. The term is applicable to either sex. See note, p. 30. And see Gurles.
- Gerner, *s.* garner, barn, a. 8. 116; Gernere, b. 7. 129.
- Gerte, *pt. s.* caused, 9. 325, b. 6. 303, b. 15. 436; caused, made, 23. 131; Gert, caused, made, 23. 57, b. 20. 56; Gert, *pp.* b. 5. 130. See Gare.
- Gerthes, *pl.* girths; Witty wordes girthes = the girths of wise speech, b. 4. 20; Gerþis, a. 4. 19 *n.*; Gurþes, a. 4. 19.
- Gery, *adj.* changeful, R. 3. 130. See Chaucer; and Dyce's Skelton, ii. 206. Cf. Lat. *gyrus*.
- Gesen, *adj.* scarce, rare, b. 13. 271. A.S. *gæne*; see note, p. 318.
- Geste, guest, companion, b. 15. 280; Gestes, *pl.* 11. 179 *n.* See Gistes.
- Geste, story, account, 8. 107; Gestes, *pl.* stories, romances, history, 12. 23, 16. 205, 16. 209 *n.*, b. 10. 23, 31, b. 13. 320; Iestes, a. 11. 23. O.F. *geste*, from Lat. neut. *pl. gesta*.
- Geten, *v.* gain, receive, 21. 12; recover, 8. 269; Gete, *v.* get, obtain, find, 6. 127 *n.*, 8. 291, 12. 85, b. 4. 141, a. 4. 124; Get, *pr. s.* gets, a. 7. 238; Gete, *pr. for fut. pl.* ye will obtain, ye will gain, b. 9. 176; Gete, 2 *pt. s.* didst gain, didst get, 21. 315, 380, b. 18. 284, 332; Gat, *pt. s.* begat, b. 1. 33; 1 *pt. s.* got, b. 4. 79; Geten, *pt. pl.* begat, 23. 157, b. 20. 156;

- Geeten, *pt. pl.* begat, a. 10. 155;  
 Geten, *pp.* gotten, 7. 342 *n*; got,  
 gained, 21. 324, b. 18. 98; be-  
 gotten, b. 9. 192; Gete, *pp.* got,  
 gaiped, 17. 278; begotten, 11.  
 297, 22. 121, b. 19. 117; Igeten,  
*pp.* a. 10. 204.  
 Geþ, *pr. s.* goeth, goes, a. 5. 157.  
 Geueþ, *pr. pl.* give; Geueþ noȝt of  
 = care not for, 5. 37, b. 4. 36;  
 Geuen, *pr. pl. b.* pr. 76, b. 5. 326.  
 See Gyue, giuen.  
 Gie, *v.* guide, rule, R. 3. 283. See  
 Gye.  
 Giftes, *pl.* gifts, b. 11. 188 *n*. See  
 gift.  
 Gilden, *adj.* gilt, 20. 15 *n*.  
 Gile, deceit, fraud, 22. 456, a. 8. 41.  
 See Gyle.  
 Gilest, 2 *pr. s.* beguilest, 21. 328 *n*;  
 Gilide, *pt. s.* a. 11. 67 *n*. See  
 Gyleþ.  
 Gille, *s.* gill, a quarter of a pint, b.  
 5. 346 *n*; a. 5. 191. See Gylle,  
 Iille. "*Gylle*, lytlyle pot, *Gilla*,  
*vel gillus*;" Prompt. Parv.  
 Gilour, *s.* deceiver, a. 2. 89. See  
 Gylour.  
 Gilt, *s.* guilt, sin, offence, 11. 237 *n*;  
 Gilte, 8. 62, b. 4. 101. See Gult.  
 Gilte, *adj.* gilt, golden, 21. 12. See  
 Gulta, Gylt.  
 Gilty, *adj.* guilty, 5. 128 *n*.  
 Ginful, *adj.* treacherous, guileful, b.  
 10. 208. From *gin*, sb. a snare;  
 see Gyn.  
 Ginneþ, *pr. s.* begins, a. 5. 146;  
 Gynneþ, doth, a. 10. 123 *n*; Gyn-  
 neth, *pr. pl.* begin, b. 10. 109;  
 Gynne, *pr. s. subj.* begin, 15. 24,  
 b. 17. 222; Gon, 1 *pt. s.* began, a.  
 11. 131; did, a. pr. 11; *pt. s.* did,  
 a. 1. 147; Gonne, 2 *pt. s.* beganest,  
 didst begin, b. 5. 488; Gonne,  
*pt. pl.* did, 1. 145; began, 7. 398;  
 did, a. 9. 109 *n*; Gunne, *pt. pl.*  
 began, did, a. 7. 140. A.S. *ginnan*.  
 See Gan.  
 Gioure, sb. guide, leader, R. pr. 29.  
 See Gye.  
 Girt, 1 *pt. s.* cast, threw, b. 5. 379.  
 Properly *pt. t.* of *girden*, *gurdan*,  
 to strike. See Gurd. In Shrop-  
 shire, to *gird* is to pull violently.
- Gistes, *pl.* guests, 11. 179 *n*, 16. 199.  
 See Geste, Gustes.  
 Giterne, guitar, gittern, 16. 208. See  
 note, p. 315. See Gyterne.  
 Gladde, *adj.* pleased, hearty, b. 8.  
 93, b. 15. 164.  
 Gladdere, *adj.* more pleased, 23. 62;  
 Gladder, b. 10. 154; Gladdore, a.  
 11. 110.  
 Gladen, *v.* gladden, cheer, delight,  
 10. 300, 22. 147; Glade, *v.* b. 6.  
 121, b. 10. 43; Gladie, *v.* 21. 179;  
 Gladye, *v.* 21. 180 *n*; Glade, *v.*  
 rejoice, be cheered, R. pr. 40;  
 Glade, 2 *pr. pl.* please, a. 10. 195;  
 Gladeþ, *pr. pl.* cheer, 20. 183;  
 Gladieth, *pr. pl.* b. 17. 217; Glade,  
*pr. s. subj.* make glad, a. 6. 25;  
 Gladye, *pr. s. subj.* delight, make  
 glad, b. 18. 253; Gladede, *pt. s.*  
 gladdened, 23. 171. A.S. *gladian*,  
 to be glad.  
 Gladliche, *adv.* gladly, 7. 106; Glad-  
 ly, a. 4. 157.  
 Glase, *v.* glaze, find the cost of  
 glazing, furnish with glass, 4. 52,  
 65; a. 3. 60; Glasen, *v.* b. 3. 61.  
 Glasene, *adj.* made of glass, 23. 172;  
 Glasen, b. 20. 171.  
 Gle, *s.* glee, singing, a. pr. 34;  
 Glee, *pl.* joys, R. 3. 278. A.S.  
*gleo*, music, glee.  
 Glede, live coal, glowing coal, spark,  
 20. 189, 197, b. 2. 12, b. 5. 291;  
 Gledes, *pl.* 10. 144 *n*, 20. 183, b.  
 17. 217. A.S. *gléd*; from *glówan*.  
 Still in use in Shropshire.  
 Gleman. See Gleoman.  
 Glemyng, *pres. part.* gleaming, 4.  
 106 *n*.  
 Glene, *v.* glean, 9. 67.  
 Gleo-man, glee-man, minstrel, 12.  
 104; Gleo-mon, a. 11. 110; Gle-  
 man, b. 9. 101, b. 10. 154; Gleo-  
 monnes, *gen.* minstrel's, a. 5. 197;  
 Glemannes, 7. 404; Glemannes,  
 b. 5. 353.  
 Glewmannes. See Gleoman.  
 Globbares, *pl.* gluttons, b. 9. 60.  
 See Glubberes.  
 Glorie, glory, 21. 275, a. 11. 70.  
 Gloryousliche, *adj.* gloriously, nobly,  
 20. 15.  
 Glose, gloss, commentary, comment,

- explanation, 11. 242, 20. 15, b. 5. 282, b. 10. 170, b. 12. 290, b. 15. 80; *in* 4. 331, *the sense is*, that sin is a comment upon God's promises, rendering them revocable; *see* 1. 334. O.F. *glose*, L. *glossa*, Gk. γλῶσσα. "This is a good *glose*, *Glossa*, commentum, vel *glossema est idoneum*. Some glossers destroy the texte, *Quidam glossematici literam foedant*."—Hormanni *Vulgaria*, leaf 92, b.
- Glosep, *pr. s.* explains, comments, 14. 120, b. 10. 192; expresses, gives meaning to, b. 11. 299; flatters, deceives, 23. 368; Glosedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst flatter, 21. 383 *n*; Glosyng, *pres. part.* explaining, 1. 58; Glosinge, deceiving, R. 4. 38; Glosed, *pt. pl.* commented on, explained, made glosses on, b. pr. 60; Glosed, *pp.* glossed, commented on, 7. 303, 12. 118; Glosede, *pp. pl.* explained, 20. 13.
- Glossers, *pl.* deceivers, 22. 221, b. 19. 216.
- Glosyng, *adj.* flattering, 5. 137.
- Glosyng, *s.* interpreting falsely, glossing over, b. 13. 74; lying, flattery, 7. 259; Glosynges, *pl.* flatteries, deceits, 23. 125. *See* *Glose*.
- Gloton, glutton, 7. 350, 9. 325, 16. 86, b. 13. 77, a. 5. 146; Glotoun, b. 6. 303, b. 13. 400; Glotown, b. 5. 310; Gloten, a. 5. 152; Glotones, *pl.* 1. 74, b. pr. 76.
- Glotonye, gluttony, b. 10. 81, a. 2. 67; Glotonie, b. 14. 229; Glotenyne, 1. 24, 3. 97, 12. 66, 17. 72; Glotonie, 2. 29.
- Glotye, *ger.* to glut, satisfy, 10. 76 *n*.
- Gloue, *s.* glove, a. 7. 141; Gloues, *pl.* 7. 251, 14. 48.
- Glowen, *v.* glow, 20. 188; Glowep, *pr. s.* glows, burns, 20. 189; *pr. pl.* 4. 103; Glowande, *pres. pt.* glowing, b. 17. 217.
- Glubbed, *pp.* swallowed, b. 5. 346 *n*. *Cf.* E. *gulp*. *See* I-gloupet.
- Glubberes, *pl.* gluttons, b. 9. 60 *n*. *See* Globbares.
- Glyde, *v.* glide, move along, 21. 479, b. 18. 431.
- Gnawen, *pr. pl.* gnaw, b. 10. 57, a. 11. 44 *n*.
- Gnedy, *adj.* miserly, niggardly, sparing, 16. 86. *See* *gnede* in *Havelok*, 97. A.S. *gnēat*, *gnēt*, sparing, stingy.
- Go, *v.* walk, R. 2. 115; depart, R. 3. 223; Go at large = walk about freely, 23. 192; Goo, *v.* proceed, a. 2. 125; Go slepe = go and sleep, b. 6. 303; Go swynke = go and work, b. 6. 219; Go me to = let one go to, let one examine (where *me* = man, one), b. 10. 192; Go gyle azeine gyle = let guile be opposed to guile, b. 18. 355; Go ich = whether I go, 12. 200; Go, *pp.* gone, 21. 330; Goande, *pres. pt.* going, 22. 158 *n*. *See* *Gon*, *Gowe*.
- Gobet, morsel, small portion, 6. 100. Lit. 'mouthful'; from F. *gobier*, "to swallow great morsels, let downe whole gobbets;" Cotgrave.
- God, God, 2. 86; Godes, *gen.* God's, 2. 108, 8. 100, 21. 328; Goddis, *gen.* b. 9. 152, b. 10. 272, b. 11. 113, b. 15. 32; Godus, *gen.* a. 3. 63; Godes, *pl.* gods, 21. 320.
- God-children, children spiritually, b. 9. 74, b. 10. 325.
- Gode, *adj.* good, happy, 1. 29, b. 14. 231; *pl.* 22. 197; Goed, good, b. 10. 292, b. 11. 381.
- Gode, *s.* good, kindness, b. 8. 93; To gode = to good conduct, b. 3. 222, b. 5. 643.
- Gode, *s.* goods, property, wealth, b. 2. 131, b. 3. 168, b. 13. 398; Goed, b. 1. 180; Godes, *pl.* goods, property, wealth, 11. 45, b. 15. 141, a. 4. 139; Godis, *pl.* goods, wealth, b. 4. 163, b. 8. 40, 30, b. 11. 72, 239. *See* *Good*.
- Gode fryday, Good Friday, b. 12. 192, 202; Gode Friday, b. 13. b. 10. 447; Gode Fridaye, b. 10. 414.
- Godelen, *v.* rumble, 16. 97; Godele, b. 13. 88; Godely, 7. 398. *See* *Gopelen*.
- Godeliche, *adv.* religiously, truly,

- b. 11. 272; Godelich, kindly, liberally, b. 1. 180. See Goodliche.
- Godfather, godfather, b. 9. 74.
- Godfaith, Good-faith, 11. 147.
- God-hede, God-head, 19. 228, 22. 158; a. 10. 36.
- God-man, He who was God and Man, 13. 113, b. 11. 200.
- Godmoder, godmother, b. 9. 74.
- Godspel, gospel, 1. 58, 11. 235, a. 8. 112. A.S. *god-spell*.
- Godsyb, gossip, friend, 7. 357; God-sybbes, *pl.* 7. 47. See Gossip.
- Goed, good. See Gode, *adj.* and *s.*
- Gogeler, a juggler, 9. 71 *n.* See Iogeloure.
- Goky, *s.* fool, stupid fellow, 14. 120, 121; b. 11. 299, 300; Gokow, 14. 120 *n.* Mod. E. *gawky*, properly the *adj.* of M.E. *gok* (Scotch *gowk*), a fool. A.S. *geac*.
- Gold, *s.* gold, a. 1. 13; Golde, money, b. 10. 154.
- Goliardeys, *s.* a buffoon, b. pr. 139. See note, p. 20.
- Gome, man, creature, person, 8. 179, 11. 215, 14. 199, 17. 97, 22. 121; b. 5. 541, b. 10. 224, b. 11. 299, 371, b. 13. 181, 357, b. 14. 255, b. 17. 36, a. 6. 25, a. 11. 170; Gom, *s.* a man, 22. 227 *n.*, a. 12. 68; Gome, *gen. sing.* man's, 21. 330 (A.S. *guman*, *gen.* of *guma*, man); Gomes, *pl.* men, 11. 235, 17. 344, b. 2. 73, b. 6. 219, b. 13. 300, b. 15. 216; a. 2. 69, a. 7. 205, R. 2. 153; Gomes, *s. pl. gen.* men's, R. 3. 171. A.S. *guma*, Lat. *homo*.
- Gome, *s.* notice, heed, 20. 14, b. 10. 195 *n.*, b. 17. 12 *n.* Icel. *gaumr*, heed.
- Gommes, gums, kinds of gum (used generally, for spices), 3. 236, b. 2. 226. See Gummes.
- Gon, *v.* move, go, walk, 20. 245, b. 2. 154; *pr.* *pl.* 17. 14 *n.*, b. pr. 43, b. 7. 94, a. pr. 43; Gone, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 244, go about, b. 11. 269; go, are spent, b. 15. 141; Gon, *pp.* gone, past, 21. 298; Goth, *pr. s.* goes, b. 5. 314; Gop
- mor = is spent over and above, 20. 75; Goth, *pr. pl.* go, 1. 44, a. 8. 78. See Go, Gowe.
- Gon, Gonne. See Ginneþ.
- Gonnes, *pl.* guns, 21. 293. See note, p. 415.
- Good, *s.* goods, property, money, wealth, 2. 179, 7. 275, 10. 31, 20. 248, b. 6. 231, b. 10. 393; Goode, a. 2. 87, a. 3. 162; Goodes, *pl.* goods, property, 7. 284, a. 3. 254, a. 8. 52. See Gode, *s.*
- Good, *adv.* well; Good likeþ = best pleases (them), a. pr. 57.
- Goode wif, *s.* goodwife, 7. 354 *n.*
- Goodliche, *adv.* kindly, well, charitably, 2. 179, 12. 139; Goodeliche, excellently, R. 1. 40. See Godeliche.
- Goodmen, *s. pl.* men of substance, R. 1. 66.
- Goodnesse, *s.* goodness, a. 3. 22. See Goudnesse.
- Goone, *ger.* go, 19. 178 *n.* See Gon.
- Goos, goose, 1. 227, 9. 305, 16. 67, a. 5. 58 *n.*; Gose, *gen. sing.* goose's, b. 4. 36; Gees, *pl.* 5. 49, 6. 19, b. 6. 283, a. 4. 38, a. 7. 268.
- Goost, spirit, soul, b. 9. 45, a. 10. 36. See Gost.
- Goostliche, *adj.* spiritual, 17. 122 *n.* See Gostliche.
- Gorge, *s.* throat, 12. 41; b. 10. 57, 66; a. 11. 44, 53.
- Gossip, *s.* gossip, neighbour, friend, 7. 357 *n.*, a. 5. 154; Gossib, b. 5. 310, a. 5. 152; Gossipes, *pl.* 7. 47 *n.* See Godsyb.
- Gost, spirit, 2. 34, 7. 175, 8. 151, 13. 212, 20. 119, 146, 165; a. 1. 34, a. 11. 292, R. pr. 40; mind, R. pr. 85; Goste, soul, b. 1. 36; spirit, b. 10. 236, 391; life, b. 15. 141; Gostis, *pl.* spirits, i. e. men, R. 1. 25; Gostus, *pl.* spirits, 1. 18 *n.* See Goost.
- Gostliche, *adv.* spiritually, 23. 40, b. 20. 39. See Goostliche.
- Gop, go. See Gon.
- Gopelen, *v.* rumble, 16. 97 *n.*; Gopele, b. 13. 88 *n.*; Gothely, b. 5. 347; Gopel, 7. 398 *n.* See nota,

- p. 131. Cf. Icel. *gutla*, to gurgle.  
See Godelen.
- Gottes, *pl.* guts, 16. 97; Gottus, bellies, a. 11. 44. See Gut.
- Goud, *s.* goods, 20. 248 *n.* See Gode, Good.
- Goude, *adj.* good, 16. 209 *n.* See Gode.
- Goudnesse, kindness, 4. 22; goodness, grace, a. 12. 106. See Goodnesse.
- Gouernance, *s.* government, R. 3. 250; behaviour, R. 3. 223; Gouernance of gettinge = mode of getting money, by imposing moderate taxes, R. 3. 242.
- Gouerne, *v.* govern, rule, 4. 441; a. 3. 271; *imp.* a. 3 *p.* let him govern, R. pr. 85.
- Gouernour, *s.* governor, R. pr. 42.
- Goune, gown, 17. 298; Gowne, a. 3. 276 *n.*; Gounes, *pl.* 16. 202, b. 13. 227.
- Goutes, *pl.* gout, attacks of gout, 23. 192, b. 20. 191.
- Gowe, let us go; Gowe dyne = let us go and dine, 1. 227, b. pr. 226, a. pr. 105; let us go (to examine), 18. 111. See Go, Gon.
- Gowel, Go-well, 11. 147, b. 9. 22, a. 10. 21.
- Gowne, *s.* gown, a. 3. 276 *n.* See Goune.
- Goynge, *s.* manner, gait, 21. 328, 329; Longe goynge = long departure, long journey, i. e. death upon the gallows, R. 3. 136.
- Grace, *s.* grace, mercy, a. 1. 77, a. 8. 41; favour, R. 3. 242; Of grace = as a favour, b. 12. 114; Graces, *pl.* graces (after meat), 16. 266, b. 14. 62. See Grase.
- Graceles, *adj.* graceless, R. 1. 25. See Graselesse.
- Gracious, *adj.* pleasing, acceptable, b. 6. 229.
- Graciousliche, *adv.* pleasingly, 19. 7.
- Gradde, Grat. See Greden.
- Graffe, *s.* graft, engrafting, 2. 201.
- Graffe, *v.* to graft, b. 5. 137.
- Graith, *adj.* exact, 4. 89 *n.*; direct, b. 1. 203; a. 1. 181. Icel. *grætr*, ready; cf. G. *gerade*, direct. See Grayb; and note, p. 41.
- Graith, *s.* preparation, a. 8. 41 *n.* Icel. *grætr*, arrangement.
- Graithly, *adv.* readily, 12. 309 *n.* Graithely, 22. 110 *n.* See Graith.
- Gramarienes, *pl.* grammarians, b. 13. 72.
- Grame, *v.* be angry, R. pr. 41. A.S. *gramian*.
- Gramer, *s.* grammar, a. 11. 131. See Grammere.
- Gramercy, many thanks, b. 10. 218 *n.*, b. 17. 85. F. *grand merci*. See Graunt.
- Grammere, grammar, 12. 123; Grammer, b. 10. 175. See Gramer.
- Grape, grape, cluster, b. 14. 30.
- Gras, grass, 5. 49, 7. 431; healing herb, 15. 23, b. 12. 61.
- Grase, *s.* honour, favour (lit. grace), a. 5. 79. See Grace.
- Graselesse, *adj.* graceless, unblest, 21. 479 *n.* See Graceles.
- Graue, *v.* engrave, have inscribed, 4. 52, b. 3. 49, a. 3. 50 (in allusion to the engraving of a name on a brass plate beneath a stained window); bury, 21. 87; Grauen, *pp.* engraved, 18. 207 *n.*; interred, b. 11. 67; Graue, *pp.* stamped, engraven, 5. 127, 18. 75, b. 4. 130.
- Graue, *s.* grave, 17. 220 *n.*
- Graunge, farm-house, grange, 20. 71, b. 17. 71. See note, p. 387; and Cath. Angl. p. 163, *n.* 7.
- Graunt, *adj.* great; Graunt mercy = many thanks, b. 10. 218, b. 17. 85 *n.* F. *grand merci*. See Gramercy.
- Grauntye, *v.* grant, give, 4. 333; Graunty, *v.* 2. 86; Graunte, *v.* a. 1. 147, a. 8. 21, R. 4. 43; grant (i. e. I will grant), 5. 138 *n.*; Graunteh, *pr.* *s.* agrees, consents, 3. 168, a. 2. 125; allows, b. 11. 93; Grauntip, *pr.* *s.* grants, a. 11. 193; Graunten, *pr.* *pl.* grant, 20. 187; Graunte, *pr.* *s.* subj. grant, 8. 157 *n.*; Graunt, b. 14. 318; Grauntede, *pt.* *s.* granted, allowed, 3. 125, 22. 104; Graunted, 1 *pt.* *s.*

- offered, b. 17. 85 ; Graunted, *pp.* 3. 70, a. 8. 88.
- Grauynge, *s.* engraving (of a name on a plate beneath a window), or painting (of a window), 4. 68, 74, b. 3. 64, a. 3. 55.
- Graye, *adj.* gray, b. 15. 162 ; Grey, 17. 298.
- Grayn, grain, seed, 9. 132.
- Grayþ, *adj.* true, exact, 7. 230 ; Graybest, most direct, 2. 201. See Graith.
- Graythly, *adv.* readily, quickly, easily, 20. 126, b. 11. 40 *n.* ; Graythly, duly, b. 18. 289. See Graithly.
- Gre, *s.* degree, 6. 67 *n.* (Short for *degre.*)
- Grece, grease, b. 13. 63.
- Greden, *v.* to cry aloud, b. 2. 73, a. 3. 59 ; Gredon after = cry out for, send for, b. 3. 71 ; Grede, *v.* lament, a. 5. 216 ; Gredest, 2 *pr. s.* talkest, 22. 427, b. 19. 423 ; Greden, *pr. pl.* cry, 10. 76 ; call, b. 15. 533 *n.* ; beg, 9. 285 ; Gredeþ, *pr. pl.* cry, 15. 134 ; Gredde, *pt. s.* cried aloud, a. 4. 138 *n.* ; Gradde, *pt. s.* cried aloud, cried out, 23. 386, b. 16. 78, b. 20. 384 ; Graddest, 2 *pt. s.* didst talk, didst prate, b. 19. 423 *n.* ; Gradden, *pt. pl.* proclaimed, a. 2. 59 ; Grat, *pr. s.* (for Gredeth), complains, begs, 9. 285 *n.* A.S. *grædan*, to cry aloud.
- Gredire, gridiron, 3. 130, "*Griddle*, a gridiron ;" Shropshire Word-book.
- Gredy, *adj.* greedy, 7. 398, 16. 86 *n.*
- Gree, *s.* prize, 21. 103, b. 18. 98. See note, p. 404. O.F. *gre*, *gret*, pleasure, recompense ; from Lat. *gratum*, pleasing. See Burguy.
- Greehonde, greyhound, R. 2. 113.
- Greib, *adj.* ready, a. 8. 116 *n.* See Graith.
- Greibliche, *adv.* readily, quickly, 8. 296, 12. 139. See Graithly, Graythly.
- Grene, *adj.* green, fresh, 21. 48 ; *pl.* new, 9. 305.
- Grene, *s.* green, common (but with allusion to Green), R. 2. 153, R. 3. 101.
- Grene-leued, *adj.* green-leaved, fresh, 18. 48 ; Grene-leuede, *pl.* covered with green leaves, 17. 249.
- Grennes, *pl.* springes, snares, R. 2. 188. A.S. *grin*, a snare, gin, noose ; Shropshire *grin*.
- Greet, gravel, earth, mould, lit. grit, 14. 23, 177. A.S. *grēot*.
- Grepe, *v.* grope, 22. 170 *n.*
- Gret, *adj.* great, b. 15. 142, a. 5. 204 ; Grete, 21. 103, a. 9. 35 ; Grete, *pl.* great men, R. 3. 250 ; Grette, R. 3. 190.
- Grete, *v.* weep, b. 5. 386, a. 5. 216 *n.* A.S. *grētan*.
- Greten, *v.* greet, welcome, a. 5. 187 ; Grete, 1 *pr. s.* b. 10. 169 ; Grette, 1 *pt. s.* saluted, greeted, accosted, 12. 139, 19. 244, b. 10. 218, b. 16. 226, a. 11. 162 ; treated, a. 11. 125 ; sent a salutation to, 12. 117 ; Grette, *pt. s.* addressed, saluted, greeted, 5. 42, 13. 207, 23. 355, b. 20. 253. A.S. *grētan*.
- Gretliche, *adv.* greatly, exceedingly, much, 21. 6, 22. 110 ; Gretlich, 12. 309 ; Gretliche, a. 5. 60 ; Gretly, b. 11. 40.
- Grette. See Greten.
- Grettest, *adj. superl.* greatest, highest, 11. 153 ; Gretteste, principal, a. 10. 48.
- Grettour, *adv.* more, 23. 28.
- Grettoure, *adj. comp.* greater, 20. 147 ; larger, 19. 65 ; Grettour, greater, 20. 293 ; Gretteere, more severe, 1. 122.
- Greuannces, *pl.* griefs, pains, b. 12. 61.
- Greuen, *v.* grieve, annoy, vex, trouble, 22. 338, b. 10. 204 ; Greue, *v.* 12. 134, 16. 164, 20. 18, 22. 219 ; b. *pr.* 153, b. 10. 286, b. 14. 51, a. 7. 216 ; annoy, harass, 23. 28 ; Greuye, *v.* offend, 9. 236 ; Greuest, 2 *pr. s.* troublest, b. 14. 112 ; Greueth, *pr. s.* grieves, annoys, b. 11. 272, a. 5. 79, R. 4. 47 ; Greueth hym = vexes himself, becomes angry, b. 6. 317 ; Greueþ, *pr. pl.* trouble, vex, 4. 92 ; annoy, b. 10. 204 ; Greue, *pr. pl.* wrong, 12. 27 ; Greue, *pr. s. subj.* annoy, trouble, 20. 127 ; Greuede, *pt. s.*

- injured, *s.* 95; Greued, *pt. s.* vexed, troubled, 7. 111, R. pr. 41; grieved, 1. 117 *n*; Greued hym = grew angry, b. pr. 139; Greued, *pp.* troubled, 1. 207; injured, b. 15. 47.
- Greues, *a. pl.* griefs, grievances, R. 1. 96; Greyues, R. 4. 38.
- Greuous, *adj.* hard, grievous, b. 14. 234.
- Greuously, *adv.* grievously, 1. 107 *n*.
- Grey, *adj.* gray, 17. 298. See Graye.
- Greye, *s.* gray clothing, 17. 343.
- Greyn, *s.* grain, corn, 9. 126, 13. 177, 14. 23, a. 7. 112, 119; grain, least bit, particle, 12. 85, b. 10. 139, a. 11. 96; Greyne, grain, corn, b. 14. 80; grain, colour, b. 16. 59 (see note to 3. 14, p. 44); Greyne, *pl.* seed-corn, 22. 274, 319.
- Greys, *s.* fur, 17. 343. See Grya.
- Greythe, *adj.* ready, plain, 11. 242. See Graith, Greip.
- Greytheast, *adj. superl.* most direct, a. 1. 181 *n*. See above.
- Greythly, *adv.* readily, well, 21. 324.
- Greyues, *s. pl.* grievances, R. 4. 38. See Greues.
- Grimliche, *adv.* dreadfully, exceedingly, a. 5. 216. See Grymly.
- Gripe, *s.* grasp, 20. 146.
- Gripeth, *pr. s.* takes hold, grasps, 20. 167; grasps, demands, 4. 89, b. 3. 248; Grypeþ, *pr. s.* grasps, 20. 127, b. 17. 202; Gripeþ, *pr. pl.* take, receive, a. 3. 235; Grypen, *pp.* grasped, received, 4. 228; Griped, *pp.* clutched, b. 3. 181. A.S. *grīpan*.
- Gris, *pl.* little pigs, pigs, b. pr. 226; Grye, 1. 227, 5. 49, 9. 305, b. 4. 51, b. 6. 283, a. pr. 105, a. 4. 38, a. 7. 268. Icel. *grísa*, Swed. *gris*, a pig; see Cath. Angl. p. 166.
- Grith, *s.* grit, 14. 177 *n*. See Groat.
- Grom, groom, man, lad, servant, b. 5. 374 *n*, a. 11. 170 *n*; Grome, b. 17. 85, 111; Gromes, *pl.* 9. 227, b. 2. 73 *n*, a. 7. 205 *n*, R. 1. 66, R. 3. 344.
- Grone, *v.* groan, a. 7. 245; *pr. pl.* R. 3. 308; Groneþ, *pr. s.* is ill, 9. 270; Gronede, *pt. s.* groaned, 23. 311; Gronyd, 7. 411.
- Grope, *v.* feel, handle, touch, 7. 180, 22. 170, b. 13. 347, b. 19. 165; Gropeþ, *pr. s.* feels, tries by touch, 23. 363; touche. 20. 126, 127.
- Grote, a groat, 6. 134, 7. 230, b. 5. 31, a. 11. 34; Grott, groat, morsel, R. pr. 36; Grotes, *pl.* 4. 175, 18. 207, b. 3. 137, b. 15. 507, a. 3. 133, a. 4. 113; Grotus, *pl.* R. 3. 83. See note, p. 66.
- Grouly, *v.* grumble, lit. growl, b. 5. 347 *n*.
- Grounde, *s.* ground, earth, 11. 45, 14. 23 *n*, b. 8. 40, 61, a. 9. 52; reason, R. 2. 96.
- Grounde, *pp.* ground, pounded, b. 13. 43.
- Growede, *pt. s.* grew, 19. 7; Growed, *pt. pl.* b. 16. 56; Growe, *pp.* grown, R. 2. 129. (The *pp.* is strong.)
- Grucchen, *v.* grumble, R. pr. 35; Grucche, *v.* a. 10. 112; Gruccheth, *pr. s.* murmurs, b. 6. 317; Grucchip, *pr. s.* grudges, b. 6. 69 *n*; Grucche, 1 *pr. pl. subj.* murmur, 1. 171; b. pr. 153; Grucche, *pr. pl.* grumble, find fault, 9. 227, R. 3. 308; Grucchen, *pr. pl.* a. 7. 205; Gruccheþ, *pr. s. subj.* grudges, murmurs, 9. 154 *n*; Grucche, *pr. pl. subj.* b. 6. 219; Grucched, 1 *pt. s.* grumbled, repined, 7. 111; Grucchinge, *pres. pt.* grumbling, grudging, R. 3. 245. O.F. *grocer*, to murmur.
- Grut, mire, 14. 177 *n*. A.S. *grūt*, coarse meal; Shropshire *grouts*, drega.
- Guwe, *v.* to shiver, rumble, b. 13. 88 *n*. Cf. Dan. *grus*, to shudder at, *gru*, horror.
- Gruwel, *s.* gruel, a. 7. 169. See Cath. Angl. p. 165, n. 3.
- Gryfful, *error for* Gynful, a. 11. 153 *n*.
- Grym, *adj.* grim, heavy, b. 5. 360, a. 5. 204.
- Grymly, *adv.* sharply, heavily, b. 10. 261. See Grimliche.
- Grype, *v.* grasp, receive, 4. 284. See Gripeth.
- Grya, *s.* fur (properly the fur of the

- grey squirrel), 17. 343 *n*, b. 15.  
215. See Greys. *F. gris*, gray.
- Grys, pigs. See Gris.
- Grysliehe, *adj.* grisly, terrible, 21.  
479; Gryslly, b. 18. 431.
- Grythe, sanctuary, *a misreading*, b.  
18. 98 *n*.
- Guedy, *an error for* Gnedy, b. 5.  
347 *n*; see Gnedy.
- Gult, fault, offence, guilt, sin, crime,  
4. 138, 5. 75, 16. 228; b. 5. 455,  
481; a. 3. 8, a. 4. 65, a. 5. 228;  
Gultes, *pl.* crimes, sins, 4. 8, 7.  
176, 11. 55, b. 9. 142, b. 10. 281;  
Gultus, *pl.* faults, a. 5. 60. *A.S.*  
*gyllt*. See Gilt.
- Gulte, *pt. pl.* offended, committed  
sin, 8. 151. Cf. *A.S. ágyltan*.
- Gulte, *adj.* gilt, b. 15. 215. See  
Gilde.
- Gultier, *adj. comp.* more guilty, b.  
12. 81.
- Gulty, *adj.* guilty, 7. 175, 425; 22.  
304, 305; convicted, b. 12. 78.  
See Gult, Gylyt.
- Gummes, *pl.* gums, spices, b. 2.  
226 *n*, a. 2. 202. See Gommies.
- Gunne, *pt. pl.* began, a. 7. 140. See  
Ginnep.
- Gurd, *imper. a.* strike, 3. 213; Gurd-  
eth of, *imp. pl.* strike off, b. 2.  
201, a. 2. 176. See Girt.
- Gurdel, girdle; Vnder gurdel = be-  
neath the girdle, in the loins, b.  
13. 294; Vnder gurdell, 7. 43.  
See Gerdell.
- Gurles, *pl.* children (of either sex),  
10. 76, 12. 123, 17. 300, 21. 6, a.  
10. 155, a. 11. 131. See Gerles.
- Gurphes, *a. pl.* girths, a. 4. 19. See  
Gerthea.
- Gustes, *a. pl.* guests, 11. 179. See  
Gistes.
- Gut, gut, belly, 2. 34, a. 1. 34 *n*;  
Gutte, b. 10. 57; Guttes, *pl.* 7.  
398; Guttis, *pl.* b. 5. 347, b. 13.  
88. See Gottes.
- Gyaunt, giant, 21. 263, b. 6. 234;  
Gyauntz, *pl.* b. 20. 214. See  
Geauntz.
- Gyde, guide, 8. 307, b. 6. 1, a. 7. 1.
- Gyen, *v.* guide, direct, 3. 198; Gye.  
*v.* guide, govern, *R.* pr. 42; rule  
(his conduct), 22. 227; To gye  
with hym-seluen = to guide his  
conduct by, b. 19. 222; Gyede,  
*pt. a.* guided, a. 2. 162; Gyed,  
*pt. a. b.* 2. 187. *O.F. guier, guider*.  
See Gie.
- Gyf, give. See Gyue.
- Gyfte, gift; To gyfte = as a gift,  
12. 104. See gift.
- Gyle, *a.* deceit, fraud, 1. 12, 3. 70,  
4. 130, 212; 21. 164, 315, 324,  
380; b. 2. 187, b. 5. 207, b. 13.  
370; a. 2. 162, a. 5. 121. (Some-  
times used as a proper name.)  
See Gile.
- Gylep, *pr. a.* deceives, beguiles, de-  
frauds, 10. 65; a. 8. 72; Gylede,  
*pt. a.* 23. 125. See Gilest.
- Gylle, a gill, a quarter of a pint, 7.  
397. See Gille.
- Gylour, deceiver, 21. 164, 166; Gy-  
loure, b. 2. 120; Gylours, *pl.* 4.  
100, 304, 21. 385; b. 10. 192, b.  
18. 337, *R.* 1. 25. See Gilour.
- Gylt, gilt, 17. 343, 20. 15. See  
Gilde, Gulte.
- Gylte, fault, b. 13. 257. See Gilt,  
Gult.
- Gylyt, *adj.* guilty (folk), b. 10. 256.  
See Gulty.
- Gyn, engine, 21. 263; Gynne, con-  
trivance, b. 18. 250. From *F.*  
*engin*.
- Gynful, *adj.* guileful, deceitful, a.  
11. 153. See above.
- Gynnep, Gynne. See Ginnep.
- Gynnynge, *a.* beginning, 11. 153, 19.  
205, 20. 111; b. 2. 30, b. 9. 28, b.  
16. 187, a. 10. 29 *n*; Gynnyng,  
15. 160 *n*, b. 10. 233.
- Gyour, *a.* guide, leader, 22. 427, 23.  
72, b. 19. 423; Gyours, *pl.* guides,  
1. 107 *n* (p. 7). See Gyen.
- Gyse, manner, fashion, 1. 26, *R.* 3.  
162, 212; Gysis, *pl.* fashions, *R.*  
3. 192.
- Gyside, *pt. pl.* disguised, *R.* 3. 159.
- Gyterne, a kind of guitar, b. 13.  
233. See Giterne.
- Gyue, *v.* give, 22. 225; Gyueth,  
*pr. a.* grants, b. 10. 28; Gyuep,  
*pr. pl.* render, 22. 456; Gyue,  
*pr. a. subj.* give, b. 7. 197, b. 12.  
273; Gyf, (may he) give, b. 2.  
120; Gaf, *pt. a.* gave, 4. 413 *n*,



15. 195, 18. 66, 22. 104, b. 9. 45 ; delivered, 21. 197 ; returned, 21. 333 ; Gyue, *pp.* given, b. 2. 148. See Geuep, *juen.*
- Gyuède, *pt. s.* fettered, bound, lamed, 23. 192 ; Gyued, *pt. s.* b. 20. 191. See Gyues.
- Gyuere, *s.* giver, donor, b. 7. 70. See *juere.*
- Gyues, *s. pl.* gyves, fetters, 8. 21 n, 16. 254, b. 14. 51.
- Gyuleris, *s. pl.* beguilers, R. 3. 130. See Gylour.
- Ha, have. See Haue.
- Habbeth, Habbe. See Haue.
- Haberion, habergeon, coat of mail, 21. 22 ; Haberion, b. 18. 23.
- Hacche, *v.* hatch, R. 3. 44 ; Hachsen, *pr. pl.* R. 2. 143.
- Hacches, *pl.* hatches, half-doors, buttry-doors, 6. 29, 17. 335.
- Hacke. See Hakke.
- Hadde. See Haue.
- Hagge, *s.* hag, b. 5. 191.
- Hail, hail, storms of hail, 16. 164 ; Haille, b. 13. 161, b. 14. 172.
- Haille, 1 *pr. s.* I hail, b. 5. 101 n ; Hailede, 1 *pt. s.* hailed, greeted, 11. 10 n.
- Haille. See Hail, Hayle.
- Hailse, 1 *pr. s.* salute, greet, b. 5. 101 ; Hailsede, 1 *pt. s.* saluted, 11. 10 ; Hailside, 1 *pt. s.* a. 9. 10 n ; Hailsed, 1 *pt. s.* b. 8. 10 ; Hailside, *pt. s.* saluted, a. 5. 83 n ; Hailsede, *pt. pl.* revered, saluted, 10. 309 ; Hailsed, *pt. pl.* b. 7. 160. Icel. *heilsa*, to hail, salute ; Swed. *helsa*. See note to b. 5. 101, p. 107 ; and Cath. Angl. p. 169, n. 10.
- Haiwarde. See Haywarde.
- Hakeneyes, *pl.* horses, 3. 175. See Cath. Angl. p. 170, n. 4.
- Hakeneyman, *s.* horse-dealer, esp. one who used to let out horses for hire, 7. 365, 378, 389 ; b. 5. 818 ; Hakeney-mon, a. 5. 161 ; Hakeneymannes, *gen. sing.* of the horse-dealer, 7. 391.
- Hakke, *v.* hack, hoe ; hence, grub, toil, b. 19. 399 ; Hacke, *v.* 22. 403 ; Hak, *imp. s.* hack, strike, 20. 210 n. See note, p. 437.
- Halde, *v.* keep, 9. 207 ; Holden, *v.* keep, a. 8. 5 ; Holde, *v.* hold, 4. 383 n ; Holde hym = to stay, remain, b. 7. 5 ; Holden hym, b. 6. 202 ; Halde, 1 *pr. s.* hold, consider, esteem, 4. 300, 14. 240, 16. 127 ; Holde, 1 *pr. s.* b. 5. 419 ; Haldep, *pr. s.* considers, 12. 220 ; Holdeth, b. 10. 386 ; Holdith, *pr. s.* holds, keeps, maintains, R. 3. 279 ; Halt, *pr. s.* holds, 19. 196, b. 8. 241, b. 17. 156 ; keeps, 7. 420, 11. 80, 17. 54, 364 ; considers, 4. 390, 17. 370 ; bears, b. 17. 105 ; keeps back, a. 6. 42 n ; Holt, *pr. s.* holds, considers, b. 10. 386 n ; Holdep, *pr. pl.* keep, a. 7. 134 ; Holden, confine, 1. 30 ; Holden tale = take account, 2. 9 ; Holde tale, b. 1. 9 ; Hald, *pt. s.* held, 18. 240 ; Helde, *pt. s.* considered, b. 11. 70 ; Heelde, *pt. s.* kept, 14. 9 ; held, kept fast hold of, 11. 86 ; Helden, *pt. pl.* held, 23. 216, 220 ; considered, b. 11. 68 ; Helde, *pt. pl.* held, R. 4. 64 ; Helde of = depended upon, R. 2. 48 ; Heolden, *pt. pl.* held, a. 5. 194 ; Heelde, *pt. pl.* held, 23. 216 n ; Heeld, kept, 18. 22 ; Hulde, *pt. pl.* kept, 2. 109 ; stopped, 7. 401 ; Halt, *imp. s.* hold, 8. 218 n ; Hold, respect, a. 6. 69 ; Holdep, *imp. pl.* keep, 23. 246 ; Holdeth, hold, b. 7. 59 ; Halde, *pp.* considered, 18. 111 ; Holden, *pp.* held, bound, 23. 365, b. 12. 272, b. 15. 561, a. 7. 69 ; considered (to be), b. 4. 118, b. 5. 261, b. 11. 299 ; Holde, *pp.* bound, 15. 197, 20. 37 ; considered (to be), 10. 336, 11. 297, 14. 185, b. 12. 292 ; observed, b. 10. 291 ; Haldyng, *pres. part.* holding, siding, 4. 383 ; Holdinge, *pp.* (for Holden), bound, 9. 103. A.S. *healdan*.
- Hale, *v.* hale, draw, invite, 10. 125 n. See Halie.
- Hales, *s. pl.* tents, R. 3. 218. "Hale in a felde for men, tref ;" Palegrave ; "Hall, a long tente in a feld, tente ;" id. "Tabernaculum,

- a paulion, tente, or *hale*;"  
Cooper's Thesaurus. See Cath.  
Angl. p. 171, n. 4.
- Halewen, *ger.* hallow, consecrate,  
18. 279. See Halwe.
- Half, *s.* side, part, 2. 114 *n.* 3. 5,  
4. 75, b. 2. 5, b. 3. 73, 180; a. 2.  
7; R. pr. 11; Halfe, side, a. 3.  
57 *n.*; Halue, b. 10. 162.
- Half acre, small piece of land, 7.  
267, 9. 2. See note, p. 156.
- Half-breperen, half-brethren, 21.  
422.
- Half-delle, *s.* half, R. 4. 2; Halfdell  
pe = half of the, R. 3. 218. Lit.  
'half-deal.' See Haluendele.
- Haliday. See Halyday.
- Halidom, *s.* holy relics, b. 5. 376.  
From Ícel. *helgir dómr*, relics of  
saints, saintly relics, *helgidómr*,  
sanctuary; the primary meaning  
of *dómr* being *doom*.
- Halie, *v.* drag back, pull, hale, b. 8.  
95; Halye, 11. 93.
- Halle, dining-hall, 8. 116 *n.*, b. 10.  
98, b. 12. 200, a. 2. 40; (*false*  
*reading*) a. 10. 47 *n.* See note,  
p. 240.
- Halowid, *pp.* halloqed at, shouted  
at, R. 3. 228.
- Halp. See Helpe.
- Halpeny, at a half-penny a gallon,  
9. 329. See note to 7. 226, at p.  
120.
- Hals, *s.* neck, 1. 185, 3. 207, 4. 227,  
9. 60, b. pr. 170, b. 2. 195, b. 6.  
63, a. 2. 170, a. 7. 57 *n.* A.S.  
*heals*.
- Halsede, 1 *pt.* *s.* besought, conjured,  
2. 70, a. 1. 71; Halsed, *pt.* *s.*  
embraced, a. 12. 74; Halsiden,  
*pt.* *pl.* (*error* for Halsiden), a. 8.  
145 *n.* A.S. *halsian*, to embrace,  
beseech; from *heals*, neck. And  
see Halise.
- Halsynge, *s.* embracing, 7. 187.
- Halt, *pr.* *s.* holds. See Halde.
- Halue, *adj.* half, b. 5. 31, b. 6. 108.
- Halue, *s.* See Half.
- Haluendele, half part, half, 8. 29.  
See Halfdelle.
- Halwe, *ger.* to consecrate, b. 15.  
557. See Halewen.
- Haly, *adj.* holy, 14. 86; Haly bred,  
holy bread, 7. 146. See note to  
Pass. 16. 210, and Myrc, ed.  
Peacock.
- Halyday, holiday (*also written* Haly  
day), 2. 124, 10. 231; a. 6. 69,  
a. 7. 12, a. 8. 22; Haliday, b. 5.  
588, b. 13. 415; Halydayes, *pl.*  
holidays, 7. 272, b. 13. 384; Hali-  
dayes, b. 7. 20; Halydaies, 10.  
24.
- Halye, *v.* haul, drag, 11. 93. See  
Halie.
- Hammes, *a.* *pl.* hams, legs, R. 2. 64.
- Hamward, *adv.* homeward, a. 3.  
187.
- Han. See Have.
- Hande-fedde, hand-fed, fed by hand,  
b. 15. 464.
- Handeli, *adv.* handily, readily, 5.  
68 *n.*
- Hande-mayden, handmaid, b. 16.  
98.
- Handen, *pl.* hands, i. e. manual  
labour, 1. 222. See Hond.
- Handidandi. See Handydandy.
- Handle, *v.* handle, treat, 23. 313.
- Handlynge, *a.* touching, handling,  
7. 187, b. 14. 54.
- Hand-molde, hand-mould, R. 2. 155.  
See note to R. 2. 152; vol. iii.  
p. 511.
- Hand-whyle, *s.* short time, short  
space of time, 22. 272; Hand-  
while, b. 19. 267. See note, p.  
434.
- Handy-dandy, a secret bribe, 5.  
68; Handidandi, b. 4. 75, a. 4.  
61. Lit. a juggling trick with  
the hands. See note, p. 79. The  
word is merely a reduplicated  
form of *hand*, used to call attention  
to the closed hand when contain-  
ing something of a nature to be  
guessed at. Hence *dandy*, used  
alone, came to be a slang name  
for the hand, as in "tip us your  
*dandy*," i. e. shake hands.
- Hanelounes, *pl.* wives, tricks, b. 10.  
129. See note, p. 242.
- Hange, *v.* depend, b. 13. 391; Heng,  
*pt.* *s.* hung, suspended, 9. 60;  
hanged, hung, 2. 64, a. 7. 57;  
Hengen, *pt.* *pl.* hung, b. 1. 172 *n.*;  
Heengen, *pt.* *pl.* hanged, a. 1.

- 148; Hangid, *pt. pl.* waited for trial, R. 3. 218; Hanged, *pp.* hung, hanged, 11. 240, 18. 138, b. pr. 176, b. 3. 180; Hangyng, *pr. pt.* attached, hanging, b. 12. 289. (The strong intransitive verb and the weak transitive verb are here mixed up, as in modern English.) See Hongen.
- Hangeman, hangman, 7. 368.
- Hankers, *pl.* anchorites, 1. 30 *n.*
- Hanpers, *s. pl.* ampullæ, 8. 165 *n.* (A false form; properly, *hanper* = hanaper, mod. E. *hamper*.)
- Hansele, *s.* an earnest (of good-fellowship), a treat, 7. 375; Hansel, b. 5. 326; Hansell, earnest-money, R. 4. 91. See note, p. 130. See Honsel; and *hansel* in Shropsh. Word-book.
- Hanted, *pt. s.* frequented, sought after, R. 2. 178. Mod. E. *haunt*.
- Hanypeles, *pl.* ampullæ, little phials, 8. 165. See Ampullea.
- Hap, *s.* luck, fortune, success, 4. 299, 15. 51, 23. 385; Happ, b. 12. 108; Happe, b. 20. 383, a. 1. 176; Happea, *pl.* fortunes, a. 12. 106; successes, b. 5. 97.
- Hapliche, *adv.* haply, perhaps, 8. 267, a. 6. 104; Happily, b. 5. 624; Happiliche, b. 5. 626.
- Hapne, *v.* happen, a. 3. 266.
- Happe, *v.* happen, b. 3. 284, b. 6. 47; Happe, *pres. s. subj.* happen, R. pr. 53; Happe how it myzte = at hap-hazard, b. 16. 87; Happe, 2 *pr. s. subj.* happen, 12. 114; Happed, *impers. pt. s.* has happened to, 6. 95.
- Happily. See Hapliche.
- Hapsed, 2. 193 *n*; see Hapsed.
- Haras, *s.* harassment, annoyance, R. 3. 27.
- Harde, *adj.* close, parsimonious, 13. 244; sore, disastrous, b. 14. 322.
- Harde, *adv.* sternly, b. 11. 85; hard, a. 8. 102; Ful harde = with great difficulty, b. 20. 233.
- Hardere, *adv. compar.* harder, 17. 103 *n.*
- Hardier, *adj.* bolder, braver, 22. 58; Hardyer, b. 14. 303.
- Hardier, *adv.* more boldly, b. 14. 261; Hardiour, 17. 103 *n.*
- Hardiliche, *adv.* boldly, 9. 28, b. 6. 30; certainly, 16. 248 *n*; Hardily, vigorously, a. 7. 32.
- Hardiloker, *adv.* more boldly, 7. 306; Hardyloker, 17. 108.
- Hardinesse, *s.* daring, boldness, 21. 80; Hardynesse, 22. 31.
- Hardur, *adj.* bolder, 2. 188; Hardore, harder, a. 1. 165.
- Hardy, *adj.* bold, daring, brave, 4. 324, 14. 10, b. 14. 305, a. 12. 23.
- Hardy, *v.* encourage, cheer, b. 15. 429.
- Hare, hare, 8. 32, R. 1. 58; Hares, *pl.* 9. 28, b. 6. 30, a. 7. 32.
- Harlot, *s.* scurrilous person, ribald, buffoon, teller of ribald stories (used, apparently, of men only), 8. 94; Harlotes, *gen. sing.* ribald's, 23. 144, b. 13. 416; *gen. pl.* 5. 113; Harlotes, *pl.* 4. 302, 7. 369, 9. 50, 12. 28; b. 4. 118, b. 6. 54, b. 10. 30; rascals, wicked men, 20. 256, b. 17. 274. See note, p. 81. Cf. '*Scurra*, a harlotte'; Reliq. Antiq. i. 7.
- Harlotrie, profligacy, ribaldry, dissipation, 5. 110, 8. 76, 91, 12. 28, 17. 259; a scurrilous tale, b. 5. 413; Harlotrye, profligacy, ribald stories, 8. 22, b. 4. 115, b. 10. 30, b. 13. 354, b. 15. 104. Cf. '*Scurrilitas*, harlotrye'; Reliq. Antiq. i. 7.
- Harmed, *pp.* injured, 3. 248, b. 13. 106; Harmet, a. 2. 179.
- Harmes, *s. pl.* harms, offences, R. 3. 331.
- Harneys, armour, 17. 343; Harnesse, R. 1. 26. See Herneys.
- Harow, *interj.* harow! alas! 23. 88; Harrow, b. 20. 87.
- Harowede, *pt. pl.* harrowed, i. e. glossed or commented upon (metaphorically), 22. 272. See Harwen.
- Harpe, *s.* harp, a. 1. 137.
- Harpen, *v.* play on the harp, 16. 206, b. 13. 231; Harpeden, *pt. pl.* played on harps, 21. 452, b. 18. 405. See note to a. 1. 138, p. 38.
- Harpoure, harper, minstrel, b. 14. 24.

- Harrow, *interj.* alas! b. 20. 87.  
See Harow.
- Harwen, *v.* harrow, 6. 19, 22. 268, 311; Harwe, *v.* b. 19. 263; Harweþ, *imp. pl.* harrow, 22. 317, b. 19. 312. See Harowede.
- Harwes, *s. pl.* arrows, 23. 226 *n.*
- Hasped, *pp.* joined, fastened (as with a hasp), 2. 193; Haspide, *pp. a.* 1. 171 *n.* See Hapsed.
- Hassellis, *s. pl. gen.* of retainers, R. 2. 25. Obviously a French spelling of O.H.G. *heistalde* or *hagestalt*, mod. G. *hagestolz*, a bachelor, cognate with A.S. *hago-steald*, *hæg-steald*, *heh-steald*, an unmarried person, young warrior, young man. For the O.H.G. forms, see Ziemann. Cf. Low Lat. *haistaldi*, *hestaldi*, retainers; see notes to R., vol. iii. p. 509.
- Hast, *s.* haste, 23. 331, R. 3. 132; Haste, a. 10. 139.
- Hastep, *pr. s.* hastens, 9. 345 *n*; Hastedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst hasten, a. 3. 187; Hastede, *pt. s.* hastened, 23. 183.
- Hasteliche, *adv.* hastily, quickly, at once, soon, 22. 359, b. 11. 244; Hasteliche, 13. 137.
- Hastilokest, *adv. sup.* most quickly, b. 19. 466 *n*; Hastilokest, soonest, 22. 471; Hastilokest, b. 19. 466; Hastilikest, 22. 471 *n.*
- Hastou, Hastow. See Haue.
- Hat, *s.* hat, a. 6. 11, 20; Hatt, 14. 48; b. 5. 527; Hatte, 7. 202, 8. 165, b. 5. 536.
- Hat, *pr. s.* is named, is called, b. 5. 582, 629. A.S. *hátan*, to be called, 3 *pr. s.* *hátte*; but confused with A.S. *hátan*, to command, 3 *pr. s.* *hát*. See Hatte.
- Hate, *s.* hate, a. 3. 136.
- Hater, *s.* dress, suit of clothes, 10. 167; Hatere, b. 14. 1. See Haterynge below; *hatre* in Stratmann; and see note, p. 319.
- Haterede, hatred, 4. 178; Hattrede, a. 3. 136 *n.*
- Haterynge, *s.* dress, b. 15. 76. See Hater.
- Hapel, *s.* (error for Hayel), hail, 16. 164 *n.* See Hayle.
- Hatien, *v.* hate, b. 15. 104; Hatyen, b. 10. 93; Hatye, 1 *pr. s.* b. 13. 225, 238; Hatie, 2 *pr. s. subj.* b. 6. 52; Haten, *pr. pl. subj.* hate, 5. 110; Hatede, *pt. s.* hated, a. 10. 146; Hatid, 4. 435; Hatyde, 23. 294; Hateden, *pt. pl.* 10. 190.
- Hatte, 1 *pr. s.* I am called, 17. 186, b. 15. 24, a. 12. 63; Hattest, 2 *pr. s.* art named, 23. 339; Hattestow (for Hattest thou), art thou called, 23. 339 *n*, b. 20. 337; Hatte, *pr. s.* is named, 8. 220, 243, b. 5. 604, b. 6. 45, b. 9. 7, b. 10. 161; That hatte = who is named, 4. 146; Hattip, *pr. s.* is named, a. 6. 63 *n*; Hatteþ, 11. 133 *n*; Hatte, *pt. s.* was called, was named, 21. 133, b. 18. 128, a. 11. 184; Hatte, *pt. pl.* are named, 8. 224, b. 5. 586. See Hat, Heihte, Hette. A.S. *hátan*, to be called, *pr.* and *pt. hátte*. The present form answers to Goth. *hátada*, I am called; see John xi. 16 in Gothic.
- Haue, *v.* have; Habbe, *v.* 7. 381; Habben and holden = have and hold, a. 2. 70; Han, *v.* have, a. 3. 239; take, b. 18. 370; Ha, *v.* a. 7. 83; Hauest, 2 *pr. s.* hat, 19. 241; Hastou (for Hast thou), a. 3. 101; Hastow, b. 3. 105; Habbeth, *pr. pl.* have, b. 14. 148, a. *pr.* 37; get, b. 15. 133; Han, *pr. pl.* have, 1. 134, 19. 193, 20. 320, &c.; Haueth, b. 7. 65; Habbe, *pr. s. subj.* a. 8. 70; Haue, *pr. s. subj.* bring, lead, fetch, 21. 150; may (God) have, b. 13. 164; Haue, *pr. pl. subj.* if they have, provided they have, 2. 8; Hadde, 1 *pt. s.* had, 11. 10; Haddest, 2 *pt. s.* didst have, 7. 321; Haddestow, hadst thou, b. 11. 403, b. 20. 187; Hadde, *pt. s.* experienced, b. 3. 284; Haued, b. 3. 39; Hedde, *pt. s.* had, a. 1. 69; possessed, a. 9. 80; if I had, a. 3. 194; Hedden, *pt. pl.* had, a. 2. 144, a. 3. 248; Hedden, a. 8. 20; Haued, b. 2. 166, 219; Haue, *imper. s.* take, receive, b.

14. 49; *Haueþ*, *imp. pl.* have, feel, 23. 246; b. 1. 173.
- Hauer, *s. as adj.* oaten, made of oats, b. 6. 284; *Hauere*, *Hauir*, a. 7. 269 *n.* Du. *haver*, G. *hafer*, oats.
- Haukes, *gen. sing.* a hawk's, 8. 44, b. 5. 438; *pl.* b. 4. 126.
- Haukyng, *s.* hawking, 4. 469; *Haukyng*, b. 3. 311.
- Haunt, *s.* use, custom, 17. 94.
- Hauntelere dere, antlered deer, R. 2. 128 (cf. 1. 117).
- Haunten, *pr. pl.* practise, use, 1. 75, 4. 57, 63; b. pr. 77; a. pr. 74; *Haunteþ*, b. 3. 53, a. 9. 89 *n.*; *Haunte*, 2 *pr. s. subj.* practise, art addicted to, 12. 112; *Haunted*, *pp.* practised, 16. 197; *Haunted* (*a false reading*), b. 5. 71 *n.*
- Hautesse, *s.* length, lit. height, R. 3. 13.
- Hawes, *pl.* haws, fruit of the hawthorn, 12. 8, 82; b. 10. 10; a. 11. 10; *Hawen*, *pl.* 12. 82 *n.*
- Haweporn, hawthorn, 19. 184; *Hawethorne*, b. 16. 173.
- Hawkyd, *pt. s.* went a-hawking, R. 2. 176.
- Hayl, *interj.* hail! a. 12. 62.
- Hayle, *s.* hail; *Hayle schouris*, storms of hail, R. 1. 26. See *Hail*.
- Haywarde, a hedge-warden, overseer, cattle-keeper, 6. 16, 7. 368, 14. 47, b. 19. 329; *Haiwarde*, 14. 45, 22. 334. See note, p. 87. From A.S. *hege*, hedge, and *weard*. In Wright's *Polit. Songs*, p. 149, mention is made of the *hayward*, the *bailif*, and the *wodeward* or keeper of the woods. In Wright's *Vocab.* i. 278, col. 1, we find "*Hic inclusarius*, a hayward."
- He, *pron.* it, a. 7. 5; she, b. 1. 140 (= A.S. *héo*); used indefinitely, in the sense *one of you*, b. 6. 138, b. 7. 93.
- Hed, head. See *Heued*.
- Hedde, had. See *Haue*.
- Hede, heed, attention, notice, 14. 145 *n.*, b. 11. 106, b. 15. 89.
- Hedes, heads. See *Heued*.
- Heed-dere, head deer, chief deer, R. 2. 117.
- Heedis, heads. See *Heued*.
- Heelde, held. See *Halde*.
- Heele, *s.* heel, a. 11. 80. See *Helis*.
- Heele, health. See *Hela*.
- Heengen. See *Hunge*.
- Heep, number, crowd, b. pr. 53, b. 10. 309. See *Hep*.
- Heer, *adv.* here, in this world, a. 1. 9, a. 10. 210. See *Her*.
- Heerdis, *pl.* shepherds, b. 15. 354 *n.*
- Heere, *s.* hair, R. 2. 188. See *Heres*.
- Heiris, *s. pl.* heirs, R. 3. 100. See *Heires*.
- Heet, *pt. s.* bade, b. 20. 271. See *Hoten*.
- Hefd, head. See *Heued*.
- Hefneward, *adv.* heavenwards, a. 11. 223 *n.*
- Heggen, *v.* cut hedges, trim hedges, 6. 19; *Hegge*, b. 19. 232 *n.*
- Hegges, *pl.* hedges, 9. 29, b. 3. 132, b. 6. 31, a. 3. 128, a. 7. 33; *Heggys*, 4. 169.
- Hegges, *s. pl. put for* Hogges = hogs, 12. 82 *n.*
- Heghte, *pt. s.* ordered, bade, 7. 212. See *Hoten*.
- Heigh, *adj.* high, b. 10. 366, b. 11. 81; proud, 7. 8; An heigh = on high, b. 15. 521; *Heighe*, high, b. 6. 4, 114; b. 13. 415; chief, principal, b. 12. 105, b. 13. 61; noble, b. 12. 134; direct, b. 10. 155; *Heie*, sacred, 2. 70; *Heiz*, high, b. 1. 162; full, a. 7. 105, a. 11. 234; *Heize*, a. 1. 71, a. 7. 4; direct, b. 4. 42, a. 11. 111; heavenly, a. 11. 303; *Heh*, 17. 34; *Hey*, 5. 113; large, 3. 134; *Hey way*, highway, 23. 187; *Heye*, high, 6. 187 *n.*; *Heye way*, highway, 12. 105; *Heye weyes*, highways, 10. 32, 188; *Hi*, proud, 7. 63 *n.*; *Hey3 table* = high table, b. 13. 444.
- Heighe, *adv.* highly, especially, b. 5. 588; *Heize*, dearly, a. 3. 49; loudly, b. 4. 162. See *Heye*.
- Heighest, *adj. super.* highest, chief, b. 10. 453.
- Heihliche, *adv.* at a high price, a. 7. 300. A.S. *héahlice*, highly. See *Heyliche*, *Heizly*, *Hey3liche*.
- Heihtē, *pt. s.* was named, 8. 299. See *Hatte*.

- Heilede, 1 *pt.* *s.* saluted, greeted, a. 5. 83, a. 9. 10; Heileden, *pt. pl.* hailed, saluted, a. 8. 147.
- Heipeth, *pr. s.* heaps, R. 3. 42. See Hepid.
- Heire, *s.* hair-cloth, hair-shirt, 7. 6.
- Heyre, b. 5. 66. See Here, *s.* See note, p. 103.
- Heires, *pl.* heirs, children, b. 3. 277 n, b. 8. 88, b. 10. 312; a. 3. 263, a. 8. 4, a. 9. 80; Heyres, 10. 4, a. 2. 70. See Heeris.
- Heiz, Heize. See Heigh, Heighe.
- Heizly, *adv.* with much respect, a. 11. 240. See Heyliche.
- Heh, *adj.* high, 17. 34. See Heigh.
- Helde. See Halde.
- Helderne, elder-tree, 2. 64 n. See Ellerna.
- Heldeþ, *pr. pl.* pour, a. 10. 60. A.S. *heldan*, *hyldan*, to incline (hence, to pour out). See Cath. Angl. p. 180, n. 6, and p. 182, n. 1.
- Hele, health, safety, prosperity, 4. 299, 6. 7, 7. 85, 10. 102, 11. 180, 21. 220, 22. 104; b. 5. 168, b. 14. 172, b. 17. 36, b. 19. 100, 468; R. pr. 75, R. 3. 3; salvation, 2. 86, 8. 175 n, 22. 390; b. 11. 179; a. 6. 22; remedy, b. 13. 342, R. 1. 96; Soule hele = soul's health, b. 5. 270; Heele, health, 17. 12. A.S. *hælu*.
- Hele; *in phr.* pye hele (*or* heele, *or* hyle), 10. 345; a. 8. 181; pies hele (*v. r.* pese hule), b. 7. 194. See note, p. 200. The most likely sense is, I think, 'a remaining piece of a pie,' or else, 'a pie-crust.' I have already referred to Halliwell, who gives *heel* as meaning the rind of cheese, or the crust of bread; but more light is thrown on the word by the Shropshire *heel*, as to which I copy the following from Miss Jackson's Word-book. "*Heel*, the top crust of a loaf cut off, or the bottom crust remaining. 'Cut a loaf through to sen' to the leasow, that *eel* oonna be enough' [i. e. cut a new loaf in half, to send to (the men in) the field; for that remaining crust will not be enough]. Burns has *kebbuck-heel*, i. e. the remaining part of a cheese, in his Holy Fair." Perhaps the orig. sense was 'cover,' hence 'rind' or 'crust,' from the verb *hele*, to cover, below. It was probably believed, in popular etymology, to be the same word as the mod. E. *heel* of the foot. See Hule.
- Hele, *v.* hide, conceal, b. 5. 168; Heleden, *pt. pl.* covered, concealed, 14. 164; Hele, *imp. s.* hide, 23. 339, b. 20. 337; Heled, *pp.* covered, roofed, 8. 237; Helid, *pp.* covered, a. 6. 80 n. A.S. *helan*, cognate with Lat. *celare*. See Helye.
- Helen, *v.* heal, b. 9. 202; Hele, *v.* 23. 281, 356; Heled, *pt. s.* healed, 22. 131; Helede, *pt. s.* a. 7. 182. A.S. *hælan*, from *hæl*.
- Helis, *s. pl.* heels, R. 3. 154. See Heele.
- Helle, *s.* hell, 4. 330, a. 1. 113, a. 8. 99; Helle, *gen. sing.* of hell, b. 11. 158, b. 13. 161.
- Helleward, *adv.* (with *to*), towards hell, 21. 119.
- Helme, helmet, 21. 22; Helmes, *pl.* R. 3. 358.
- Help, *s.* help, a. 9. 41; Helpe, 23. 180 n; Helpes, *pl.* aids, b. 13. 399.
- Helpen, *v.*; Helpen of = help with, provide with, a. 7. 198; Halp, *pt. s.* helped, 7. 84, 22. 131, 376; Halpe, *pt. s.* b. 19. 127; Holpe, *pt. s.* a. 11. 31; Holpen, *pt. pl.* helped, 9. 113, 10. 6 n; Hulpen, *pt. pl.* b. 6. 118, a. 8. 6; Holpyn, *pt. pl.* b. 6. 108; Halpe, b. 7. 6; Holpe, 1 *pt. s. subj.* were to help, b. 18. 396; Hulpe, *pt. pl. subj.* would help, 10. 6; Holpen, *pp.* helped, assisted, 12. 28; Hulpen, b. 15. 130; Holpe, b. 4. 169; Hulpe, b. 5. 633, b. 7. 72; Helpeþ, *imp. pl.* help, a. 7. 22; Helpith, *imp. pl.* b. 6. 21.
- Helples, *adj.* helpless, 10. 175, a. 8. 83.
- Helthe, *s.* healing, 23. 332; salva-

- tion, b. 11. 223, b. 12. 40; Helth, safety, b. 10. 249.
- Helye, *v.* to cover; To helye with hus bones = to cover his bones with, 10. 157. See Hele, *v.*
- Helynge, *a.* healing; An helynge = a-healing, b. 17. 115.
- Helyynge, *a.* dress, covering, 17. 236. See Helye.
- Hem, *pron. dat.* to them, them, b. 3. 345, b. 6. 16, b. 8. 93, b. 15. 37, a. 1. 47; R. 3. 229; *acc.* them, 1. 30, 20. 105, b. 7. 27, a. 2. 23; Heom, *acc.* themselves, a. pr. 25.
- Hem-seluen, themselves, b. pr. 59, b. 3. 215, a. 8. 136; Hem-selue, 1. 55, 7. 384; Hem-self, 18. 7, R. 3. 200; Hemsilue, a. 7. 295 *n.*
- Hencombrie, *pr. s. subj.* may encumber, 22. 228 *n.*
- Hende, *adj.* courteous, polite, kind, 9. 47, 11. 145, 12. 44, 23. 188, b. 5. 261, b. 9. 20, b. 20. 187, a. 2. 55, a. 10. 19; R. 2. 145, R. 3. 7; noble, R. 3. 18, 74. A.S. *gehende*. near (from *hand*); cf. Dan. *hændig*, dexterous, handy.
- Hendeliche, *adv.* courteously, 19. 185, b. 3. 29, b. 5. 101, a. 3. 30; Hendelich, b. 16. 98; Hendeli, a. 9. 10; Hendely, b. 8. 10, a. 5. 83; Hendiliche, courteously, kindly, 4. 30; Hendilyche, 11. 10; Hendyliche, 19. 132. See above.
- Hendenesse, *a.* kindness, courteousness, courtesy, gentleness, 3. 81, 12. 13, b. 19. 31; Hendeness, 22. 31; Hendynesse, 19. 13, 23. 145. See Hende; and see Hydenesse.
- Hende-speche, mildness of speech, 23. 348.
- Hendeþ, *pr. s.* seizes, a. 12. 66. *Put for henteþ (spelt hentip in the Ingilby MS.); see Henten.*
- Heng, Hengen. See Hange.
- Hennes, *adv.* hence, 2. 175, 5. 184, 7. 313, 10. 53, 11. 127, 12. 107, &c.; from this spot, b. 9. 1; away from here, 23. 203; out of this present life, b. 19. 242, a. 1. 152; (go) hence, b. 11. 205; Henne, hence, a. 7. 191, a. 8. 82; Heonnes, a. 4. 153. See note to b. 7. 98, p. 191.
- Hennes, *gen. sing.* hen's, 22. 414; *pl.* hens, b. 4. 55 *n.*
- Hennes-goynge, *a.* departure hence, i. e. death, b. 14. 165.
- Henten, *v.* seize, catch hold of, 17. 81; Hente, *v.* seize, grasp, take possession of, get, 7. 8, 20. 139, b. 5. 68, b. 14. 239; a. 5. 50, R. 1. 96, R. 3. 22; Hent, 1 *pt. s.* received, got, a. 4. 65 *n*; Hente, *pt. s.* caught, seized, took, 8. 152, 9. 171, 23. 167, b. 5. 5, b. 14. 36, a. 5. 5, a. 7. 161; Hent, *pt. s.* b. 6. 176; Henten, *pt. pl.* seized (for themselves), 9. 183; Henten hem = caught hold of for themselves, seized, b. 6. 190, a. 7. 177; received, R. 3. 365; Hente, *pt. pl.* received, took, R. 2. 43. A.S. *hentan*. See Hendeþ.
- Heo, *pron.* she, b. 1. 73, b. 3. 29, b. 5. 632; a. 1. 10, 129, a. 2. 18, a. 5. 152, 154. A.S. *héo*. See He.
- Heo, *pron.* they, a. pr. 43, a. 1. 8, a. 3. 137. A.S. *hē*, *pl.* of *he*.
- Heolden, held. See Halde.
- Heom, themselves. See Hem.
- Heonnes, hence. See Hennes.
- Heore, *pron. pers.* her, 21. 172.
- Heore, *pron. poss.* her, 21. 122; By here one = by herself alone, 21. 318.
- Heore, *pron. poss.* their, 17. 11; a. pr. 28, a. 2. 70; to their, a. 8. 16; Heor, a. 1. 19, a. 3. 189, a. 9. 98. A.S. *heora*, of them.
- Heornes. See Herne.
- Heorte. See Herte.
- Hep, number, crowd (lit. heap), 1. 51, 7. 235, 9. 183, b. 5. 233, a. pr. 50, a. 5. 168, a. 7. 177; Heep, b. pr. 53; Hepe, heap, great number, quantity, 7. 385, 17. 205, b. 14. 305, b. 15. 43; To hepe = into a heap, hence, to a result, to pass, 11. 189, 191. In Chaucer's treatise on the Astrolabe, to *hepe* means into one, tightly together, together; see note to 11. 189, p. 224.
- Hepid, *pp.* heaped full, a. 3. 234.

- Her, *adv.* here, 19. 267, 20. 162, a. 5. 228, a. 8. 89; Lo me her = see me here, 21. 373. See Heer.
- Her, of them, their. See Here.
- Her-after, *adv.* hereafter, 11. 19; then, afterwards, 12. 186; Her-aftur, hereafter, a. 8. 104.
- Her-afterward, *adv.* hereafter, b. 10. 115.
- Her-ageyn, against this, 11. 235. See Her-azen, Here-ageine.
- Heraude, herald, 19. 187, 267; 21. 14; b. 14. 24; Heraudes, *pl.* 23. 94.
- Her-azen, *adv.* in opposition to this, 20. 109. See Her-ageyn.
- Herber, garden, 19. 5, b. 16. 15. Lat. *herbarium*; O.F. *herbier*, given in Littré. See note, p. 373; and Cath. Angl. p. 183, n. 4.
- Herbergh, harbour; *misused for* herber, garden, b. 16. 15 n.
- Herbergh, harbour, place of refuge, 12. 247; Herberwe, b. 10. 406; Herbarwe, 19. 5 n; Herborz, 12. 247 n.
- Herberghen, *v.* harbour, lodge, stow, find room for, 22. 320; Herberghwen, *v.* 8. 258; Herberwe, *v.* b. 19. 317; Herborowe, *v.* R. 3. 217; Herber, *v.* harbour, b. 17. 118 n; Herborwe, *v.* a. 2. 40; Herberwed, *pt.* s. b. 17. 73; *pp.* b. 5. 233.
- Her-beynge, *s.* residence here (in this world), 17. 9. See Here-beyng.
- Herde, heard. See Here.
- Herde, *s.* herd, flock, R. 2. 16.
- Herdeyed, *pt. pl.* collected, flocked, lit. formed into a herd, 14. 148.
- Here, *pron.* her, 8. 263, 14. 9.
- Here, *pron.* of them, 11. 273; Her, 17. 81; Her eyther = either of them, both of them, b. 11. 307; Her one = one of them; Her other = the other of them, b. 18. 65; Her none = neither of them, b. 12. 162.
- Here, *poss. pron.* their, 1. 123, 12. 136, 19. 158, 20. 135, 21. 336, b. pr. 28, b. 7. 105, &c.; Her, b. 7. 105, b. 15. 79. See Heore, Hir.
- Here, *v.* to hear, listen to, b. 10. 90, b. 12. 244, b. 15. 55; Hereth, *pr.* s. b. 15. 57; Herde, *pt.* s. 3. 217, 9. 168, b. 2. 205, a. 8. 1; Herden, *pt. pl.* heard, a. 7. 230; Herd, *pp.* a. 5. 235.
- Here, *s.* hair-cloth, hence, a hair shirt, a. 5. 48. A.S. *hære*, hair-cloth; from *hær*, hair. See Heire, Heyre; also Cath. Angl. p. 170, n. 2.
- Here, *adv.* here, in this world, b. 7. 105. See Heer.
- Here-about, *adv.* about this, (employed) on this, 11. 191.
- Here-ageine, against this, opposed to this, b. 9. 144; Here-ageine, b. 14. 188. See Her-ageyn.
- Here-beyng, *s.* life here, present life, b. 14. 141. See Her-beynge.
- Here-fore, *adv.* for this, 23. 294.
- Heremyte, hermit, 7. 368, b. 13. 30; Heremytes, *pl.* 6. 4; b. 6. 147; Heremites, 9. 146, b. pr. 28, b. 6. 190; Hermites, 10. 187.
- Heren (*miswritten for* Eren), *v.* to ear, plough, till, a. 7. 60, a. 8. 5, 6; Hered, *pp.* ploughed, b. 6. 5 n. See Herien below.
- Heres, *gen.* s. hair's, b. 10. 334. A.S. *hær*. See Heere.
- Heretukes, *pl.* heretics, 20. 110.
- Herewel, Hear-well, b. 9. 20, a. 10. 19.
- Herfore, *adv.* for this reason, b. 20. 291.
- Herie, *v.* to praise, a. 11. 240. A.S. *herian*.
- Herien, *v.* (*miswritten for* Erien), to plough, a. 7. 109; Herie, b. 6. 118 n, a. 7. 4. See Heren.
- Heritage, heritage, inheritance, b. 10. 343.
- Herke, *imper.* s. hearken, 7. 358 n. See below.
- Herkenewel, *s.* Hearken-well, 11. 145 n.
- Herkne, *imper.* s. hearken, 9. 223; Herkeneth, *pr.* s. R. 3. 285; Herknede, *pt.* s. 14. 148 n.
- Hermite, See Heremyte.
- Herne, *s.* corner, nook, R. 3. 211; Hernes, *pl.* 3. 249, b. 2. 233, b. 18. 402; Heornes, corners, hiding-



- places, 21. 449. See *Hirnes*, *Huirmes*. A.S. *hyrne*, corner, from *horn*; just as E. *corner* is from Lat. *cornu*.
- Herneys*, armour, b. 15. 215. See *Harneys*.
- Her-of*, *adv.* here-of, of this, 22. 140.
- Herre*, *adj. comp.* higher, superior, 3. 30, b. 2. 28, a. 2. 21.
- Herre*, *adv.* higher, more highly, a. 10. 98. See note, p. 223.
- Herte*, heart, 6. 106 n, 8. 20 n, 11. 173, b. 15. 49, a. 1. 139; *Heorte*, 22. 31, 23. 2, 180; *Hertes*, *pl.* hearts, a. 8. 66, 88; *Hertis*, *pl.* b. 6. 217.
- Herte*, a. hart, R. 3. 22; *Hertis*, *pl.* harts (alluding to the badges of the White Hart granted by Richard II. to his retainers), R. 2. 4, 36, 115; R. 3. 3.
- Herteliche*, *adv.* heartily, willingly, 11. 84; *Hertely*, 13. 213 n, 16. 142.
- Hortep*, *pr. s.* hurts, 21. 388 n; *Herte*, *pp.* hurt, injured, b. 17. 184, b. 20. 315.
- Heruest*, harvest, harvest-time, 6. 7, 7. 112, 9. 315, 13. 199, b. 6. 292, a. 7. 61, R. 3. 44; *Hervest*, R. 1. 79; *Heruest*, autumn, R. 2. 146.
- Heruest-tyme*, harvest-time, 7. 112 n, 9. 121.
- Her-with*, *adv.* herewith, 13. 160.
- Heryng*, a. hearing, 16. 257 n; *Herynge*, a. 10. 52.
- Hesshede*, *pt. s.* asked, 23. 331 n. See *Asken*.
- Heste*, order, bidding, command, behest, 4. 149, 19. 251, b. 3. 112, a. 1. 108 n, a. 3. 108, a. 10. 138, 155, R. 2. 58; *Hestes*, *pl.* orders, commands, commandments, 3. 87, 9. 213, 10. 334, 14. 68, b. 7. 183, a. 8. 170; *Hestis*, a. 11. 246. A.S. *hæts* (with added *t*).
- Het*, bade. See *Hoten*.
- Hete*, s. heat, warmth, 2. 124, 6. 10 n, 9. 249, 10. 109, 20. 193, b. 13. 161, b. 14. 172.
- Heten*, *pp.* eaten, b. 1. 152 n. See *Eten*.
- Heth*, heath, b. 15. 452.
- Hethene*, *adj.* heathen, infidel, 23. 351, b. 15. 450; *as sb.* *Hethen*, b. 10. 350; *Hepene*, a. 11. 232; *Hethen*, *adj.* *pl.* heathen (men), b. 10. 365.
- Hethenesse*, s. heathendom, pagan country, b. 15. 435.
- Hetith*, *pr. s.* heats, hatches, R. 3. 42.
- Hette*, 1 *pr. s.* am named, a. 2. 153; *pr. s.* is named, a. 6. 63, a. 7. 44, a. 10. 7, 17; *Hetten*, *pr. pl.* are named, a. 6. 67; *Hette*, *pt. s.* was named, called, a. 7. 72; *pt. s.* (who is) named, a. 3. 105. See *Hatte*, *Hote*.
- Heued*, head, 7. 202, 8. 281, 17. 75, b. 5. 637; *Heuede*, 20. 70, b. 1. 162; *Hefd*, 2. 161, 3. 213, 4. 383, 5. 74, 177, 6. 134, 8. 182, 11. 173, &c.; *Hefde*, 11. 178, 16. 143, 23. 183, 185; *Hed*, a. 2. 176, a. 6. 28; *Heuedes*, *pl.* 7. 150, 18. 230, 21. 292; *Hefdes*, *pl.* 23. 187; *Hedes*, *pl.* 18. 25 n; *Heedis*, *pl.* b. 15. 422 n. A.S. *hæafod*.
- Heuegour*, *adj. compar.* heavier, 15. 105 n.
- Heuene*, heaven, 2. 9, a. 1. 109, a. 2. 2, 74; *gen. sing.* of heaven, b. *pr.* 106, b. 14. 154, a. 8. 33. A.S. *heofon*.
- Heuene-ryche*, *gen. sing.* of the kingdom of heaven, 1. 29; *Heuene-riche*, b. *pr.* 27, b. 14. 260, b. 15. 170, a. *pr.* 27. A.S. *heofonrice*; from *heofon*, heaven, and *rice*, kingdom. See note, p. 6.
- Heueneward*, *adv.* (with *to*), towards heaven, b. 10. 334; *To heueneward*—as regards heaven, b. 15. 450.
- Heuy*, *adj.* heavy, 2. 150; mournful, 12. 188; *Heui*, heavy, a. 5. 59.
- Heuy-chered*, *adj.* sad, cast-down, with mournful looks, 23. 2, b. 20. 2. See *Chera*.
- Heuyeste*, *adj.* heaviest, 7. 242.
- Heuynesse*, grief, sorrow, 21. 258, b. 18. 245.
- Heuyour*, *adj.* heavier, 15. 105.

- Hewe, *imper. s.* knock, strike, 20. 210; Hew, b. 17. 244.
- Hewe, servant, labourer, 4. 310, 8. 195, 9. 195, 11. 216, b. 5. 559; Hewen, *pl.* 17. 3 n, b. 4. 55, b. 14. 3, 134; Hewes, *pl.* 2. 124, 5. 58, 102. A.S. *hiwan*, *pl.* domestic servants.
- Hewes, *pl.* hues, colours, 15. 159; b. 11. 357, b. 12. 219. See Huwea.
- Hexte, *adj. superl.* highest, b. 12. 145.
- Hey, *interj.* hey! an exclamation, b. 6. 118 n, a. 7. 109.
- Hey, high. See Heigh.
- Heye, *adv.* highly, i. e. completely, 8. 226. See Heighe.
- Heye-feste, high festival, 7. 182.
- Heyere, *s.* exalter (lit. one who makes high), R. 2. 145, R. 3. 74.
- Heyhte, *pt. s.* was named, 17. 158. See Hette, Hatte.
- Heyliche, *adv.* highly, at high wages, 9. 336; earnestly, 9. 89; Heyeliche, nobly, 4. 252. See Heihliche, Heijly.
- Heyne, *s.* a proper name, a. 5. 91. Cf. G. *Hans*. See note, p. 108.
- Heyre, hair-shirt. See Heire.
- Heyres. See Heires.
- Heyz, *adj.* high, chief; Heyz table = high table, b. 13. 444. See Heigh.
- Heyzliche, *adv.* highly, b. 15. 554. See Heihliche.
- Hi, *adj.* high, 7. 63 n. See Heigh.
- Hidden, v. hide, 20. 125 n; Hidde, *pt. s.* 22. 102; Hidden, *pt. pl.* 14. 164 n. See Huden.
- Hider, *adv.* hither, a. 11. 176. See Huder, Hyder.
- Hiderward, *adv.* hitherward, b. 6. 323, a. 7. 307.
- Hiderwardes, *adv.* hitherwards, 21. 344. See Hyderwardes.
- Hie; On hie = on high, R. 1. 108. See Heigh.
- Hiedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst hasten, b. 3. 193; Hied, *pp.* sped, R. 3. 132. See Hyep.
- Hiegh, *adj.* high, noble, great, b. 10. 101, b. 15. 76. See Heigh.
- Hieste, *adj. superl.* highest, R. 3. 92.
- Highte, bade. See Hihte.
- Highte, was named. See Hihte.
- Hihnesse, highness, courage, 23. 153.
- Hihte, *pt. s.* ordered, bade, commanded, 8. 14, 11. 98, a. 1. 17, a. 3. 257, a. 5. 120, a. 6. 36; Hights, 8. 247; Hight, *pt. s.* b. pr. 102, b. 3. 9. See Hoten, Hyte.
- Hihte, *pt. s.* (which) was called, named, 12. 170; was named, 12. 304; 19. 7, 9, 184, 293; 21. 82, 120, 241; 22. 276, 326; Highte, *pt. s.* was named, 7. 310; Hiht, *pp.* named, 12. 188. See Hatte, Hette, Hyte.
- Hij, *pron.* they, 1. 160, 6. 142, 12. 216, 15. 192, 23. 261, b. pr. 43, b. 5. 114, b. 9. 158, b. 10. 314. A.S. *hig*, they. See Hy.
- Hille, v. cover, R. 3. 326; Hiled, *pt. s.* b. 12. 233; Hileden, *pt. pl.* b. 11. 343; concealed, 14. 164 n; Hiled, *pp.* roofed, b. 5. 599. Icel. *hylja*, to cover. See Hele.
- Hiller-tree, *s.* elder-tree, 2. 64 n. See Ellerne.
- Him-seluen, *pron.* himself, a. 8. 87.
- Hippe, *pr. pl.* hop, skip, b. 15. 557; Hippyng, *pres. pt.* leaping, skipping, 20. 59, b. 17. 59. See Huppe, Hoppe.
- Hippis, *s. pl.* hips, R. 3. 147.
- Hir, *poss. pron.* their, b. 15. 70. See Here.
- Hir, *pron. fem.* her, b. 11. 11; it, a. 5. 171; Hire to goode = for her good, a. 6. 122. See Here.
- Hire, *s.* hire, R. 4. 52, 64. See Hyre, Hure, Huyre.
- Hiren, *ger.* to hear, b. 8. 66 n. See Hure, Here, Huyren.
- Hirnes, *s. pl.* corners, 21. 449 n. See Herne.
- Hise, *pron. pl.* his (followers), 22. 219, 23. 61; his, a. 11. 212. See Hyse.
- Hit, *pron.* it, 19. 216, 279, a. 8. 94, &c.; Hit are = they are, 16. 288, 309; Hit = for it, a. 7. 117. A.S. *hit*.

- Hitteþ**, *pr. s.* knocks, 21. 386 ;  
**Hitte**, *pt. s.* struck, hit, 19. 120,  
 23. 103, 175, 190; touched, 7.  
 378; cast down hastily, b. 5.  
 329; **Hitte**, 2 *pr. s. subj.* meet  
 with, chance upon, 12. 114. See  
**Hutte**.  
**Higeste**, *adj. superl.* highest, greatest,  
 a. 11. 294; **Higest**, chief, especial,  
 a. 10. 45.  
**Hijep**, *pr. s. refl.* hies, hurries him-  
 self, a. 7. 307; *pt. s.* **Hijede**,  
 hastened, came near to, a. 7. 287.  
 See **Hyeþ**. A.S. *higan*, to hie, Du.  
*hijgen*, to pant.  
**Higte**, *pt. s.* commanded, b. 5. 206,  
 b. 7. 200; a. 8. 187, a. 9. 85, a. 11.  
 245; promised, a. 7. 221; **Hight**,  
 bade, b. pr. 102; **Higte** (*for*  
**Hijt**), *pp.* bidden, b. 6. 133. See  
**Hote**, **Hyzte**, **Hihte**.  
**Hizte**, *pt. s.* was named, b. 6. 80,  
 81; b. 11. 26, b. 18. 119; **Hijt**,  
 b. 11. 8. See **Hihte**, **Hatte**.  
**Ho**, *pron.* who, which man, 22. 351,  
 a. 3. 60; (*interrogatively*), 11. 72,  
 12. 150, a. 8. 118; one who,  
 whoso, whoever, 4. 61, 8. 278, 11.  
 39, 17. 35, R. pr. 85, R. 3. 125,  
 333; **Ho so**, one who, 7. 406;  
 if any one, 4. 365; one, 8. 307;  
 whoever, whosoever, 10. 257, 11.  
 124 n, 20. 5; **Ho þat**, whoever,  
 12. 16. (Never used as a *simple*  
*relative*, as in modern English.)  
 See **Ho-so**.  
**Hobbis**, *pl.* clowns, louts, R. 1. 90.  
 "Hob, a country clown; it is the  
 short for Robert;" Halliwell. See  
 notes to R., vol. iii. p. 507.  
**Hobleden**, *pt. pl.* hobbled, limped,  
 a. 1. 113; **Hoblid**, *pp.* R. 3. 15;  
**Hobblid**, *pp.* gone, travelled, R.  
 2. 23. Cf. Du. *hobbelen*, to jolt  
 about, to stammer.  
**Hockerye**, retail dealing, 7. 233.  
 See **Hokkerye**.  
**Hod**, *s.* hood, 6. 134, 7. 202, 378,  
 a. 5. 31, 172, a. 7. 256; **Hode**,  
 14. 48, b. 5. 31, 195; **Hodes**, *pl.*  
 hoods, 9. 292, b. 6. 271. See  
**Hood**.  
**Hoen**, *pr. pl.* cry ho! shout at, b.  
 10. 61. See note, p. 237.  
**Hogges**, *s. pl.* hogs, 6. 19 n, 12. 8,  
 b. 10. 10, a. 11. 10. See **Cath.**  
 Angl. p. 187, n. 2.  
**Hoige**, *adj.* huge, great, 20. 284 n.  
**Hoked**, *adj.* crooked, curved, fur-  
 nished with a hook at the upper  
 end, 11. 93, b. pr. 53; **Hokede**,  
 1. 51; **Hokide**, a. pr. 50; **Hoket**,  
 a. 9. 87.  
**Hokes**, *pl.* hooks, hinges, b. 5. 603,  
 8. 242. See **Hookis**.  
**Hokkerye**, *s.* retail dealing, b. 5.  
 227; **Hockerye**, 7. 233. Lit.  
 'hawker-y'; see **Hoxterye**. See  
 note, p. 121.  
**Hol**, *adj.* whole, entire, true, 4.  
 354; **Hole**, 8. 258, 9. 195, a. 2. 6;  
**Hole**, *adj. pl.* entire, i. e. neatly  
 mended up, b. 6. 61. A.S. *hāl*.  
 See **Ihole**, **Hool**.  
**Holde**, *adj.* faithful, 9. 195 n. A.S.  
*hold*.  
**Holde**, *adj. (for Olde)*, old, a. 7.  
 124.  
**Holden**, **Holt**. See **Halde**.  
**Holdere**, *s.* follower, aider, servant,  
 a. 6. 33 n.  
**Hole**, whole. See **Hol**.  
**Hole**, *s.* hole, 22. 401, b. 20. 43.  
**Holely**, wholly. See **Holliche**.  
**Holewe**, hollow. See **Holwe**.  
**Holiche**, *adv.* wholly, altogether,  
 20. 27. See **Holliche**.  
**Holicherche**, Holy Church, b. 1. 75,  
 b. 9. 66; **Holichirche**, a. 2. 94;  
**Holikirke**, b. 6. 28, b. 10. 473;  
**Holykirke**, b. 12. 84, b. 15. 132,  
 508.  
**Holidai**, *s.* holiday, 8. 218 n. See  
**Halyday**.  
**Holigost**, Holy Ghost, 19. 197, 20.  
 147, b. 10. 239; **Holygoost**, b.  
 16. 188.  
**Holliche**, *adv.* wholly, fully, com-  
 pletely, entirely, 6. 190 n, 22. 3;  
**Holly**, 4. 149; **Holliche**, alto-  
 gether, 20. 27; **Hololy**, b. 3. 112;  
**Holy**, b. 19. 3.  
**Holpe**, **Holpen**, **Holpyn**. See  
**Helpen**.  
**Holsume**, *adj.* wholesome, R. 3.  
 212.  
**Holte**, *s.* wood, R. 3. 15; **Holtes**,  
*pl.* R. 2. 23. A.S. *holt*.

- Holwe, *adj.* hol ow-cheeked, 7. 197, b. 5. 189; Holve, 12. 128 *n.*, a. 5. 108.
- Holy, *adv.* entirely, b. 19. 3. See Holliche.
- Holygoost, Holy Ghost, b. 16. 188. See Holigost.
- Holykirke. See Holicherche.
- Holynesse, *s.* holiness, religion, b. 10. 290, a. 4. 104.
- Holywrit, Holy Writ, Scripture, b. 13. 70, a. 8. 57.
- Hom, house, lit. home, 12. 46; home, 6. 199 *n.*, a. 8. 5, a. 10. 45; *as adv.* home, back, 5. 56, 22. 482, a. 7. 190; At hom = at home, a. 9. 20; Homes, *pl.* homes, a. 3. 89.
- Homelich, *adv.* from house to house, making themselves at home, b. 10. 93; in a homely way, R. 3. 212.
- Homeliche, *adj.* homely, clownish, R. 2. 43.
- Hond, hand, 20. 110; Honden, *pl.* 4. 290, a. 7. 295; Hondes, 4. 118, 5. 82, 14. 111, 20. 54, b. 5. 294, a. 2. 212, a. 8. 64. See Handen.
- Hondred, hundred, 19. 17 *n.*, 22. 211; Hondreth, b. pr. 210, b. 13. 270. See Hundreth.
- Honesschen, *v.* to drive away, as one chases out a dog, a. 11. 48. See note, p. 237; but the suggestion there made, as to the connection with *hunch*, may be wrong, unless *hunch* be a corruption of it. The derivation is certainly from *honiss-*, stem of the pres. part. of O.F. *honir*, later *honnir*, 'to reproach, disgrace, dishonour, defame, shame, revile'; Cotgrave. Of Teut. origin; cf. G. *hohn*, and Goth. *haujan*, to humiliate, from *hauns*, vile, cognate with A.S. *hcan*. See Honsched, Hunsen.
- Honest, *adj.* honourable, valuable, b. 19. 90; Honeste, honourable, 22. 94.
- Honeste, *s.* honesty, 1<sup>st</sup>. 242.
- Hongement, *s.* hanging, 4. 411 *n.*
- Hongen, *v.* to hang, be hanged, a. 2. 170; Honge, *v.* 1. 185, 4. 149, 20. 8, 21. 261, 424; Hongy, *v.* be hanged, 7. 238; Do hongy = cause to be hanged, 3. 207; Hongep, *pr.* *s.* hangs, depends, 15. 214; hanga, executes, 4. 178; Hongith, *pr.* *s.* hangs, suspends, puts, R. 3. 147; Hongen, *pr.* *pl.* hang, 11. 162; Hongede hym = hanged himself, a. 1. 66; Honged hym, b. 1. 68; Hongen, *pt.* *pl.* crucified, b. 1. 172; Hongid, *pp.* hung, suspended, 1. 194; Honged, 1. 191; Honge, *imp.* *s.* hang, a. 3. 108; Hong, *imp.* *s.* hang, place, a. 4. 20. The weak transitive verb and strong intransitive are mixed up. See Hange.
- Honger, hunger, 7. 438, 9. 169, 171; Hongur, a. 7. 161.
- Hongerliche, *adj.* hungry-looking, 7. 197.
- Hongry, *adj.* hungry, 16. 189; Hongri, 7. 197 *n.*
- Hongryour, *adj.* more greedy, hungrier, 2. 188.
- Hongyng, *s.* hanging, 4. 411, R. 1. 108.
- Honourably, *adv.* reverently, b. 12. 155.
- Honoure, *v.* honour, a. 3. 204, a. 7. 20; Honourie, worship, 6. 105; Honoury, 4. 268; Honouren, *pr.* *pl.* honour, 4. 13 *n.*; Honoureth, *imp.* *pl.* honour ye, a. 6. 57.
- Honsched, *pp.* chased about, a. 2. 194 *n.* See Honesschen.
- Honsel, *s.* gift; To honsel = as a gift, a. 5. 169. See Hansele.
- Honte, *v.* hunt, 9. 28, 10. 223.
- Hontyng, *s.* hunting, 4. 469; (*wrongly for* Hongyng), 4. 411 *n.*
- Hony, honey, 17. 218, 225, b. 15. 56.
- Hood, *s.* hood, 9. 292 *n.*; Hoodus, *pl.* 7. 149 *n.* See Hod.
- Hookis, *s.* *pl.* hooks, R. 3. 293. See Hokes.
- Hool, *adj.* whole, untorn, b. 14. 1; Hoole, whole, R. pr. 26, R. 2. 16. See Hol.
- Hoolydom, *s.* sacred relics, a. 2. 122. See Halidom.
- Hoos, *adj.* hoarse, b. 17. 324 *n.* See Hors, Hos; also Cath. Angl. p. 177, *n.* 4. A.S. *hds*.

- Hooteth, *pr. s.* commands, a. 1. 17 *n.*  
See Hóten.
- Hoow, *interj.* ho! 10. 267. See How.
- Hope, *a.* hope, expectation, a. 3. 193.
- Hope, 1 *pr. s.* expect, fear, 10. 275, b. 10. 151, b. 17. 267; Hopeþ, *pr. s.* expects, 18. 146; Hopen, *pr. pl.* expect, 18. 313, b. 15. 592; Hope, *imp. s.* expect, look for, a. 6. 125, a. 8. 98. See note, p. 371; and Cath. Angl. p. 188, *n.* 2.
- Hopede, called out. See Houped.
- Hoper, seed-basket, 9. 60, b. 6. 63, a. 7. 57. See note, p. 159. See *Hopper* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Hoppe, *v.* dance, a. 3. 193, R. 3. 262. See Huppe, Hippe.
- Hor, *adj.* white-haired, hoary-headed, 7. 193, 9. 92, 19. 184, a. 7. 76; Hore, 10. 175, 23. 95, 202, b. 6. 85, b. 7. 99, b. 16. 173, b. 20. 94, a. 8. 83. A.S. *hár*.
- Horde, hoard, gathering, 19. 116, b. 16. 84.
- Hore, whore, 5. 161, 7. 149, 306, b. 4. 166; Hores, *pl.* 4. 302, b. 15. 83; Horen, *gen. pl.* of harlots, 15. 21. Icel. *hóra*.
- Horedom, unclean life, whoredom, 8. 76, b. 13. 354.
- Horn, *a.* horn, a. 5. 194; Horne, b. 5. 350; Hornes, *pl.* R. 2. 17.
- Hornyd, *pp.* provided with horns, R. 2. 4.
- Hors, *pl.* horses, 3. 176, 14. 62, b. 7. 91 *n.*, a. 2. 144; Horse, *pl.* b. 11. 334; Horsus, 3. 175 *n.* A.S. *hors*, *pl. horsa*.
- Hors, *adj.* hoarse, b. 17. 324. See Hoos.
- Hors-bred, horse-bread, 9. 225. See note, p. 168.
- Horsyng, *a.* means of riding, supply of horses, 3. 175 *n.*
- Hos, *adj.* hoarse, b. 17. 324 *n.* See Hoos.
- Hosboundrie, economy, prosperity, 2. 53. See Husbondrie.
- Hose, whoso. See Ho-so.
- Hosebonde, husband, 11. 267, a. 11. 68; Hosebونده, 8. 299 (see note, p. 153); Hosebonde, farmer, 13. 198; Hosebondes, *pl.* husbandinen, farmers, a. 11. 180. See Housebond.
- Ho-so, whoso, b. *pr.* 144; Hose, whoso, whoever, a. 1. 86, a. 5. 175, a. 6. 113, a. 8. 79, a. 9. 18. See further under Ho.
- Host, host, army, 4. 252, a. 3. 252.
- Hostel, *v.* provide with lodging, b. 17. 118.
- Hosteler, inn-keeper, 20. 74; Hostellere, b. 5. 339, b. 17. 73; Hostiler, 7. 389 *n.* From the last reference and from b. 5. 329, it appears that a *hosteler* also let horses for hire. Cf. Mod. E. *ostler*.
- Hostil, inn, 14. 64.
- Hostrye, hostelry, inn, b. 17. 73.
- Hot, *adj.* hot, violent, severe, 21. 213; Hote, hot, 6. 7; severe, b. 18. 205; *pl.* 1. 225, 7. 358, 10. 142.
- Hot, *imper. s.* hoot, cry, 21. 289; Hoot, Hote, 21. 289 *n.* (Hot out = cry aloud.) See Houted, Yhowted.
- Hote, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 17. 198; Hoteþ, *pr. s.* is named, 3. 31, 11. 143 *n.*, 19. 192; Hóten, *pp.* named, called, 3. 20, b. 2. 21, b. 10. 148; a. 11. 1; Hote, *pp.* named, 12. 1, b. 10. 1. See Hat, Hätte, Heihte, Hette, Hiltte, Higte, Hygte.
- Hóten, *v.* bid, order, command, a. 11. 48; Hote, 1 *pr. s.* 3. 211, 216; 5. 3, 9. 273, 15. 41; b. 2. 199, b. 6. 261, b. 16. 134; a. 2. 181 *n.*, a. 7. 218 *n.*, 248; promise, a. 7. 265 *n.*; Hoteþ, *pr. s.* bids, 4. 420, 9. 78, 10. 219, 12. 67, b. 3. 262, b. 5. 555, b. 8. 93, b. 10. 199, a. 3. 250, a. 11. 150; Hote, *pr. s.* (for Hoot, short for Hóten), bids, 12. 44; Hóten, *pr. pl.* bid, 9. 89, b. 10. 61; Hote, *pr. s. subj.* bid (it be so), b. 18. 390 (see note, p. 425); Het, *pt. s.* commanded, 2. 17, 23. 273, 348; b. 20. 346; Hote, *pp.* bidden, b. 6. 78, a. 2. 194. See Hest, Heghte, Higte, Hygte. A.S. *hátan*.

- Hou, *adv.* how, 4. 411, 20. 60, a. 8. 17, a. 8. 137, a. 9. 104. A.S. *hū*.
- Houe, hood, cap, 4. 451, 23. 172, R. 3. 326; Houes, *pl.* 1. 159. A.S. *hūfe*, a mitre, cap. See Houue; and see note to 23. 172, p. 447, where *glasen houe* is explained.
- Houed, Houeth. See Houyn.
- Hound, *s.* a hound, dog, a. 11. 48; Hounde, 10. 267; Houndes, *pl.* b. 10. 287; *gen.* a. 7. 203.
- Houped, *pt. s.* whooped, called out, shouted, b. 6. 174; Hopede, 9. 168; Hoped, a. 7. 169; Howpede, 9. 168 n.
- Houres, the "hours" of the breviary, services, 1. 125, 2. 180, b. 1. 181, a. 1. 157. See note, p. 17.
- Hous, *s.* house, a. 2. 40.
- Housbonderye, *s.* economy, b. 1. 57. See Hosboundrie.
- Housebond, *s.* husband, 11. 267 n. See Hosebonde.
- Housel, the Holy Communion, b. 19. 390; Housele, 22. 393. A.S. *hūsel*. See note to 22. 3, p. 428; and Cath. Angl. p. 190, n. 6.
- Houseled, *pp.* housled; Be houseled = to receive the holy communion, b. 19. 3, b. 19. 393; Housled, 22. 3, 22. 397, 477. See above.
- Hous-hennes, *pl.* domestic hens, R. 2. 143.
- Houshould, *s.* household, R. 3. 218; Household, R. 4. 2.
- Hous-hyre, house-rent, 10. 74.
- Housewif, wife, 14. 9, b. 14. 3.
- Housyng, *s.* building houses, 17. 236, b. 15. 76; Housinge, R. 3. 217.
- Houted, *pp.* hooted at, 3. 228. See Hot, Yhowted.
- Houue, hood, coif, a. 3. 276; Houve, b. 20. 171; Houues, *pl.* b. pr. 210, a. pr. 84; Howue, b. 3. 293. See Houe.
- Houyn, *v.* hover over, R. 2. 146; Houep, *pr. s.* hovers, dwells, b. 3. 207, a. 3. 201; hovers over, R. 3. 50; *pr. pl.* hover about, wait about, a. pr. 84; Houede, *pt. s.* waited, 21. 83; Houed, b. pr. 210, b. 18. 80; Houyd, *pt. s.* hovered, dwelt hovering, R. 2. 176, 190; Houede, *pt. pl.* waited, 21. 86; Houed, *pt. pl.* b. 18. 83; Houide, *pt. pl.* waited about, a. pr. 84 n; Houvede, *pt. pl.* waited about, 1. 159. Cf. E. *hover*. See note, p. 403.
- Houyt (for Ouyt), *s.* anything, aught, 20. 211 n.
- How, *interj.* ho! 13. 19, b. 6. 118. See Hoow.
- How . . . euere, *adv.* however, 13. 235.
- Howlen, *pr. pl.* howl, b. 10. 61 n.
- Howpede, *pt. s.* whooped, 9. 168 n. See Houped.
- Howue, *s.* hood, 23. 172 n, b. 3. 293. See Houue, Houe.
- Hoxterye, *s.* huckstery, retail dealing, a. 5. 141. See Hokkerye, Huckstrye; also Cath. Angl. p. 191, n. 5.
- Hoy! trolly! lolly! a burden of a popular song, 9. 123. See note, p. 163.
- Hucche, hutch, 5. 111 n, b. 4. 116. A *hutch* was an iron-bound clothes-box common in bedrooms; from O.F. *huche*, a hutch (Cotgrave); from Low Lat. *hutica*, a word probably of Teutonic origin. Cf. Mid. High Ger. *hueten*, to take care of. See note, p. 81, where the suggested connexion with A.S. *hwæcca* is probably wrong.
- Huckstrye, *s.* a huckster's trade, 7. 233 n. See Hoxterye.
- Huden, *v.* hide, 20. 125; Hudde, *pt. s.* hid, b. 17. 108; Hudden, *pt. pl.* 14. 164, 21. 449, b. 11. 343, 345; Hudyng, *pres. pt.* hiding, 11. 242. See Hiden, Huyden. A.S. *hȳdan*.
- Huder, *adv.* hither, here, 21. 339. See Hider, Hyder.
- Hue, *pron.* she, 2. 10, 12; 4. 155, 7. 136, 147; 11. 133. See Heo.
- Hue, *s.* the "she"-bird, R. 3. 50. See above.
- Huere, *pron. poss.* her, 20. 300; *pron. pers.* 21. 178. See Hure.
- Huere selue, herself, 21. 256.

- Huge, *adj.* great, b. 17. 302; Hugu, 13. 135 n.
- Hugeli, *adv.* hugely, greatly, 4. 252 n.
- Huire, *s.* hire, a. 6. 46; b. 5. 557; Huyre, b. 6. 141. See Hure.
- Huirnes, *pl.* corners, a. 2. 209. See Herne.
- Hul, *s.* hill, 2. 4 n; i. e. Cornhill, 13. 218 (see note, p. 271); Hullea, *pl.* hills, 1. 6, 163; 6. 110, 8. 169, 10. 295, b. pr. 5, 214, b. 7. 141, b. 9. 138; a. pr. 5, a. 6. 4, a. 8. 130, a. 10. 167. A.S. *hyll*.
- Hulde. See Halde.
- Hule, *s.* husk, shell; Pese hule, shell of a pea, b. 7. 194 n; see note, p. 200.
- Huled, *pt. s.* covered, b. 12. 233 n. See Hele, Hylien, Hille.
- Hulpe, Hulpen. See Helpen.
- Humilite, humility, meekness, 8. 272; Humilitie, a. 6. 109.
- Hundreth, a hundred, b. 5. 527. See Hondred.
- Hungreh, *pr. s. impers.* hunger comes to (thee), 16. 252, b. 12. 49; Hungren, *pr. pl.* are hungry, 9. 225.
- Hungri, *adj.* hungry, a. 5. 108.
- Hungriest, *adj. superl.* hungriest, a. 5. 206.
- Hungriliche, *adv.* hungrily, 23. 123.
- Hunsen, *pr. pl.* drive away, a. 11. 48 n. See Honesschen.
- Hunte, *v.* to hunt, a. 7. 32; Hunttyd, *pp.* R. 1. 58.
- Huppe, *v.* hop, skip, dance, run, 18. 279, b. 15. 557 n; Huppyng, *pres. pt.* running, 20. 59 n. See Hoppe, Hippe; and see note, p. 370.
- Hurde, *s.* dwelling, abode, a. 7. 190. (*A bad reading for Erd = A.S. eard, abode.*)
- Hurde, herd, i. e. shepherd, 10. 267, 275.
- Hure, *v.* hear, 1. 4, 185, 220; 5. 8, 7. 116, 12. 76; Hurde, 1 *pt. s.* heard, 1. 203; Hurd, *pp.* 8. 69. See Here, Huyren, Hiren. A.S. *hyran*.
- Hure, *s.* hire, pay, reward, wages, 4. 278, 310; a. 2. 91, a. 3. 64, a. 6. 40; Huire, b. 5. 557, a. 6. 42. See Huyre, Hire. A.S. *hýr*.
- Hure, *pron. pers.* her, 11. 133, a. 12. 48; *dat.* to her, 4. 6; it (lit. her), 8. 251. See Huere, Here.
- Hure, *pron. poss.* her, 20. 300, a. 12. 39, 41 (*used of the sun*), 21. 256.
- Hure, *poss. pron.* their, 1. 32, 3. 193, 4. 403. See Here.
- Hurle, *v.* hurtle, push with horns, R. 3. 27.
- Hurte, *s.* hurt, R. 3. 89.
- Hurte, *pr. s. subj.* hurt, injure, b. 10. 366.
- Hus, *pron.* his, 1. 27, 4. 252, 6. 58, 9. 98; *indefinitely* = their, 10. 53 (see note, p. 185); his own, 17. 291.
- Husbondrie, *s.* thriftiness, a. 1. 55; Housbondrye, b. 1. 57; Housbondrie, 2. 53. See note, p. 31.
- Husshere, *s.* usher, 18. 112 n. (*For usshere.*)
- Hutte, *pt. s.* hit, struck, 23. 103 n, a. 7. 168; threw, cast, a. 5. 172; Hutte, *pr. s. subj.* 2 p. mayst hit, mayest light, 12. 114 n. See Hitte.
- Huwes, *pl.* colours, hues, 14. 177. See Hewes.
- Huyden, *v.* hide, conceal, 23. 124; Huyde, *v.* 22. 459. See Huden.
- Huyre, *s.* hire, pay, wages, 4. 303, 15. 215, b. 6. 141, b. 14. 143, a. 3. 241, a. 7. 61. See Hure, Huire.
- Huyred, *pp.* hired, engaged, b. 6. 314, a. 7. 107.
- Huyren, *v.* hear, listen to, 5. 110; Huyre, *v.* 8. 22, 9. 48, 10. 227, 11. 108, 12. 61, 17. 16, 217; 22. 3, 21; 23. 190, 350; Huyre, 1 *pr. s.* hear, 12. 220, 21. 271; Huyreh, *pr. s.* hears, listens to, 20. 220; Huyrde, *pt. s.* heard, 23. 80.
- Huyrewel, Hear-well, 11. 145.
- Hy, *adj.* high, proud, 23. 46; On hy = aloud, in a loud tone, a. 12. 27; An hy, on high, 1. 14 n; *adv.* high, 3. 207 n. See Heigh, Hiegh, Hye.
- Hy, *pron.* they, 14. 36, 17. 93. See Hij.

- Hyder, *adv.* hither, 16. 238, 21. 323, 23. 333. See Hider, Huder.
- Hyderwardes, *adv.* hitherwards, 9. 345. See Hiderwardes.
- Hyep, *pr. s. refl.* hurries himself, hies him, 9. 345; Hyede, *pt. s.* hied, hastened, 23. 136, 324; Hyed, 1 *pt. s.* hied, b. 5. 384; Hyeden, *pt. pl.* hied, hastened, 20. 78 *n.* See Hiedest, Hijeth, Hyhe.
- Hyfdes, *pl.* heads, 18. 85. See Heued.
- Hyght, *pt. s.* bade, ordered, 4. 9. See Hihite.
- Hyght, was named. See Hyhte.
- Hyh; An hyh, on high, i. e. loud and violent, 7. 124; on high, 22. 191. See Hy.
- Hyhe, *v.* hasten, hie, 9. 206. See Hyep.
- Hyhte, 1 *pr. s.* am called, 17. 184; *pt. s.* was called, was named, 19. 4, 8; Hyght, b. 11. 36. See Hihite.
- Hylien, *v.* cover, b. 12. 231. See Huled, Hille, Hele.
- Hyly, *adv.* greatly, R. 2. 117.
- Hym, *pron.* him; Hym willynge, *dat.* he himself desiring, b. 13. 280 (see note to 7. 32); Hym and hure = him and her, every man and woman (see note, p. 32), 2. 94.
- Hym-self, itself, b. 1. 151; Hym-selue, b. 5. 221.
- Hynde, hind, doe, 18. 9, b. 16. 274; Hyndis, *pl.* R. 2. 25.
- Hyndenesse, a. courtesy, 23. 145 *n.* See Hendenesse.
- Hyne, *s.* hind, i. e. servant, labourer, 4. 310 *n.*, 7. 262, 8. 195 *n.*, 9. 195 *n.*; b. pr. 39, b. 6. 133, b. 13. 364, b. 14. 149; a. pr. 39, a. 6. 42; For an hyne = as a thing of small value, lit. at the value of a servant, b. 4. 118, a. 4. 104 (see note, p. 81); Hynen, *dat. s.* b. 5. 559 *n.*; Hynen, *pl.* hinds, peasants, labourers, 2. 124 *n.*, a. 4. 42 *n.*, 94; Hynus, *pl.* 5. 58 *n.*, 102 *n.*, 8. 90 *n.* Mod. E. *hind*; see Cath. Angl. p. 186.
- Hyng, *pt. s.* hung, 9. 60 *n.* See Hange.
- Hyre, *s.* hire, pay, 8. 193, b. 14. 128. See Hure, Huyre, Hira.
- Hyrnes, *s. pl.* corners, a. 2. 192 *n.* See Herne.
- Hyse, *pron. poss. pl.* his creatures, 20. 249. See Hise.
- Hyze, *adv.* loudly, with a loud voice, a. 2. 59. See Hy, Hyh.
- Hyzte, *pt. s.* was named, was called, b. 11. 315, b. 19. 264, 271; Hyzt, a. 12. 49; Hyzth, *pr. s.* is called, a. 12. 53. See Hihite, Hyhte, Hote.
- Hyzte, *pt. s.* bade, commanded, b. 1. 17, b. 6. 236. See Hihite.
- J is written like I in the MSS.; hence *Iangle* is for *jangle*, &c.
- I-, *prefix, chiefly used with the pp. of verbs.* For further examples, see Y-.
- I, *prep.* in, a. 5. 153.
- Iacede, *pt. s.* jogged, 20. 50. See note, p. 386.
- Jaces, *s. pl.* fringes, ribands (?), R. 3. 130. See notes to R., vol. iii. p. 516.
- Jagged, *pt. s.* jogged, trotted, 23. 134 *n.*
- Iaktep, *s. pl.* double teeth, 23. 191 *n.* Cf. *jack-plane*, a coarse plane.
- Ialousye, jealousy, b. 9. 166. See Ielesye.
- Jangelers, *pl.* chatterers, storytellers, b. pr. 35, b. 10. 31, a. pr. 35. See *langle*.
- Jangelynge. See Janglyng.
- Jangle, *v.* gossip, chatter idly, prate, talk freely, argue, 3. 99, 11. 118, b. pr. 130, b. 2. 94, b. 6. 316, b. 8. 118, b. 13. 83, a. 9. 113; Jangly, *v.* talk, argue, 16. 92; Jangled, *pt. s.* quarrelled, argued, 10. 292; Jangeled, *pt. s.* argued, b. 16. 144; murmured, b. 16. 119; Janglyng, *pres. part.* quarrelling, disputing, 7. 68; Jangelyng, *pr. pt.* chattering, begging, b. 9. 81. O.F. *jangler*, to jest; from a Teutonic root; cf. Du. *janken*, to howl. See note, p. 48.
- Jangle, *s.* jangling, chattering, 5. 174 *n.*; Jangles, *pl.* quarrels, 7. 133.



- Ianglynge, *a.* quarreling, jangling, chattering, 11. 270, *a.* 10. 184; Ianglyng, 5. 174, *b.* 4. 180, *b.* 9. 166; Iangelynge, 22. 399.  
 Iape, *a.* joke, mockery, jest, 23. 145, *b.* 20. 144; Iapes, *pl.* tricks, *a.* 2. 202 *n.*  
 Iapen, *v.* jest, mock, play tricks, act the buffoon, 16. 207, *b.* 13. 353; Iape, *v.* jest, 3. 99, *b.* 2. 94; act the buffoon, *b.* 13. 232; Iapede, *pt. a.* mocked, 21. 40; cheated, *a.* 1. 65; Iaped, *pt. a.* cheated, *b.* 1. 67; jested, *b.* 18. 41; Iaped, *pp.* befooled, 21. 325 *n.* Cf. *F. japper*, to bark, yelp.  
 Iaper, jester, buffoon, 18. 310, *b.* 9. 90; Iaperae, *pl.* jesters, *b.* 10. 31, *b.* 15. 232; Iapers, *pl.* *b.* *pr.* 36, *a.* *pr.* 35. See note, *p.* 48.  
 Iayler, *a.* jailor, *a.* 3. 133.  
 I-bake, *pp.* baked, *a.* 7. 270. See Ybake.  
 I-blessed, *pp.* blessed, *b.* 11. 158; I-blessed, *i. e.* holy, *a.* *pr.* 75. See Yblessed.  
 Ibore, *pp.* borne, carried, *a.* 5. 89; I-boren, born, sprung, *a.* 2. 100. See Y-bore.  
 I-bot, *pt. a.* beat, *a.* 7. 167. A.S. *bōt*, *pt. t.* of *bēatan*.  
 I-bounden, *pp.* bound, 1. 97; I-bounde, *a.* 6. 8, *a.* 10. 56. See Ybounden.  
 Ibroken, *pp.* broken, *a.* *pr.* 68. See Ybroken.  
 I-brouht, *pp.* brought, *a.* 3. 2.  
 I-caried, *pp.* carried, *a.* 6. 35.  
 I-carneled, *pp.* crenellated, embattled, *b.* 5. 597 *n.* See Kerneled.  
 Ich, *pron.* I, 1. 4, 2. 41, 4. 134, 8. 177, 21. 393 *n.*, *b.* 5. 262, *b.* 12. 29, *a.* 1. 120, *a.* 4. 121, *a.* 8. 131. See Ik, Y.  
 Icha, each one, each, 10. 283 *n.* (Put for *ich a.*)  
 Icham, *for* Ich am, I am, *a.* 1. 73, *a.* 3. 34.  
 Ichauē, *for* Ich haue, I have, *a.* 5. 152, 221.  
 Icho, *adj.* each, every, 22. 396, *a.* 11. 243; Ich, each, *R.* 3. 40.  
 Iche, *a.* *adj.* every 14. 211 *n.*  
 Ichone, *pron.* each one, 17. 23 *n.*, *R.* 2. 35; Ichonne, *R.* 3. 268. See Ychoone.  
 I-chose, *pp.* chosen, *a.* 5. 174. See Ychose.  
 Ichulle (*for* Ich wulle), I will, *a.* 3. 5; Ichule, I will, *a.* 5. 161; Ichul, I will, *a.* 4. 84.  
 Icelepet, *pp.* called, *a.* 3. 109; Icelept, *a.* 11. 21. See Y-clepid.  
 I-cloped, *pp.* clothed, *a.* 1. 3. See Ycloped.  
 I-clouted, *pp.* patched, *a.* 7. 55. See Yclouted.  
 I-come, *pp.* come, *a.* 4. 152. See Ycome.  
 I-conseiled, *pp.* counselled, 15. 5 *n.*  
 Icopet, *adj.* dressed in a cope, *a.* 3. 36. See Y-coped.  
 I-corowned, *pp.* crowned, *a.* 2. 10, *a.* 9. 91. See Ycoroned.  
 Ierommet, *pp.* crammed, *a.* *pr.* 41. A.S. *crammian*, to stuff. See Ycrammyd.  
 Idel, *adj.* idle, *b.* 12. 1; In idel — in vain, *a.* 6. 61. A.S. *idel*. See Ydel.  
 Idiotes, *adj.* unlearned, ignorant (priests), *b.* 11. 308. See Ydiote; and see note to C. 12. 288, *p.* 257.  
 Idoluen, *pp.* delved, dug, *a.* 6. 36. A.S. *delfun*, to dig; *pp.* *dolfen*.  
 Idon, *pp.* done, 7. 109, *a.* 6. 36; made, *a.* 5. 78; given in charge, committed, *a.* 10. 11. See Ydo.  
 I-doubled, *pp.* doubled, *a.* 8. 180. See Ydoublid.  
 Idyket, *pp.* ditched, *a.* 6. 36. A.S. *dician*, to make a dike.  
 Ieaunt, *a.* giant, *a.* 7. 219. See Geauntes, Gyaunt.  
 Ieestes, *a.* *pl.* history, sayings, *a.* 11. 23. See Gesta.  
 Ielesye, *a.* jealousy, *a.* 10. 184. See Ialousye.  
 Ientel, *adj.* gentle, patient, *a.* 11. 23; Ientil, *a.* 11. 27. See Gentil.  
 I-eried, *pp.* ploughed, *a.* 7. 5. A.S. *erian*, to plough.  
 I-ete, *pp.* eaten, *b.* 6. 266 *n.* See Izetē.  
 Iette, *a.* fashion, *R.* 3. 159. See

- notes to R., vol. iii. p. 517. O.F. *get*, F. *jet*; from Lat. *iactus*.  
 Ieuz, Jew, a. 11. 83. See below.  
 Iewes, *pl.* Jews, b. 10. 35, 348;  
 Iewene, *gen. pl.* of Jews, 2. 63.  
 Lewis, a. judgment, the sentence of  
 the law, R. 3. 341. See Iuwise.  
 I-fare, *pp.* fared, gone, a. 5. 5, a. 7.  
 98. A.S. *gefaren*, *pp.* of *faran*.  
 I-feere, *adv.* together, a. 2. 67, a. 4.  
 24. Usually *in fere* = in com-  
 pany; from A.S. *fēra*, a com-  
 panion. See Infera.  
 I-feffed, *pp.* endowed, a. 2. 50. See  
 Feffe.  
 I-folewed, *pp.* followed, 4. 41 n.  
 I-fostred, *pp.* nourished, a. 10. 118.  
 I-fouhte, *pp.* fought, a. 7. 140.  
 I-founded, *pp.* invented, lit. founded,  
 appointed, a. 11. 161. See Y-  
 foundid.  
 Ifrizet, *pp.* fried, a. 7. 298. See  
 Yfryed.  
 Ifulled, *pp.* filled, 1. 42 n.  
 Igeten, *pp.* begotten, a. 10. 204.  
 See Geten, Ygete.  
 I-gloset, *pp.* glossed, furnished with  
 commentaries, a. 11. 126. See  
 Glosep, Yglosed.  
 I-gloupet, *pp.* swallowed, gulped  
 down, a. 5. 191. See Glubbed,  
 Yglobbed.  
 I-gon, *pp.* gone, a. 5. 121. See  
 Ygo.  
 I-graue, *pp.* engraved, stamped in  
 the mint, a. 4. 113. See Graue,  
 Ygraue.  
 I-graunted, *pp.* granted, a. 8. 8;  
 Igrauntet, assigned, a. 3. 239. See  
 Ygraunted.  
 I-gripen, *pp.* grasped, snatched,  
 seized, a. 3. 175. See Gripeth.  
 Igrounde, *pp.* ground, a. 7. 171.  
 See Ygrounden.  
 Ihaspet, *pp.* hasped, clasped, fast-  
 ened, a. 1. 171. A.S. *hæps*, *hæspe*.  
 a hasp. See Yhasped.  
 I-hated, *pp.* hated, a. 5. 221. See  
 Yhated.  
 I-heried, *pp.* praised, a. 11. 84. A.S.  
*herian*, to praise.  
 I-holde, *pp.* held, considered; þat  
 seint art I-holde = thou that art  
 considered to be a saint, a. 1. 82;  
 I-holden, *pp.* a. 3. 205. A.S.  
*geholden*, *pp.* of *healdan*. See  
 Yholden.  
 I-hole, *adj. pl.* whole, i. e. mended  
 up, a. 7. 55. A.S. *gehl*. See  
 Hole, *adj.*  
 I-hondlet, *pp.* handled, treated, dis-  
 pensed, a. 2. 104.  
 I-hoten, *pp.* called, named, a. 11.  
 104, 180; Ihote, a. 1. 61. See  
 Hat, Y-hoten.  
 I-hulet, *pp.* roofed, a. 6. 80. Icel.  
*hylja*, to cover.  
 Ihulpe, *pp.* helped, b. 4. 169 n. A.S.  
*geholpen*, *pp.* of *helpan*. See  
 Yholpe.  
 I-hunted, *pp.* hunted, a. 2. 194. See  
 Yhunted.  
 Ihuret, *pp.* hired, paid with wages,  
 a. 7. 300. See Huyre, Yhyred.  
 Iille, a gill, b. 5. 346. See Gilla.  
 Ik, *pron. I*, b. 5. 228. A.S. *ic*.  
 I-keizet, *pp.* keyed, i. e. locked, a. 6.  
 103. See Y-keyed.  
 I-kept, *pp.* kept, a. 6. 35.  
 I-kliketed, *pp.* fastened, a. 6. 103.  
 See Kliket.  
 I-knewe, *pt. a.* knew, R. 1. 92;  
 I-knowe, *pp.* known, b. 15. 17,  
 a. 3. 34. See Yknownen.  
 I-kore, *pp.* chosen as, picked out as,  
 a. 4. 140. A.S. *gecoren*, *pp.* of  
*ceosan*, to choose.  
 I-lakked, *pp.* blamed, found fault  
 with, a. 2. 17. See Lakke, Y-  
 lakked.  
 Ilcone, each one, b. 14. 80 n.  
 I-leid, *pp.* laid, staked, a. 3. 195.  
 Illeizen, *pp.* lien, lain, been laid, a.  
 5. 65. A.S. *gelegen*, *pp.* of *liegan*,  
 to lie. See Yleine.  
 I-leorned, *pp.* learnt, been taught,  
 a. 9. 10.  
 I-lered, *pp.* learnt (*misused*), 11.  
 10 n.  
 Illeue, *v.* to believe, a. 5. 112. A.S.  
*gelyfan*, to believe.  
 I-liche, *adj.* alike, a. 11. 2 n. See  
 Ilyke, Yliche.  
 Iliknet, *pp.* likened, a. 1. 89. Cf.  
 Sw. *likna*, to compare, liken. See  
 Ylikned.  
 I-liued, *pp.* lived, a. 5. 217.  
 Ilk, each, b. 11. 175 n.

- Ilke, *adj.* same, 4. 404. 11. 141, 18. 223 *n*; b. 1. 83, b. 6. 164, b. 9. 189, b. 13. 81, a. 1. 81; very, 8. 141, 245; very thing, 2. 79.  
 Ilke a, each, b. 15. 21 *n*.  
 Ille, *adj. pl.* wicked, 11. 93.  
 Ille, *adv.* ill, b. 10. 26, a. 9. 93. See Ylle.  
 I-loket, *pp.* taken care, ordained, decided (lit. 'looked,' i. e. looked to), a. 10. 201.  
 Ilyke, *adj.* like, b. 1. 50. A.S. *gelic*. See Iliche.  
 I-made, 1 *pt. s.* made, b. 5. 162; Imad, *pp.* a. 10. 2; celebrated, a. 2. 22; I-maket, *pp.* a. pr. 14. See Ymad.  
 I-mariet, *pp.* married, a. 10. 109. See Ymariet.  
 I-martyred, *pp.* martyred, 18. 281 *n*. See Ymartyred.  
 Imaunget, *pp.* eaten, a. 7. 245. F. *manger*.  
 I-medlet, *pp.* mingled, joined, a. 10. 202; Imedelet, a. 10. 3. See Ymedeled.  
 I-meint, *pp.* prepared, mingled, a. 10. 4. A.S. *gemenged*, *pp.* of *mengan*, to mix.  
 Imparfit, *adj.* imperfect, 7. 119 *n*; unjust, unfair, 4. 389. See Inparfit.  
 Impe, *imper. s.* graft, b. 9. 147. See Cath. Angl. p. 195, *n.* 3. See Ymped.  
 Impugneth, *pr. s.* impugns, calls in question, b. 11. 297; Impugned, *pt. s.* b. 7. 147; *pp.* accused, b. 13. 123. See Inpugnen.  
 In, *prep.* on, 22. 479.  
 Incurable, *adj.* 16. 16, b. 10. 327.  
 In-departable, *adj.* indivisible, 19. 27, 189 *n*.  
 Indirect, *adj.* indirect, 4. 365, 373, 391; Indyrect, indirectly connected, 4. 336, 344.  
 Indulgence, pardon, 10. 52; Indulgences, *pl.* 10. 319, 20. 219.  
 I-nempnet, *pp.* nained, called, a. 10. 43, a. 11. 106. See Ynempned.  
 Infamis, old Lat. *pl.* for *infames*, dishonoured (but prob. here simply miswritten for *infames*), b. 5. 168.  
 Infere, *adv.* together, a. 2. 57 *n*; I-feere, a. 2. 67, a. 4. 27. Lit. 'in company'; cf. A.S. *fēra*, a companion.  
 Infirmité, infirmity, illness, 10. 233.  
 Ingang, *s.* ingoing, entrance, admission, ingress, 8. 282; Ingange, a. 6. 117 *n*; Ingonge, b. 5. 638.  
 In-gate, *s.* entrance, a. 6. 117 *n*, 8. 282 *n*.  
 In-goynge, *s.* entrance, admission, a. 6. 117. See Ingang.  
 Ingrat, *adj.* ungrateful, unkind, 20. 219.  
 Ingratus, unkind, b. 17. 253; *Ingrati*, *pl.* ungrateful, b. 14. 169.  
 Inliche, *adv.* inwardly, in heart, 4. 365 *n*, 4. 373; b. 14. 89.  
 Inmesurables, *adj. pl.* infinite, b. 15. 69.  
 In-myddes, *prep.* into the midst of, 11. 33, 15. 138 *n*; In-midde, 10. 122 *n*.  
 Inne, *adv.* within, in, b. 6. 305; a. 1. 163; therein, b. 10. 99; in, at home, a. 12. 41; into, R. 3. 85.  
 Inne, *s. dat.* dwelling, residence; At inne = in (his) abode, in residence, b. 8. 4, a. 9. 4. See Ynne.  
 Inne-wit, conscience, b. 15. 546. See Inwit.  
 Innocence, b. 17. 286.  
 Innocent, *adj.* innocent, harmless, a. 8. 51; Innocentz, *pl. as sb.* innocent people, prob. children, b. 7. 41.  
 In-obedient, *adj.* disobedient, 7. 19, b. 13. 282. See note, p. 104. Gower speaks of *inobedience*; C. A. i. 83.  
 Inomen, *pp.* taken, a. 3. 1. A.S. *genumen*, *pp.* of *niman*, to take. See Nym.  
 I-nouh, *adj.* sufficient, enough, a. 7. 136; Inouwe, *pl.* a. 3. 24; Inowe, *pl.* b. 20. 248, a. 2. 113, 116. A.S. *genôh*, *pl. genôge*.  
 Impacient, *adj.* impatient, 7. 110 *n*, 20. 319.  
 Inparfit, *adj.* imperfect, 12. 208, 16. 136, b. 15. 50; Inparfyt, 17. 212; faulty, b. 15. 93. See Imparfit.  
 Inparfitly, *adv.* not in a perfect manner, b. 10. 464.

- Impossible, *adj.* impossible, b. 10. 336, b. 18. 419.
- Inpugnen, *v.* impugn, gainsay, 1. 136 *n.*, b. pr. 109; Inpugneþ, *pr.* s. 14. 118 *n.*; Inpuguede, *pt.* s. a. 8. 156; Inpugned, *pt.* s. a. found fault with, 10. 301. See Impugneth.
- Insolibles, *adj. pl.* insoluble, 17. 231.
- In-stude, *adv.* instead of, in the place of, a. 7. 57.
- Intestate, b. 15. 134.
- In-til, *prep.* into, b. 13. 210.
- Into, *prep.* within, a. 11. 44.
- Inwit, inward knowledge, i. e. conscience, 7. 421, 11. 143, 18. 269, b. 13. 289; a. 10. 17, a. 12. 94; Inwitt, 11. 170, 20. 260; understanding, intelligence, 10. 117; Inwitte, 6. 10 *n.*, b. 9. 18; Innewit, b. 15. 546. See note, p. 219. See Ynwitt.
- Iogelen, *v.* juggle, play juggler's tricks, 16. 207; Iogly, *v.* b. 13. 232.
- Iogelour, buffoon, juggler, 9. 71, 18. 310, a. 7. 65; Iogeloure, b. 6. 72; Iogeloures, *pl.* b. 10. 31. O.F. *jogleor*, *jogleor* = Lat. *ioculatorum*. See note, p. 160. See Gogcler.
- Iogged, *pt.* s. jogged, went hastily, 23. 134, b. 20. 133 *n.*; Iugged, b. 20. 133.
- Iogly, *v.* juggle, b. 13. 232. See Iogelen.
- Joied, *pt. pl.* rejoiced, R. 3. 159.
- Iolif, *adj.* happy, joyful, 14. 20; Ioli, 14. 20 *n.*
- Iordan, chamber-pot, 16. 92 (spoken contemptuously of a glutton); Iurdan, b. 13. 83. See note, p. 304.
- Iotten, *pr. pl.* jog along, a. 2. 157 *n.*
- Iottes, *pl.* peasants, low people, men of small intelligence, b. 10. 460; Iottis, a. 11. 301; Iuttas, b. 10. 460 *n.* Cf. *jolt-head*, Two Gent. of Verona, III. i. 290; also *joppe*, a foolish fellow, in Prompt. Parv.
- Iouken, *v.* rest, slumber, 19. 126; Iouke, b. 16. 92. See note, p. 379. "*Ioucher, Iucher*, to roost, or perch;" Cotgrave. "*Iou-*
- quer, jouquier*, se coucher, se reposer, percher, jucher;" Roquefort. Etym. unknown; it cannot be from Lat. *iugare*, as Roquefort imagined.
- Iourne, day's work, 17. 5, b. 14. 136.
- Iouste, *v.* tilt, joust, 21. 21, 26, 85; b. 18. 19; Iousted, *pt.* s. tilted, 21. 185, 23. 134. O.F. *juster*, *jouster*, Low Lat. *iustare*.
- Iouster, joust, champion, 22. 10. See above.
- Ioutes, *pl.* broths, pottages, 6. 133, b. 5. 158; Iowtes, b. 5. 158 *n.* "*Ioutye*, potage, *Brassica, juta*;" Prompt. Parv.; see Way's note. And see note, p. 113.
- Ioye, joy, 21. 268, a. 3. 14, a. 8. 42.
- Ioye-less, *adj.* joy-less, miserable, 11. 270; Ioyeles, b. 9. 166.
- Ioyken, *v.* slumber, 19. 126 *n.* See Iouken.
- Ioyneþ, *pr.* s. join, 17. 125 *n.*; Ioyned, *pt.* s. yoked, 22. 265; Ioynide, *pt.* s. joined (i. e. inserted), a. 1. 159 *n.*; Ioynet, *pp.* united, a. 2. 106.
- Ioynte, *s.* joint, 10. 215; Ioyntes, *pl.* 20. 142.
- Ioyntely, *adv.* in union, together, a. 2. 127.
- I-parlet, *pp.* spoken, 21. 281 *n.* F. *parler*.
- Iperished, *pp.* pierced, b. 17. 189 *n.* See various readings to Wyclif, Job, xl. 19; and *perysshyng* = piercing, in Fitzherbert's Book of Husbandry, 62. 18.
- I-peyned, *pp.* tormented by pain, 10. 178 *n.*, 23. 86 *n.*
- I-preiset, *pp.* esteemed, a. 8. 158. See Ypreised.
- I-punissched, *pp.* punished, a. 5. 76.
- I-quit, *pp.* paid, a. 7. 91.
- I-redde, *pp.* read, 12. 274 *n.*
- I-registred, *pp.* registered, 23. 271 *n.*
- Irens, *s. pl.* irons, chains, fetters, a. 4. 72. See Irne, Yren.
- I-reueled, *pp.* rivelled, wrinkled, 7. 200 *n.*
- Irne, Iren, iron, 1. 97 *n.*
- I-robbed, *pp.* robbed, 20. 90 *n.* See Yrobbed.

- I-robed, *pp.* robed, dressed, a. 9. 1. See Yrobed.
- I-rybaunt, *pp.* embroidered with rows, lit. ribbons (of gold lace or precious stones), a. 2. 13.
- Is, *used for* are, b. 16. 230.
- Is, *put for* -es, the termination of the *gen. case*, a. 5. 257.
- I-sadeled, *pp.* saddled, 3. 178 n.
- I-schewet, *pp.* showed, a. 4. 145.
- I-schood, *pp.* shod, a. 2. 134.
- I-schriuen, *pp.* shriven, absolved, a. 5. 151.
- Isecheler, *s. pl.* icicles, 20. 193 n. See Isykles.
- I-seo, *v. see*, 4. 67 n, 16. 95 n, a. 6. 60; I-seye, *pp.* seen, found, a. 10. 105; Iseje, *pp.* a. 5. 4; I-sye, *pp.* b. 5. 4 n. A.S. *gesēon*.
- I-seruet, *pp.* served, well served, suited, a. 5. 185. See Y-serued.
- Iset, *pp.* set, placed, a. 6. 82. See Ysett.
- I-seye, *pp.* seen, found, a. 10. 105. See I-seo.
- Iseyokels, *pl.* icicles, b. 17. 227 n. See Isykles.
- Iseje, *pp.* seen, a. 5. 4. See I-seo.
- I-shrewed, *pp.* cursed, b. 13. 331.
- I-slept, *pp.* slept, a. 5. 4.
- I-snewed, *pp.* snowed, covered with snow, 17. 266 n.
- I-souht, *pp.* sought, a. 4. 109. See Ysouht.
- I-sowed, *pp.* sown, a. 6. 34. See Ysowen.
- I-spared, *pp.* spared, 7. 432 n.
- Issue, *a.* issue, progeny, offspring, 19. 221, 21. 198, b. 9. 124; Issu, b. 10. 326; Isshue, 11. 243; Issues, *pl.* issues, out-goings, R. 4. 8. See Ysshue.
- I-sawene, *pp.* in a swoon, a. 5. 222. A.S. *geswōgen*; see *Swoon* in my Etym. Dict.
- I-sye, *pp.* seen, b. 5. 4 n. See I-seo.
- Isykles, *pl.* icicles, 20. 193. See Yeekeles. A.S. *is-gicel*. See *Ikyt* in Prompt. Parv. 'Ickles, *stirice*'; Levins.
- It, *pron.* it, i. e. the sky, the heavens, R. 3. 366.
- It ben = they are, or it is, 6. 59, b. 6. 56.
- I-teldyde, *pp.* set up (as tents), a. 2. 44 n. Cf. A.S. *teld*, a tent; cognate with G. *zelt*.
- Itemynet, *pp.* decided upon, adjudged, a. 1. 96. See Ytermyned. "Terminer, to finish, end;" Cotgrave.
- Ipought, *pp.* thought, 4. 241 n.
- I-tilled, *pp.* set up, pitched, a. 2. 44. Put for *itilded* = *itilded*, set up or spread out, as a tent; from A.S. *teld*, a tent. See Iteldyde.
- Itrized, *pp.* tried, a. 1. 83; I-trizet, a. 1. 124. See Ytried.
- Iuel, *adv.* evilly, ill, 14. 115 n.
- Iuellis, *s. pl.* jewels, R. 1. 38. See Iuwel.
- I-venkesched, *pp.* vanquished, b. 18. 101 n. See Yvenquyst.
- Iuge, *s.* judge, 16. 291; Iugge, b. 14. 110; Iuges, *pl.* 10. 335, a. 8. 171; Iugges, *pl.* b. 7. 184; Iuggez, *pl.* a. 8. 171 n.
- Iugen, *v.* be judge, 23. 29; Iuge, *v.* decide, decree, 3. 169; Iugge, *v.* adjudge, order, a. 2. 106, 127; judge, b. pr. 130, b. 2. 94, b. 14. 287; Iugge, 1 *pr.* s. judge, rule, 22. 476; consider, judge to be, b. 9. 84; Iuggeþ, *pr.* s. declares, decides, 2. 182; Iuged, *pt.* s. determined, explained, 10. 310; Iugged, *pt.* s. b. 7. 161; Iuggid, *pt.* s. a. 1. 159 n.
- Iugged, *pt.* s. jogged, rode hastily; b. 20. 133. See Iogged.
- Iurdan, a chamber-pot, jordan, a term of contempt, 16. 92 n, b. 13. 83. See Iordan.
- Iurers, *gen. pl.* jurors', 3. 150.
- Iuste, *adj.* swollen like a *juste* or bottle, bottle-like, 16. 92; Iust, b. 13. 83. See the note, p. 304.
- Iusten, *v.* joust, contend in a tournament, 20. 50, 21. 17; Iuste, *v.* 19. 129, b. 16. 95, b. 18. 22; Iusted, *pt.* s. b. 16. 163.
- Iuster, joust, b. 19. 10.
- Iustes, *pl.* jousts, tournaments, tournament, 21. 14, b. 17. 51, b. 18. 16.
- Iustice, *s.* judge, magistrate, 19. 163, 22. 139, b. 3. 319, b. 7. 44; Iustise, a. 2. 106, a. 8. 151.

- Iusticed, *pt. s.* judged, 22. 44 *n.*  
See above.
- Iustifiede, *pt. s.* approved, 22. 44.
- Iusty, *adj.* pot-like, 16. 92 *n.* See Iuste, and the note, p. 304.
- Iuttes, *pl.* low people, b. 10. 460 *n.*  
See Iottes.
- Iuente, *s.* youth, 22. 108, b. 19. 104. O.F. *jovente*, youth (Burguy).
- Iuwe, Jew, 21. 85, b. 9. 81; Iuwes, *pl.* b. 10. 126; Iuwene, *gen. pl.* of Jews, 21. 268, 22. 108; Iuwen, *gen. pl.* of the Jews, b. 1. 67, b. 15. 574, b. 19. 104. See Iuwen.
- Iuwel, jewel, 21. 475; treasure, b. 18. 428; Iuweles, *a.* 3. 151; Iuellia, R. 1. 38.
- Iuweler, *s.* one who possesses jewels, a wealthy person, a. 2. 87. Lit. 'jeweller.'
- Iuwen, *adj.* (or *gen. pl.*) Jewish, or of Jews, 21. 40. See Iuwe. (If it is the *gen. pl.*, then *oure Iuwen* = of us Jews.)
- Iuwise, *s.* judgment, sentence of death, 21. 427; sentence, punishment, b. 18. 380 *n.*; Lewis, R. 3. 341. O.F. *juise* = Lat. *iudicium*.
- I-war, *adj.* wary, aware, a. 6. 98, a. 11. 92. A.S. *gewær*. See Ywar.
- I-wassche, *pp.* washed, a. 10. 163. See Ywasshen.
- I-waxen, *pp.* become, grown, a. 3. 279; I-woxe, a. 2. 139.
- I-wayted, *pp.* watched after, taken heed of, a. 6. 37.
- I-weddet, *pp.* married, a. 10. 127. See Ywedded.
- I-weied, *pp.* weighed, 10. 273 *n.*
- I-went, *pp.* went, gone, a. 7. 193.
- I-wipet, *pp.* wiped, a. 5. 195.
- Iwis, *adv.* verily, a. 6. 120; I-wys, 17. 38 *n.* A.S. *gewis*, *adv.* verily. See first note on p. 31. And see Ywisse.
- I-witen, *v.* know, learn, a. 9. 118; I-wite, *v.* know, discover, a. 4. 122; know, 11. 124 *n.*, a. 6. 44. A.S. *gewitan*, to understand. See Ywite.
- I-woxe. See I-waxen.
- Iwreke, *pp.* avenged, 9. 301 *n.*
- A.S. *gewrecen*, *pp.* of *wrecan*. See Ywroken.
- I-wripen, *pp.* twisted, entwined, a. 6. 9; I-wriþe, *pp.* twisted, awry, 17. 75 *n.* A.S. *gewriþen*, *pp.* of *wriþan*.
- I-written, *pp.* written, a. 1. 174, a. 8. 95; I-writte, b. 10. 413; Y-wryten, b. 11. 220; Y-wryte, 9. 240, 10. 287. A.S. *gewriten*, *pp.* of *writan*.
- I-wrouzt, *pp.* made, created, a. 8. 82. A.S. *geworht*, *pp.* of *wyrcan*. See Ywrouzt.
- I-wrye, *pp.* twisted, b. 14. 232. See Ywrye.
- I-wys, *adv.* certainly, truly, 17. 38 *n.* See Iwis.
- I-yeten, *pp.* eaten, a. 7. 251. A.S. *ge-eten*, eaten. In the South of England, the people say, "I have a-yeat an apple." See Yeten.
- I-ziue, *pp.* given, a. 5. 220. See ziue.
- Kaban, cabin, b. 3. 190. See Caban.
- Kachepol, officer, catch-poll, 21. 46. See Cacchepol.
- Kairen, *v.* to go about, b. pr. 29; *pr. s.* Kaireth, goes, b. 4. 23; Kaires hym = goes, betakes himself, b. 5. 305 (cf. 7. 351); Kairen hem, *v.* betake themselves, b. 2. 161. See Cairen. Confused with *carien* in some MSS.
- Kaiser, Emperor, 4. 317; Kaisere, b. 19. 134. See Caizer, Kayser.
- Kakeleden, *pt. pl.* cackled, b. 11. 350 *n.*
- Kalendare, calendar, b. 13. 153.
- Kalketrappes, *pl.* calthrops, caltraps, 21. 296. See the note, p. 416.
- Kallid, *pt. s.* summoned, 4. 3; Kallyd, 1 *pt. s.* called, 21. 473. See Callen.
- Kalokes, *pl.* weeds known as 'charlock,' b. 19. 309 *n.* Cf. Prov. Eng. *kellock*, *kedlock*, forms of *charlock*.
- Kam, 1 *pt. s.* came, 12. 138; am descended, 3. 30, 7. 58. See Comen.
- Kammokes, *pl.* the plants called rest-harrow, b. 19. 309. See

- Cammokes ; and the note on p. 436.
- Kanst, 2 *pr. s.* canst, 3. 47. See Conne.
- Karde, *ger.* card wool, 10. 80. See Carded.
- Kare, anxiety, b. 18. 213 ; care, trouble, 23. 201 ; Karia, *pl.* cares, R. 1. 7. See Care.
- Kareyne, carrion, R. 2. 178. See Caraigne.
- Karles, *pl.* peasants, low fellows, b. 1. 33 *n.* See Cherl.
- Karpep, *pr. s.* speaks, 17. 271 ; Karpen, *pr. pl.* say, 3. 27. See Carpen.
- Karpinge, *s.* talking, talk, 17. 338. See Carpinge.
- Katel, property, wealth, b. 12. 292. See Catel.
- Kauht. See Cacchen.
- Kauked. See Cauke.
- Kaurymaury, b. 5. 79 *n.* ; see Caurimaury.
- Kauyte. See Cacchen.
- Kayed, *pp.* fastened with a key, b. 5. 623.
- Kaylewey, b. 16. 69 *n.* ; see Calway.
- Kayres, *pr. s.* (with *hym*), betakes himself, goes, 7. 351 ; see Kairen.
- Kayser, emperor, 4. 321 ; Kayseres, *pl.* b. 9. 110 ; b. 20. 100 ; Kayseria, *pl.* R. 1. 85. See Caizer, Kaiser.
- Keizes, *s. pl.* keys, a. 6. 13.
- Kele, *v.* cool, 22. 280. A.S. *cēlan*. See the note, p. 434.
- Kemba, *ger.* comb wool, 10. 80 ; Kemben, *pr. pl.* 12. 15, b. 10. 18. A.S. *cēmban* ; from *camb*, a comb.
- Ken, *pl.* cows, b. 6. 142 *n.* So spelt in Will. of Palerne, l. 6.
- Kende, *adj.* natural, b. 3. 67 *n.* See Kynde.
- Kende, *s.* kind, kin, b. 5. 597 *n.* ; nature, natural powers, b. 13. 404 ; natural kindness, a. 8. 72 *n.* See Kynde.
- Kene, *adj.* sharp, keen, 3. 29, 7. 140, 19. 174, 21. 81, 437 ; bitter, 7. 65 ; fierce, proud, bold, 23. 129, 141. A.S. *cēne*.
- Kenis, *gen. sing.* ; Alle kenis = of every kind, a. 10. 27 *n.* A.S. *cynnes*, *gen. of cynn*. See Kun.
- Kenne, *gen. pl.* ; Alle kenne = of all kinds, a. 12. 105. A.S. *cynna*, *gen. pl. of cynn*. See Kun.
- Kenne, *v.* tell, teach, shew, 2. 78, 137 ; 8. 92, 22. 9, 240 ; b. 1. 81, b. 13. 432, b. 14. 16, b. 19. 9 ; shew, introduce, b. 10. 148 ; direct, 12. 94 ; explain, 10. 283 ; b. 5. 246 ; proclaim, 2. 88 ; instruct, a. 1. 79 *n.* ; make (it) known, 1. 86 *n.*, b. 1. 92 ; know, 12. 141 ; Ken, to shew, guide, a. 12. 49 ; Kennest, 2 *pr. s.* teachest, a. 7. 23 ; Kenneth, *pr. s.* teaches, 4. 362, 9. 19, b. 6. 22, b. 7. 73, b. 10. 338, a. 1. 130, a. 11. 219 ; Kenneth, 2 *pr. pl.* teach, b. 10. 110 ; Kenne, *pr. pl.* teach, tell, b. 15. 156 ; Kenne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* teach, shew, b. 10. 146 ; Kenne, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* teach, 12. 92 ; Kennide, *pt. s.* taught, informed, a. 8. 120 ; Kenned, *pt. s.* guided, b. 4. 43 ; taught, 5. 41, b. 7. 133, b. 12. 229 ; Kende, *pt. s.* taught, 22. 234 ; shewed (me) the way, a. 6. 30 ; Kennede him = instructed himself, was learned, a. 2. 202 ; Kende, 1 *pt. s.* taught, a. 11. 134 ; 2 *pt. pl.* taught the way, 19. 17 ; *pt. pl.* shewed the way, 8. 184 ; Kenned, *pt. pl.* guided, b. 5. 546 ; Kenne, *imp. s.* teach, 3. 4, b. 2. 4, b. 6. 24, a. 7. 25, a. 11. 102 ; Kenneth, *imp. pl.* teach, b. 6. 14. Icel. *kenna*, to teach, to know ; Goth. *kannjan*, to make known.
- Kenne, *pr. pl.* produce chickens, R. 3. 51. A.S. *cennan*, to generate, beget.
- Kennyng, *s.* instruction, lesson, b. 10. 194.
- Keouered, *pt. s.* covered, sheltered, 22. 296 ; *pp.* covered up, hidden, 22. 349. See Keuery.
- Kepen, *v.* protect, guard, take care of, 11. 103, 22. 42 ; observe, keep, 2. 90 ; Kepon hem = govern themselves, a. 1. 92 ; Kepe, *v.* rule, govern, 5. 135 ; support, keep, b. 12. 292 ; take care of,

- b. 19. 275; Kepe, 1 *pr. s.* care, care for, desire, b. 3. 278, b. 4. 193; a. 3. 264, a. 4. 156, a. 8. 126; Kepeþ, *pr. s.* cares, 14. 234; will care, b. 11. 414; Kepith, *pr. s.* sustains, b. 8. 45; Kepen, *pr. pl.* watch over, a. 8. 9; Kepe no betere = regard nothing further, a. 1. 8; Kep, *pr. s. subj.* may keep, 1. 148; Kepten, *pt. pl.* kept, guarded, 15. 58, 22. 149, a. 2. 206; Kep, *imp. s.* keep, 3. 47; observe, 12. 143.
- Kepe, *s.* care, attention, notice, heed, 14. 145, 20. 74; b. 11. 328, 350; b. 13. 272, b. 20. 356, a. 10. 96, R. 4. 61.
- Keper, keeper, guardian, 23. 72; Kepere, 22. 446, b. 12. 128.
- Kepyng, *s.* living, 22. 356. Cf. the Cambridge use of *keep* in the sense of live or lodge.
- Kerke, church, b. 1. 178 *n.* See Kirke.
- Kerne, *v.* form a kernel, 13. 180 *n.* See Curne.
- Kerneled, *pp.* furnished with battlements, crenellated, b. 5. 597. See below.
- Kernels, *pl.* battlements, 8. 235; Kirnelis, a. 6. 78 *n.* See note, p. 150. O.F. *crenel* (later *creneau*), a battlement, dimin. of O.F. *cren*, *cran*, a notch, Lat. *crena*.
- Kerse, *s.* cross, 12. 14 *n.* A.S. *cerse*, *cæræ*, cross.
- Kertil, *s.* under-jacket, a. 5. 63. See Kirtel.
- Kerue, *v.* carve, i. e. cut, 9. 65, b. 6. 106, a. 7. 97; Keruen, *v.* carve, 22. 241 *n.* A.S. *ceorfan*.
- Keruere, *pl.* carvers, sculptors, 12. 126, b. 10. 178; Keruers, a. 11. 184.
- Keruyng, *s.* carving, sculpturing, b. 17. 170; Kerving, cutting, slashing, R. 3. 164.
- Kete, *adj.* intelligent, sharp, keen-witted, a. 11. 56. Cf. Icel. *kátr*, joyful, *kæti*, joy. See Mätzner, and Gloss. to Will. of Palerne.
- Ketten, *pt. pl.* cut, b. 6. 191. See Kutte.
- Keuery, *v.* (1) cover, roof in, 4. 64, Keure, *v.* cover, b. 3. 60; b. 14. 331; (2) Keuere, *v.* recover, R. 3. 17; Keure, *v.* recover, b. 20. 333; Keuereþ, *pr. s.* (1) covers, 10. 249; protects, b. 12. 179; (2) recovers, 15. 118; Keuere, *pr. pl.* recover, 23. 335; Keuered, *pp.* (1) covered, hidden, 22. 86, b. 19. 82, 343. The 2nd meaning (*recover*) occurs in Chaucer, Troilus, i. 918, and in Will. of Palerne. And see Keouered.
- Kew-kaw, *s.* sudden change, subversion, R. 3. 299. In Ayrshire, *kew* means 'an overset'; Jamieson.
- Kex, dried hemlock-stalk used for a torch, a kind of rushlight, 20. 185 *n.*, b. 17. 219; Kyx, 20. 185. See Prompt. Parv. p. 277, *n.* 4, and Wright's Vocab. i. 157. 'Kex, a stem of the hemlock or cowparsley'; Gloss. to Barnes, Dorsetsh. Poems. W. *cecys*, *s. pl.* hollow stalks, hemlock; cf. W. *cegid*, Lat. *cicuta*, hemlock.
- Keye, *s.* key, b. 10. 323, a. 6. 94; Keyes, *pl.* b. 12. 111; Cayes, *pl.* b. 5. 529 *n.*
- Kidde, *pt. s.* shewed, b. 5. 440; *pt. pl.* b. 15. 298; Kydde, *pt. s.* shewed, 8. 46; 1 *pt. s.* b. 13. 390; Kid, *pp.* made known, manifested, 20. 251. A.S. *cydde*, *pt. t.* of *cyðan*, to make known. See Kipe.
- Kille, *ger.* to smite, a. 11. 282; Kilip, *pr. s.* kills, a. 8. 71 *n.* See Cullen.
- Kingdom, *s.* kingdom, a. 2. 65; Kingdam, a. 8. 141.
- Kingene. See Kyng.
- Kinghed, *s.* kingship, a. 11. 216; Kinghod, a. 11. 222.
- Kirke, church, 4. 64, 6. 104, 14. 90, 15. 39; b. 5. 1, b. 6. 93; Kirkes, *pl.* 6. 60. Icel. *kirkja*. See Chirche, Kerke, Kyrke.
- Kirke-zerd, church-yard, 16. 11; Kirkezerde, b. 13. 9.
- Kirnelis, *s. pl.* battlements, a. 6. 78 *n.* See Kernels.
- Kirnelle, kernel, b. 11. 253, 257. See Curnel.
- Kirtel, kirtle, under-jacket, b. 5. 80,



- b. 11. 276; Kertil, a. 5. 63. A.S. *cyrtel*. See the note, p. 106.  
 Kisse, Kiste. See Kyssen.  
 Kith, Kiith. See Kyth.  
 Kipe, 1 *pr. s.* I make known, tell, b. 5. 181 *n.* A.S. *cýðan*, to make known. See Kidde.  
 Kitoun, s. kitten, b. pr. 190; Kyton, 1. 204, 207; Kytones, *pl.* 1. 214.  
 Kitte, *pt. s.* cut, 23. 56 *n.* See Kutte.  
 Kitte-pors, cut-purse, thief, 8. 283. See Cutpurs.  
 Kixe, b. 17. 219 *n.*; see Kex.  
 Klerke, clerk, scholar, b. 12. 102; Klerken, *gen. pl.* of clerks, 5. 114. See Clerke.  
 Knappes, *pl.* knops, knobs, buttons, b. 6. 272, a. 7. 257; Knoppes, b. 6. 272 *n.* A.S. *cnaep*, a knob, button.  
 Knaue, servant, 1. 40, 4. 415, 5. 17, 9. 46, b. 4. 14, b. 5. 116, b. 10. 310, a. 5. 96; fellow, a. 12. 71; Knaues, *pl.* 1. 45, 2. 125, 4. 168, 6. 62, 7. 364; b. pr. 44, 225; a. pr. 104, a. 5. 160; Knavis, *pl.* knaves, R. 1. 112; Knauene, *gen. pl.* knaves'; Knauene werkes = work suited for serving-men, 6. 54.  
 Knawe, *v.* know, 2. 72; Knawestow, thou knowest, b. 15. 39 *n.* See Knowen.  
 Kne, s. knee, R. 3. 155; Knes, *pl.* a. 5. 88, a. 12. 47; Kneos, *pl.* 21. 475, a. 1. 77; Knowes, *pl.* b. 5. 359.  
 Knelyng, s. kneeling, bending, b. 10. 138, a. 11. 95.  
 Kneolen, *v.* kneel, 22. 17; Kneole, 22. 28, 200; Knele, 12. 88 *n.*; Knele, *pr. s. subj.* b. 10. 310; Kneolede, *pt. s.* knelt, 22. 12. 91; Knelede, *pt. s. a.* 1. 77, a. 3. 46; Knelede, 1 *pt. s.* I kneeled, 3. 1; Kneled, a. 12. 47; Kneleden, *pt. pl.* 1. 71; Kneolede, 22. 74, 81; Kneolyng, *pres. pt.* 21. 151; Kneolyng, 22. 95; Knelande, 22. 74 *n.*; Kneole, *imper. s.* kneel, 22. 209.  
 Kneos, Knes. See Knee.  
 Kneuh, Kneuz, Knewa. See Knowen.  
 Knewleched, *pt. s.* confessed, acknowledged, b. 12. 193; Knewlechede, *pt. pl.* acknowledged, 22. 77; Knewelechid, 1 *pt. pl.* 8. 148; Knewliched, *pt. pl. subj.* should acknowledge, 22. 186. See Knowleche.  
 Knewlen, *pr. pl.* kneel, 18. 177 *n.*  
 Knihtes, s. *pl.* knights, a. 1. 92, a. 4. 105, a. 8. 9, a. 10. 133; Knyztes, servants, b. 11. 304; Knyztes, servants, followers, b. 15. 50; Knyztya, knights, R. 3. 200.  
 Knihted, *pt. s.* knighted, b. 1. 105. See Knyhtide.  
 Kniythode, the estate of a knight, b. 10. 331; Knyythod, b. 10. 333; Kniythod, knighthood, a. 11. 223; Kniythed, a. 11. 216; Knyzt-hod, 1. 139, 142; 2. 98.  
 Knok, blow, knock, 6. 178; Knokke, b. 10. 327.  
 Knokked, *pt. s.* knocked, b. 16. 128; Knockede, *pt. pl.* struck, 23. 130; Knocked, 1 *pt. s.* I knocked, 6. 106.  
 Knoppes, *pl.* knops, knobs, b. 6. 272 *n.* See Knappes.  
 Knotte, knot, 18. 127 *n.*  
 Knotte, s. knock, 6. 178 *n.*  
 Knouhlechede, *pt. s.* acknowledged, confessed, a. 5. 256. See Knewleched.  
 Knowelechep. See Knowleche.  
 Knowen, *v.* know, 4. 343; Knowen, *pr. pl.* a. 1. 90; Knoweth, b. 10. 435; 2 *pr. pl.* b. 13. 114; Kneuh, a. 4. 48; Kneuz, a. 2. 202; acknowledged, a. 11. 273 (see note, p. 255); Knewe, *pt. s.* knew, understood, b. 13. 187; 2 *pt. s.* knewest, b. 11. 31; Knewen, *pt. pl.* knew, a. 9. 12, a. 10. 142; Knowe, *pp.* known, 1. 54, 11. 264, 13. 121, 19. 171, 21. 23; b. 5. 648, b. 10. 231; Knowen, *pp.* a. 12. 43; Knowep, *imp. pl.* know ye; Knowep of = acknowledge, give (me) thanks for, a. 1. 177.  
 Knowes, knees. See Knee.  
 Knowing, s. understanding, a. 1. 127; knowledge, recognition, 13. 127 *n.*; Knowyng, knowledge, 11.

- 108, b. 8. 57, b. 15. 192, a. 9. 48 ; understanding, 11. 56 ; Knowynge, knowledge, 22. 310, b. 10. 471 ; understanding, 4. 285 ; recognition, *as in* For knowynge of = to prevent recognition by, 3. 240, a. 2. 206 (*see* b. 2. 230) ; Knowynges, *pl.* sciences, various kinds of knowledge, b. 12. 137.
- Knowleche, *pr. pl.* acknowledge, b. 19. 181 ; Knowelecheþ, *pr. s.* acknowledges, 14. 90 ; Knowelechen, 1 *pr. pl.* 8. 148 n ; Knowlechede, *pt. s.* 7. 328 ; Knowleched, *pt. s.* confessed, b. 5. 481 ; Knowlached, *pt. pl.* 22. 77 n ; Knowlechyng, *pres. pt.* b. 19. 73. *See* Knewleched, Knoulechede.
- Knowleching, *s.* knowledge, 11. 56 n.
- Knowliche, *s.* knowledge, R. 2. 54.
- Knyf, *s.* knife, a. 5. 63.
- Knyghtes, *pl.* knights, 22. 29. *And see* Knihtea.
- Knyghtfees, the incomes of knights, 6. 77.
- Knyghthod, a knight's act, 21. 101. *See* Knijthode.
- Knyltide, *pt. s.* knighted, a. 1. 103. *See* Knijted.
- Knytte, *v.* tie, fasten, 1. 184 ; Knyt, *pp.* joined, 4. 211.
- Kouereþ, *pr. s.* recovers, 15. 118 n. *See* Keuery.
- Kokeney. *See* Cokeney.
- Kokes, *pl.* cooks, 1. 225. *See* Cokes.
- Kokewolde. *See* Cokewold.
- Koleplantes, *pl.* cole-worts, cab-bages, b. 6. 288. *See* Colplontes.
- Konne, *v.* learn, a. 12. 7 ; Kunne, *v.* know, b. 15. 53 ; learn, b. 15. 45 ; Kunne, 1 *pr. s.* know, R. 1. 22 ; Konne, *pr. pl.* can, know how to, b. 6. 70 ; Kunne, *pr. pl.* know how, b. 13. 178 ; Kunneth, *pr. pl.* know, b. 7. 41 ; Kunne, *pr. s. subj.* can, R. 3. 35.
- Konning, *adj.* cunning, clever, b. 3. 34. *See* Kunnyng, Connyng.
- Konnyng, knowledge, b. 11. 293 ; Konnyng, learning, 14. 113 ; Konnynges, *pl.* knowledge, sciences, 12. 95, 16. 132. *See* Connyng, Kunnyng.
- Konnyngest, *adj.* cleverest, 7. 42. *See* Konning.
- Kooke, *v.* put hay into cocks, 22. 238 n. *See* Coke.
- Kourteby, b. 5. 80. *See* Courtepy.
- Kow, cow, 14. 149 ; R. 3. 262.
- Koweþ, *pr. s.* coughs, 20. 307 ; Kowede, *pt. s.* 16. 109. *See* Cowheþ.
- Kow-kynde, cow-kind, 14. 149. *See* Cowkynde.
- Krowe, *s.* crow, R. 2. 178.
- Kullen, *v.* kill, b. 166 ; Kulle, *ger.* to kill, b. 16. 137 ; Kulled, 1 *pt. s.* b. 3. 186 ; Kulleden, *pt. pl.* b. 19. 138 ; Kulled, put to death, b. 16. 152. *See* Cullen.
- Kulter, coulter, b. 3. 306. *See* Culter, Coltre.
- Kun, *s.* kin, kindred, a. 1. 166 ; race, a. 10. 151 ; kin, relative, a. 6. 118 ; Kunne, *dat.* kin, family, race, 3. 57, b. 2. 130, a. 2. 100 ; Kynne, *dat.* kin, family, b. 15. 17 ; Kynne, *acc. (pl. ?)*, kindred, family, b. 11. 185, 290 ; Kunnes, *gen.* of kind, (*in various phrases, as*) Eny kunnes iiftus = gifts of any kind, a. 2. 175 ; Alle kunnes = of every kind, a. 7. 63 ; Of alle kynnes = of every kind, b. 14. 184 ; Any kynnes catel = property of any kind, b. 19. 73 ; None kynnes = of no kind, b. 11. 185 ; Many kynnes = of many a kind, b. 8. 15 ; What kynnes conceyll = advice of what sort, i. e. what sort of advice, R. 2. 19 ; What kynnes thyng = a thing of what kind, b. 9. 25 ; Of four kynnes þinges = of things of four kinds, b. 9. 2 ; Kunne, *gen. pl. (as in)* Alle kunne = of all kinds, a. 3. 218 ; Alle kunne beestes = beasts of all kinds, a. 10. 27 ; Foure kunne þinges = things of four kinds, a. 10. 2, 27 ; No kyne catel = property of no sort, 11. 250 ; Of foure kyne þynges = of things of four kinds, 11. 128 ; No kyne = of no kind, 13. 102 ; Alle kyne = of every kind, a. 11. 182 ; þre kynne kynges = kings of three

- kinds (*or*, of three races), b. 19. 91; Thre kynne pynges = things of three kinds, 4. 381; Alle kynne = of all kinds, a. 11. 238; Alle kynne kynde = methods of every kind, 4. 366; Meny kynne = of many kinds, 1. 26, 11. 15, 14. 56; Kynne, *sing.* (*put for* Kynnes, *gen.*), as in Eny kynne pynge = a thing of any kind, i. e. any sort of, 9. 268; Oþer kynne = of another kind, 20. 109. A.S. *cynn*, kind, race. The mod. E. idiom is different; we do not say *a thing of any kind*, but *any kind of thing*. See Cun; and note to 11. 128, p. 215.
- Kunne, Kunneth. See Konne.
- Kunnyng, *s.* knowledge, skill, b. 10. 446, b. 11. 160; R. 3. 67. See Konnyng, Connyng.
- Kunnyng, *adj.* cunning, R. 3. 263. See Konning, Connyng.
- Kus, Kuste. See Kyssen.
- Kussyng, *s.* kissing, 19. 174 *n.* See Cossyng.
- Kuth, Kutthe. See Kyth.
- Kutte, *v.* cut, 6. 135; Kut, *imp. s.* 5. 159; Kitte, *pt. s.* 23. 56 *n*; Ketten, *pt. pl. b.* 6. 191.
- Kuynde, Kyndeliche, Kuyndes- nesse. See Kynde, Kyndeliche, Kyndenesse.
- Kychene, kitchen, 7. 130; 6. 176 *n.*
- Kyde, *pt. s.* showed, 8. 46; 1 *pt. s.* b. 13. 390. See Kidde.
- Kyghtes, *misprint for* Knyghtes, knights, 22. 144.
- Kyke, *ger.* to kick, 5. 22.
- Kylle, *v.* kill; Kylle to deth = beat to death, b. 10. 425. See Cullen.
- Kyn, cows, kine, 6. 18; Kyne, b. 6. 142; Ken, b. 6. 142 *n.*
- Kynde, *s.* nature, 3. 27, 4. 251, 7. 193, 11. 128, 19. 219, 21. 79, 22. 478; b. 8. 42, b. 9. 2, b. 11. 66, b. 17. 271; R. 3. 17; gender, 4. 339, 358; kind, people, a. 11. 282; kindred, 20. 219; children, young, b. 11. 327; kind, race, b. pr. 186; natural disposition, b. 2. 27; natural strength, 13. 146, b. 11. 253; natural desire, 9. 78; natural issue, 19. 224; (natural) seed, 14. 172; Kuynde, nature, a. 7. 150, a. 9. 37, a. 10. 2, 10; race, mankind, a. 6. 78; Of kynde = by nature, 10. 168, 11. 47; Kyndes, *pl.* manners, ways, 4. 364, 374. A.S. *cynd*. See Kende.
- Kynde, *adj.* natural, 3. 29, 11. 56, 12. 227; b. 11. 182; a. 9. 48, a. 11. 243, a. 12. 15; R. 3. 55; correct, a. 11. 247; proper, own, 11. 69; instinctive, b. 8. 57; usual, b. 8. 71; Kuynde, natural, a. 3. 270; usual, a. 9. 62, 103; innate, a. 2. 4; Kynde wit = common sense, 2. 51; Kynde witte, 1. 141; Kuynde wit, a. 1. 53, a. 7. 234; Kynde knowyng = natural knowledge, 2. 137, 142, 162; Kuynde knowing = natural understanding, conscience, a. 1. 127. A.S. *cynde*. See Kende.
- Kyndeliche, *adv.* naturally, 2. 160, 8. 183, 12. 102, 21. 214, 231; kindly, 2. 78; properly, 10. 213; intimately, 12. 92; in ordinary language, i. e. in plain English, 5. 147; Kyndelich, naturally, b. 14. 87; Kyndely, naturally, by nature, b. 15. 2, 49; intimately, b. 1. 81, b. 5. 545, b. 10. 146; kindly, b. 3. 15; Kuyndeliche, intimately, a. 6. 29; Kuyndely, kindly, a. 11. 102.
- Kyndenesse, kindness, b. 13. 390; Kuyndenesse, a. 3. 280.
- Kynde-witted, *adj.* naturally clever, 15. 52; Kynde-wittede, *pl.* 15. 72.
- Kyne. See Kun.
- Kyng, *s.* a king, a. 9. 91; Kynges, 1. 90, 4. 127; Kynges, *pl.* 21. 429; a. 1. 92, a. 8. 9; Kyngene, *gen. pl.* of kings, 22. 79, b. 19. 75, a. 1. 103; Kingene, b. 1. 105. The suffix *-ene* is a survival of the A.S. *gen. pl.* suffix *-ena* of the weak declension.
- Kynghod, kingly estate, b. 10. 333.
- Kynne, Kynnes. See Kun.
- Kyngriche. See Kynriche.
- Kynredene, *s.* kindred, 11. 258; Kynrede, b. 9. 172, a. 10. 153 *n.* A.S. *cynn*, kin; with suffix *-ræden*.

Kynriche, *s.* kingdom, 11. 111, 13. 168; Kynryche, 1. 148; Kyng-riche, b. pr. 125, b. 19. 75 *n*; Kyngerliche, 11. 111 *n.* A.S. *cynerice*.

Kyrke, church, b. 5. 269. See Kirke.

Kysen, *ger.* kiss, 1. 71; Kissen, *a.* pr. 70 *n*; Kyste, *pt.* *s.* kissed, b. 18. 420; Kuste, *pt.* *s.* 19. 171 *n.* Kiste, *pt.* *s.* 21. 467 *n*; Kyste, 1 *pt.* *s.* a. 12. 47; Kus, *imp.* *s.* 5. 3, 21. 475 *n*; Kisse, 1 *pl.* *imper.* (let us) kiss, 21. 464 *n*; Kisseth, *imp.* *pl.* b. 18. 428. A.S. *cyssan*; from *cosa*, a kiss.

Kyste, chest, b. 12. 116 *n.* See Chestre.

Kytes, *pl.* kites, R. 2. 158.

Kyth, family, relatives, kindred, b. 13. 379; Kyþ, b. 18. 196 *n*; Kyth, country, b. 19. 75; Kip, country, place, a. 1. 4 *n*; Kith, country, 22. 79 *n*; Kitth, b. 15. 497; Kitthe, b. 3. 305; Kuth, kith, friends, 18. 196; Kutthe, country, 22. 79. A.S. *cŷð*, relationship, native country; from *cūð*, known.

Kyton. See Kitoun.

Kytte, Kit (*proper name*), used as a general name for a bride, it being the name of the author's own wife, 8. 304; cf. 6. 2, 21. 473.

Kyz, rush-light, 20. 185. See Kex.

Labbe, *imp.* *s.* talk, speak, prate about, 13. 39; Lab, b. 11. 102 *n.* Cf. "a labbing shrewe," Chaucer, C. T. 10,302 (Squires Prologue); "labbyng tonge"; Romans of Partenay, 3751. Cf. Skt. *lap*, to speak.

Laborer, labourer, workman, 4. 312, 350, 456; a. 6. 38; Laborers, *pl.* a. 2. 47, a. 3. 240, a. 5. 135; Laboreres, *pl.* 9. 331, b. 10. 459. Laborie, *v.* labour, work, 9. 135; Labory, b. 15. 182; Laboure, R. 3. 267; Labore, a. 7. 26; Labre, a. 7. 29, 221, 257; Labereþ, *imp.* *pl.* a. 7. 13.

Labur, *s.* labour, a. 9. 73.

Lac, *v.* lack, R. 3. 142. See Lakke.

Lacchedrawers, *pl.* thieves, burglars,

9. 288, 10. 192. Lit. latch-drawers, i. e. lifters of the latch, men who sneak into houses; see note to 1. 45, p. 8.

Lacchen, *v.* catch, gain, obtain, 10. 141, 16. 203; receive, b. 13. 228; Lacche, *v.* catch, gain, receive, take, 2. 101, 4. 394, 7. 406, b. 5. 355, b. 6. 230, b. 11. 292, a. 5. 199; Laccheth, *pr.* *s.* seizes, b. 16. 50; Lacchen, *pr.* *pl.* gain, get, receive, b. 15. 235; Lacche, 17. 362; Lacchen, 2 *pr.* *pl.* ye gain, get, 3. 138; Lacche, 3. 215; Lacche, *pr.* *s.* *subj.* receive, b. 11. 217; 2 *pr.* *s.* *subj.* catch, b. 2. 202; 2 *pr.* *pl.* *subj.* seize, a. 2. 180 *n*; Lauhte, *pt.* *s.* caught, took, seized, 1. 169, 2. 205, 19. 119, 20. 123, 23. 152; took (to himself), practised, a. 1. 30; Lauzte, *pt.* *s.* took, seized, caught, b. pr. 150, b. 16. 86, b. 18. 324; took upon him, b. 17. 148; Lauzthe, seized, a. 12. 43; Lauzt hym, took to himself, practised, b. 1. 30; Lauzte, 1 *pt.* *pl.* took, a. 12. 55; Lauzten, *pt.* *pl.* took; Lauzten leue at = took leave of, a. 3. 25; Lauzte leue, b. 3. 25; Lauzte, *pt.* *pl.* seized, R. 2. 159; Lauhte, *pt.* *pl.* obtained, 3. 138 *n*; Lacchide, *pt.* *pl.* took, received, grasped, R. 1. 72; Lauht, *pp.* taken, 4. 26; Lauyth, *pp.* caught, snatched away, a. 12. 91. A.S. *læccan*, *ge-læccan*. 'Latchyd, ar-reptus'; Prompt. Parv.

Lacchesse, *s.* laziness, remissness, negligence, 9. 253, 10. 269, 279; b. 8. 37; Lachesse, a. 9. 32. From O.F. *lasche*, slack (Cotgrave); Roquefort gives *lachesse*. See *Latchesse* in the Prompt. Parv.

Lacching, *s.* taking, receiving, a. 1. 101; Lacchyng, b. 1. 101. A.S. *læccan*, *gelæccan*, to seize.

Lacke, &c. See Lakke, &c.

Lacles. See Lakles.

Lad, lad, man, 4. 248, 9. 194; Ladde, a. 3. 33 *n*, a. 9. 7, R. 3. 146; Laddes, *pl.* lads, young men, fellows, 22. 32, b. 19. 52.

Lad, Ladde. See Leden.

- Laddre, ladder, b. 16. 44.  
 Ladel, ladle, 22. 279, b. 19. 274.  
 Lady, *gen.* lady's, b. 18. 335; Lady, lady, a. 3. 32; Ladies, *pl.* 6. 169 n, a. 11. 209 n, R. 3. 158.  
 Lady, *miswritten for* Lay, b. 13. 457 n.  
 Lafte, left, remained. See Leue, to leave.  
 Lafte, *pt. s.* left (*misused for* Laughte = seized), 19. 119 n.  
 Laies, *pl.* laws, 22. 43. Cf. *lay* = law, religious profession, Chaucer, C. T. 4796, 10,332. O.F. *lei*, law.  
 Laies, laya. See Lay, a.  
 Laik, game, sport, trial of strength, 17. 86; Layke, b. 14. 243. Icel. *leikr*, play. See Loke.  
 Laike, *v.* play, sport, b. pr. 172; Laiking, *pres. part.* playing, delighting, 7. 45 n. Icel. *leika*, to play. See Layke; and see *Laykyn* in the Prompt. Parv.  
 Laith, *adj.* hateful, b. 12. 244. Icel. *leitr*, loathed, hateful. See Loth.  
 Laith, *pr. s.* lays, is setting, 7. 406. See Leyn.  
 Lakeryng, *s.* chiding, (?), 7. 394. The B-text has *louryng*. It seems to be from a vb. *lakeren*, frequentative of *lukkan*, to blame; the sense is, accordingly, 'reproaching continually.' See below.  
 Lakke, *v.* blame, find fault with, b. 5. 132; b. 11. 386; Lakkyn, *v.* 16. 78 n; Lacke, *v.* 2. 116, 7. 98, 8. 23; Lucky, *v.* 16. 78, 20. 101; Lacke, 1 *pr. s.* find fault with, blame, 14. 26; Lakketh, *pr. s.* blames, b. 15. 248, b. 17. 291; Lackieþ, 2 *pr. pl.* blame, find fault with, 4. 58; Lakkep, b. 3. 54; Lakketh, *pr. pl. b.* 10. 203, b. 15. 198; Lakken, b. 10. 262; Lacken, 18. 312; Lakke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* blame, find fault with, 14. 208, b. 11. 379; *pr. s. subj.* 22. 254, b. 19. 249; Lakkede, *pt. s.* blamed, reproved, 12. 165; Lackede, 4. 130; Lakked, b. 11. 2; Lakkedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst find fault, b. 11. 411; Lakked, *pt. pl.* blamed, found fault with, b. 15. 4; Lackyd, *pp.* blamed, found fault with, 3. 21; Lakke, *imper. s.* find fault with, b. 2. 47, b. 6. 227, b. 11. 102, 208; Lacke, 3. 49, 13. 39; Lakkyng, *pr. pt.* blaming, b. 13. 287. O. Fries. *lakia*, Du. *laken*, to blame. See Cath. Angl. p. 207, n. 2; Prompt. Parv. p. 285.  
 Lakke, *v.* lack, fail, be wanting, 23. 249, b. 11. 280; Lacke, *v.* 14. 103 n; Lackye, *v.* 14. 103; Lak-keth, *pr. s.* is wanting, fails, b. 11. 273; Lakkep, 4. 390; Lakkén, *pr. pl.* fail to have, b. 13. 265; lack, b. 9. 70; Lakkyp, 11. 282 n; Lackede, *pt. s.* was lacking, 22. 112; Lakkede, lacked, a. 11. 142; Lakked, was lacking, b. 19. 108; Lacked, b. 10. 186; Lacked, *pt. pl.* lacked, a. 2. 115; Lakke, *pr. s. subj.* may lack, be wanting, a. 5. 238; Lacke, if it fail, 20. 213 n. See Lac.  
 Lakkés, *pl.* faults, b. 10. 262. O. Du. *lack*, *lacke*, vituperation, blaming, or vice (Hexham). 'Lak, or defawte, *defectus, defeccio*,' Prompt. Parv.  
 Lacles, *adj.* faultless, b. 11. 382; Lacles, 14. 211. See above.  
 Lambren, *pl.* lambs, 4. 414, 10. 260, b. 15. 200. It occurs also in Lydgate, Minor Poems, ed. Halliwell, p. 169 (Wright).  
 Lame, *adj.* lame, 10. 215.  
 Lammase, Lammás, the first of August, 9. 314; Lammase, b. 6. 291, a. 7. 276. See note, p. 173.  
 Lampe, lamp, 2. 186.  
 Land, *s.* land, 9. 17 n.  
 Lande-leperes, *pl.* vagabond hermits, b. 15. 207. See note to 7. 329, p. 126; and Cath. Angl. p. 207, n. 4.  
 Land-tylynge, *adj.* land-cultivating, farming, 9. 140, 12. 194.  
 Langage, *s.* languages, 22. 203 n.  
 Langoure, pain, suffering, illness, 19. 142; Langour, 16. 298, b. 14. 117.  
 Lanterne, lantern, 9. 174, a. 7. 164.  
 Lape, *v.* lap, lap up, drink, 7. 414,

23. 18, b. 5. 363, b. 20. 18, a. 5. 207. A.S. *lapiān* (Leo).
- Lappe, lap, bosom, 7. 412, 9. 283, 19. 273, b. 5. 361, b. 16. 255; a. 5. 205; hence, a portion, share (*orig.* flap or skirt of a garment), 3. 57, b. 2. 35; a morsel, 12. 226 n; Lappea, *pl.* laps, skirts, 9. 318, b. 6. 295, a. 7. 280. A.S. *læppa*, a flap or loose border or fold of a garment, also the lap; G. *lappen*, a flap, rag, lobe; cf. E. *lappet*. Cf. *lappe*, the lobe of the ear; Cath. Anglicanum.
- Large, *adj.* liberal, generous, 4. 290, 12. 73, b. 13. 299; wide, broad, full, b. 10. 162, a. 11. 118; as *sb.* bounteous dealing, bounty, liberality, 22. 43, b. 19. 43.
- Largeliche, *adv.* largely, freely, bountifully, 3. 138, 13. 107, 22. 60; quite, fully, 23. 87; Largelich, 5. 67, b. 20. 86; Largely, liberally, b. 19. 56.
- Largeness, Bounty, Liberality, 8. 275; b. 5. 632; bounty, 18. 64. See Largesse.
- Larger, *adv.* more fully, b. 11. 155.
- Largesse, largess, bounty, 8. 109, a. 6. 112; a largess, b. 13. 449. "Largesse, bounty, liberality;" Cotgrave. See note, p. 142.
- Largete, s. bounty, 22. 43 n; Largete, a. 6. 112 n.
- Larke, lark (bird), 15. 186, b. 12. 262; Larkes, *pl.* a. 5. 199 n.
- Lasse, *adj. comp.* less, 12. 69, 20. 147, b. 2. 45, b. 3. 201, b. 8. 7, b. 10. 84, a. 2. 28, a. 3. 195; inferior, lower, a. 8. 144; smaller, b. 12. 262.
- Lasse, *adv.* less, 3. 48, 9. 165, 11. 7, b. 10. 265, b. 14. 1; þe lasse, the less, 4. 136.
- Lasshis, s. *pl.* lashes, stripes, R. 3. 338.
- Laste, v. last, endure, 22. 45, 89, a. 2. 63; Last, v. 4. 205; Lastþ, *pr. s.* lasts, a. 7. 26; Last, *pr. s.* (*for* Lasteth), lasts, 12. 73, b. 4. 195 n; Lastyng, *pres. pt.* lasting, enduring, 11. 169 n; Lastyng, *pr. pt.* enduring, keeping it up, b. 13. 332; Last, *pp.* lasted, a. 3. 185. See Lesten.
- Laste, *pt. s.* lost (or perhaps for *laste*, left), a. 8. 144.
- Laste, s. ballast, R. 4. 74. A.S. *hlæst*, a load.
- Lat, *pr. s.* leads (if contracted for *ledyth*); or permits, allows (if for *leteth*), b. 9. 57. See note, p. 221.
- Lat, leads. See Leden.
- Lat, let, lets. See Leten.
- Late, *adj.* late, a. 6. 6.
- Late, *adv.* lately, b. 16. 249, a. 3. 105; late, b. 5. 73; Latere, *comp.* more slowly, less diligently, a. 1. 173; Latter, b. 1. 197.
- Later, *adj.* later, 21. 351.
- Latte, v. hinder, impede, b. 10. 20. See Letten.
- Latter. See Late, *adv.*
- Lauandrie, laundry, 17. 330; Lauen-drye, b. 15. 182. See Launderie.
- Laude, *imper. s.* praise, b. 11. 102. Lat. *laudare*.
- Lauendrye. See Lanandrie.
- Laueþ, *pr. s.* washes, 17. 330; Laued, *pp.* washed, b. 14. 5. F. *laver*.
- Laueyne, s. mess, slop, a. 5. 207. Cf. *leuyng*, a leaving, the reading in b. 5. 363 n, which is a substitution; for *laueyne* is probably equivalent to O.F. *lavange* (also *lavaille*, *lavasse*), a sudden gush or flow of water, an avalanche of snow; Roquefort. A more exact equivalent occurs in the Ital. *lavana* (also *lavaglie*, *lavaccia*), explained by Torriano (ed. 1688) as meaning 'all manner of soapsuds or soapwater, dish-water, hog's druff, swine's wash.' This is certainly what is here meant.
- Lauhen, v. laugh, 5. 101, 8. 22, 17. 302; To lauhen of = to laugh at, 5. 19; Lauhe, v. 7. 194, 8. 110, 16. 203, 23. 242; Laugh, v. b. 11. 203; Lawze of = to laugh at, b. 4. 18; Laughen, v. to laugh, b. 13. 353; Lauzwhen, v. a. 4. 93; Lawghe, v. 8. 84; Lawhe, v. b. 13. 460; Lauhwe, 1 *pr. s.* a. 5. 93; Lauhe, *pr. pl.* laugh, are amused, 16. 200; Lauhe, *pr. s.*

- subj.* smile, laugh, 16. 147; Lauhwede, *pt.* s. mocked, 3. 32; Lauhyng, *pres.* *pt.* 4. 55, 7. 23, 23. 114; Laughyng, *pres.* *pt.* b. 10. 140; Lauhwynge, *pres.* *pt.* laughing, 12. 86; Lawghyng, b. 4. 153; Laujwhinge, a. 11. 96. See Louh.
- Lauhte, took. See Lacchen.
- Lauhyng, s. laughter, 7. 394; Laughyng, mockery, b. 13. 323; Laujwhing, a. 5. 188.
- Laumpe, lamp, b. 13. 151 (see note, p. 309); a. 1. 163. See Lampe.
- Launce, lance, 4. 461.
- Launceþ, *pr.* s. shooteth, springeth; Launceþ vp, springs up, 13. 185, 222; shoots forth, 19. 10.
- Launde, glade, lawn, meadow, 1. 8, 11. 64, b. 8. 65, b. 10. 161, a. 9. 56, a. 11. 117; Laundes, *pl.* b. 15. 293, 299. See Cath. Angl. p. 210, n. 6; and *lawn* in the Shropshire Wordbook. Also the note on *launde* in the Glossary to the Percy Folio MS., ed. Hales and Furnivall.
- Launderie, s. laundry, 17. 330 n. See Lauandrie.
- Lauzen, Lauywhen. See Lauhen.
- Laujte. See Lacchen.
- Lawe, law, b. 11. 213, 214; a. 2. 31, a. 4. 130.
- Lawedayus, s. *pl.* law-days, 6. 159 n.
- Laweyng, s. laughing, 12. 86 n; Lauyng, 21. 461 n. See Lauhyng.
- Lawghe, Lawhe. See Lauhen.
- Lawisteris, s. *pl.* lawyers, a. 8. 62 n.
- Lay, *pt.* s. lay. See Ligge.
- Lay, *imp.* s. lay. See Leyn.
- Lay, s. lay, song, 8. 117, b. 13. 457; Layes, *pl.* b. 8. 66, a. 9. 57; Laies, *pt.* 11. 65.
- Layke, v. play, sport, 1. 187, 17. 176. See Laike.
- Layke, s. struggle, contest, sport, b. 14. 243. See Laik.
- Layn, *imper.* s. conceal, hide, 3. 18. Icel. *leyna*, to conceal; cf. Goth. *laugnjan*, from *laug*, *pt.* t. of *liugan*, to tell lies. See Cath. Angl. p. 207.
- Lazar, leper, 19. 273, b. 16. 255; Lazars, *pl.* 19. 142. The name is taken from the story of Lazarus. See note, p. 383.
- Leaute, s. loyalty, good faith, 1. 149, 3. 20, 4. 197, 5. 36, 11. 171, 12. 161, 13. 24, 22. 89, b. 11. 140. O.F. *lealte*, *leaute* (Roquefort).
- Leccherye. See Lecherie.
- Lecching (= Lacching), s. taking, a. 3. 121 n. See Lacchen.
- Leche, leech, physician, 17. 138, 23. 304; b. 1. 202, b. 14. 299; Lech, 2. 200; Leches, *pl.* 3. 233, 4. 302, 9. 296, b. 6. 275, a. 2. 199. A.S. *lēca*.
- Leche-craft, medical skill, 7. 81, 23. 173, b. 6. 256, a. 7. 241; Leche-crafte, 19. 138, b. 13. 338.
- Lechen, v. heal, restore, 16. 220, 20. 93, b. 13. 253; Lechede, *pt.* s. healed, cured, 9. 189, 19. 142; Leched, b. 16. 113.
- Lecherie, lechery, 1. 75, 8. 188, 7. 170; Lecherye, b. pr. 77, b. 14. 249; Leccherye, b. 9. 179.
- Lecherous, *adj.* lecherous, 7. 194; Lecherouse, 2. 25.
- Lechnede, *pt.* s. healed, 9. 189 n. A.S. *lēcnian*, Goth. *lēkinon*.
- Lechours, *pl.* lechers, dissolute persons, 7. 195, a. 2. 93.
- Lechyng, s. healing, 16. 148 n; A leching = during recovery, 20. 73.
- Lecture, scripture, b. 10. 27 n.
- Led, s. lead (metal), b. 13. 82, 246, a. 6. 81; Lede, 8. 238, b. 5. 600.
- Lede, man, person, creature, 4. 283, 7. 303, 11. 176, 14. 211, 18. 40, 20. 76, b. 1. 139, b. 5. 522, b. 8. 7, b. 17. 63, a. 3. 33 n, R. 2. 49; Ledes, *pl.* subjects, 5. 178; Ledis, *pl.* men, 21. 446 n; Leedes, 12. 73. A.S. *lēod*, O. H. G. *liut*, people; properly a noun of multitude. See Leod, Ledes.
- Lede, s. lead. See Led.
- Leden, v. lead, conduct, guide, 21. 280, 282, b. 11. 20; carry, a. 2. 156; Ledyn, v. R. 3. 175; Lede, v. lead, conduct, guide, 8. 253, 22. 224; carry, 5. 144; govern, 1. 149, 4. 148; Lede forth = preside at, b. 10. 20; to draw (a cart), b. 2. 179; Ledest, 2

- pr. s.* guidest, rulest, 5. 12; *Ledeþ*, *pr. s.* carries, 14. 56; sways, a. 3. 154; *Ledeþ forþ* = presides over, a. 11. 20; *Lat* (*for Ledeþ*), *pr. s.* leads, 16. 278 *n*; *Leden*, *pr. pl.* lead, 8. 116, b. 9. 190, b. 13. 456; *Laddest*, 2 *pt. s.* didst lead, b. 7. 189; a. 8. 176; *Ladde*, *pt. s.* led, conducted, 1. 138, 4. 128, 20. 64, b. 17. 64; *Lad*, *pt. s.* 15. 194 *n*; *Ladde*, 1 *pt. pl.* led, spent, 10. 339; *Ladden*, *pt. pl.* 19. 179; *Ladde*, guided, R. 1. 68; *Leddyn*, 2 *pt. pl.* R. 1. 2; *Ladde*, *pp.* led, 11. 141, 16. 15, b. 9. 16; induced, b. 13. 12; *Ledeth*, *imp. pl.* conduct, b. 2. 134, a. 2. 104. See *Let*.
- Ledene*, a. voice, language, cry, 14. 173, b. 12. 244; *Ledne*, b. 12. 253, 262; *Leedene*, 15. 179. See *Ludene*. A.S. *lédan*, *lédan*, voice, language, which is merely an A.S. rendering of the word *Latinum* or *Latinus*. See my note to Chaucer's Squires Tale, Group F. 1. 435.
- Ledere*, leader, chief, 2. 156, 16. 170, 22. 100, a. 10. 46, a. 11. 209; *Leder*, b. 10. 186, b. 19. 96; R. 3. 72; governor, b. 1. 157; president, b. 10. 307; *Lederes*, *pl.* leaders, chief men, 6. 159; guides, b. 12. 98; *Leders*, princes, 9. 251.
- Ledes*, *pl.* tenements, b. 15. 520; *Leedes*, 12. 69, 18. 221; *Leedis*, b. 10. 84 *n*. See notes, pp. 239 and 326; but the former note requires to be amended in one respect. The word *ledes* = tenements, must, after all, be the same word as *ledes* = men. It prob. meant at one time the labourers belonging to an estate. See *Lede*, *Leod*.
- Ledes*, *pl.* men; see *Lede*, *Leod*.
- Ledinge*, a. leading, conducting, administering, R. 1. 19; *Ledyng*, plan, management, 3. 44, b. 2. 42; *Ledyngs*, a. 2. 25.
- Lee*, v. to lie, tell lies, b. 5. 132 *n*. See *Lixt*.
- Loedene*, language, voice, 15. 179. See *Ledene*.
- Leedes*, men. See *Leda*.
- Leedes*, tenements. See *Ledes*.
- Leef*, *adj.* lief, willing, pleased, glad, 7. 116, 23. 195; dear, R. 1. 4; *Lef*, pleasant, a. 12. 6; *Lene*, dear, 3. 18, 4. 73, 7. 140, 23. 189, a. 6. 46; (ironically), b. 20. 188; willing, b. 13. 323; *voc.* dear, 19. 1, b. 5. 563; *pl.* b. 4. 39, b. 11. 203; *Leeue*, *pl.* dear, 5. 12 *n*. A.S. *lêof*. See *Leof*, *Lief*, *Luf*.
- Leef*, *adv.* dearly, 5. 145. See *Lief*, *Leue*.
- Leef*, believe. See *Leua*.
- Leaf*, a. leaf (of a tree), b. 15. 100; leaf (of a book), page, 4. 493, 16. 104, b. 13. 95 *n*, R. pr. 37; bit, piece, small portion, b. 6. 256, b. 7. 110 (cf. b. 5. 203); *Lef*, leaf, 2. 152; leaf of a book, b. 3. 337; a thing of no value, 6. 97; portion, part, a. 8. 162; *Leues*, *gen.* leafs, 4. 493, b. 3. 336; *Leues*, *pl.* leaves, b. 12. 231. A.S. *lêaf*.
- Leege*, *adj. pl.* liege (men), 22. 43 *n*. See *Lege*.
- Leek*, a. leek, a. 5. 65.
- Leek-seed*, 13. 190 *n*.
- Leel*, *adj.* true, loyal, faithful, upright, honest, 1. 88, 146; 4. 350, 8. 196, 9. 262, 10. 14, 11. 79, 20. 26, 21. 309, 22. 60, &c.; *Leell*, 22. 250; *Leelle*, 4. 341; *Leelle*, *pl.* 14. 69; real, 11. 210; loyal (subjects), 4. 319; *Leele*, *pl.* upright men, 20. 43; *Lele*, true, b. 11. 69, b. 14. 46, b. 15. 34, a. 11. 233; noble, honourable, a. 2. 31; *Lele*, *pl.* b. 10. 433. O.F. *leal*, loyal.
- Leeliche*, *adv.* loyally, 23. 210; *Leelliche*, verily, 20. 190; faithfully, 2. 178, 4. 312, 9. 140; honourably, in all truth, 12. 267; *Leelly*, truly, faithfully, 3. 76, 9. 299, 11. 139, 19. 201, 20. 92, 22. 181, a. 1. 76; steadfastly, 12. 144; *Leely*, faithfully, 9. 255; *Lelliche*, b. 1. 179; *Lelly*, truly, 11. 273, b. 1. 78, b. 15. 33, a. 3. 31, R. 2. 57; faithfully, 12. 148, b. 9. 13, b. 10. 119, b. 15. 151, a. 8. 108, a. 11. 149; loyally, a. 11. 76 *n*; *Lewed lely* = truly



- ignorant, b. 12. 174; Lely, loyally, a. 12. 109; Lelli, b. 3. 30. See above.
- Leel-speche, true speech, 8. 238.
- Leep, basket; see Seed-leep. And see Cath. Angl. p. 213, n. 3; Prompt. Parv. p. 297. 'Lepe or a basket, *corbeille*'; Palsgrave. A.S. *leap*; Wright's Vocab. i. 34, col. 2; i. 55, col. 1.
- Leepe, to leap; Leep, leapt. See Lepen.
- Leere, learn. See Lere.
- Leers, *pl.* liars, b. 13. 423 n.
- Lees, *s.* lie, falsehood, 7. 209 n. See Lesyng.
- Leese, lose; Lees, lost. See Lese.
- Leest, *adv.* least of all, 4. 210.
- Leeste, *adj. superl.* least, 15. 191, a. 3. 198.
- Leesyng, *s.* deceitfulness, R. 3. 158. See Lesyng.
- Leet, let. See Leten.
- Leeue, believe. See Leue.
- Leeue, *pl.* dear. See Leef.
- Lef, believe. See Leue.
- Lef, leave. See Leue.
- Lef, *adj.* See Leef, *adj.*
- Lef, *s.* leaf, foliage, 15. 27 n. Cf. ll. 23, 24 just above. See Leef, *s.*
- Lefsum, *adj.* permissible, b. 11. 92 n.
- Leftte, left, remained. See Leue.
- Leg, *s.* leg, 10. 215; Legges, *pl.* 10. 143, b. 6. 124.
- Legates, *pl.* legates, ambassadors, 8. 82, b. 13. 422.
- Legge, *adj.* loyal, true, liege, 5. 178; *adj. pl. as sb.* lieges, true subjects, 22. 60; Leges, *pl.* subjects, b. 18. 347 n; Leege, *pl.* liege (men), 22. 43 n; Liegis, *pl.* R. 3. 338.
- Legende, writing; hence, book, 12. 206, b. 10. 376, a. 11. 254.
- Leggen, *v.* lay, place, b. 12. 116; lay (upon), labour (on), b. 15. 186; Legge, *v.* lay, place, deposit, 14. 159, 15. 59, 21. 33, 23. 13, b. 2. 34, b. 6. 270, b. 11. 339, b. 18. 34; lay aside, part with, 9. 293; lay, stake, pledge, wager, 5. 191, 9. 291, 21. 162, b. 16. 267, a. 7. 255; Leip, *pr. s.* is laying, a. 5. 199; Leid, *pp.* laid, placed, 6. 73; attributed, 13. 136 n; wagered, 4. 260. A.S. *leegan*. See Leyn.
- Legges, lega. See Leg.
- Legiaunce, *s.* allegiance, R. 1. 24; Legeaunce, R. 2. 104.
- Legion, legion, large number, 23. 87; Legiouns, *pl.* legions, a. 1. 109.
- Legistres, *pl.* legists, advocates, men skilled in the law, b. 7. 14, 59; a. 8. 62. O.F. *legistre*, *legiste*, "avocat, procureur, jurisconsulte, docteur en loix;" Roquefort. Lat. *legista*. It occurs in Wycliff's Works, ed. Arnold, i. 24, l. 21.
- Legitime, *adj.* legitimate, 11. 210.
- Leid, laid. See Leggen.
- Leighe, 2 *pt. s.* didst lie, didst say falsely, b. 18. 400 n.
- Leigis, liege men. See Lege.
- Leired, Lieured, *pp.* lured, b. 5. 439 n.
- Leip, lays. See Leggen.
- Leizen, lain. See Ligga.
- Lele, *adj.* See Leel.
- Lelest, *adj. sup.* truest, b. 17. 24; most faithful, b. 13. 295. See Leel.
- Lelly. See Leeliche.
- Leme, light, glow, brightness, b. 18. 124. A.S. *léoma*, a ray of light. See Leoun; and Leem in Prompt. Parv.
- Lemed, *pt. s.* shone. 8. 135. See above.
- Lemes, *pl.* limbs, R. 2. 156. See notes to R., p. 511. See Leome.
- Lemman, *s.* sweetheart, lover (used of both sexes), 11. 132, 21. 186, 23. 152, 156; b. 9. 6, b. 13. 139; favourite, beloved one, b. 14. 299; mistress, 3. 20, 8. 26, b. 5. 417, b. 20. 151, 155; Lemmon, sweetheart, a. 4. 36, a. 10. 6; Lemmanes, *pl.* sweethearts, 17. 277, 23. 104; mistresses, b. 3. 150, b. 15. 128, b. 20. 103; Lemmons, *pl.* concubines, a. 3. 146. Contracted from A.S. *léof man*, dear man; *man* being used of either sex; see Prompt. Parv.
- Lende, *v.* remain, dwell, a. 1. 185 n, a. 2. 32 n. The M.E. *tenden*, to land, arrive, is occasionally used

- in this sense (Stratmann). But see Lenge.
- Lendys, *a. pl.* loins, R. 3. 59. A.S. *lendenu*, *pl.* the loins.
- Lene, *adj.* lean, poor, thin, 9. 264, 280; 11. 115; b. 8. 115, b. 10. 2; a. 5. 66, a. 9. 110; R. 2. 119.
- Lene, *v.* lean, depend (on), R. 2. 62; Lenede, 1 *pt. a.* reclined, 1. 8, 11. 64; leant, 21. 5; Lened, 1 *pt. a.* lay down, b. 8. 65; Lened, 1 *pt. s. refl.* leant myself, reposed, b. 18. 5. See Leonede.
- Lenen, *v.* give (lit. lend), give to, a. 11. 149 *n*; Lene, *v.* 5. 191, 9. 15, 12. 303, 20. 327; b. 5. 244, b. 6. 17, b. 10. 198, b. 13. 299, b. 15. 84, 151, a. 7. 16; Lene, 1 *pr. a.* lend, b. 5. 250; Leneth, *pr. a.* giveth, 13. 107, 23. 239, b. 11. 174, b. 20. 238, a. 11. 49; Lent (*for* Leneth), b. 9. 105; Lenep, 2 *pr. pl.* give, 1. 75; Lene, 2 *pr. pl.* 2. 178; b. 1. 179; Leneth, *pr. pl.* give, bestow, b. 10. 42; Lente, 1 *pt. s.* lent, 7. 246 *n*; Lenede, 1 *pt. s.* lent, 7. 244; Lened, 1 *pt. s.* lent, b. 13. 389; made loans, b. 13. 360; Lentestow, 2 *pt. s.* didst thou lend, b. 5. 253; Lente, *pt. s.* gave, 12. 47; Lent, *pt. s.* gave, b. 5. 203; granted, b. 10. 62; Lente, *pt. pl.* gave, R. 3. 330; Lent, *pp.* lent, given, 16. 240; Lene, *imp. s.* give, 9. 231; lend to, a. 7. 210; Lene (*an error for* Leue = grant), a. 5. 263; Lene, *imp. pl.* lend to, 11. 91. A.S. *lénan*, mod. E. *lend*.
- Lenge, *v.* to linger, remain, dwell, tarry, 7. 158, b. 1. 207, a. 1. 185; Lengen, *pr. pl.* remain, reside, are kept, 10. 130, 22. 420, a. 11. 205; Lengede, *pt. s.* dwelt, 11. 7 *n*; Lengide, a. 9. 7 *n*; Lenged, *pt. s.* tarried, b. 8. 7; Lenged, *pp.* lengthened, b. 18. 300 *n*. A.S. *lengan*, to prolong. See Gloss. to Allit. Poems, ed. Morris.
- Lengere, *adj.* longer, 4. 493; Lenger, b. 3. 336, b. 5. 210, b. 16. 181; Lengore, a. 5. 124.
- Lengere, *adv. compar.* longer, 2. 204, a. 1. 185; Lenger, 4. 186, 5. 1, 14. 4, R. pr. 24; Lengore, a. 2. 32; Lengoure, 23. 63.
- Lengpe, *a.* length, a. 2. 64; Lenkpe, a. 3. 196; Lenthe, b. 2. 88.
- Lengthed, *pp.* lengthened, prolonged, 21. 338, b. 18. 300.
- Lengthynge, *a.* lengthening, 18. 124.
- Lenide, *a.* misreading for Ledene, 14. 173 *n*.
- Lente, Lestestow. See Lenen.
- Lenten, Lent-time, the season of Lent, 1. 89, b. pr. 91, b. 18. 5, 21. 5; Lente, 7. 183, 8. 26, 15. 120, 22. 384; Lentenes, *pl.* (during) periods of Lent, 14. 81. A.S. *lencten*.
- Lente-seedes, *pl.* Lent-seeds, i. e. seeds sown in spring (see the context), 13. 190. "*Lent-grain*, barley, oats, and pease (but not wheat);" Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Lenthe, *a.* length, b. 2. 88. See Lengpe.
- Leod, *a.* man, a. 6. 6; Leode, man, b. 3. 32, b. 17. 78, b. 18. 354; person, R. 3. 255; Leodes, *pl.* men, persons, people, b. 4. 184, b. 16. 181, a. 4. 147; Leodis, *pl.* men, persons, R. 2. 2, R. 3. 263. See Lede.
- Leod, *a.* tenement, a. 6. 38; Leodes, *pl.* possessions, 16. 306 (see note, p. 326). See Lede.
- Leof, *adj.* dear, pleasing, 2. 35, a. 1. 35. See Leaf.
- Leof, *adv.* dearly, a. 4. 131.
- Leom, light, brightness, 21. 129, 142. See Leme.
- Leome, *a.* limb, body, a. 5. 81. A.S. *leom*, *lim*, limb. See Lemes, Limes.
- Leonede, 1 *pt. a.* leaned, reclined, a. pr. 9; *pt. a.* rested, a. 9. 56. See Lene.
- Leop, Leope. See Lepen.
- Leopart, leopard, b. 15. 293; Leopardes, *pl.* b. 15. 272.
- Leor, face. See Lere.
- Leorne. See Lerne.
- Leornynng, *a.* teaching, instruction, lesson, a. 1. 173. See Lerynga.
- Leosen. See Lesen.
- Leosinge, *a.* losing, loss, a. 5. 93. See Lesen.

Leonest, *adj.* liefest, dearest, a. 3. 6.  
See Leef.

Lepen, *v.* leap, run, 2. 113, 3. 41, a. 2. 207; Lepe, *v.* 7. 204, 8. 216, a. 5. 112, 258, a. 6. 59, R. 3. 95; digress, b. 11. 309; Leepe, *v.* 15. 86, 22. 125; Leope, *pr. a. subj.* leap, dart, 21. 288; Leep, *pt. a.* leapt, 23. 152, b. 2. 68 n, b. 20. 151; Leop, *ran, a.* 2. 192; Lep, *ran, a.* 3. 225; Lepe, *pt. a. b.* 2. 68, b. 5. 502; Lepten, *pt. pl.* leapt, 2. 110 n. A.S. *hlēpan*, to leap, run. See Lope, Lippe, Loupe.

Leperes, *pl.* runners, wanderers, 10. 107, 137; Leperis, a. 11. 200.  
See note to 7. 329, p. 126.

Lere, *face, complexion*, 2. 3, b. 1. 3, b. 10. 2; Leor, a. 1. 3. A.S. *hlēor*. See Lire.

Lered, *adj.* learned, educated (*usually in the pl.* = learned men), 1. 88, 7. 29, 10. 230, 23. 102, 266, b. 4. 11, b. 10. 232, a. 4. 12; Lerede, *adj. pl.* learned men, 20. 41, 22. 114, 23. 247. Orig. pp. of the verb below.

Leren, *v.* teach, b. 13. 120; Lere, *v.* 15. 6, 21. 237, 341; b. 1. 144, b. 11. 412, b. 13. 445, b. 18. 225; shew, b. 11. 164; learn (*improperly used*), a. 11. 270; teach, tell, R. 2. 18; Leere, *v.* learn (*in phr. to leere* = for teaching, for learning), 23. 207; Lere, 1 *pr. a.* teach, b. 3. 69, b. 9. 73, a. 3. 61; Lerist, 2 *pr. a.* teachest, a. 4. 12 n; Lereþ, *pr. a.* teaches, 4. 162, 15. 49, 20. 43, b. 3. 125, b. 10. 194, a. 3. 121, a. 8. 109, a. 11. 76; *as fut.* will teach, b. 11. 155; Leres, *pr. a.* teaches, b. 12. 183; Lereþ, 2 *pr. pl.* 6. 143, a. 5. 36; Leren, b. 5. 45; Lereþ, *pr. pl.* teach, 10. 19, 326; Lere, 12. 236; Lerede, *pt. a.* taught, 7. 348, 20. 99, 22. 236, 279, a. 10. 116; learnt, a. 1. 109 (other MSS. *lernyd*); Leryde, *pt. a.* taught, 17. 153; Lered, b. 16. 104, b. 19. 230, a. 8. 118; Lere, *imper. a.* teach, 2. 135, 9. 222, a. 1. 134 n, a. 7. 241; Lere þe = teach thy-

self, b. 13. 142; Lereþ, *imp. pl.* teach, b. 1. 134, a. 8. 14; Lereþ hit þis = teach it to these, a. 1. 125; Lered, *pp.* taught, a. 10. 100. See above. A.S. *lēran*, G. *lehren*, to teach. See note to 2. 135, p. 37.

Lerne, *v.* learn, 2. 146, a. 9. 49; Leorne, a. 9. 57; Lerneþ, 2 *pr. a.* teachest, b. 4. 11; Lerneþ, *pr. a.* teaches, b. 10. 374; Lerneþ, 2 *pr. pl.* learn, 23. 250; Leorneþ, *pr. pl.* 20. 45; Lerneþ, 1 *pt. a.* learnt, 6. 43, b. 5. 203; taught the use of, b. 10. 179; Lerneþ, 2 *pt. a. b.* 1. 139; Lerneþ, 2. 140; Lerneþ, *pt. a.* taught, b. 5. 302, b. 7. 131; Leorneþ, *pt. a.* learnt, a. 5. 117; Leorneþ, *pt. pl.* discovered, a. 2. 199; Lerneþ, *pp.* learnt, been taught, b. 8. 10; learnt, b. 11. 167; instructed, R. *pr.* 44; Lerne, 1 *imper. pl.* let us learn, b. 11. 222; Lerneþ, *imp. pl.* learn, R. 1. 9. See below. The senses of *learn* and *teach* are confused; see Leren.

Lerneþ, *adj.* learned; Lerneþ men, 4. 40 n.

Lerynge, *a.* teaching, instruction, 11. 141, 172; 18. 160; b. 9. 16.

Lese, *a.* leash (properly a set of *three*), R. 2. 114. See Cath. Angl. p. 214, n. 2.

Lese, *ger.* to glean, b. 6. 68. Cf. Goth. *lisan*, to collect, gather; see *lease* in the Shropshire Word-book.

Lesen, *v.* lose, forfeit, b. 5. 625; Lese, *v.* 3. 37, 4. 173, 7. 245, 315; b. 2. 35, b. 3. 135, b. 12. 41, R. 3. 309; Leese, *v.* 11. 192, 18. 218; Leosen, *v. a.* 3. 131, 275; a. 6. 105; Leose, *v. a.* 5. 77, a. 10. 99; Leest (*for Leest*), 2 *pr. a.* 10. 269; Leeseþ, *pr. a.* loses, 11. 176; Leese, 2 *pr. pl.* 17. 272; Lesen, *pr. pl.* they lose, b. 12. 56; Lese, *pr. pl.* lose, waste (see the note, p. 344), b. 15. 124; Lees, *pt. a.* lost, gave up, 8. 132, 14. 152, 23. 87, b. 7. 158 n; Les, 11. 195, b. 5. 499, a. 8. 144 n; Lese, b. 7. 158; Lese, *pt. pl.* lost, b. 20. 86.

- See Loren, Losten, Loore. A.S. *lōsan*, pt. t. *lēas*, pp. *lōren*.
- Lessere, *adj. compar.* lesser, 20. 147 n.
- Lessoun, lesson, example, b. 10. 36, 372; Lesson, R. 1. 9; Lessun, a. 5. 117, a. 11. 29; Lessounes, *pl.* b. 10. 90.
- Lest, *impers. pr. s.* it pleases, b. 11. 418, b. 12. 174; *pt. s.* it pleased (him), b. 17. 139; Leste, *pr. s. subj.* it please, is agreeable, b. 11. 48, 93. See List.
- Leste, *adj.* least, 4. 25, b. 3. 204, b. 10. 28, a. 2. 171; Lest, 8. 12, 10. 44, 12. 77, a. 8. 45.
- Leste, *conj.* lest, 2. 40 n, a. 5. 38.
- Lesten, *pr. pt.* last, hold, a. 12. 88. See Laste.
- Lesyng, *s.* lie, lying tale, leasing, lying, 7. 209, 8. 22, b. 4. 18, b. 13. 95; Lesyngge, 16. 104, b. 18. 311; Leesynge, deceitfulness, R. 3. 158; Lesynges, *pl.* lies, deceits, 3. 138, 5. 19, 19. 44, 21. 348, 354, 360; 22. 292; b. 2. 124, b. 10. 22, 164, 415, b. 15. 591, b. 16. 44, b. 18. 310; a. 2. 93 n, a. 11. 120; Lesingges, lies, a. 11. 272. A.S. *lēasung*, lying; from *lēas*, loose, false. See notes to 5. 19, p. 76; 21. 351, p. 420.
- Lesyng, *s.* loss, waste, b. 9. 98; Lesyngge, loss, b. 5. 112. See Lesen.
- Let, *for* Ledeth, leads, b. 3. 157 n. See Leden.
- Leten, *v.* (1) to let, permit, allow, 12. 77 n (*where it is misused*); Lete, *v.* 21. 57; Lat worþe = let be, let alone, b. pr. 187; Letep, *pr. s.* allows, lets, 4. 174, b. 3. 136; Letip, a. 1. 78; Lat (*for* Letep), lets, allows, 8. 275, b. 3. 136 n, b. 20. 358; Leet, *pt. s.* let, allowed, 13. 48, 19. 277, 20. 235; Let, *pt. s.* 2. 164; Lete, *pt. s.* b. 1. 165; Leten, *pt. pt.* let, allowed, b. 18. 404; Lete, *pr. s. subj.* let, b. pr. 155; Lat, *imper. s.* let, allow, b. 2. 47, b. 10. 254, b. 11. 37, 417; Late, b. 4. 86, b. 6. 227; Leet, 19. 105; Late, *imp. pt.* 5. 174 n, 18. 227 n, b. 5. 53;—Leten, *v.* (2) leave, desert, 12. 184; leave, 4. 242, b. 11. 22; cease, 7. 312; cease (from evil), b. 17. 306; Lete, *v.* leave, forsake, lose, forego, give up, 4. 265, 9. 294, b. 4. 191, b. 5. 26, b. 6. 273, b. 10. 394, b. 18. 404, a. 5. 142, a. 7. 258, a. 12. 21; let fall, R. 1. 31; Leteth, *pr. s.* leaves, 3. 104; Leten, *pr. pt.* leave off, 20. 288; give up, 12. 24;—(3) to cause; Leten, *pt. pt.* caused; Leten somþne = caused to be summoned, 3. 172, b. 2. 158; Lete write = had (writs) written, R. 4. 26; Let, *imp. s.*; Let brynge = cause to be brought, 11. 33; a. 9. 25; Lat hange me = cause me to be hanged, b. 3. 112; Lete warrok it = cause it to be girt, b. 4. 20;—Leten, *v.* (4) think, consider, a. 6. 105; Late wel by = set store by, b. 5. 625; Let, *pr. s.* considers, believes, b. 15. 168; Let best by = thinks most highly of, b. 10. 185; Let wel bi = esteems, a. 11. 41; Letith lyghte of = despises, R. 3. 284; Leten, 2 *pr. pt. reflex.* esteem, consider yourselves, 6. 168; Leten, *pr. pt.* consider, hold, 18. 299, b. 15. 276; Leten hem = behave (as), b. 10. 316; Let, 1 *pt. s.* considered, esteemed, 7. 243, 261; Lete, 1 *pt. s.* b. 13. 363; Lete, *pt. s.* accounted, b. 20. 145; Lette, cared, thought, a. 7. 154; Let, *pt. s.* considered, 23. 146; Let lyght = thought little, 5. 156; Lete liȝte, b. 4. 161, b. 6. 170; Leten, *pt. pt.* they considered, 1. 195, b. pr. 181, b. 4. 160, b. 15. 5; Leten, *pp.*; Leten bi = esteemed, a. 11. 29; Lete by, 4. 205; Leet, 12. 34 n. A.S. *lētan*.
- Letherene, *adj.* leathern, 7. 199; Leþerne, a. 5. 110.
- Lethy, *adj.* idle, useless, b. 10. 184. Cf. O. Fries. *letheg*, *ledich*, Du. *ledig*, empty, idle. In the Prompt. Parv., it seems to be confused with *lithe*, and in the Cath. Angl. with *lither*, though properly distinct from both. See Prompt.

- Parv. p. 302; Cath. Angl. p. 211, n. 9.
- Lette**, *pt. s.* caused; **Lette sompne** = caused to be summoned, a. 2. 129; **Lette**, *imp. s.*; **Lette apparayle** = cause to be apparelled, a. 2. 148; **Let cardsadele** = cause to be harnessed, a. 2. 154. See **Leten** (3).
- Letten**, *v.* let, i. e. hinder, prevent, 14. 10, 16. 220, a. 5. 238; **Lette**, *v.* stop, hinder, impede, prevent, delay, 2. 155, 4. 35, 7. 349, 12. 17, 16. 166, 19. 288, 21. 53, 285, 337; 23. 173; b. 10. 77, 288, b. 11. 132; a. 3. 33, a. 4. 154, a. 11. 20; restrain, b. 5. 303; delay, remain, tarry, wait, 2. 204, 20. 76, 331, b. 9. 130, b. 17. 349, a. 2. 32, a. 10. 159; cease, R. 2. 86; **Lete**, prevent, a. 3. 191; **Letteth**, *pr. s.* hinders, 4. 454, 11. 160, b. 3. 155, b. 4. 176, b. 10. 265, b. 14. 211, b. 15. 65, b. 16. 46; makes difficulties, a. 3. 152; **Let (for Letteth)**, hinders, b. 3. 155 n; **Letteþ**, *pr. pl.* prevent, hinder, 15. 178; **Letted**, *pt. s.* prevented, b. 16. 83; hindered, R. 2. 3; **Lette**, 1 *pt. s.* hindered, prevented, 9. 281 n; put a stop to, b. 3. 197; **Lette**, *pt. s.* hindered, 19. 115; *pt. pl. R.* 2. 60; **Lette**, *pr. s. subj.* prevent, b. 5. 458; b. 10. 371; hinder, stop, R. 3. 115; **Letted**, *pp.* hindered, b. 19. 380; **Lette**, *pp.* 14. 37; **Lett**, *pp.* 22. 384. See **Latte**. A.S. *lettian*, Du. *letten*.
- Lettere**, *s.* hinderer, a. 1. 67; **Letter**, b. 1. 69; **Lettare**, 2. 65. See **Letten**.
- Letterure**. See **Lettrure**.
- Lettre**, *s.* letter, a. 8. 25, 94; covenant, agreement, b. 10. 89; writ, b. 11. 198; **Lettere**, letter, 20. 4, 22; **Lettres**, *pl.* letters, 5. 129, a. 2. 199, a. 4. 115; a letter, b. 9. 38, 39; **Letteres**, *pl.* letters, writing, 20. 6, 22. 309; **Letteres of** = letters concerning, a. 12. 81 (see note, p. 260).
- Lettred**, *adj.* educated, learned, 10. 326, 12. 76 n, 12. 235, 15. 199, 22. 85, b. 1. 134, b. 7. 131, b. 11. 83, b. 12. 145; **Lettrid**, learned, a. 8. 45 n; **Lettret**, a. 8. 118, 162; **Lettrede**, *adj. pl.* educated (men), 2. 135, 4. 124, 13. 43, a. 1. 125; **Letteride**, 17. 255; **Lettred**, b. 15. 101.
- Lettrure**, doctrine, learning, education, 10. 195, 198, 12. 210, 15. 49, a. 8. 122 n, a. 11. 256; scripture, 12. 26; **Letterure**, learning, 1. 137, 12. 100, b. pr. 110, b. 12. 106; scripture, b. 10. 27; writing, b. 10. 378.
- Lettynge**, *s.* delay, hindrance, 9. 5, 12. 137, b. 6. 7, b. 10. 219, a. 7. 7, a. 11. 165. See **Letten**.
- Letyng**, *s.* leaving, 18. 124 n.
- Leue**, *v.* believe, 2. 75, 95; 20. 38, h. 5. 45, b. 10. 356, b. 18. 56, R. 1. 93, 98, R. 3. 179; **Leue**, 1 *pr. s.* I believe, 2. 140, b. 6. 92, b. 10. 438, b. 11. 105, b. 13. 264, a. 11. 256; **Leue wel** = I fully believe, b. 3. 333; **Leeue**, 1 *pr. s.* a. 11. 141; **Leeuest**, 2 *pr. s.* trustest, a. 2. 93; **Leuestow**, believest thou, 21. 195 n, b. 18. 187; **Leueth**, *pr. s.* believes, trusts, b. 2. 101, h. 10. 359, b. 14. 35, R. 3. 117; **Leue**, 2 *pr. pl.* believe, b. 13. 308; **Leuen**, *pr. pl.* b. 12. 275; **Leeuen**, a. 11. 71 n; **Leue**, think, b. 15. 151; **Leueth**, believe, b. pr. 77; **Leeueþ**, a. pr. 69; **Leued**, 1 *pt. s.* believed, b. 13. 389; **Leueden**, *pt. pl.* b. 1. 117, b. 16. 246; **Leuide**, a. pr. 69 n; **Leuyd**, *pp.* R. 2. 83; **Lene**, *imper. s.* trust, believe, 2. 36, 195; b. 5. 302, b. 9. 200, b. 11. 48, 171, 382; b. 12. 96; **Leeue**, trust to, a. 3. 229; **Lef**, *imper. s.* believe, 7. 158 n; **Leef**, a. 1. 36, a. 3. 168, a. 11. 143; **Leue**, *imper. s.* 3 *p.* let (him) believe, 2. 118; **Leueþ**, *imp. pl.* 14. 26, b. 3. 174; **Leeueþ**, a. 11. 76. See **Leyue**, **Lyue**. A.S. *gellefan*, *gelyfan*.
- Leue**, *pr. s. subj.* grant, may he grant, 1. 149, b. pr. 126, b. 5. 263, b. 10. 405. Also in a. 5. 263, where read *leue* for *lena*. See **Leyue**. (Only used in the phrase *God leue* or *Christ leue*, i. e. may

- God (or Christ) grant.) A.S. *lǣfan*, to allow; from *lǣf*, leave, permission; see *Leue*, *sb.* On the distinction between *leue* and *lene*, see note to b. 5. 263, p. 123. And see *leave* in the Shropshire Wordbook.
- Leue*, *v.* leave, desert, give up, abandon, 13. 215, b. 1. 101, b. 7. 149, b. 10. 98, b. 15. 101, a. 3. 200; desist, a. 7. 166; lose, 4. 470; Chese layke oper leue = choose to play or to leave it alone, 17. 176; *Leueth*, *pr. s.* leaves, deserts, forsakes, b. 13. 17; *Leuen*, *pr. pl.* leave, b. 15. 133; *Leueþ*, *pr. pl. a. pr. 74*; *Leue*, *pr. pl. subj.* omit, a. 3. 61; *Lafte*, 1 *pt. s.* remained, stayed behind, a. 3. 190 (not *laughed*, as in the side-note; other MSS. have *lefte*); *Lefte*, *pt. s.* left, 1. 130, 11. 195 *n*, 23. 102; *Lefte*, *pt. pl.* remained, 19. 155; *Lafte*, *pt. pl.* left, b. 4. 153, R. 3. 80; *Lafte*, *pt. pl.* left, b. 20. 250; *Leue*, *imp. s.* leave, b. 10. 162, a. 11. 118; *Leue of*, *imp. s.* leave off, b. 20. 207; *Lef*, leave, give up, 23. 208, a. 6. 68; *Leueþ*, *imper. pl.* forsake, give up, 4. 73. A.S. *lǣfan*.
- Leue*, *v.* live, R. 3. 25, 266; *Leuen*, *pr. pl.* 1. 102, a. 2. 25; *Leueden*, *pt. pl.* 16. 267; *Leued*, *pt. pl.* R. 3. 59; *Leue*, 1 *pl. imp.* let (us) live, a. 4. 158. See *Libbe*.
- Leue*, *s.* leave, permission, 1. 50, 83; 7. 121, 440; 10. 146, 15. 59; 21. 277, 23. 189; b. pr. 85, b. 3. 15, b. 11. 123, a. pr. 49, a. 3. 26, 224, a. 5. 220, a. 12. 55, R. 3. 222; leave, farewell, 2. 205; extension of time, 23. 286. A.S. *lǣf*, leave.
- Leue*, *adj.* dear. See *Leef*.
- Leue*, *adv.* dearly, b. pr. 163, b. 3. 18. See *Leef*, *Leuer*, *Leuest*.
- Leued*, *adj.* covered with leaves, b. 15. 95.
- Leueful*, *adj.* permissible, b. 11. 92 *n*. See *Leue*, *s.* leave, *Leue*, *v.* to grant.
- Leuel*, *s.* level, use of the level, b. 10. 179; *Leuell*, 12. 127. See *Liuel*.
- Leuere*, *adj. comp.* dearer, preferable, 12. 9, 12. 82 *n*, 21. 458; b. 10. 11; a. 11. 11, 14; *Leuer*, b. 10. 14, b. 18. 411. See *Leef*; and note to b. 5. 38, p. 93.
- Leuere*, *adv. comp.* sooner, rather, 7. 129, b. 5. 413; b. 15. 189; more dearly, a. 1. 131, a. 6. 53; *Leuer*, rather, a. 4. 5 *n*; more dearly, b. 1. 141; Were wel leuer = it would be dearer (for them), they would rather, b. 20. 61. See *Leef*, *adj.*, *Leue*, *adv.*
- Leuere*, *s.* delivery, experience, R. 3. 330; livery, R. 2. 26, 79, 104, R. 3. 182; *Leuerey*, delivery, grant, R. 2. 2; *Leuerez*, *pl.* liveries, badges, R. 2. 35, 57, 93. Mod. E. *livery*, short for *delivery*.
- Leues*, *gen. sing.* leaf's, page's, 4. 493. See *Leef*.
- Leuest*, *adj.* dearest, 4. 6, a. 1. 136; chief, b. 10. 357; best, R. 2. 156; *Leueste*, *adj.* most pleasing, 6. 85; dearest, a. 1. 180. See *Leef*.
- Leuest*, *adv.* most dearly, especially, b. 5. 572; *Leueste*, R. pr. 65.
- Leuite*, deacon (lit. Levite), 3. 130; *Leuites*, *pl.* Levites, b. 12. 115. See note to 3. 130, p. 50.
- Leute*, fidelity, loyalty, b. pr. 126, b. 11. 148, a. 3. 273; uprightness, true dealing, b. 14. 146, a. 2. 105; *Lewte*, loyalty, truth, obedience to law, 18. 138 *n*, b. pr. 122, b. 2. 21, b. 11. 84, b. 12. 33, R. 1. 44, R. 3. 117.
- Leuyng*, *s.* living, life, 4. 377 *n*, R. 2. 83.
- Leuynges*, *pl.* leavings, b. 5. 363.
- Lewed*, *adj.* ignorant, uneducated, 1. 88, 21. 358, b. 7. 136, b. 10. 232, b. 11. 295, b. 15. 68, a. 1. 125; worthless, useless, b. 1. 187, a. 1. 163, a. 11. 140; *Lewde*, *adj.* ignorant, R. 2. 53, R. 3. 146; *Lewede*, *adj.* worthless, 2. 186; ignorant, a. 8. 123; *pl.* ignorant, 1. 70, 2. 135, 4. 186, 6. 4, 7. 29, b. 4. 11, a. pr. 69, a. 10. 100; *Lewide*, 23. 102, 247; a. 11. 180 *n*; *Lewid*, a. 11. 288. A.S. *lǣwed*; E. *lewd*, but not in the modern sense.

- Lewedeste, *adj. superl.* most ignorant, a. 3. 33.
- Lewednesse, ignorance, 4. 35; a. 3. 33; Lewdnesse, b. 3. 32. See above.
- Lewte. See Leute.
- Leyde, laid. See Leyn.
- Leye, *s.* flame, b. 17. 207, 213. A.S. *lēg, lǣg*, a flame; allied to *lēohht, lyht*, light.
- Leye, Leyen. See Ligge.
- Leye-lond, lea-land, 11. 217. See Cath. Angl. p. 212, n. 5.
- Leyes, *pl.* fields, leas, 10. 5, b. 7. 5; Leyzes, a. 8. 5.
- Leyn, *v.* lay; Leyne, *ger.* to lay, b. 18. 77; Leyep, *pr. s.* lays (her eggs), b. 11. 339; Læith, *pr. s.* lays, is setting, 7. 406; Leyth, *pr. pl.* turn, apply, 17. 145; Leyde, *pt. s.* laid, placed, b. 5. 359; put, a. 5. 171; Leyed, *pt. s.* laid, b. 18. 59; Leyde on, *pt. s.* pressed forward, 23. 114, b. 20. 113; Leyden, *pt. pl.* laid, placed, 9. 129, b. 10. 103, b. 12. 122; a. 2. 196 *n*; Leyde, *pt. pl.* b. 6. 124; Leyde, *pp.* laid, placed, 21. 30; b. 3. 201; Leye, *imp. s.* lay, stake, wager, as in Leye þer a bene = stake (but) a bean upon it, 13. 92, b. 11. 165; Lay on, *imp. s.* attack, b. 13. 146. See Leggen.
- Leyue, *v.* believe, trust, 21. 262; 1 *pr. s.* (I) believe, 4. 46, 330; 19. 1. 199; 20. 112, 136, 273; 21. 173, 309; 23. 277, 362; Leyuest, 2 *pr. s.* believest, 21. 195; Leyueth, *pr. s.* believes, supposes, 3. 104, 14. 60; Leyuede, 1 *pt. s.* 21. 358; *pt. s.* 23. 173; Leyf, *imp. s.* believe, trust, 6. 24, 11. 306, 14. 211, 21. 149, 22. 410; Leyue, 6. 3; Leyueþ, *imp. pl.* believe, 4. 221, 15. 151. See Leue.
- Leyue, *pr. s. subj. as imper.* grant, 8. 157; 12. 244, 18. 40. See Leue. (Only in the phrase *God leyue* or *Lord leyue*.)
- Leyzes. See Leyes.
- Liage, *s.* liege (servant), R. pr. 25. Apparently an error for Liege, q. v.
- Liaunce, *s.* alliance, a. 2. 105 *n*. See Lyaunce.
- Libben, *ger.* to live, a. 11. 207; *ger.* b. 8. 92, a. 9. 84; Libbe, *v.* 21. 111, b. 3. 226, b. 10. 299, a. 3. 220; Libbe, 1 *pr. s.* live, a. 4. 158 *n*; Libbeth, *pr. pl.* live, b. 2. 186; b. 10. 25; Libben, *pr. pl.* b. 5. 149, a. 8. 64, 73; Libbing, *pr. pt.* living, b. 9. 107; Libbyng, b. pr. 222; *pr. pt. as adj.* b. 15. 91; Libbinde, a. 8. 64; Lybbyng, b. 7. 62. See Lineth, Lybbe.
- Licame, body, 2. 35, 16. 58; Licam, a. pr. 30, a. 1. 35; Likame, 20. 93; Licame, *gen.* of the body, 7. 176. A.S. *lic-hama*. See Likame, Liliam, Lykame, Lycame.
- Licence, licence, 1. 83. See Lycence.
- Lich, *s.* body, a. 11. 2; Liche, b. 10. 2. A.S. *lic*. See note, p. 233.
- Liche, *adj.* like, resembling, b. 5. 353, 489; b. 8. 115; b. 9. 62. See Lyche.
- Liche, *adv.* alike, 7. 183, 17. 20.
- Licitum, *pp.* allowed, allowable, b. 11. 92.
- Lickne, *pr. pl.* liken, compare, disparage by comparison, b. 10. 42. See Likne.
- Lickth, *pr. s.* lies, 21. 30 *n*. See Ligger.
- Lie, *v.* lie, tell lies, 17. 304 *n*. See Lijen.
- Lief, *adj.* fain, glad, b. 20. 309. See Leef.
- Lief, *adv.* dearly; þe lief likeþ = it dearly pleases thee, i. e. you like best, b. 4. 148. See Leef.
- Liege, *s.* subject, liege man, 21. 398 *n*; R. 2. 49; Liegis, *gen. sing.* liege lord's, R. pr. 47; Liegis, *pl.* subjects, R. 2. 20, 35, R. 3. 356. See Lige.
- Liegeman, *s.* subject, R. 2. 67.
- Lieres, *pl.* liars, b. 9. 118. See Lyere.
- Lieutenant, lieutenant, b. 16. 47.
- Lif, way of living, 21. 112. See Lyf.
- Lif, man, living creature, 4. 450. See Lyf.
- Lif-dayes, *pl.* life, days of their life, 4. 188; days of his life, b. 1. 27. See Lijfdaies, Lyfdaies.
- Lif-holy, *adj.* holy of life, 12. 2. See Lyf-holy.

- Lifliche**, *adv.* in a lively manner, with all life, 15. 153 *n.*
- Liflode**, *s.* support of life, sustenance, means of living, food. 2. 35, 7. 312, 10. 245, 23. 238, *b. pr.* 30, *b.* 1. 37, *a.* 8. 105 *n.* A.S. *lif-láde*, corrupted to *livelihood* in modern English. See **Lijflode**, **Lyflode**. "A *lyuelade*, victus, ususfructus;" Cath. Angl.
- Lift**, *adj.* left, 4. 494, 8. 225. See **Luft**, **Lyft**.
- Lift**, *s.* worthless fellow, *b.* 4. 62 *n.* See **Luft**.
- Lifte**, sky, *b.* 15. 351. See **Lyft**.
- Liftyng**, *s.* lifting, *b.* 5. 360.
- Lige**, *adj.* liege, loyal, *b.* 4. 184, *a.* 4. 147; *as sb. pl.* liege servants, 21. 398. See **Liege**, **Lyge**.
- Liggen**, *v.* lie, remain, 6. 16, *a.* 2. 105; **Ligge**, *v.* 19. 286, 20. 10, *b.* 11. 418, *b.* 16. 268; rest, 15. 11; **Ligge**, 1 *pr. s.* 8. 26, *b.* 5. 417; **Liggeþ**, *pr. s.* lies, is, *b.* 3. 175; *a.* 3. 169 *n*; **Lith**, *pr. s.* lies, 1. 137, 2. 128; remains, resides, *b.* 12. 181, *b.* 15. 66; reaches, *b.* 10. 316; lies ill, 23. 377, *b.* 20. 375; **Lith**, *pr. s.* lies, *put for subj.* if there lie or remain, 20. 179; **Lithe**, *pr. s.* lies, resides, *b.* 10. 277, *b.* 18. 384; **Lickth**, 21. 30 *n*; **Liggen**, *pr. pl.* lie, 1. 89 *n*; 6. 150; *b. pr.* 21, *b.* 18. 144, *a.* 7. 14, 131; reside, 22. 420; **Ligge**, *pr. pl.* lie, remain, *b.* 10. 296; **Liggeth**, lie, are lying, *b.* 15. 178; lie (down to rest), *b.* 6. 15; **Ligge**, *pr. s. subj.* lies idle, 9. 160; lie, dwell, be, *b.* 5. 439, *b.* 17. 224; *pr. pl. subj.* may lie, *b.* 2. 135; **Lay**, 1 *pt. s.* lay, 1. 8; **Lay bi** = lay with, *b.* 1. 30; **Leyen**, *pt. pl.* lay, 14. 159; **Leyen**, *pp. lain*, *a.* 3. 39; **Leyn**, remained, *a.* 11. 276; **Leyne**, *lain*, *b.* 3. 38; **Leizen**, *lain*, *a.* 5. 259; **Leye**, *pp. lain*, been, 12. 259, 22. 55; **Leye by** = lain with, 7. 330; **Layen**, 4. 40; **Liggyng**, *pres pt. b.* 2. 51. See **Lyeþ**, **Lygge**. A.S. *licgan*.
- Lightede**, *pt. pl.* delighted in (?), 8. 116 *n.* (A bad reading for *lithede*, listened to.)
- Lightliche**, *adv.* readily, easily, 5. 168, 17. 280, 20. 321, 21. 280. See **Lihtliche**, **Lyghtliche**.
- Lightloker**, *adv.* more readily, 18. 253. See **Lihtloker**, **Lyghtloker**.
- Liham**, *s.* body, 20. 182 *n.* See **Licame**.
- Liht**, *s.* light, *a.* 1. 163, *a.* 10. 30.
- Liht**, *adj.* light, giddy, *a.* 5. 50.
- Lihþ**, *pr. s.* lies, tells lies, *a.* 3. 152, 169. See **Lizen**.
- Lihtliche**, *adv.* lightly, easily, *a.* 2. 93, *a.* 4. 93. See **Lightliche**.
- Lihtloker**, *comp. adv.* more lightly, *a.* 6. 59. See **Lightloker**.
- Lijfdaies**, *s. pl.* days of his life, 2. 102 *n.* See **Lif-dayes**.
- Lijflode**, *s.* livelihood, 22. 235 *n.* See **Liflode**.
- Likame**, body, 20. 93; **Likam**, *b.* 1. 37; **Lykam**, *b. pr.* 30. See **Licame**.
- Likerous**, *adj.* lecherous, dainty, luxurious, *b. pr.* 30, *b.* 6. 268, *a. pr.* 30, *a.* 7. 253; **Likerouse**, *b.* 10. 161, 164. See **Lykerous**. See Cath. Angl. *p.* 216, *n.* 3.
- Likeryng**, *s.* frowning (?), 7. 394 *n.* Cf. Sc. *lucken*, to knit the brows (*Jamieson*).
- Likeþ**, *pr. s. impers.* pleases, *b.* 1. 43, *b.* 2. 231, *b.* 5. 112, *a. pr.* 57, *a.* 10. 128; **Liked**, *pt. s. subj.* should please, *R. pr.* 64; **Lyked**, *b. pr.* 60, 149. See **Lykeþ**.
- Liking**, *s.* pleasure, 7. 315 *n.* See **Likyng**.
- Likkest**, *adj. sup.* most like, *b.* 9. 33.
- Likkyng**, *s.* licking, *b.* 15. 299.
- Likne**, *v.* compare, *b.* 10. 277; **Likened**, *pp.* likened, like, 20. 168; **Liknet**, *a.* 9. 34, 37; **Likned**, 11. 44, 22. 89. See **Lickne**, **Lykne**.
- Liknesse**, likeness, appearance, 13. 131, *b.* 10. 367. See **Lyknesse**.
- Lik-seed**, leek-seed, 13. 190. (See *various readings*.)
- Likth**, *pr. s.* lies, tells lies, *b.* 18. 31. See **Lizen**.
- Likyng**, *s.* sensual pleasure, *b.* 9. 179; fondness, *b.* 1. 27; liking, 19. 10 *n*; **Likynge**, *R.* 3. 266. See **Lykyng**, **Liking**.



- Likyngliche, *adv.* according to (his) pleasure, 20. 241.
- Limes, *s. pl.* limbs, a. 7. 183. A.S. *lim*. See Leome, Lemes, Lyme.
- Limitour, licensed begging friar, b. 20. 344; Limitoures, *pl.* b. 5. 138. See note, p. 112. See Lymytour.
- Linnene, *s.* linen, a. 1. 3, a. 7. 13. See Lynnen.
- Lippe, morsel, portion, part, bit, 7. 245, 12. 226, 18. 253, b. 15. 493. See Lappe, Lyppe; and cf. *libbets* in the Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Lippe, *pres. s. subj.* leap, 21. 288 *n*; Lippyng, *pres. pt.* leaping, 20. 59 *n*. See Lepen.
- Lippes, *pl.* lips, b. 18. 52, a. 5. 67, a. 7. 168.
- Lire, face, look, complexion, b. 10. 2 *n*, a. 1. 1 *n*. See Lere.
- Lisse, *s.* joy, happiness, 21. 237, b. 18. 225, a. 10. 30. See Gloss. to Will. of Palerne; and see Lysse. A.S. *liss*, *liss*, tranquillity, from *lisse*, lithe, gentle.
- Liste, *v.* desire, R. 3. 31; List, *pr. s. impers.* it pleases, b. pr. 172, b. 3. 157, R. pr. 37; Liste, *pr. s. subj.* may please, 14. 237 *n*, R. 2. 71; Liste, *pt. s.* it pleased, b. 1. 148; List, *pt. s.* it pleased, 22. 105 *n*, R. 2. 118; List, 2 *pt. pl.* were pleased, R. 2. 62; Liste, *pt. s. subj.* it would please, b. 5. 400. See Lest, Lyste. A.S. *lystan*, to please; from *lust*, pleasure.
- Liste, *s.* list or edge of cloth, 7. 216 *n*. See Lyste.
- Listres, *pl.* lectors, b. 5. 138. See note, p. 112.
- Lisure, list, edge of cloth, 7. 216. "*Lisiere*, the list of cloth or of stuffe;" Cotgrave. 'Lyyste, lysure, or schrede, or chyppyngys, what so euer hyt be, *Presegmen*;' Prompt. Parv. See Lysour.
- Lite, *adj.* little, R. 4. 62. See Lyte. A.S. *lyt*.
- Lite, *adv.* little, 12. 165 *n*, 313 *n*. See Luite.
- Lite, *s.* little, R. pr. 25.
- Litel, *adj.* little, 4. 394, 5. 156 *n*, b. 10. 88, a. 8. 60 *n*. See Luitel, Lytel.
- Litel, *adv.* little, 22. 453, b. 10. 36, 62.
- Lith, *pr. s.* lies, dwells, b. 1. 124, &c. See Liggen.
- Lith, *pr. s.* lies, tells lies, b. 3. 155. See Lizen.
- Lip, *s.* light, 11. 154 *n*. See Lyp.
- Lith, *adj.* light, bright, 22. 202 *n*.
- Lith, *s.* limb, member, i. e. body, b. 16. 181.
- Lipe, *v.* alleviate, relieve, 16. 220 *n*. A.S. *lissian*. See Lipnid.
- Lithen, *v.* to listen to, 11. 65, a. 9. 57 *n*; Liþe, listen, hearken, 15. 13 *n*; Litheth, *pr. s.* listens, 8. 112; *pr. pl.* listen to, b. 13. 438; Lithen, *pr. pl.* listen, 8. 98, 116. Icel. *hlýða*, to listen, hearken.
- Lipþ, *adj.* wicked, bad, defective, vicious, 8. 218 *n*, b. 5. 387, b. 10. 164, 438; Lithere, *pl.* 15. 101 *n*, 18. 82. See Luther, Lyther.
- Litheren, *pr. pl.* sling; Litheren þer-to = sling at it, cast stones at it, 19. 48. In Rob. of Gloucester, p. 549, we find "*ilithered* with a mangel" = slung out from a mangonel, or machine for throwing stones. The verb is formed from A.S. *lithere*, a sling (Leo). It seems to occur again in "*liðere* to him luðerliche mit te holie rode steue" = and strike at him severely with the staff of the holy rood; Ancren Riwe, p. 290.
- Lithliker, *adv. compar.* more easily, 15. 101 *n*. From A.S. *lith*, lithe, soft.
- Lipnid, *pp.* eased, a. 7. 183 *n*. See Liþe, *v.*
- Lithurly, *adv.* wickedly, 4. 454 *n*. See Lipþ.
- Litlum and lytlum, *adv.* by degrees, by little and little, b. 15. 599. See Lytlum. A.S. *lytlum*, by little, dat. of *lytel*, little; *litlum* and *litlum*, A.S. version of Gen. xl. 10.
- Liuel, *s.* the level, the use of the level, a. 11. 135. O.F. *liuel*; see *level* in Skent's Etym. Dict.
- Liueþ, *pr. pl.* live, b. 9. 62. See Libben.
- Lixt, 2 *pr. s.* liest, tellest lies, 7.

- 138; *Lixte*, b. 5. 163. See note, p. 114. See below.
- Lizen*, v. lie, tell lies; *Lie*, v. 17. 304 n; *Lixt*, 2 *pr.* s. 7. 138; *Lixte*, b. 5. 163; *Lihþ*, *pr.* s. a. 3. 152, 169; *Likth*, *pr.* s. b. 18. 31; *Lith*, *pr.* s. b. 3. 155. See *Lyzen*, *Lowe*, *Lye*.
- Lizere*, s. liar, a. 2. 156; *Lizeres*, *gen. sing.* Liar's, a. 2. 25; *Lizeris*, *pl.* liars, 22. 292 n. See *Lyzere*.
- Lizt*, s. light, 3. 37 n, 18. 95 n.
- Lizte*, *pt.* s. alighted, descended, b. 11. 240 n. See *Lyzte*.
- Lizte*, *adv.* lightly, b. 4. 161, b. 11. 2, 15.
- Lizter*, *adj.* easier, b. 14. 247. See *Lyzter*.
- Liztlich*, *adv.* easily, b. 15. 133; *Liztly*, readily, b. 14. 34. See *Lyztliche*.
- Liztliere*, *adv. comp.* more lightly, a. 6. 59 n. See below.
- Liztloker*, *adv.* more easily, more readily, b. 5. 578, b. 12. 158, b. 15. 431. See above.
- Liztynge*, s. lightning, b. 19. 197.
- Lizþ*, *pr.* s. lies, a. 1. 115, a. 4. 46. See *Liggen*.
- Lo*, *interj.* lo, behold, 7. 303 n. See *Loo*.
- Lobres*, *pl.* lubbers, a. *pr.* 52. Cf. *Du. lobbes*, a boohy. See note, p. 11, and see below.
- Loby*, looby, lubber, R. 2. 170; *Lobies*, *pl.* 1. 53, a. *pr.* 52 n; *Lobyas*, b. *pr.* 55. See above.
- Lockes*. See *Lokkes*.
- Lodli*, *adj.* loathsome, 15. 179 n. (*For lothli*.)
- Lof*, loaf, 9. 196 n, b. 13. 48, a. 7. 166; *Loues*, *pl.* b. 6. 285. See *Loof*, *Loue*.
- Loffy*, *adj.* lovely, 23. 104 n. See *Loueliche*.
- Lofsom*, *adj.* loveable, 11. 259. A.S. *lufsum*.
- Loft*, *sb.* height, a. 1. 4 n; On loft = aloft, up, 7. 410, 424; On loft, 21. 44 n, a. 1. 88; Bi loft = on high, above, b. 18. 45. A.S. *lyft*, air.
- Loggen*, to lodge, dwell; *Logeth*, *pr.* s. 13. 157 n; *Loggen*, *pr.* *pl.* R. 3. 280; *Logge*, *pr.* *pl.* 22. 420 n; *Loggede*, *pt.* s. lodged, dwelt, a. 9. 7; *Logget*, *pt.* s. 11. 7 n; *Logged*, *pp.* b. 8. 7 n.
- Loggyng*, s. lodging, a. 12. 44.
- Logik*, logic, reasoning, the art of reasoning, 23. 274; *Logyk*, 12. 119, 15. 191, 23. 250, a. 11. 127; *Logyke*, b. 10. 171, b. 11. 213.
- Lok*, s. look, looks, mien, 12. 267.
- Lok*, s. lock, fastening of a door; hence, key, 2. 198, a. 1. 178; *Lokke*, b. 1. 200; *Lokkes*, *pl.* locks (of a box), b. 13. 368; *Lokes*, locks, 7. 266. Cf. the use of *cliket*, in the double sense of hasp and key.
- Loke*, s. sport (= A.S. *lǣc*), 17. 85 n. See *Laik*, *Laik*, which is the Northern form.
- Loken*, v. look to, watch over, b. 16. 47; look, see, have my sight, a. 9. 49 (see note, p. 211); look after, guard, b. 7. 165; provide (lit. look to it), b. 2. 135, a. 2. 105; *Loke*, v. look, see, 11. 57, b. 10. 265, a. 1. 134, a. 2. 126; have my sight, b. 8. 58 (see note, p. 211); look about me, 5. 63, b. 4. 60; look after, a. 5. 116; enforce, a. 7. 303; attend to, 9. 85; examine, a. 2. 200; look over, peruse, inspect, b. 2. 224, R. *pr.* 37; see, find out, b. *pr.* 172, b. 2. 155; look on, behold, 1. 187; observe, 3. 234; expect, look for, provide for (the result), R. 3. 31; *Lokye*, v. look, 8. 50; *Loke*, 1 *pr.* s. look, seem, a. 11. 135; *Lokestou*, 2 *p.* s. *pr.* lookest thou, a. 8. 123; *Lokestow*, b. 7. 136; *Lokeþ*, *pr.* s. directs, 3. 209; *Lokeþ* after, expects (to have), 4. 249; waits for, b. 12. 181; *Loketh*, *pr.* s. expects, 10. 271, 20. 261; looks, sees (the light), 21. 29; looks about, b. 18. 30; takes care, b. 15. 180; decides, a. 2. 172; *Loken*, *pr.* *pl.* look, 10. 141; wait, 19. 268; *Loketh*, *pr.* *pl.* have the use of their sight, b. 14. 31; *Lokeþ*, *pr.* *pl.* inspect, prepare, a. 7. 13; *Loke*, *pr.* s. *subj.* look to, watch over, guard, b. 1.

- 207, b. 15. 9, a. 1. 185; Lokede, 1 *pt.* a. looked, 1. 14 *n*; Lokid, 3. 8; Loked, *pt.* a. looked, 3. 131, b. 6. 321; Hym lokyd = seemed, b. 5. 189; Him loked, a. 5. 108; Lokyde, *pt.* a. looked, gazed, 2. 164; Lokide, attended to, R. 3. 255; Loked, *pt.* *pl.* expected, looked, 19. 268 *n*; Lokynge, *pr.* *pt.* looking about, 22. 159, 175; b. 19. 154, 170; Loke, *imp.* a. look, 3. 5, 10. 240; see to it, take care, b. 3. 269, b. 10. 205, 252, a. 3. 254, a. 10. 90; Loketh, *imp.* *pl.* look, a. 8. 14; Loke, *imp.* *pl.* see, take care, b. 9. 175. A.S. *lócian*.  
 Lokkes, *pl.* locks of hair; hence, head, a. 2. 84; Lockes, *pl.* locks, hair, 16. 8.  
 Lokynge, a. looking (to), referring (to), glancing (at), b. 11. 309; endeavouring, endeavour, 6. 156 *n*; Lokyng, s. looking, gazing, b. 9. 179 *n*; look, glance, b. 13. 344; Loking, s. glance (of the eye), twinkling (of an eye), a. 12. 91.  
 Lollardus, s. *pl.* lollards, 6. 4 *n*. See Lollere.  
 Lollere, s. loller, idle vagabond, 6. 2, 10. 158; Lolleres, *pl.* 10. 192, 213, 240, b. 15. 207; Lollares, 6. 4, 10. 137; Lollers, 9. 74, 10. 107; Lollarene, *gen.* *pl.* of lollers, 6. 31; Lollaren, *gen.* *pl.* 10. 140; Lolleres, *gen.* *pl.* 10. 103. See note to 10. 213, pp. 193, 194. Cf. Shrop. *lop-lollard*, a lazy fellow.  
 Lolleþ, *pr.* s. lolls, limps about, lounges, rests, 10. 215, 15. 153, b. 12. 213; Lollen, *pr.* *pl.* offend against, 10. 218 (prob. with reference to the sb. *lollere*); Lollid, *pt.* a. wagged, b. 5. 192; Loliide, *pt.* s. wagged, a. 5. 109 *n*; Lollid, *pt.* *pl.* flapped, 7. 199; Lollid, *pp.*; Lollid vp = hung up, made to swing about, 15. 131; Lollid vp, b. 12. 191; Lollynge, *pr.* *pt.* lolling, lying, 19. 287, b. 16. 269. The sense of *offending* and *lying* are due to the sb. *lollere* below. See Lullede, and cf. Shropsh. *lolluck*, *lollup*, to lounge, loll, or idle about.  
 Lomb, lamb, 23. 36, a. 6. 43, a. 9. 77; Lombe, 8. 196; 11. 83, b. 5. 560, b. 8. 85.  
 Lome, *adj.* lame, a. 7. 183.  
 Lome, *adv.* often, frequently, 11. 165, 13. 121, 17. 97; Lomer, *adv.* *comp.* (*glossed* *sepius*), more often, b. 20. 237; Lommere, oftener, 23. 238. See note, p. 450. A.S. *gelóme*.  
 Lomes, *pl.* tools, 6. 45. A.S. *gelóman*, *pl.* utensils, tools.  
 Lompe, lump, 10. 150.  
 Lond, land, country, 4. 210, a. 3. 131, 196; Londe, 1. 146, 4. 173, 14. 135 *n*, b. 3. 135; Londe, *gen.* of land, b. 13. 372 (unless *fote-londe* here, and *fot-londe* in c. 7. 268, be a compound sb., like E. *headland*, Shropsh. *adland*); Londes, *pl.* lands, estates, b. 9. 175; Londes, *gen.* *pl.* fields', 20. 58, b. 17. 58.  
 Londe-bugger, land-buyer, b. 10. 307.  
 Lone, *adj.* lone, b. 16. 20. (A very early instance; *lone* is merely short for *alone*, and the note to 11. 61, p. 212, is partly wrong, since the Icel. *laun* is not related to *lone* or *lane*.)  
 Lone, loan, lending, 5. 194, 23. 286 *n*, b. 20. 284.  
 Lone, s. lane, a. 5. 162; Lones, *pl.* a. 2. 192.  
 Long, *adj.* tall, a. 9. 110; Longe, tall, b. 14. 243; late (lit. long), a. 6. 6; Longe Wille, the author's name, b. 15. 148; Longe, *pl.* tall, 1. 53, b. pr. 55, a. pr. 52. See notes to 1. 53, p. 11, and 17. 286, p. 344. Cf. Shropsh. *long*, tall.  
 Longe-lybbynge, *adj.* *pl.* long-living, long-lived, 15. 169.  
 Longen, *pl.* lungs, 9. 189; Longes, 9. 189 *n*.  
 Longep, *pr.* s. belongs, 7. 59 *n*, a. 11. 89; Longip, a. 11. 155, R. 3. 43; Longyt, for Longyth (as in the Ingilby MS.), *pr.* s. belongs, a. 12. 64; Longep, *pr.* s. belongs, is attached, 4. 248, b. 10. 132, 210; Longith, *pr.* s. *impers.* it suits, R.

2. 67; Longeth, *pr. pl.* belong, b. 2. 49, b. 5. 628; Longen, *pr. pl.* belong, 8. 271, a. 6. 108; Longith, are attached to or connected with, a. 2. 28; Longede, *pt. a.* resided, 11. 7; Longed, *pt. a.* was proper for, was fit, b. 11. 411; longed, desired, 9. 280; Longid, *pt. a.* belonged, R. 2. 172, R. 4. 8. A.S. *langian*.
- Longynge, *a.* longing, desire, 12. 169, 22. 248, b. 11. 7.
- Loo, *interj.* lo! 19. 240, 20. 4, b. 15. 78. See Lo.
- Lood-sterre, lode-star, pole-star, 18. 95.
- Loof, loaf, 9. 287, 10. 150, 16. 56. See Lof, Loue.
- Loofe, palm of the hand, b. 17. 187 *n.* Icel. *lúfi*.
- Loore, *pt. a. subj.* lost, 17. 311. See Lesen.
- Loos, loss, 22. 292. See Los.
- Loos, *a.* praise, fame, report, 8. 109, 14. 111, b. 11. 288, b. 13. 449. O.F. *los*, Lat. *laus*. See Prompt. Parv.
- Lookfolc, *a.* loathsome folk, common people, 7. 227 *n.*
- Lope, *pt. a.* leaped, ran away, escaped, a. 4. 93; Lope, *pt. pl.* ran, b. 4. 163; Lopen, *pt. pl.* leapt, ran, 2. 110, b. 1. 116, b. 5. 163; Lopen, *pp.* ran away, b. 5. 198, a. pr. 94. See Lepen.
- Lord, *a.* Lord, a. 1. 89; Lordene, *gen. pl.* of lords, 2. 95, 6. 73; Lorde, *gen. pl.* b. 13. 229; Lordis, *gen. pl.* R. 2. 30.
- Lordein, sluggard, vagabond, lazy rascal, 6. 163; Lordeyn, 23. 189; Lordeyne, b. 20. 188; Lordeynes, *pl.* 21. 107 *n.*; villains, b. 18. 102. O.F. *lourdein* (Roquefort); see *lourd*, *lourdaut*, *lourdin*, in Cotgrave. See note, p. 449. See Lurdeyn, Lourdeines.
- Lordeþ, *pr. a.* is lord, plays the lord, 12. 69, b. 10. 84.
- Lordlich, *adj.* lordly, proud, 4. 199; a. 3. 156; Lordeliche, fine, b. 13. 302.
- Lordliche, *adv.* nobly, luxuriously, 20. 235, 241.
- Lordlinges, *pl.* sirs, 21. 107. See Lordynge.
- Lordship, authority, dominion, b. 14. 327; Lordschipe, R. 1. 30; Lordshup, kingdom, dominion, sovereignty, 3. 107, 4. 265, 12. 12; Lordschupe, a. 2. 64, a. 3. 200, a. 8. 144, a. 11. 14; Lordshap, 17. 160, 21. 352; an estate, 4. 249; Lordshepe, dominion, a. 12. 64; Lordeshipes, *pl.* lordships, estates, b. 15. 520; Lordshupes, 23. 251; Lordshupes, 17. 104.
- Lordynge, *a. pl.* lordlings, little lords, a contemptuous expression, a. 3. 26. It is often used for our modern *sirs*, without any contempt being implied. See below.
- Lordyns, *a. gen. pl.* of little lords, R. 2. 60. Put for *lordynge*; see above.
- Lore, instruction, teaching, 3. 22 *n.*, 10. 104, 12. 128, 21. 203, 22. 35, b. 9. 70, b. 12. 274, b. 15. 106; learning, doctrine, a. 11. 76, 144 *n.*, R. 1. 93; Lores, *a. pl.* doctrines, 22. 43 *n.* A.S. *lár*.
- Lore, *pp.* See Loren.
- Lorel, an abandoned fellow, lazy vagabond, worthless fellow, 7. 314, b. 7. 136, b. 15. 5, b. 18. 3, a. 8. 123; Lorell, wretch, 21. 3, R. 2. 170; Loreles, *pl.* 1. 75, 15. 20; Lorelles, 9. 129, 10. 101, 16. 215, b. 17. 44; Lorellis, a. 7. 115 *n.* See Losel; and note, p. 197.
- Loren, *pt. pl.* lost, 15. 63, b. 12. 122; Lorn, *pp.* 21. 82 *n.*; Lore, *pp.* 7. 193, 21. 82; been deprived of, b. 18. 79. See Lesen.
- Loresman, teacher, instructor, 15. 123, b. 12. 183; Loresmen, *pl.* b. 9. 87, b. 15. 384.
- Lorkynge, *pres. part.* lurking, 3. 226, b. 2. 216.
- Lorn. See Loren.
- Los, *a. loss*, 17. 149; Losse, 7. 275 *n.* See Loos.
- Losedest. See Losen.
- Losel, *a.* wretch, profligate fellow, vagabond, a. 8. 123 *n.*; Loseles, *pl.* vagabonds, 9. 74, 17. 280, b. pr. 77, b. 6. 124; Losels, 10. 192 *n.*, a. pr. 74, a. 7. 115; Lo-

- selles, b. 15. 133; Losellis, b. 15. 207 n; Loseles, *gen. pl. vagabonds*, b. 10. 49, a. 11. 36. See Lorel, and see *Lorel* in Prompt. Parv. Cf. Shropsh. *loselling*, adj. idling.
- Loseliche, *adv.* loosely, freely, at ease, 15. 153; Loselyche, b. 12. 213. The various readings give the former syllable as *los-*, *lose-*, *loose-*, *lous-*, *lowse-*, which make the identification with mod. E. *loose* certain. It is, accordingly, so explained in Stratmann, who refers to b. 15. 153 instead of 15. 153 in the C-text.
- Losen, *v.* praise; Los, *v.* 20. 101 n; Loseth, *pr. s.* praises, b. 15. 248; Losedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst praise, b. 11. 411. See Loos.
- Losengerye, *s.* flattery, lying, b. 6. 145, b. 10. 49; Losengrie, a. 11. 36. Cf. O.F. *losengier*, 'a flatterer, cogger, beguiler'; Cotgrave. See Cath. Angl. p. 221, n. 3.
- Losten, 1 *pt. pl.* lost, 21. 350; *pt. pl.* 1. 108, 112; Lost, *pp.* 7. 193 n, 21. 82 n; Loste, 6. 93 n. See Lesen.
- Lotebyes, *s. pl.* concubines, 4. 188, a. 3. 146; Lotebies, b. 3. 150. See note, p. 67. Prob. from the root of E. *lot*; see Stratmann.
- Lotering, *s.* cunning dealing (?), a. 5. 188. Sense uncertain; perhaps allied to A.S. *lot*, deceit, *lot-wrenc*, cunning, hypocrisy (Bosworth). Cf. Lotyeth.
- Loth, *adj.* unwilling, loath, 1. 53, 4. 199, 9. 266, 10. 44, 12. 134, 23. 360, b. 11. 217, b. 14. 309, a. pr. 52, a. 3. 156, a. 8. 45, a. 12. 6. See Laith.
- Lope, *v.* loathe, hate, a. 8. 81; Lopeth, *pr. s. imper.* it loathes, disgusts; Ous lopeth, we loathe, 1. 173; b. pr. 155; Lopen, *pr. pl.* loathe, 7. 142; Lopede, *pt. s.* 8. 50.
- Lothar, *adj.* more unwilling, b. 15. 385.
- Lopliche, *adj.* loathsome, disgusting, vile, 2. 110, 15. 179, 17. 265, 22. 56; Lothly, 1. 53 n; Lothelich, b. 1. 116.
- Lotyeth, *pr. pl.* lurk, b. 17. 102. See note, p. 388. A.S. *lutian*, to lurk.
- Loude, *adv.* loudly, aloud, 23. 143, a. 4. 138; Loude other stille = loud or still, i. e. under all circumstances, b. 9. 105; see note, p. 224.
- Loue, love, affection, 1. 103, 8. 149, b. 9. 175, a. 2. 2; sweetheart, b. 4. 49.
- Loue, loaf, 9. 196; Loues, *pl.* 19. 154, 22. 126, b. 14. 221. See Lof, Loof.
- Loueable, *adj.* loveable, 6. 103 n.
- Loue-day, a love-day, day for the settlement of disputes by arbitration, 4. 197, 12. 17, b. 10. 20, a. 11. 20; Louedayes, *pl.* 4. 196, b. 3. 157, b. 5. 427, b. 10. 307, a. 3. 154, a. 11. 203; Louedaies, 6. 159. See note, p. 67.
- Loue-knotte, love-knot, true lover's knot, 18. 127.
- Loueles, *adj. or adv.* loveless, without love, a. 5. 98.
- Loueliche, *adj.* lovely, handsome, pleasant, agreeable, amiable, 2. 3, 11. 65, 83, 259; 13. 129, b. 8. 85, b. 11. 233, b. 14. 227; Louelich, *adj.* lovely, hence, affable, a. 9. 77; pleasant, b. 12. 262, a. 6. 43; Louely, 23. 104, b. 8. 66, b. 11. 181, a. 1. 3; Loueli, a. 7. 18. See Loffy.
- Loneliche, *adv.* becomingly, b. 13. 26; pleasantly, 15. 153 n.
- Loueloker, *adj. comp.* sweeter, pleasanter, 15. 186.
- Louelokest, *adj.* the handsomest (lit. loveliest), 2. 107, 7. 44, 15. 186 n, b. 13. 295, a. 1. 110; Louelokeste, 7. 192.
- Louen, to love. See Louyen.
- Louer, loover, louvre, 21. 288. The derivation is *certainly* from ths. F. *l'ouvert*. See note, p. 414; and see Cath. Angl. p. 224, n. 3; Romans of Partenay (Glossary).
- Louerd, *s.* lord, a. 1. 131.
- Loues, *pl.* See Loue.
- Louesum, *adj.* loveable, 11. 259 n.

- Louh, *pt. s.* laughed, 19. 3, 22. 461, a. 4. 137; Lough, b. 19. 456. See Lauhen, Lowh.
- Louh, *adj.* lowly, meek, humble, 8. 196, 17. 24, 154, 23. 36, a. 6. 43, a. 9. 77; quiet, a. 11. 2; low, common, poor, a. 3. 240, a. 5. 136; low, deep, 13. 183.
- Louh-chered, having a meek look, 22. 263. See Lowe-chered.
- Louheliche, *adv.* lowly, humbly, 10. 141. See Loulich.
- Louh-herted, *adj.* humble, 23. 37.
- Louhnesse, lowliness, meekness, humility, 4. 447, 16. 133, a. 3. 278, a. 10. 99, 125.
- Louken, *v.* lock, 15. 55 *n*; Louke, shut up, b. 18. 243. See Lowke. A.S. *lūcan*, to lock, enclose.
- Loulich, *adj.* lowly, b. 14. 227. See Louheliche.
- Loupe, loop-hole, 21. 288. See note, p. 414.
- Loupe, *pt. s.* escaped, b. 4. 106; Loupen, 1 *pt. pl.* leapt, fled, b. 18. 310; Loupe, *pt. s. subj.* if (he) escaped, were (he) to escape, 5. 101. See Lepen.
- Lourdeines, *pl.* vagabonds, 19. 48. See Lordein.
- Loure, *v.* scowl, frown, look sullen, 8. 302, 15. 203, 17. 302, b. 5. 132, b. 12. 278; Loury, *v.* 7. 98; Lourest, 2 *pr. s.* frownest, 13. 25; Lourestow (*for* Lourest thou), dost thou look angrily, b. 11. 85; Loureth, *pr. s.* scowls, b. 10. 311; Lourep, *pr. pl.* look gloomy, 17. 302; Lourede, 1 *pt. s.* I frowned, 13. 24; Louridest, 2 *pt. s.* didst thou look angry, 13. 25 *n*; Lourede, *pt. s.* looked angrily, 5. 168, a. 5. 66; Lourede, *pt. pl.* looked discontented, frowned, 3. 233; Loured, b. 2. 223; Louride, a. 2. 199 *n*; Lourid, scowled, looked sad, R. 1. 72; Louryng, *pres. part.* frowning, 17. 202 *n*, a. 11. 97 *n*; Louryng, b. 5. 83. Mod. E. *lower* (better *lour*). See Lowren.
- Louryng, *s.* frowning, scowling, b. 5. 344. See Lowring.
- Lous, louse, 7. 204, b. 5. 198, a. 5. 112. With the text cf. *louse's-lather*, the ladder-like breach made in knitting by dropping a stitch; Shropsh. Glossary.
- Loust, *s.* lust, 12. 83 *n*. See Lust.
- Loute, *v.* bow, b. 10. 142; Louten, 2 *pr. pl.* are humble, b. 15. 84; Louten, *pr. pl.* kneel, pray, 4. 98; bend, bow, 16. 169 *n*; Loutede, *pt. s.* bowed, made obeisance, 4. 152, 12. 86, a. 3. 111, a. 11. 97; bowed low, a. 3. 37; Louted, *pt. s.* b. 3. 115, b. 10. 140, b. 13. 26. See Lowtete. A.S. *hlutan*, to bow.
- Louwest, *adj. superl.* lowest, a. 1. 115.
- Lonyen, *v.* love, b. 11. 105; Louye, *v.* 6. 181, 9. 218, 13. 8, 18. 152, &c.; Louie, *v.* be pleased, b. 10. 90; To louie = to be loved, b. 14. 266; Louen, *v.* love, 21. 341; Loue, *v.* a. 1. 76; Louyeth, *pr. s.* 13. 107, 21. 57; Louyep, 2 *pr. pl.* love, 16. 117; Louieth, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 50; Louep, a. 8. 108; Louyn, a. 12. 109; Louye, 2 *pr. s. subj.* love, b. 12. 94; Louye, *pr. s. subj.* may love, 1. 149, b. pr. 126; Louye, *imper. s.* love, b. 12. 34; Loue, *imper. s.* a. 3. 229. A.S. *lufian*.
- Louyd (*for* Lowyd), *pt. s.* submitted, R. 2. 179; *pp.* brought low, R. 3. 310.
- Louynge, *adj.* loving, b. 13. 16.
- Low, *adj.* humble, meek, lowly, b. 8. 85, b. 20. 36; Lowe, 11. 83, 13. 15, 15. 189 *n*; 21. 251, b. 10. 366, a. 5. 50, a. 8. 66; Lowe, *adj. pl.* humble, meek, 10. 184.
- Low, *pt. s.* laughed, 19. 3 *n*, a. 12. 42. See Lauhen, Lowh.
- Lowable, *adj.* praiseworthy, commendable, 6. 103, 18. 130. Short for *allowable*.
- Lowd, *adj.* loud, 21. 470.
- Lowde, *adv.* loudly, 21. 38, 22. 159 *n*.
- Lowe, *adv.* lowly, humbly, b. 12. 265; low, b. 11. 61 (where it is perhaps an adjective).
- Lowe, *v. refl.* humble thyself, 11. 305; Lowep, *pr. s.* lowers, makes submissive, 17. 70 *n*; humbles, 13. 157; Lowede, *pt. s.* humbled,

9. 194; Lowed, stooped, b. pr. 129; Lowe *pe*, *imp.* s. humble thyself, 15. 9. From *low*, adj.
- Lowe, s. flame, 20. 179 n, 21. 142 n, b. 17. 207 n, 213 n. Icel. *log*, a flame.
- Lowe, 2 *pt.* a. didst lie, didst tell falsely, 21. 351, 447; didst speak falsely, b. 18. 400; Lowen vpon = lied against, 3. 20; Lowen on = lied against, b. 5. 95. A.S. *léogan*, to lie, pp. *logen*. See *Lizen*.
- Lowe-chered, *adj.* mild-faced, having a meek look, b. 19. 258. See *Louh-chered*.
- Loweliche, *adv.* lowly, 11. 83 n.
- Lowe-lyuyng, *adj.* lowly, humble, 15. 188.
- Lower, *adj. compar.* lower, inferior, a. 8. 142.
- Lowh, *pt.* s. laughed, 13. 24, 23. 143; Lowgh, b. 20. 142. See *Lauhen*, *Louh*.
- Lowke, v. shut up, lock up, 21. 256. See *Louken*.
- Lownesse, s. lowliness, meekness, 16. 133 n; Lownesses, 17. 18.
- Lowren, v. frown at, a. 8. 106 n; Lowren, *pr. pl.* look cross, b. 13. 265. See *Loure*.
- Lowring, s. frowning, evil looks, 7. 394 n. See *Louring*.
- Lowtete, *pt.* s. bowed, 5. 67 n; Lowtide, a. 3. 44 n; Lowtyng, *pres. part.* bowing, a. 12. 55; Lowte, *imper. s.* bend the knees, bow, 7. 171. See *Loute*.
- Lowyng, s. humbling themselves, submissiveness, b. 15. 299. [It can hardly mean *lowing* as a cow.]
- Lowz, *pt.* s. laughed, b. 14. 34 n. See *Louh*, *Lowh*.
- Ludene, s. voice, 15. 179 n. See *Ledene*, *Lydene*.
- Luf, *adv.* dearly, 4. 19, 8. 253; willingly, 7. 183. See *Leef*.
- Luft, *adj.* left (hand), a. 2. 7, a. 3. 56; left (side), a. 6. 68, a. 11. 118.
- Luft, s. worthless fellow, weak creature, wretch, b. 4. 62. From the *adj.* *luft* (above), worthless, weak, left. See *Left* in my Etym. Dict.
- Luft, *pt. s.* raised, lifted, b. 15. 583. Icel. *lypta* (for *lyfta*), to lift.
- Lufthond, s. left hand, a. 2. 5. See *Luft*, *adj.*
- Luggid, *pp.* pulled about, R. 2. 173. See note to 3. 226, p. 54.
- Luite, *adv.* little, a. 4. 51; lightly, a. 4. 137; seldom, a. 8. 123. See *Lite*, *Luyte*.
- Luitel, *adj.* little, a. 3. 200, a. 10. 99. See *Litel*, *Luytel*.
- Lullede, *pt. pl.* flapped about, wagged, a. 5. 110. See *Lollep*.
- Lunatik, *adj.* mad, 10. 107, 137. See note to 10. 108, p. 189.
- Lurdeyn, s. sluggard, contemptible fellow, 2. 112 n; Lurdeynes, *pl.* 18. 138 n. See *Lordein*.
- Lured, *pp.* allured, caught, 8. 45.
- Lurkede, *pt. s.* lurked, a. 2. 192. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 224, n. 2.
- Lurker, s. intruder, R. 3. 57.
- Lurkyng, s. hiding, concealment; hence perhaps cheating, a. 5. 188 n.
- Lusarde (lizard), serpent, b. 18. 335.
- Lussheborgh, a light coin (lit. a coin of Luxembourg), 18. 72; Lusscheburne (for Lusscheburue), 18. 72 n; Lussheborue, *adj.* counterfeit, 18. 82; Lussheborwes, *pl.* counterfeit money, light coin of Luxembourg, b. 15. 342. See *Prompt. Parv.* p. 317, n. 2; and see note, p. 357.
- Lust, a desire, pleasure, fancy, 2. 111, R. 3. 175, 266; Luste, *dat.* b. 15. 51; Lustes, *pl.* a. 2. 68; Lustis, *pl.* R. 3. 181; Lustus, *pl.* R. pr. 82, R. 1. 30.
- Lust, *pr. s.* (for Lusteth), desires, is willing, 12. 76; *pr. s. impers.* it pleases, 4. 170, 10. 146, 11. 95, 15. 113; Luste, *pr. s. impers.* it pleases (her), a. 3. 154; Luste, *pr. s. subj.* may please, 14. 237; Luste, *pt. s. impers.* it pleased, 20. 114, 21. 451, 22. 105; a. 8. 121; Hem luste = it pleased them, a. pr. 37; Luste, *impers. pt. s. subj.* it should please, 1. 175. A.S. *lystan*; from *lust*.
- Lustene, v. listen to, 11. 65 n; Lustenede, 1 *pt. s.* listened, 16. 250;

- Lusteneþ, *imp. pl.* 21. 297. See Lysteneth.
- Lusteth, *imper. pl.* listen, 21. 297 n.
- Lusty, *adj.* pleasant, profitable, R. pr. 63.
- Lutede, *pt. s.* played on a lute, 21. 470; Luted, b. 18. 423.
- Luther, *adj.* wicked, evil, false, bad, treacherous, 2. 195, 4. 320, 5. 104, 7. 437, 9. 253, 10. 18, 11. 160, 20. 244, b. 5. 118, b. 18. 352; ill, pestilent, 16. 220; ill-tempered, a. 5. 98; Luthere, *pl.* 9. 296, 10. 181, 16. 215. See Låper. A.S. *lyðre*, bad (Grein).
- Lutherlyuynge, *adj.* living wickedly, 11. 165 n.
- Luyte, *adj.* little, a. 2. 163; *as sb.* a little, a. 7. 118. See Luite, Lite.
- Luytel, *adj.* little, a. 10. 112. See Luitel.
- Lyard, horse, b. 17. 64, 71; Lyarde, 20. 64, 76, 331. See note, p. 387. O. Ital. *liardo*, "a horse marked with red or tannish spots or flea-bitings;" Florio.
- Lyare, *s.* liar, 12. 267 n; Lyars, *pl.* b. 9. 193. See Lyere.
- Lyaunce, *s.* alliance, a. 3. 273 n, 279 n. See Liaunce.
- Lyberde, leopard, b. 15. 293 n. See Leopard.
- Lybbe, *v.* to live, 4. 203, b. 14. 40; Lybbeth, *pr. pl.* 18. 249, b. 15. 320; Lybben, *pr. pl.* 7. 125, 9. 70; Lybbynge, *pres. part.* living, 10. 58; Lybhyng, b. 7. 62, b. 12. 265. See Libhen, Lyuen.
- Lycame, body, 11. 219, 20. 182, 21. 94; b. 13. 50; Lycames, *gen. sing.* of the body, 7. 275, b. 15. 66. See Licame, Likame.
- Lycence, licence, leave, 7. 121. See Licence.
- Lyche, *adj.* like, 8. 129. See Liche.
- Lycour, juice, 13. 220.
- Lydene, voice, 15. 186. See Ledene, Ludene.
- Lye, *s.* flame, glow, 20. 172, 179, 257. A.S. *lig*, a flame (Grein).
- Lye, 1 *pr. s.* lie, tell lies, 20. 223, 227, b. 11. 83, b. 15. 78; Lyeth, *pr. s.* deceives, lies, 2. 65, 21. 30, b. 10. 109; Lye, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 42, 332; Lyen, *pr. pl.* b. 10. 39, 198; Lyeth, *pr. pl.* tell lies about, slander, b. 10. 203; Lyede, *pt. s.* lied, deceived, 3. 32. See Lizen, Lowe, Lyghe.
- Lyere, liar, 2. 36, 3. 6, 225; 22. 292; Lyer, b. 13. 288; Lyers, liar's, 3. 44; Lyeres, *pl.* 20. 43, 21. 355; Lyers, *pl.* 8. 83. See Lieres, Lyare.
- Lyep, *pr. s.* applies (lit. lies), 6. 89. See Liggen; and the note, p. 89.
- Lyf (1), life (sometimes personified), 21. 30, b. 1. 202, b. 9. 188, b. 10. 89, b. 14. 39, a. 3. 275, a. 5. 217, a. 8. 81, a. 9. 52. See Lif, Lyue.
- Lyf (2), living creature, living person, creature, man, 2. 116, 7. 67, 8. 50, 11. 305, 12. 264, 13. 32, 14. 74, 19. 105, 20. 274; b. 3. 292, b. 10. 262, b. 11. 89, 208, 379, b. 13. 17, 282, 332; b. 15. 6. A peculiar use of the word above. It occurs again, in this sense, in the Kingis Quair, st. 31; and in Gower, C. A. i. 362, l. 15. See Lif.
- Lyf (put for leaf), *s.* leaf, small piece of instruction, short lesson, a. 7. 241. See Leef.
- Lyf-dayes, *s. pl.* days of (their) life, a. 3. 146; days of (his) life, a. 1. 96 n; Lyff-daies, R. 3. 175. See Lif-dayes.
- Lyfholiest, *adj. sup.* most upright of life, 11. 50.
- Lyf-holy, *adj.* religious, devout, holy of life, 5. 175, 10. 195, 15. 189, b. 15. 200. See Lif-holy. See note to 10. 195, p. 193.
- Lyf-holynesse, holiness of life, 6. 80, 22. 111.
- Lyflode, means of life, livelihood, food, viands, 1. 32, 5. 115, 6. 42, 7. 68; 9. 15, 196, 242, 264, 295, 314; 10. 100, 197; 16. 240, 23. 239; b. 5. 88, b. 6. 17, b. 8. 81, b. 9. 106, &c. See Liflode.
- Lyft, *adj.* left, 3. 5, 4. 75. See Lift, Luft.
- Lyft, sky, 18. 95. See Luft, Lifte.
- Lyfte, *v.* lift, raise, 7. 410, a. 5. 203; Lyft, *pt. s.* lifted, 19. 144.



- Lyf-tyme, life-time, 1. 50, 9. 25, 20. 108.  
 Lygaunce, loyalty, allegiance, 19. 202.  
 Lyge, *adj.* liege, liege (men), liege (subjects), 4. 319, 320, 418, 22. 60 *n*; Lyges, *pl. as sb.* lieges, subjects, servants, b. 18. 347, b. 19. 56. See Lige.  
 Lygemen, *s. pl.* liege men, 4. 319 *n*.  
 Lygge, *v.* lie, remain, recline, be laid, 10. 143, 13. 232, 14. 237, 23. 360; Lyggeþ, *pr. s.* lies, 4. 222; Lyges, resides, b. 15. 66 *n*; Lyggen, *pr. pl.* lie, 4. 170, 5. 122; Lyggyn, *a.* 11. 205 *n*; Lyggyng, *pres. part.* lying, 3. 53, 130. See Ligen.  
 Lyghe, *v.* lie, tell lies, 17. 304. See Lye, Lizen.  
 Lyght, *adj.* easy, 20. 41.  
 Lyght, *adv.* little, lightly, 12. 165.  
 Lyghte, *pt. s.* alighted, R. 2. 172. See Lyzte, Lyzte.  
 Lyghter, *adj.* lighter, 2. 152.  
 Lyghtliche, *adv.* lightly, easily, readily, 3. 225, 8. 302, 10. 11, 15. 151, 20. 313; Lyghtlich, 5. 101; Lyghtly, R. 3. 309. See Lightliche.  
 Lyghtloker, *adv.* more lightly, readily, easily, 8. 216, 15. 101. See Lightloker.  
 Lyghtnyng, *s.* flame, flash, 22. 202.  
 Lyghtnyng, *s.* light, 22. 202 *n*.  
 Lyhþ, *pr. s.* lies, exists, *a.* 11. 140. See Ligen.  
 Lyinge, *s.* lying, b. 13. 323.  
 Lykame, body, 1. 32, 7. 52; Lykam, b. 12. 234; Lykhame, *a.* 12. 88; Lykames, *gen.* body's, 11. 55; of my body, b. 13. 387. See Licame.  
 Lykerous, *adj.* luxurious, dainty, lecherous, *a.* 11. 120; Lykerouse, 1. 32, 11. 176. See Likerous.  
 Lykeþ, *pr. s. impers.* it pleases, 12. 187, b. 8. 51, b. 10. 187, b. 11. 93, *a.* 2. 139, 207, *a.* 7. 278; Lykeþ, *pr. pl.* please, 2. 41; Lykede, *pt. s. impers.* it pleased, 1. 58, *a.* 3. 175, *a.* 8. 26; Lykyde, 1. 168; Lyked, *pt. s.* pleased, 6. 41, b. 20. 155; Lyke, *pr. s. subj.* please, 23. 30, b. 20. 30; Lyke, *pr. s. subj. impers.* it please, 20. 327, b. 11. 23, b. 12. 167. See Likeþ.  
 Lykne, *v.* compare, liken, 8. 23; Lykneth, *pr. s.* b. 12. 267.  
 Lyknede, *pt. pl.* compared, likened, 15. 169; Lykned, *pp.* 11. 47, 20. 258, b. 15. 109, b. 17. 203. See Likne.  
 Lyknesse, likeness, form, figure, 21. 330, b. 11. 225, 235; b. 12. 277. See Liknesse.  
 Lykyng, *adj.* pleasing, 22. 45; Lykyng, 11. 286, b. 11. 265. See note, p. 229.  
 Lykyng, *s.* liking, desire, pleasure, wish, 12. 182, 14. 152, b. 11. 44, 412, b. 12. 112, b. 15. 51, R. 2. 56; Lykyng, love, 3. 75; Lyking, pleasure, *a. pr.* 59. See Likyng.  
 Lykyngest, *adj.* most pleasing, 7. 44.  
 Lykyþ, *pr. s.* likes, *a.* 12. 107. See Liketh.  
 Lyne, limb, 23. 195, b. 5. 99, b. 19. 101, b. 20. 194, *a.* 4. 59 *n*; Lymes, *pl.* 6. 8, 9. 135, 10. 103, 22. 8, b. 6. 126, *a.* 7. 117; Lymes, *pl.* limbs, creatures; Feondes lymes, limbs of the fiend, 23. 77, b. 20. 76; Lymmes, *pl.* limbs, R. 2. 62. See Limes.  
 Lymed, *pp.* covered with bird-lime, R. 2. 186.  
 Lymes, *s. pl.* limed twigs, 7. 406 *n*.  
 Lymytour, authorised beggar, 23. 346, 362. See Limitour.  
 Lym-zerde, limed-twigs, snare, 11. 286; Lymzerde, b. 9. 179; Lymzerdis, *pl.* limed twigs, b. 5. 355 *n*. See note, p. 229; and Cath. Angl. p. 217, *n.* 1.  
 Lynage, family, descent, lineage, parentage, 6. 26, 14. 111, b. 11. 288, *a.* 10. 37; good family, 10. 195, 197.  
 Lynde, lime-tree, linden-tree, 2. 152, 11. 64, b. 1. 154, b. 8. 65, *a.* 9. 56. A.S. *lind*.  
 Lyne, line, 12. 127, b. 10. 179, b. 13. 95; cord for measuring, *a.* 11. 135; Lynes, *pl.* lines, 10. 286, *a.* 8. 94; snares for birds, 7. 406, *a.* 5. 199.

- Lynnen, linen, 2. 3, 18; 14. 103; b. pr. 219, b. 1. 18, b. 11. 273. See Linnene.
- Lynne-seed, lin-seed, i. e. flax-seed, 13. 190.
- Lyou, lion, b. 15. 198; Lyon, b. 13. 302; Lyones, *pl.* 10. 196.
- Lyppe, *s.* a portion, part, b. 5. 250. See Lippe.
- Lyser, *s.* list, edge of cloth, b. 5. 210; Lysour, a. 5. 124 *n.* See Lisure.
- Lysse, pleasure, comfort, happiness, 7. 315, 11. 154, b. 9. 29; relief, 2. 200. See Lisse.
- Lyste, *pr. s. subj.* please, R. 3. 182. See Liste.
- Lyste, *s.* list, edge of a piece of cloth, a. 5. 124; strip of cloth, 8. 162, a. 6. 8. See Liste.
- Lysteneth, *pr. pl.* listen, hearken, b. 14. 307. See Lustene.
- Lyte, *adj.* little, 10. 207, b. 13. 149. See Lite.
- Lyte, *adv. (or adj.)*, little, 2. 140; *adv.* 23. 27. See Lite.
- Lytel, *adj.* little, 3. 200, 4. 265. See Litel.
- Lyþ, *s.* light, a. 10. 30 *n.* See Lip.
- Lyth, *pr. s.* lies, 4. 193, 5. 62, 14. 23; rests, 21. 431; consists, a. 10. 114. See Ligen.
- Lyþon, *v.* hear, listen to, 8. 84, b. 13. 424; Lythe, *ger.* b. 8. 66; Lythen, *pr. pl.* listen, are anxious to hear, 12. 77; Lythed, *pt. s.* has listened, b. 13. 452. Icel. *hlýða*, to listen.
- Lyther, *adj.* false, bad, evil, b. 10. 435, b. 15. 342. See Luther.
- Lyþet, *pp.* rendered lithe or active, a. 7. 183.
- Lytulum, *adv.* by little; *lytulum* and *lytulum*, gradually, 18. 320. See Litlum.
- Lyue, *dat.* life, 1. 25, 2. 200, 21. 401; b. 10. 120, b. 14. 97; In my lyue = during my life, a. 7. 94; By hns lyue, during his lifetime, 13. 69; By thy lyue, during thy life, 12. 74. See Lyf, which is the *nom.* case.
- Lyne, 1 *pr. s.* believe, 1. 103; Lyuede, 1 *pt. s.* believed, thought, 1. 17; Lyuede hym wel, *pt. pl.* entirely believed him, 1. 70. See Leue.
- Lyue-lode, livelihood, means of living, 4. 470. See Lyfode.
- Lyuen, *v.* live, 20. 73, 235; Lyuye, *v.* 7. 67, 16. 179; Lyue, *v.* b. 8. 58, b. 9. 176; Lyueþ, *pr. s.* passes his life, a. 2. 139; Lyuen, *pr. pl.* live, 10. 104, b. 9. 63; spend, a. 8. 81; Lyueden, *pt. pl.* lived, passed their lives, 1. 28, 16. 271, b. 14. 67; Lyue, 1 *pl. imp.* let us live, b. 10. 438; Lyueþ, *imp. pl.* live, 23. 247; Lyuyng, *pr. pt.* living, alive, 22. 175. See Lybbo, Libben.
- Lyueres, men who lived, lit. livers, b. 12. 132.
- Lyues, *gen. pl.* lives'; Lyues ende = end of their lives, 20. 321.
- Lyues, *adv.* alive, i. e. living, 11. 150, 22. 169, b. 19. 154. See notes, pp. 220, 430. Cf. "Right as a *lyues* creature," Gower, C. A. ii. 14, l. 16. A.S. *lifes*, *gen.* of *lif*, life, used adverbially.
- Lyuyng, *s.* living, life, b. 11. 14, 156; food, provisions, 16. 103; Lyuyng, living, way of life, 7. 437; After a freres lyuyng = according to a friar's way of living or diet, b. 13. 94.
- Lyzen, *v.* lie, tell lies, a. pr. 49; Lyze, *v.* a. 5. 117; 1 *pr. s.* a. 8. 62; Lyzeþ, *pr. s.* deceives, a. 1. 67; Lyze, *pr. s. subj.* lie, speak falsely, a. 8. 109; Lyzen, *pr. pl.* lie, a. 7. 180; Lyzen on = lie against, a. 11. 149; Lyzede, *pt. s.* a. 10. 116. See Lizen.
- Lyzen, *pt. pl.* lay, a. 10. 174. (Not a good form; prob. for Leyzen or Lezen.) See Ligen.
- Lyzere, *s.* a liar, a. 1. 36, a. 2. 191; Lyzers, *pl.* a. 7. 260, a. 10. 135; Lyzeres, *gen. pl.* a. 11. 120. See Lizare.
- Lyzte, *dat.* light, b. 9. 29; Lyzth, a. 12. 91.
- Lyzte, *pt. s.* alighted, settled, b. 19. 197. See Ligte, Lyghte.
- Lyzter, *adj.* easier, b. 17. 39. See Lyster.

- Lytliche*, *adv.* easily, 1. 169. See *Litzlich*.
- Maad*. See *Maken*.
- Macche*, match (for helping to strike a light), 20. 179, b. 17. 213.
- Macche*, mate, companion, b. 13. 47; *Macches*, *pl.* b. 13. 35. A.S. *gemæcca*.
- Macche*, *imper. pl.* match, mate, b. 9. 173; *Macclleth*, a. 10. 193.
- Maceres*, *a. pl.* mace-bearers, officers of the courts of justice, b. 3. 76, a. 3. 67 *n*.
- Maces*, *a. pl.* maces, R. 3. 268.
- Ma dame*, madam, 12. 89.
- Mad*, *adj.* mad, 10. 108; *Madde*, *pl.* b. 9. 69; R. 2. 184.
- Madden*, *pr. pl.* are mad, 10. 108 *n*; *Maddid*, *pt. s.* maddened, R. 163; *pt. pl.* bewildered, R. 2. 132.
- Mada*. See *Maken*.
- Mafflid*, *pt. pl.* mumbled, spoke indistinctly, R. 4. 63. Cf. "he wot nouȝt what he *mafflep*;" Trevisa, ii. 91. O. Du. *maffelen*, to stammer (Hexham); North of Eng. *maffe*.
- Mageste*, majesty, sovereignty, b. 15. 473, b. 16. 182, *n*. See *Maieste*.
- Magy*, Magi, b. 19. 81.
- Mai*. See *Mowe*.
- Maide*, *a.* maid, 4. 12 *n*. See *Mayde*.
- Maidenhod*, maidenhead, virginity, 2. 181, 5. 48. See *Maydenhod*.
- Maieste*, *a.* majesty, a. 10. 41; *Maiestee*, b. 16. 184; *Maiestie*, a. 1. 105; *Mageste*, b. 15. 473.
- Maiht*, *Maihtou*. See *Myghte*.
- Maire*, mayor, magistrate, authority, lord mayor (of London), b. 3. 87, b. 13. 271, b. 14. 288; *Maires*, *pl.* b. 3. 94. See *Mayre*, *Meires*.
- Maiste*, 2 *pr. s.* mayest, R. 3. 62. See *Mowe*.
- Maister*, master, 4. 215, 446, 6. 189, 22. 288, R. 3. 237; captain of a ship, R. 4. 75; *Maistre*, 4. 350, b. 3. 217; *Maistres*, *pl.* masters, lords, 4. 275, 10. 335, 22. 85; masters, doctors, learned men, b. 10. 113, 384, b. 12. 232; superiors, b. 8. 9, a. 9. 9; *Maistris*, *pl.* masters, a. 8. 171 *n*; *Maisters*, 1. 85; *Maisteres*, 11. 9. See *Maystre*; and note to 11. 9, p. 209.
- Maistow*, mayst thou, 2. 146 *n*. See *Mowe*.
- Maistrie*, mastery, superior power, force, 21. 301, 397, a. 9. 47; dominion, sway, b. 6. 329; victory, 12. 284; *Maistrye*, mastery, victory, supremacy, 4. 286, 5. 132; force, 7. 191; chief authority, b. 13. 334; great achievement, b. 16. 112; *Maistries*, *pl.* arts, sciences, 22. 255; b. 12. 16 *n*; masterful deeds, b. 4. 25. See *Maystrye*, *Mastrye*.
- Maistrize*, *v.* gain the mastery over, control, 3. 161 *n*.
- Maiht*, *pr. s.* mayst, a. 6. 126. See *Mowe*.
- Make*, *a.* partner, consort, mate, 4. 155, 14. 139, 19. 225, 226, 236, b. 3. 118, b. 11. 322, b. 12. 34, b. 14. 265, b. 16. 221; a. 3. 114, a. 10. 201; *Makes*, *pl.* mates, partners, 14. 136, b. 11. 319, 335, b. 14. 124. Icel. *maki*.
- Make*, *imp. pl.* mate, b. 9. 173 *n*.
- Maken*, *v.* make, 22. 59, 389, a. 3. 4; *Make*, *v.* make, a. 2. 117; compose, write, b. 7. 61; *Makye*, *v.* cause, make, 4. 483; *Make*, 1 *pr. s.* compose verses, b. 12. 22; *Makeþ*, *pr. s.* makes, considers, 4. 394; *Makeþ* hit, causes it (to be so), 21. 326, b. 6. 208, a. 7. 194; *Maken*, *pr. pl.* make, 20. 201; *Make*, *pr. s. subj.* cause, bring (it) about, 8. 28; cause it (to be otherwise), 11. 157, b. 4. 72, b. 5. 420, a. 4. 96, a. 10. 51, a. 11. 249; *Made*, 1 *pt. s.* composed poetry, 6. 5; *Maade*, 1 *pt. s.* I made, a. 3. 191; *Made*, *pt. s.* composed, b. 5. 415; made him, set himself, a. 7. 103; caused (it), b. 17. 330; did, performed, 19. 146; *Maden*, *pt. pl.* made, induced, 23. 127; built, 14. 156; wrote, composed, have written, 18. 110; *Maaden*, *pt. pl.* made, a. 2. 188; *Made*, *pt. s. subj.* had made, R. 3. 46 (see the note); *Mad*, *pp.* made, 18. 74 *n*; *Maad*, *pp.* a. 4. 90; *Maked*, *pp.* made,

18. 110 *n*, b. 7. 143. See note to b. 12. 16, p. 283.
- Makyng, *s.* composing verses, a. 11. 32, a. 12. 104; Makyng, making, R. 3. 160; Makyng, feature, 14. 193; Makynges, *pl.* verse-making, b. 12. 16.
- Malencolie, melancholy, grief, 7. 77; Malencolye, b. 13. 334.
- Malaperte, *s.* jackanapes, R. 3. 237. (Properly an adjective.)
- Male, portmanteau, bag, wallet, 14. 56; Males, *pl.* 7. 236, b. 5. 234. *F. malle*, *E. mail-bag*. See *Cath. Angl.* p. 226, *n.* 5.
- Mal-ese, discomfort, pain, injury, 9. 233, 16. 84, 20. 157; b. 13. 76, b. 17. 192. Lit. 'ill ease.'
- Malgre, *prep.* in spite of, 9. 68 *n*, 21. 84 *n*.
- Malkyn, *s.* (*proper name*) Malkin, i. e. Maud-kin, dimin. of Maud; used in the sense of a common woman, a kitchen-wench, 2. 181, b. 1. 182, a. 1. 158. See note, p. 39.
- Malus, *s. pl.* males, 19. 254 *n*.
- Mamele, *v.* mumble, prate, 6. 124 *n*;
- Mamely, *v.* b. 5. 21; Mamelede, *pt. s.* 14. 228; Mameled, b. 11. 408. See *Mommeþ*, *Momely*.
- Mammonaes, Mammon's, of Mammon, 11. 87.
- Man, servant, man, b. 13. 40, b. 14. 216; Mannes, *gen. sing.* man's, 20. 257, 22. 275; Mannys, *gen. sing.* 1. 212; Mannes, *gen. pl.* men's, 11. 41.
- Manaseþ, *pr. s.* threatens, 5. 62; Manasen, *pr. pl. b.* 16. 49; Manacede, *pt. s.* threatened, 16. 6; Manaced, b. 6. 172, b. 13. 6; Manasede, a. 7. 156; Manaced, *pp.* menaced, R. 3. 337.
- Manere, manor, estate, 8. 233, b. 5. 595, b. 10. 308, a. 10. 15; Maner, a. 6. 76; Manoir, manor, b. 5. 595 *n*; Manoirs, *pl.* b. 5. 246 *n*; Maners, *pl.* 6. 160; Maneres, *pl.* b. 5. 246.
- Manere, kind, sort, 1. 20; way, a. 2. 50; (used without of following), 3. 197, 4. 110, 9. 283, 21. 43, 387; b. 5. 25, b. 10. 267, b. 11. 172, b. 13. 396; Maner, 3. 57, 20. 258, 22. 326; b. 9. 2 *n*;
- Maners, *pl.* manners, habits, customs, 3. 7, 8. 300.
- Manered, *pp.* manured, disposed, endowed with manners, 3. 27, b. 15. 408.
- Manful, *adj.* manly, R. 3. 103.
- Manged, *pp.* eaten, 9. 272; Mangid, a. 7. 245 *n*; Maunged, b. 6. 260.
- Mangerie, feast (lit. an eating), 13. 46. See *Mangerie* in *Cotgrave*. See *Maungerye*; and note, p. 265.
- Mangonel, catapult, engine for casting stones, &c., 21. 295. See note, p. 416. "*Mangonneau*, an old-fashioned sling, or engine, where-out stones, old iron, and great arrows were violently darted;" *Cotgrave*.
- Man-hede, manhood, nature of man, 19. 221, 240, 22. 158; manliness, uprightness, 18. 65; Manhod, manliness, b. 12. 293.
- Mankynde, mankind, 4. 407, 14. 193 *n*.
- Manliche, *adj.* manly, humane, charitable, hospitable, b. 5. 260.
- Manliche, *adv.* hospitably, generously, b. 10. 87, 91; manful y, b. 16. 127.
- Mansed, *pt. s.* cursed (or perhaps menaced), b. 13. 6 *n*. See below, and cf. the context.
- Mansed, *pp. as adj.* cursed, excommunicated, 3. 41, 23. 221; b. 2. 39, b. 4. 160, b. 10. 279, b. 12. 86, b. 20. 220. A very corrupt form; short for *amansed* = *amansumed*, from the *pp.* of A.S. *ámánsumanian*, to excommunicate, from A.S. *máene* = *geméne*, common. We find *mannsenn* in the *Ormulum*, 10522. See *Monseda*.
- Manshupes, *s. pl.* courtesies, compliments, entertainments, 13. 106; Manschipes, 13. 105 *n*. See note, p. 267.
- Mansioun, dwelling, abiding-place, b. 14. 216; Mancion, 17. 59.
- Manslauht, slaughter, bloodshed, 5. 182, 18. 241.
- Mantel, mantle, cloak, 23. 138, b.

13. 229, b. 20. 137; Mantels, *pl.* 16. 204.
- Manye, *adj.* many, 1. 27, &c.
- Marbelston, *a.* stone (lit. marble-stone), a. 10. 101.
- Marbil, *a.* stone, lit. marble, a. 10. 101 *n.*
- Marchal. See Marschal.
- Marchaunt, merchant, 14. 33; Marchante, 14. 37; Marchaundes, *a.* *pl.* merchants, a. 2. 188, a. 8. 42; Marchauns, *pl.* 3. 222, 5. 193, 14. 51, 18. 46; Marchans, 10. 22. See Merchauns.
- Marchaunden, *v.* trade, b. 13. 394; Marchaunde, *v.* 7. 280; Marchaundep, *pr. pl.* trade, 1. 61 *n.*
- Marchaundise, goods, merchandise, 1. 61, 4. 282, 14. 53, a. 3. 242; Marchaundyse, b. 13. 362; Marchaundie, *a.* *pr.* 60; trade, business, a. 3. 219.
- Marchaundisen, *v.* to traffic, b. 13. 394 *n.*
- Marche, boundary, border, district, province, 23. 221, b. 15. 438, b. 20. 220; Marches, *pl.* 11. 137, b. 9. 11, a. 10. 11.
- Marchen, *pr. pl.* march, go, 1. 61, b. *pr.* 63.
- Mareis, *a.* marsh-land, 14. 168; Mareys, b. 11. 344. "*Marais*, a marsh, or fenne;" Cotgrave. See Cath. Angl. p. 227, n. 5.
- Mareschal. See Marschal.
- Margerie-perles, *pl.* pearls, 12. 7; Margerye-p., 12. 82 *n.*, b. 10. 9; Margeri-p., a. 11. 9. "*Marguerite*, a (*Margarite*) pearl;" Cotgrave. See note, p. 233.
- Margine, margin (of the bull), 10. 22; Margin, a. 8. 20.
- Mari, *interj.* Marry, i. e. by St. Mary, a. 9. 14.
- Marriage, *a.* marriage, a. 2. 22.
- Marie, *v.* give in marriage, a. 8. 31; Marieden, *pt. pl.* were married, a. 10. 149; Married, *pp.* married, 3. 41 *n.*, 17. 109 *n.*, b. 14. 267, a. 10. 175; Mariep, *imp. pl.* marry, 11. 281. See Marye.
- Mark, mark (coin), 6. 134, a. 5. 31; Marke, b. 5. 31. The value of a mark was 13s. 4d.
- Marke, land-mark, 4. 385; feature, b. 9. 31, a. 10. 32.
- Marke, *v.* observe, b. 12. 132; Marked, *pp.* marked out, allotted, 15. 126, b. 12. 186; Markid, *pp.* noted down, a. 11. 253.
- Market, *a.* market, a. 5. 82; Markett, market-town, 20. 72.
- Marle, marl, 13. 231.
- Marre, *v.* destroy, ruin, 4. 142; Marred, *pp.* injured, a. 2. 16.
- Marschal, marshal, b. 3. 200; Marchal, a. 3. 194; Marchall, R. 3. 105; Mareschal, 4. 258, 259.
- Martires, *pl.* martyrs, b. 9. 111, a. 10. 132; Marteres, 19. 97; Martria, 15. 144.
- Martrye, *v.* martyr, slay. 21. 337; Martired, *pp.* b. 15. 260; Martred, *pp.* 18. 281.
- Marye, *pr. pl.* marry, give in marriage, b. 9. 153. See Marie.
- Masager, *a.* messenger, a. 12. 78. See Messenger.
- Mase, confused medley of people, 2. 6; b. 1. 6, a. 1. 6; confusion, bewilderment, 4. 198, b. *pr.* 196, b. 3. 159, a. 3. 155.
- Mased, *pp.* perplexed, stupid, foolish, b. 4. 160 *n.*, b. 10. 279 *n.*, b. 12. 86 *n.*, b. 20. 220 *n.* See *Mased* in the Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Masoun, mason, b. 11. 341; Mason, 14. 161; Masouns, *pl.* b. 10. 178, a. 11. 134; Masons, *a.* *pr.* 101.
- Masours, *a.* *pl.* idiots, 4. 169 *n.* From the verb *mase* (Halliwell).
- Masse, mass, 1. 125, 2. 180, 9. 103, b. 13. 259, a. 1. 157; Massen, *pl.* a. 3. 238; Massus, *pl.* 23. 366 *n.*
- Masse-pans, money paid for the saying of masses, lit. mass-pence, 4. 280, b. 3. 223; Masse-pons, a. 3. 217.
- Maste, *a.* mast (of a ship), R. 4. 78.
- Mastrye, mastery, 19. 52, 21. 69. See Maistrie.
- Matall, metal, R. 2. 155.
- Matere, *a.* matter, subject, 2. 123, b. 8. 118, b. 11. 224; a. 8. 131 *n.*; substance, b. 11. 392; Mater, matter, subject, 6. 110, 124, b. 15. 57; Mateere, a. 9. 113; Maters, *pl.* R. 1. 84, R. 4. 41.

- Matrimonie, matrimony, 19. 222 ;  
 Matrimonye, 19. 86, 23. 138 ;  
 Matrimoine, 3. 149 ; Matrimoyne,  
 a. 10. 202 ; Matrimoine, b. 15.  
 236.
- Matynes, *pl.* matins, 1. 125, 23. 366,  
 b. 11. 275, b. 13. 396, a. 1. 157 *n* ;  
 Matyns, 8. 27, 10. 228, a. 5. 2.
- Maugre, *s.* displeasure, punishment,  
 b. 9. 153, a. 7. 227 ; ill-will, b. 6.  
 242. *F. mal gré.*
- Maugre, *prep.* in spite of, 3. 214, 9.  
 39, 68, 155, 21. 84, b. 2. 204, b. 4.  
 50, b. 6. 63, b. 14. 4, b. 18. 81, a.  
 4. 37, a. 7. 146. See above.
- Maule, *adj.* male, 19. 254 ; Maules,  
*pl.* 14. 147.
- Maumettes, *pl.* idols, 1. 119. See  
 note, p. 17 ; and Prompt. Parv.  
 p. 330.
- Maundee, maundy, i. e. washing of  
 the disciples' feet, b. 16. 140. See  
 note, p. 379.
- Maundeinent, commandment, 20. 2,  
 60 ; b. 17. 2, 60.
- Maunged, 1 *pt.* *s.* ate, a. 12. 71 ;  
*pp.* eaten, b. 6. 260. See Manged.
- Maungerye, feeding, meal, feast, b.  
 11. 107, b. 15. 582. See Mangerie.
- Mawe, maw, stomach, 7. 90, 430 *n*,  
 433 ; 9. 170, 335 ; b. 15. 56, 63 ;  
 a. 5. 219, a. 7. 254 ; Maw, b. 13.  
 82 ; Mawis, *pl.* stomachs, a. 7.  
 165 *n*.
- Mawgreith, *prep.* in spite of, 21.  
 84 *n*. See Maugre.
- Mawmetrye, *s.* idolatry, 1. 119 *n*.  
 See Maumettes.
- May, *s.* maiden, a. 12. 111.
- May, May, 1. 6 ; Maye, b. 14. 158.
- Mayde, maid, 3. 19, 5. 62. See  
 Maide.
- Mayden, *s.* maiden, a. 3. 1 ; May-  
 dene, 17. 109 *n* ; Maydenes, *pl.* 8.  
 273, 21. 126, b. 9. 111 ; unmarried  
 persons of both sexes, bachelors  
 and spinsters, b. 9. 173, a. 10.  
 193.
- Maydenhod, *s.* maidenhood, vir-  
 ginity, a. 1. 158, a. 4. 37. See  
 Maidenhod.
- Mayme, *pr.* *s.* maims, 21. 387 ;  
 Maymed, *pp.* a. 5. 85 *n*.
- Mayn, *s.* power, might, 21. 364, a.  
 1. 150 *n* ; Mayne, b. 18. 315.  
*A.S. mægen.*
- Maynprise, bail, security, 19. 282 ;  
 Mayn-pryse, 23. 17. See below.
- Maynprise, *v.* bail out, 21. 189 ;  
 Maynpryse, *v.* 3. 208. See note,  
 p. 53.
- Mayntenance, *s.* maintenance, abet-  
 ting of misdoers, 7. 248 *n* ; Mayn-  
 tenaunce, b. 5. 253, R. 3. 312. See  
 below.
- Mayntene, *v.* support, abet, b. 3. 90,  
 184, b. 6. 37 ; Mayntene, *pr.* *pl.*  
 3. 207. See note to b. 3. 90, p.  
 63.
- Maynye, *s.* household, 16. 168 *n*.  
 See Meyne.
- Mayre, *s.* mayor, magistrate, 17.  
 126 ; Mayres, *pl.* 4. 122. See  
 Maire.
- Maystre, master, 3. 49 *n* (where *by*  
*is for be*) ; Maystres, *pl.* masters,  
 lords, b. 10. 66, a. 3. 211, a. 10.  
 15 ; Maysturs, a. 3. 91. See  
 Maister.
- Maystrie, mastery, 21. 107 ; power,  
 authority, dominion, a. 1. 105, a.  
 3. 222, a. 4. 118, a. 5. 85 ; Maystrye,  
 authority, mastery, full power, b.  
 14. 328 ; b. 18. 66, a. 3. 19 ;  
 victory, b. 10. 450. See Maistrie.
- Me, *pron. indef.* people, one, 1.  
 181 *n*, 4. 166, 410, 481, 12. 174,  
 13. 112, 17. 41 *n*, 22. 148, b. 10.  
 192, a. 1. 138, a. 5. 139. See note  
 to b. 10. 192, pp. 244, 245. *Me*  
*is short for men*, which is not the  
 plural of *man*, but a weakened  
 form of the word *man* itself. It  
 is used exactly as the G. *man*.  
 See Men.
- Mebles, moveables, moveable pro-  
 perty, 4. 425. See Moebles, Meoble,  
 Meesble.
- Mechel, *adj.* many, a. 12. 97.
- Meddled. See Medlen.
- Mede, bribery, R. 2. 84 ; (personi-  
 fied), 3. 19, 27 ; 4. 127, 5. 139, b.  
 2. 131, &c. ; reward, bribe (some-  
 times in a good sense), 8. 202,  
 10. 54, 21. 359, b. 3. 217, b. 12.  
 290 ; Mede, *gen.* meed's, 9. 38 ;  
 Meede, reward, a. 8. 61 ; bribery,  
 a. 3. 1. See note to 4. 292, p. 69.

- Mede, v.** give a reward, bribe, i. e. oppose by bribery, avail, b. 20. 178 *n*.
- Medecyne, medicine,** 21. 159; **Medycyne, b.** 15. 527 *n*.
- Medes, s. pl.** meadows, 14. 168 *n*.
- Medeth, pr. s.** rewards, pays, b. 3. 215; **Meedep, pr. pl.** reward, a. 3. 209.
- Medlen, v.** meddle, interfere, engage, fight, 23. 179; **Medle, v.** fight, b. 20. 178; **Medlest, 2 pr. s.** dabblest, meddlest, b. 12. 16; **Medleþ, pr. s.** meddles with, takes up with, a. 12. 104; **Meddled, 1 pt. s.** mixed, 7. 260; **Medled, pt. pl.** mixed, b. 11. 335; **Medle, 1 pr. pl. imper.** (let us) meddle, 15. 67, b. 12. 126; **Medled, pp.** mingled, 11. 129, b. 9. 3. See **Mellid.** O.F. *medler, mesler*, to mix.
- Medlere, s.** meddler, a. 2. 87 *n*; **Medlers, pl.** R. 3. 335.
- Meeble, movable property,** 11. 96, 186, 15. 182, 16. 168. See **Moebles, Mebles, Meoble.**
- Meede.** See **Mede.**
- Meedep.** See **Medeth.**
- Meek and mylde, meek and mild,** 16. 294. See **Meka.**
- Meekliche, adv.** patiently, meekly, 2. 165, 10. 183. See **Meklyche.**
- Meeles.** See **Meles.**
- Meal-tyme, meal-time,** 8. 133, 10. 246.
- Meenes, Meeneth.** See **Mene, v.**
- Meerk.** See **Merk, adj.**
- Mees, pl.** mice, b. pr. 147 *n*. See **Mys.**
- Mees; mess, dish,** b. 13. 52. O.F. *mes*, lit. a thing sent; from Lat. *missus*. See **Messe.** See **Cathl.** Angl. p. 237, *n*. 3.
- Meeteles.** See **Metels.**
- Meeten, Meetynge.** See **Meten, Metyng.**
- Meeuen.** See **Meuen.**
- Megre, adj.** thin, 7. 94.
- Meinteinours, s. pl.** maintainers, 1. 60 *n*.
- Meires, pl.** mayors, magistrates, a. 3. 67, a. 8. 171. See **Maire, Mayre.**
- Meke, adj.** meek, lowly, 2. 170, 173, b. 15. 275 *n*, a. 1. 147. See **Meek, Meoke.**
- Mekel, adj.** tall, 11. 68 *n*. See **Mykel.**
- Meken, v.** humble, render meek, 5. 90, a. 6. 91; *refl.* b. 4. 94 *n*; **Meke, v.** 7. 10, b. 5. 70; a. 5. 52; **Meketh, pr. s.** becomes humble, b. 20. 35; **Mekep, imper. pl.** humble (yourselves), 8. 248. See **Meokeþ.**
- Meklyche, adv.** lowly, humbly, 4. 267; **Mekeliche, 13.** 178, b. 10. 218, a. 1. 142, a. 3. 203, a. 8. 86, a. 11. 163; **Mekly, 2.** 77 *n*, 14. 17 *n*. See **Meekliche.**
- Meknesse, humility, meekness,** 5. 155; **Mekenesse, 20.** 204, b. 10. 147, b. 11. 133, a. 6. 51.
- Mele, meal, ground corn,** 10. 75, b. 13. 261.
- Mele, v.** speak, a. 11. 93; **Melep, pr. s. a.** 3. 100; **Melis, pr. s. a.** 3. 100 *n*; **Melleth, pr. s. b.** 3. 104; **Mellud, pt. s. b.** 3. 36. Icel. *mæla*, to speak.
- Meles, gen. sing.** of a meal; **Meles mete, food taken at a meal,** 7. 289; for a meal, 16. 36; **Meles, pl.** meals, 13. 105, b. 10. 99; **Meeles, a.** 11. 52; **Melis, R.** 3. 313.
- Melke, milk,** 8. 51, b. 5. 444, b. 6. 185.
- Melked, pp.** milked, 18. 10.
- Mellere, miller, b.** 2. 111; **Melner, miller, b.** 10. 44 *n*.
- Melleth, Mellud.** See **Mele, v.**
- Mellid, pt. s.** mixed, R. 2. 155. (Put for *medlid*.) See **Medlen.** See **Cath. Angl.** p. 233, *n*. 5.
- Melteþ, pr. s.** melts, 20. 192; **Melteth, pr. pl.** 20. 194, b. 17. 228.
- Membre, limb, member,** 6. 33, 10. 216, 21. 387; **Membres, pl.** 10. 177, b. 19. 234 *n*, a. 8. 85; **Mem-brya, 22.** 472.
- Memorie, memory, remembrance,** 8. 27, 9. 104, a. 7. 88, a. 11. 213. See note, p. 139.
- Men, indef. pron.** a man, one, people, 14. 5, b. 11. 12, 199. See **Me.**
- Men, pl.** men, 1. 20, &c. See **Menne.**

- Mencion, mention, 9. 247, 12. 281 ;  
Mencioun, b. 10. 448.
- Mende, *v.* mend, a. 3. 53 ; amend,  
R. pr. 38.
- Mendinant, mendicant, beggar (orig.  
a mendicant friar), 1. 60 ; Mendi-  
naunt, 16. 3 ; Mendynaunt, b. 13.  
3 ; Mendinautes, *pl.* poor per-  
sons, 10. 179 ; Mendinauns, 6. 76 ;  
Mendinans, 14. 79 ; Mendinantz,  
b. 10. 65 ; Mendinawntes, a. 11.  
52 *n* ; Mendynauns, *pl.* mendicant  
friars, 16. 81 ; Mendynans, beg-  
gars, 12. 50 ; Mendynantz, b. 15.  
150 ; Mendynantz, a. 11. 198.  
See note, p. 299.
- Mendis, *s. pl.* amends, a. 4. 90 *n*, R.  
1. 59, R. 2. 34, R. 3. 354.
- Mene, *adj.* mean, common, poor, 1.  
20, 4. 81, 12. 49, 53 ; b. pr. 18, b.  
2. 55, b. 3. 596, b. 10. 64, 67, a. 3.  
155, a. 8. 46, a. 11. 51 ; Mene,  
common (people), 1. 218 ; Mene  
ale = common ale, b. 6. 185. A.S.  
*gemæne*, common.
- Mene, *adj.* mean, middle, b. 9. 113 ;  
in an intermediate position, a. 3.  
67 ; *as sb.* instrument, means, 17.  
96, b. 9. 34 ; mean, intermediate  
between extremes, R. 2. 139. And  
see below.
- Mene, *s.* mediator, 2. 157, 10. 347,  
11. 119, 18. 158, b. 1. 158, b. 7.  
196, b. 8. 119, b. 15. 535, a. 8.  
183, a. 9. 114 ; Menes, *pl.* b. 3. 76.  
*F. moyen*. Stratmann's explana-  
tion of *mene* = moan, prayer, in  
b. 15. 535, I believe to be wrong.  
It means 'mediator.'
- Mene, *ger.* to signify ; chiefly in the  
*phrase* is to mene = is to signify,  
signifies, 2. 11, 4. 124, 399 ; 11.  
91, 208 ; 22. 62, 93 ; b. 1. 11, 60,  
b. 10. 409, 455, b. 14. 274, b. 15.  
55 ; a. 8. 140, a. 10. 157 ; Mene,  
1 *pr. s.* mean, hence tell, b. 5. 283 ;  
Menest, 2 *pr. s.* meanest, b. 13.  
211 ; Menep, *pr. s.* signifies, means,  
21. 131, b. 10. 87, 276 ; Menip, a.  
1 *n* ; Meenes, 2. 1 *n* ; Meeneth,  
6. 53 *n* ; Menede, *pt. s.* signified,  
meant, 6. 37, 12. 84 ; Mened, *pt. s.*  
said (*but read* Meued, moved,  
spake), b. 3. 36 *n*, 104 *n* ; Mente,
- pt. pl.* R. 4. 63 ; Menynge, *pr. pt.*  
intending, seeking, 18. 176, b. 15.  
397.
- Mene (*for* Meyne), *s.* household, R.  
3. 224. See Meyne.
- Mened, *prob. for* Meued, *pt. s.* moved,  
addressed, b. 3. 36 *n*. See Menep.
- Menede, *pt. s. refl.* bemoaned herself,  
complained, a. 3. 163 ; Mened, b.  
3. 169 ; *pt. pl.* b. 6. 2 ; Menyng,  
*pres. pt.* complaining, 4. 216. A.S.  
*mēnan*, to make moan.
- Menepernour, surety, bail, 5. 107.  
See note, p. 80 ; and see Meyn-  
pernour.
- Mener, *adj. comp.* more mean, low-  
lier, b. 14. 166.
- Menes, *s. pl.* companions, 16. 41 *n*.  
Cf. *mene*, *adj.* common.
- Menest, *adj. superl.* meanest, 4.  
25 *n*.
- Menestrales, *s. pl.* minstrels, 6. 60 *n*.
- Menep, *prob. for* Meuep, *pr. s.* moves,  
addresses, b. 3. 104 *n*. See Mened.
- Menewe ; see Monewe.
- Menged, *pt. s.* mixed, mingled, b. 13.  
362. A.S. *mencgan*. See Cath.  
Angl. p. 234, *n.* 1.
- Mengen, *v.* to commemorate, men-  
tion, b. 6. 97 ; Menge, *v.* 9. 104 ;  
Mengen here, remember herself,  
take counsel with herself, reflect,  
b. 4. 94. A.S. *mynegian*, *myng-  
ian*, to admonish. See Monewe,  
Munge ; and see *munegen* in  
Stratmann.
- Menne, *gen. pl.* of men, men's, 4. 102,  
103, 9. 29, 11. 16, 14. 46, 17. 335,  
21. 417 ; Menes, *gen. pl.* 10. 141,  
16. 172, b. pr. 198, b. 5. 112, b.  
10. 93, &c. ; Mennys, 22. 380 ;  
Menis, a. 11. 197. See note, p.  
117.
- Menour, *s.* Minorite (friar), a. 9. 14 ;  
Menours, *pl.* 11. 9, a. 9. 9 ; Me-  
noures, b. 8. 9 ; Menowrus, 11.  
9 *n*. See Minours.
- Menske, *v.* honour, 4. 230, b. 3. 183,  
a. 3. 177. See note, p. 68 ; and  
note to 13. 105, pp. 267, 268.  
Coined from the sb. *mensk*, honour,  
orig. an *adj.* meaning humane.
- Menteyny, *v.* maintain, support,  
abet, 4. 231 ; Menteynep, *pr. s.*



4. 187, 5. 58, 18. 234. See note to 5. 58, p. 78.
- Meny, *adj.* many, 1. 26, 19. 260, 21. 84; Menyé, *pl.* 8. 228, 19. 175, 21. 438.
- Menyng, meaning; hence intelligence, understanding, 2. 138; Menyngé, intention, endeavour, b. 15. 467; signification, token, 1. 99, 16. 245, 21. 141, b. 14. 45, b. 15. 301.
- Menyng, complaining. See Menede.
- Menyngé, intending. See Mene, *v.*
- Menysoun, flux, b. 16. 111. "*Ménisson, ménisson, ménisson*; on apeloit ainsi la maladie, la dysenterie, le dévoiement, le flux de ventre, dont l'armée de S. Louis fut attaquée;" Roquesfort. From Lat. acc. *minutionem*; *minutio sanguinis*, blood-letting (White). See further in Cath. Angl. p. 234, n. 2.
- Menyuer, *s.* fur, miniver, 23. 138; Menyueré, b. 20. 137. "*Menuver*, the furre minever, also, the beast that bears it;" Cotgrave. From *menu*, small, and *vair*, the name of a fur (Lat. *varius*).
- Menyuer, *adj.* made of miniver, 16. 204 n. See above.
- Meoble, property, goods, properly moveable property, 10. 272; Meobles, *pl.* moveables, property, 14. 6, 17, 12, 20. 255; Meobles, b. 3. 267; Mebles, 4. 425. F. *meubles*; the diphthong *oe* or *eo* represents the sound of F. *eu*; cf. mod. E. *people* = *peuple* (O.F. *people*, *poëple*).
- Meoke, *adj.* meek, a. 10. 83. See Meek, Meke.
- Meokeþ, *pr. s.* humbles (himself), 18. 154, 23. 35; Meokede, *pt. s.* a. 4. 81. See Meken.
- Meores, *s. pl.* moors, 14. 168 n.
- Meorknesse, darkness, 21. 141, 181. See Merkenesse.
- Meoue, *v.* move, excite, 22. 286. See Meuen.
- Mercede, due reward, proper pay, 4. 291, 306. From Lat. acc. *mercedem*.
- Mercement, fine, penalty, 2. 159, 5. 182; Merciment, b. 1. 160. See note, p. 38. "*A mercymment, amerciamantum, misericordia*;" Cath. Angl.
- Mercer, mercer, 7. 250
- Merchauns, merchants, 10. 41. See Marchaunt.
- Merci. See Mercy.
- Merciabile, *adj.* merciful, compassionate, kind, 10. 15, 18. 46, 21. 420, 438; b. 5. 511; Mercyable, 20. 196, b. 15. 150, b. 17. 230.
- Merciede, *pt. s.* thanked, 4. 21, a. 3. 21; Mercyed, b. 3. 20. F. *merci*, thanks.
- Mercien, 2 *pr. pl.* fine, amerce, 9. 37 n.
- Merciment. See Mercement.
- Mercy, thanks, 2. 41, b. 10. 218; (your) pardon, b. 1. 11, b. 2. 2; Merci, mercy, a. 1. 144, a. 5. 228, a. 8. 182; Mercye, mercy, b. 14. 331.
- Mercyed. See Merciede.
- Mercymonye, reward, pay, recompence, allowance, b. 14. 126.
- Meri. See Mery.
- Meris, *pl. gen.* mares', 18. 21 n.
- Merit, *s.* merit, a. 1. 157; Merite, b. 10. 248. See Meryt.
- Meritorie, *adj.* necessary, suitable, 10. 68.
- Merke, *s.* mark, heed, b. 17. 103; mark, stamp, b. 15. 343; Merkis, *pl.* badges, R. 2. 78.
- Merke, *v.* mark. R. 2. 20, 56; mark, strike, R. 3. 268; Merkyd, 2 *pt. pl.* marked, R. 2. 42.
- Merke, *adj.* dark, murky, 2. 1, b. 1. 1; mysterious, b. 11. 154; Meerke, difficult, obscure, 19. 198 n; Merk, 19. 198. A.S. *myrce*.
- Merke, *s.* darkness, 20. 206, b. 17. 240.
- Merkenesse, darkness, b. 18. 175. See Meorknesse.
- Merþe, *s.* mirth, b. 15. 211 n, a. 12. 87.
- Meruayle, marvel, wonder, 21. 132; Merueile, b. 9. 148; Meruayles, *pl.* 1. 9 n; Merueilles, a. 8. 130 n.
- Meruelith, *pr. s. impers.* it makes (me) wonder, R. 2. 1; Merueilled, *impers. pt. s.* caused (me) to

- wonder, surprised (me), b. 11. 342; Meruailede, 19. 23; Meruailede, 1 *pt. a.* (1) marvelled, 16. 21; Meruailede, 14. 163; Merueilid, *pt. pl.* marvelled, R. 3. 224.
- Merueillouse, *adj.* marvellous, wonderful, b. 11. 5; Meruילים, a. 8. 145; Meruelous, a. *pr.* 11.
- Merueillousest, *adj. superl.* most wonderful, b. 8. 68.
- Merueilousliche, *adv.* wonderfully, 11. 67, 23. 52; Meruelousliche, 10. 308; Merueylously, 1. 9.
- Merueylokest, *adj. sup.* most marvellous, b. 8. 68 *n.*
- Meruilošte, *adj. superl.* most wonderful, a. 9. 69.
- Mery, *adj.* merry, cheerful, 4. 46 *n.*, 6. 171 *n.*; Meri, b. 12. 183.
- Meryere, *adj. compar.* merrier, a. 1. 105 *n.*
- Meryt, merit, 2. 180; Meryte, praise, b. 11. 77. See Merit.
- Merytorye, *adj.* meritorious, b. 11. 79, a. *pr.* 54 *n.*
- Meschaunce, misfortune, evil fate, harm, ruin, 1. 105, 4. 97, 7. 69, 11. 59, 20. 229, b. 3. 166, b. 5. 92, b. 13. 325, b. 14. 75. See Mischaunce.
- Meschief, trouble, discomfort, misfortune, 9. 212, 233, 14. 71, 17. 79; Meschef, 12. 232, a. 8. 86; Meschiefs, *pl.* misfortunes, b. 15. 169; Meschiefes, 10. 183; Meschifs, 17. 309. See Mischief.
- Meseise, *s.* misease, discomfort; For meseise = to prevent discomfort, a. 1. 24; Meseyse, illness, a. 8. 28. See Miseise, Myseise.
- Meseles, *pl.* lepers, 4. 169, b. 3. 132, b. 7. 102, b. 16. 111, a. 8. 86; Mesels, 10. 179, a. 3. 128, a. 8. 28 *n.* O.F. *mesel*, a leper, Low Lat. *misellus*, dimin. of *miser*. (Not to be confused with E. *measles*.) See note, p. 191, and Cath. Angl. p. 237, n. 4.
- Me-selue, myself, alone, 12. 200 *n.*
- Meson-deu, *s.* a hospital, a. 8. 28; Meson-dieux, *pl.* 10. 30; b. 7. 26. See note, p. 183; and Cath. Angl. p. 229, n. 8.
- Mesour, *s.* measure, a. 12. 72.
- Messenger, messenger, 14. 33, 43; 22. 207; a. 4. 115; Messagers, *pl.* 3. 237, 10. 136, a. 2. 203; Messangers, 14. 79 *n.*; Messageres, *pl.* b. 2. 27. See Masager.
- Messe, mess, dish of food, b. 15. 311. See Mees.
- Messe, mass, 10. 228, b. *pr.* 97, b. 13. 396; Messes, *pl.* b. 3. 251; Messis, 13. 85 *n.* See Masse.
- Messe-penis, *s. pl.* mass-pence, a. 3. 217 *n.*
- Mester, art, trade, occupation, 4. 110, a. 8. 7; Mestier, b. 7. 7 *n.* O.F. *metier*, F. *métier*, Lat. *ministerium*. See Myster.
- Mesurable, *adj.* reasonable, fair, b. 1. 19, b. 3. 254, a. 3. 241.
- Mesure, measure, moderation, 2. 33, 174, 16. 274, 23. 254, b. 1. 35, a. 1. 33, 151, R. 2. 139; reason, b. 14. 70; Mesures, *pl.* measures, b. 14. 292.
- Mesure, *pr. subj.* 1 *pl.* let us moderate, let us regulate, b. 14. 81.
- Mesureles, *adj.* measureless, a. 3. 231.
- Metal, metal, 18. 78.
- Metals. See Metels.
- Mete, meat, food, 4. 280, 9. 196 *n.*, 20. 231, 22. 283, a. 3. 217, a. 7. 21; meat, meals, dinner, supper, 13. 46, b. 10. 52, b. 11. 107, a. 5. 2, a. 11. 39, R. 4. 40; Metes, *pl.* kinds of food, b. 13. 38.
- Mete, *v.* meet, b. 8. 114; 1 *pr. a. b.* 11. 27; Meteþ, 2 *pr. pl.* meet with, 8. 297; Meten, *pr. pl.* 1. 61 *n.*; Mette, 1 *pt. s.* met, met with, 11. 3. 19. 183, 23. 4, b. 8. 3, 8, a. 9. 3, 8; Metten, *pt. pl.* met, 14. 33, 20. 51, 21. 126, a. 6. 6; Mette, 19. 169, 23. 93, b. 5. 522, b. 6. 172; Mette, *pp.* met, found, b. 11. 236.
- Mete, *s.* a companion, b. 13. 47 *n.* See Mette, *s.*
- Meteles, *adj.* without food, 10. 295, b. 10. 65, a. 8. 130; Meteles, b. 7. 141.
- Metels, *s.* dream, vision, a. 8. 132, 145, 152; Metals, 1. 216; Meteles, 10. 296, 317, 16. 4, b. 2. 52, b. 7. 143, b. 8. 68, b. 11. 5, 86, 397;

- Meeteles, a. 8. 131. Formed with A.S. suffix *-els* (= *-el-sa*,\* a singular suffix) from M.E. *meten*, to dream. See *Meten*.
- Meten*, v. *mete*, measure, a. pr. 88; *Mete*, v. 1. 163, b. pr. 214; R. 3. 172; *Metep*, 2 pr. *pl.* measure with, 2. 174; *Mete*, 2 pr. *pl.* b. 1. 175; *Meten*, 2 pr. *pl.* a. 1. 151.
- Meten*, v. dream, b. pr. 11; *Meeten*, a. pr. 11; *Mette*, 1 pt. *s.* dreamt, 6. 110, 12. 167, 23. 52, b. 20. 51, a. 9. 59; *Mette*, pt. *s.* dreamt, 10. 308, b. 7. 159, a. 8. 145; *impers.* Me *mette* = I dreamt, 1. 9, 6. 109, 11. 67, 22. 483, b. 8. 68, b. 11. 5, b. 19. 5, 478; *Met yng*, pres. pt. dreaming, 3. 54. A.S. *mætan*, to dream.
- Mete-zyueres*, pl. meat-givers, charitable persons, b. 15. 148.
- Metropolitanus*, metropolitan bishop, 18. 267. See note, p. 369.
- Mette*, met. See *Mete*.
- Mette*, s. companion at dinner, 16. 55; *Mettes*, pl. 16. 41, b. 13. 35 n. A.S. *gemettan*, pl. men who partake of a common meal; Ælfric's Homilies, ed. Thorpe, ii. 282.
- Mette*, dat. measure, b. 13. 359; *Met*, b. 13. 359 n. A.S. *gemet*, a measure.
- Met yng*, s. a dream, dreaming, b. 13. 4; *Met yng*, b. 11. 311; *Meet yng*, a. 9. 59; *Meting*, s. dream, a. 8. 131 n; *Metinge*, 10. 217 n.
- Meuen*, v. speak, argue (lit. move), 2. 123; stir up, cause, arouse, excite, b. 12. 126; *Meeuen*, v. 15. 67; *Meue*, v. move, 20. 159; propose, start, suggest, 11. 118, b. 8. 118, a. 9. 113; *Meoue*, v. 22. 286; *Meuve*, v. R. pr. 32; *Meue*, move, suggest, R. 1. 84, R. 3. 367; *Meuestow*, 2 pr. *s.* for *Meuest* thou, raisest, excitest, b. 10. 263; *Meuen*, pr. *pl.* propose, raise, suggest, 17. 231, a. 11. 70; *Meuede*, pt. *s.* moved, shook gently, 19. 110; surprised, 14. 180; *Meued*, pt. *s.* incited, R. 2. 20; proposed, b. 11. 104; *Meved*, moved, R. 3. 207; *Meuede*, pt. *s.* proposed, started, 13. 41; pt. *pl.* suggested, R. 3. 321; *Meuynge*, pres. pt. moving, wandering, 10. 110; *Mevinge*, pres. pt. moving, R. 3. 108; *Meued*, pp. moved, R. 3. 2; discussed, 16. 130; *Meved*, pp. incited, R. 1.111. See *Moeue*.
- Mevynge*, s. instigation, R. 2. 55.
- Meyned*, adj. maimed, 10. 216. See *Maymep*.
- Meyn*, adj. mean (intermediate), 7. 281. See *Mene*, adj.
- Meyne*, train, retinue, household, 4. 25, 19. 254, b. 1. 108, b. 3. 24, b. 10. 91, b. 16. 236, a. 1. 106, a. 2. 6. 159; *Meynge*, b. 1. 108 n. O.F. *maïnee*, household; from Low Lat. *mansio nata*, a derivative of *mansio*.
- Meynpernour*, s. bail, security (lit. a taker by the hand), b. 4. 112, b. 18. 183, a. 4. 99. See *Menepnour*.
- Meynprise*, s. bail, surety (lit. a taking by the hand), b. 2. 196, b. 4. 88, b. 16. 264, a. 4. 75; *Meynpryse*, 5. 84, b. 20. 17.
- Meynprise*, v. bail, be surety for, 5. 173, a. 2. 171 n.
- Meyntene*, v. support, back up, abet, b. 3. 246, a. 2. 171; support, prove, b. 13. 125; *Meynteynye*, v. support, maintain, 4. 273; *Meynteynep*, pr. *s.* maintains, abets, b. 3. 149, a. 3. 145; *Meynteneþ*, a. 4. 42; *Meyntenen*, pr. *pl.* a. 2. 170; *Meynteyne*, pr. *pl.* maintain, R. 3. 311; *Meynteneth*, pr. *pl.* b. 3. 166; *Meynteyned*, pp. aided, abetted, R. 3. 354. See note to b. 3. 90, p. 63.
- Meyntenour*, supporter, maintainer, abettor, 4. 288, R. 2. 78; *Meyntenourz*, pl. R. 3. 268.
- Meyre*, mayor, magistrate, 4. 77, 115, 471; 10. 122; *Meyere*, 2. 157; *Meyres*, pl. 10. 335. See *Meire*.
- Meyster*, master, b. 13. 167. See *Maister*.
- Middel*, s. middle, a. 2. 159; waist, a. 3. 10.
- Middelærpe*, middle-earth, the world, b. 11. 8 n.
- Middes*, only in phr. In middes, in

- the midst, a. 2. 42. See Myddes ;  
and Cath. Angl. p. 239, n. 2.
- Midmorwe, *s.* mid-morning, a. 2. 42.
- Midniht, *s.* midnight, a. 8. 153.
- Midsomer, midsummer, b. 14. 160.
- Miht, *s.* might, a. 1. 105, a. 6. 123 ;  
mastery, a. 10. 63. See *Mijt*,  
*Myghte*.
- Mihtful, *adj.* powerful, a. 1. 147.  
See *Mijtful*, *Myghtful*.
- Miht, *for* Miht I, might I, i. e. might  
I go, a. 5. 6 ; *for* Mihte, *pt. s.*  
might, a. 10. 9.
- Mildeliche, *adv.* mildly, 4. 30 n, a.  
3. 21. See *Myldeliche*.
- Millions, *s. pl.* millions, a. 3. 255 ;  
Milions, a. 10. 147.
- Millward, keeper of a mill, 3. 113 n.
- Ministred, *pt. pl.* served, 19. 97.
- Minours, *s. pl.* Minorite friars, a. pr.  
101. See *Menour*.
- Minstracie, minstrelsy, 17. 309.
- Minstrales, *pl.* minstrels, 16. 204 ;  
Ministrales, b. 13. 437. See *Myn-*  
*stral*.
- Mirkenesse, darkness, b. 16. 160 n.  
See *Merkenesse*.
- Mirour, mirror, 12. 181 ; *Miroures*,  
*pl.* b. 12. 97. See *Myroure*.
- Mirre, myrrh, 22. 92, 93, b. 19. 72,  
89 ; Myrre, b. 19. 88. See *Murre*,  
*Myrre*.
- Misbeode, *imp. s.* injure, a. 7. 45.  
See *Mysbede*. A.S. *misbēodan*.
- Misbileue, *v.* disbelieve, a. 11. 71.
- Mischaunce, *s.* mischance, a. 9. 51.  
See *Meschaunce*, *Myschaunce*.
- Mischief, adversity, misfortune, ill  
luck, b. 14. 254 ; *Mischief*, a. 3.  
262, a. 7. 194 ; At meschef =  
with ill results, a. 10. 75 ; *Mis-*  
*cheue*, 16. 159 n. See *Meschief*,  
*Myschiefe*.
- Misdede, *s.* misdeed, a. 3. 44 ; *Mis-*  
*dedes*, *pl.* a. 1. 142. See *Mys-*  
*dedes*.
- Misdo, *v.* do amiss or evil, err, a. 3.  
118 ; *Misdoth*, *pr. s.* cheats, acts  
dishonestly towards, b. 15. 252 ;  
*Misdede*, *pt. s.* did amiss, 21. 353 n ;  
*Misdude*, *pt. s.* did amiss ; *Mis-*  
*dude* him = injured him, a. 4. 86.  
See *Mydo*.
- Misdoers, *s. pl.* misdoers, evil doers,  
a. 3. 232.
- Miseise, trouble, grief, 16. 159, b.  
13. 159. See *Myseise*, *Meseise*.
- Mi-seluen, *pron.* myself, a. 7. 79.  
See *Myselue*.
- Mishappes, *s. pl.* mishaps, a. 8. 79.  
See *Myshap*.
- Misseid, *pp.* slandered, a. 5. 51.
- Misshapen, *adj.* mis-shapen, de-  
formed, 10. 171. See *Mysshape*.
- Mistier, *adj. comp.* more mystic, more  
mysterious, b. 10. 181 ; *Misti-*  
*loker*, a. 11. 137 ; *Mystiloker*, 12.  
130. In this instance, the *adj.*  
*misty* is short for *mystic*, not  
derived from the sb. *mist*. The  
Prompt. Parv. gives "*mysty*, *mistic-*  
*ticus*," as distinct from "*mysty*,  
*nebulosus*."
- Mitigacion, *s.* compassion, mercy,  
a. 5. 252. See *Mytigacion*.
- Mijt, *s.* force, power, a. 1. 139 n ;  
*Mjztes*, *pl.* powers, miracles, b.  
10. 102. See *Miht*, *Myzt*.
- Mizteliche, *adv.* mightily, b. 10.  
219 n.
- Mijtful, *adj.* mighty, b. 1. 171. See  
*Mihtful*, *Myztful*.
- Mjty, *adj.* mighty, great, a. 1.  
150.
- Mnam, *s. a* 'mina,' talent (a Greek  
coin), b. 6. 243 ; *Mnames*, *pl.* b. 6.  
244. See note, *pp.* 169, 170.
- Mo, *adj.* more (in number) others,  
others besides, 1. 166, 3. 250, 4. 1,  
10. 171, 18. 12, 20. 24, &c. ; b. 1.  
115, b. 5. 246, b. 17. 280, b. 19.  
160, a. 3. 1, a. 4. 10, a. 10. 147 ;  
*Moo*, b. 10. 174, b. 18. 176 ;  
more, 13. 84. (It can almost  
always be explained by 'more in  
number,' or 'besides.' It refers  
to number, not to size.)
- Mo, *adv.* more, b. 14. 328.
- Mo, *s.* majority, R. 4. 86.
- Moche, *adj.* much, b. 9. 49, b. 10.  
87, b. 14. 157, b. 15. 117 ; great,  
exceeding, b. 10. 121 ; tall, big,  
b. 8. 70. See *Muche*.
- Moche, *adv.* greatly, exceedingly,  
b. 17. 344 ; much, often, b. 10. 66,  
70.
- Mochel, *adj.* great, exceeding, 7.

- 333, 8. 149, 14. 54, b. 9. 148; much, b. 19. 278. See Muchel.
- Mochel, *s.* greatness, size, b. 16. 182.
- Mod, anger, 19. 118; temper, mood, mind, 14. 180; Mode, anger, b. 10. 263; mood, mind, 19. 118 *n.*, b. 13. 191; thought, b. 11. 360.
- Moder, mother, 3. 51, 122, 5. 39, b. 7. 196, a. 8. 183, a. 12. 111; Modur, 12. 189 *n.*; Moder, *gen.* mother's, b. 19. 120; Modres, *gen.* 22. 124.
- Modiliche, *adv.* angrily, 5. 167; Modilich, b. 4. 173. From A.S. *mōd*.
- Mody, *adj.* obstinate, proud, b. 9. 204; Modi, the obstinate (person), a. 10. 212.
- Moebles, *pl.* property, goods (lit. moveables), 15. 182 *n.*, b. 3. 267, b. 9. 82, b. 17. 273. See Mebles, Meobles.
- Moene, *pr. s. subj.* move, stir, b. 8. 33; Moeuen, 2 *pr. pl.* bring forward, discuss, b. 15. 69; Moene, *pr. pl.* raise, use, b. 10. 113; Moeued, *pt. s.* moved, surprised, b. 11. 360; began to talk about, 13. 41 *n.*; Moeued, *pp.* moved, excited, b. 13. 291; urged, moved, b. 12. 4. See Meuen.
- Moillere, woman (usually a wife), 3. 120, 145; a (lawful) wife, 11. 209, 19. 222; the woman, b. 16. 221; Moillere-is, *gen.* wife's, 19. 236. See note to 19. 236, p. 381. See Muliere.
- Moillerye, womankind, b. 16. 219.
- Moiste, *v.* moisten, slake, b. 18. 366. See Moyste.
- Mok, filthy lucre (lit. muck), 11. 96. See Muk.
- Molde, earth (lit. mould), 1. 65, 2. 42, 3. 208, 4. 448, 9. 17, 10. 172, 11. 14, 12. 230, 20. 82; b. 2. 186, b. 7. 96, b. 8. 14, b. 10. 392, b. 11. 266; &c. On molde = on the earth, in the world, 1. 65; Of this molde, of this earth, R. 3. 216. See Moolde; and note to 12. 230, p. 254.
- Molde, mould, model, pattern, 14. 161, b. 11. 341.
- Moled, *adj.* spotted, stained, b. 13. 275. From A.S. *māl*, a mark. Hence *iron-mould*, orig. *iron-mole*, i. e. iron-stain.
- Molere, *s.* woman, a. 2. 87 *n.* See Moillere.
- Moles, *pl.* spots, stains, b. 13. 315. A.S. *māl*.
- Molten, *pp.* molten, melted, b. 13. 82.
- Mom, mum, a slight sound made with closed lips, 1. 164, a. pr. 89; Momme, b. pr. 215. E. *mum*; cf. E. *mumble*, M.E. *mummyn*, to be mute, Prompt. Parv. See note, p. 22.
- Momely, *v.* chatter, babble, prate, 6. 124; Momele, *v.* a. 5. 21; Momelede, *pt. s.* mumbled, prated, 14. 228 *n.* E. *mumble*. See Mommeþ, Mamele.
- Mommeþ, *pr. s.* mouths, utters, a. 7. 225. See Mom.
- Mon, *s.* man, a. 1. 80, a. 4. 12, a. 5. 72, a. 8. 51; Monnes, *gen.* man's, a. 10. 54.
- Monchen, *s.* female monk, nun, 7. 128 *n.* A.S. *myneccen*, fem. of *munuc*.
- Mone, moon, 10. 108, 110, 308, b. 7. 159, a. 8. 146; lunation, month, 4. 483, 9. 352, b. 3. 325, b. 13. 155.
- Mone, *s.* moan, complaint; *only in the phr.* make mone = make complaint, pray, 9. 130, 17. 186; b. 6. 125, b. 15. 26, 534. See Moone.
- Mone, money. See Moneye.
- Monekes, *pl.* monks, 23. 264. See Monk.
- Monelees. See Moneyeles.
- Moneþ, *s.* month, 22. 390 *n.*; Monethes, *pl.* b. 10. 149. See Monþe, Mooneþ.
- Monewe, *v.* to remember, a. 7. 88 *n.* See Mengen, Munge.
- Moneye, money, 2. 42, 4. 265, 7. 73 *n.*; a. 3. 238; Moneie, b. 8. 89; Money, a. 8. 46; Monye, 1. 61, 3. 170, 9. 204, 23. 12; Mony, R. 4. 37; Monoye, b. 13. 394; Mone, b. 3. 251 *n.*, 269 *n.*, b. 14. 228, b. 15. 343.
- Moneyeles, *adj.* moneyless, penni-

- less, a. 8. 130; Moneyles, 10. 110, 295; Monelees, b. 7. 141.
- Monhede, manhood, a. 3. 178.
- Moniales, *pl.* nuns, 6. 76, 171; Monyales, 23. 264, b. 10. 319; Monyals, b. 20. 262; Monyeles, 19. 74. See note, p. 97.
- Monk, *s.* monk, a. 5. 233; Monkes, *pl.* 4. 169, 6. 76; Monekes, 23. 264.
- Monoye. See Moneye.
- Monsede, *pp.* cursed, 23. 221 *n*; Monside, *pt. pl.* cursed, R. 3. 105. See Mansed.
- Monpe, *s.* month, R. 4. 78. See Monep.
- Monye, *adj.* many, a. 5. 104, a. 7. 102; Mony, b. 15. 71, a. *pr.* 48; Moni, a. 2. 80, a. 8. 107.
- Monyng, *pres. part.* bemoaning, 4. 216 *n*.
- Moo. See Mo.
- Moolde, *s.* mould, earth, 7. 337 *n*, 11. 253 *n*. See Molde.
- Moone, *s.* moan, complaint, 17. 186 *n*. See Mone.
- Moonep, month, a. 3. 140. See Monep. A.S. *mónað*.
- Mooten, *v.* argue, plead, a. 4. 118. See Mote.
- Moot-halle, *s.* meeting-hall, court, b. 4. 135, a. 4. 135. A.S. *mót*, a meeting.
- Moppis, *s. pl.* fools, apes, R. 3. 276. Cf. Du. *moppen*, to pout, and E. *mope*. In the Seven Sages, ed. Weber, l. 1414, we find 'a *moppe* wild,' i. e. a wild foolish person; and, 2 lines lower, it is said of the same person, that he was 'moppe and nice,' i. e. apish and foolish.
- Mor, *adv.* more, 20. 75. See More.
- Morales, The "*xxiv Libri Moraliū*" of Pope Gregory, b. 10. 293; Morals, a. 11. 202. See note, p. 93.
- Morder, *s.* R. 1. 77. See Morthir.
- More, *adj. comp.* greater, 8. 62, b. 16. 133, R. 2. 37. See Mor.
- More, root, 17. 250, 19. 23; b. 15. 96, b. 16. 5, 14, 58; Mores, *pl.* roots, 18. 21, 22. 340 *n*, b. 15. 289, b. 19. 334. Cf. A.S. *weal-*
- mora*, a parsnep, lit. 'foreign root'; Skt. *mūla*, a root. See note to 18. 21, p. 353.
- Mores, *pl.* moors, heaths, 14. 168, b. 11. 344.
- Moreyne, murrain, 4. 97, 21. 226.
- Morne, *imper. s.* grieve, mourn, 4. 17; Mornede, 1 *pt. s.* 7. 274; Morned, b. 13. 60, 386; Mornede, *pt. s.* lamented, 4. 216, 5. 160, a. 3. 163; Mornyd, *pt. pl.* R. 3. 103. See Mourneþ.
- Mornynge, mourning, grief, 13. 203, 18. 147, b. 14. 237.
- Mornynge, *pl.* the mornings, b. 11. 330.
- Morsel, *s.* morsel, bit, b. 13. 107; Mussel, b. 13. 107 *n*. See note, p. 307.
- Morteils, *adj. pl.* mortal, deadly, 18. 290.
- Morter, mortar, 16. 50, 22. 326, b. 13. 44, b. 19. 321; Mortel, 16. 50 *n*.
- Mortysede, *pt. pl.* left in mortmain, 18. 54 *n*.
- Morpere, *ger.* to murder, slay, a. 4. 42; Morthre, *ger.* 5. 58; Morther, b. 4. 55; Morpereþ, *pr. s.* 20. 260, b. 17. 278; Morperde, 1 *pt. s. subj.* would have murdered, a. 5. 85; Morþer, *imp. s.* slay, a. 3. 255. Cf. Goth. *maurþrjan*, to murder.
- Morthereres, *pl.* murderers, b. 6. 275.
- Morthir, *s.* murder, R. 3. 103. See Morder.
- Mortrewes, *pl.* messes of pounded meat, &c., 16. 47, b. 13. 41, 62; Mortrews, 16. 66; Mortreuus, 16. 100; Mortrelx, 16. 100 *n*; Mortrels, b. 13. 62 *n*. See the note, p. 301.
- Morwe, the morning, morrow, 4. 310, 9. 180, 10. 243, 12. 103 *n*, b. 5. 325, b. 6. 187, b. 10. 153, a. 5. 148, 168; Morwen, a. 11. 109.
- Morwenyng, morning, 1. 6; Morwenynge, 12. 103, 14. 147; Morwynyge, a. *pr.* 6; Morwenynges, *pl.* b. 11. 330 *n*.
- Mos, moss, 18. 14; Mosse, b. 15. 282.
- Mose, *v.* become mossy, a. 10. 101 *n*; Moseþ, *pr. s.* a. 10. 101.

- Most, *adj. sup.* greatest, 20. 236 ;  
 Moste, 12. 190, b. 10. 394, b. 13.  
 5, a. pr. 64 ; chief, 1. 65, b. 9. 55 ;  
 Moste commune, greatest part of  
 the commons, majority of the  
 commons, b. 4. 166.
- Moste, Most. See Mot.
- Mot, 1 *pr. s.* may, 7. 127 ; Mote,  
 1 *pr. s.* must, 9. 2 n ; Mote, 2 *pr. s.*  
 mayest, 3. 117, 22. 178, b. 19. 173 ;  
 Mot, *pr. s.* must, 6. 28, 12. 233,  
 20. 85, a. 11. 87 ; Mote, *pr. s.*  
 may, 21. 209, 210, b. 10. 130 ;  
 must, 17. 71, 23. 238, b. 9. 15, b. 11.  
 267 ; may, b. 13. 147 ; might,  
 21. 366 n ; must be used, b. 15.  
 524 ; More mote here-to = more  
 must (be used) for this, b. 9. 36 ;  
 Mote = may it, a. 5. 42 ; Moten,  
*pr. pl.* may, 22. 179, a. 6. 79 ;  
 Mote, might, 8. 157 ; may, a. 5.  
 263 ; Mot, must, a. 3. 219 ; Moste,  
 1 *pt. s.* might, 17. 163 ; Most,  
 1 *pt. s.* might, a. 12. 39 ; Moste,  
*pt. s.* must, b. 9. 42, b. 16. 200 ;  
 must be used, 18. 225 ; might,  
 a. 4. 99 ; might, b. 15. 391, a. 8.  
 23 ; ought, b. 13. 315 ; Be mote  
 = must be, b. 14. 191 ; Most,  
 must, 21. 415, a. 8. 90 ; 1 *pt. s.*  
 must, ought to go, 8. 292. A.S.  
*mōt*, *pt. t.* *mōste*.
- Mot, *s.* moat, 8. 233, 22. 368, a. 6.  
 76 ; Mote, b. 5. 595, b. 19. 362.  
 O.F. *mote*.
- Mote, mote, b. 10. 263.
- Mote, *v.* to plead, dispute, discuss a  
 law-case, b. 1. 174, a. 1. 160, a. 8.  
 46 ; Mote, *pr. s. subj.* may plead,  
 may argue, 4. 198, a. 3. 155. From  
 A.S. *mōt*, a meeting, assembly.  
 See Moote. And see Cath. Angl.  
 p. 247, n. 6.
- Motes, *s. pl.* assemblies (*false read-*  
*ing*), a. 11. 70 n.
- Mot-halle, court-house, 5. 163 ; Mote-  
 Halle, 5. 148. From A.S. *mōt*,  
 meeting, assembly.
- Moth-eten, *adj.* moth-eaten, b. 10.  
 362.
- Mothpe. moth, 13. 217 ; Moth, b.  
 14. 22.
- Motif, motion, question, 16. 130 ;  
 Motifs, *pl.* subjects, 17. 231 ; Mo-
- tyues, motions, propositions, b.  
 10. 113 ; arguments, a. 11. 70.
- Moton, a gold coin, 4. 25 ; Motoun,  
 b. 3. 24 ; Mutoun, a. 3. 25. Lit.  
 'mutton,' or sheep. See note, p.  
 57.
- Motyng, pleading, discussion, 10.  
 54, a. 8. 61 ; Motyng, 5. 132, 16.  
 130 n, b. 7. 58 ; Motynges, *pl.*  
 discussions, 17. 231 n.
- Moue, 1 *pr. s.* mention, bring for-  
 ward (lit. move), b. 11. 224. See  
 Meuen, Moeue.
- Mought, *s.* moth, b. 14. 22 n.
- Moun, *pr. pl.* may, R. 3. 166. See  
 Mowe.
- Mountaigne, mountain, b. 11. 315 ;  
 Mountein, a. 1. 1.
- Mounte, mount, mountain, 20. 2, b.  
 17. 2.
- Mountep, *pr. s.* mounts ; Mountep  
 up = increases, 1. 65.
- Mounthe, month, 4. 182. See Monep.
- Mournep, *pr. s.* mourns, grieves, 8.  
 71 ; Mournyng, *pres. pt.* 5. 163 n ;  
 Mourne, *imp. s.* a. 3. 16. See  
 Morne.
- Mous, mouse, 1. 196 ; Mys, *pl.* 1.  
 166, 212, b. pr. 147 ; Mees, *pl.* b.  
 pr. 147 n.
- Moustre, show, appearance (lit.  
 muster), 7. 260, b. 13. 362.
- Moup, *s.* mouth, R. 4. 63 ; Moupes,  
*pl.* a. 4. 105.
- Mouthen, *v.* speak, utter, talk about  
 5. 110, b. 4. 115 ; Mouthed, *pt. s.*  
 spoke, uttered, 21. 154, b. 6. 240,  
 b. 13. 133 n, b. 18. 150. See  
 Mowped.
- Mouwe, may. See Mowe.
- Mowe, *pr. s.* may, 21. 366 ; Mai, a.  
 4. 119 ; Mowen, *pr. pl.* may, can,  
 4. 253, 10. 176, 17. 217, 20. 202,  
 b. 10. 349, &c. ; may endure, 13.  
 191 ; Mouwen, *pr. pl.* a. 7. 42, a.  
 10. 165, 207 ; Mouwe, a. 8. 81 ;  
 Mown, are able, can, a. 8. 164 n ;  
 Mowe, 1 *pr. pl.* may, 8. 142 ; are  
 able, 9. 344 ; Mowe, *pr. pl.* may,  
 can, 11. 209, 20. 199 ; Mow, b. 8.  
 24 ; Mouzthe, *pt. s.* might, 12.  
 160 n. See Myghte.
- Mowen, *v.* mow, 9. 186 ; Mowe, 6.  
 14. See note to 6. 14, p. 87.

- Mowen**, *v.* put hay into mows or heaps, 6. 14. See note, p. 87. See *mow* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Mowped**, *pt. s.* mumbled, a. 7. 225 *n.* See Mouthen.
- Mowtynge**, *s.* moulting-season, R. 2. 12. See notes to vol. iii. p. 509.
- Mowyng**, *s.* mowing, 9. 186 *n.*
- Moylere**, woman, lady, b. 2. 118, 131. See Moillere.
- Moyste**, *v.* quench thirst, 21. 413. See Moiste.
- Muche**, *adj.* great, 1. 140, 15. 182, 22. 368, b. 19. 362; exceeding, a. 4. 136; tall, big, 11. 68, a. 9. 61. See Moche. See note to 11. 68, p. 212.
- Muchel**, *adj.* much, great, exceeding, 4. 453, 7. 324, a. 5. 252, a. 11. 78; much, 1. 206. See Mochel.
- Muirth**, joy, enjoyment, b. 13. 60. See Murthe.
- Muk**, muck, filthy lucre, 11. 96 *n*; mire, 13. 229 *n.* See Mok.
- Mule**, mule, b. 17. 48.
- Muliere**, a woman, b. 2. 118 *n*, 131 *n*, a. 2. 87 *n*; Mulerice, lawful wife, 11. 209 *n.* See Moillere.
- Mulle-stones**, *pl.* mill-stones, 21. 295.
- Mulnere**, *s.* miller, a. 2. 80. A.S. *myln*, a mill; from Lat. *molina*. See Mylnere; and *milner* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Multeplie**, *v.* multiply, increase, 19. 226.
- Multi**, *adj.* many, b. 11. 107.
- Munge**, *v.* remember, keep in mind, a. 7. 88. See Mengen.
- Munstrals**, *pl.* minstrels, a. pr. 33, a. 2. 203, a. 3. 213, a. 11. 39. See Mynstral.
- Munstralsye**, *s.* minstrelsy, a. 11. 35. See Mynstralcie.
- Murie**. See Murry.
- Muriest**, *adj.* merriest, 17. 340.
- Murre**, myrrh, 22. 76. See Mirre.
- Murthe**, mirth, joy, 11. 66, 21. 132, 229; b. 8. 67, b. 10. 48, b. 15. 135, a. 11. 35; game, a. 3. 191; Murth, b. 12. 15; Murthes, *pl.* mirths, amusements, 1. 35, 12. 181; Murphes, a. pr. 33. See Myrthe, Muirth.
- Murthen**, *v.* cheer, make merry, 20. 206; please, gratify, b. 11. 390. See Myrthe.
- Mury**, *adj.* merry, happy, 22. 293; Murye, merry, glad, blithe, 7. 185, 9. 67, 10. 41, 136, 11. 66, 14. 59, 17. 79, 23. 181, 291; keen, 1. 216; Murie, merry, b. 14. 236, a. 1. 138, a. 7. 62, a. 8. 42. See Myry.
- Murye**, *adv.* pleasantly, 14. 217; Murie, merrily, a. pr. 10.
- Murye-mouthede**, *adj. pl.* merry-mouthed, 10. 126.
- Muryer**, *adj.* merrier, pleasanter, b. 1. 107.
- Muscles**, *pl.* mussels, shell-fish, 10. 94.
- Muse**, *v.* ponder, R. pr. 30; 1 *pr. s.* muse, reflect, 12. 130, b. 10. 181; Musen, *pr. pl.* a. 11. 71; Muse, b. 10. 114; Mvse, *pr. pl. subj.* muse, R. pr. 67; Musede, *pt. s.* pondered, thought, 14. 228; Mused, *pt. pl.* 15. 74; Musynge, *pres. part.* musing, 10. 296; Musyng, a. 7. 130. See Mwse.
- Musike**, music, b. 10. 172; Musyke, b. 10. 43; Musyk, a. 11. 32.
- Musons**, *pl.* measures, 12. 120, a. 11. 128; Musouns, b. 10. 172. See note, p. 243. O.F. *moisson*, from Lat. *mensionem*.
- Mussel**, a morsel, b. 13. 107 *n.* See Morsel.
- Must**, *s.* must, new wine (also, a drink made with honey), b. 18. 368. See Prompt. Parv.
- Mut**, *pr. s.* must, b. 9. 36 *n.* A.S. *mōt*.
- Mute**, *adj. pl.* mutes, dumb (men), b. 16. 111.
- Mutoun**, *s.* a gold coin called a 'mutton' or sheep, a. 3. 25. See Moton.
- Muynde**, *s.* remembrance, a. 7. 87. See Mynde.
- Muyre**, mire, 4. 384. See Myres.
- Mwse**, *s.* muse, ponder, R. 1. 21. See Muse.
- Mychel**, *adj.* great, 3. 80 *n*; much, 14. 54 *n.* See Muchel, Mochel.
- Mychelmesse**, Michaelmas, b. 13. 240. See Myhelmasse.
- Myd**, *prep.* with, 5. 73, 17. 182, b.



4. 77, b. 5. 75, b. 15. 246 *n*; in, b. 17. 168. A.S. *mid*.  
**Mydday**, midday, 21. 139.  
**Mydday**, *adj.* of noon, 10. 246.  
**Myddel**, *adj.* middle, b. 12. 7; **Mydill**, R. 3. 252.  
**Myddelerd**, earth (lit. middle-yard), 12. 170; **Myddel-erde**, 14. 132. See **Mydelerd**.  
**Myddell**, *s.* middle, 4. 483, 22. 4 *n*; **Myddel**, waist, 4. 10; **Mydle**, waist, a. 5. 202; **Mydel**, 7. 409.  
**Myddes**, middle; *only in phr.* In *þe myddes* = in the midst, 3. 195, 20. 152, b. 2. 184, b. 17. 184; In *þe myddis*, R. 4. 78; In *myddes*, 22. 4, b. 19. 4; In *middes*, a. 2. 42.  
**Myddwardis**, middle; To the *m.*, to the very middle, R. pr. 67.  
**Mydel**, *s.* middle, waist, 7. 409; **Mydle**, a. 5. 202. See **Myddell**.  
**Mydelerd**, middle-earth, the world, b. 11. 315; **Mydlerd**, b. 11. 8. See **Myddelerd**.  
**Mydill**, *adj.* middle, R. 3. 252. See **Myddel**.  
**Mydilenten**, *adj.* Mid-Lent, b. 16. 172.  
**Mydilentens**, *gen.* of Mid-lent, 19. 183.  
**Myghte**, *pt. s.* could, 7. 403; **Maiht**, 2 *pt. s.* mightest, a. 3. 230; **Maihtou**, mightest thou, a. 6. 105. See **Myzte**, **Mowe**.  
**Myghte**, power, might, 2. 162. See **Miht**, **Mizt**.  
**Myghtful**, *adj.* powerful, 2. 170. See **Mihtful**, **Miztful**, **Myztful**.  
**Myhel-masse**, Michaelmas, 16. 216. See **Mychelmesse**.  
**Mykel**, *adj.* great, 8. 149 *n*, b. 5. 477; much, b. pr. 201; **Mykil**, tall, b. 8. 70 *n*; **Mykile**, b. 5. 9 *n*. See **Mekel**.  
**Myld**, *adj.* mild, merciful, 12. 189 *n*; humble, lowly, b. 10. 147.  
**Myld**, *v.* propitiate, a. 3. 177 *n*.  
**Myldeliche**, *adv.* mildly, gently, meekly, 2. 167, 4. 10, 19. 131, 20. 278, 21. 154. See **Mildeliche**.  
**Myldenesse**, mild temper, patience, b. 15. 169.  
**Myldest**, *adj.* meekest, 22. 255.

**Myle**, mile, b. 10. 162, a. 8. 131; **Myle**, *pl.* miles, 8. 17, 23. 164.  
**Myle-wey**, distance of a mile, 10. 296.  
**Mylk**, milk, 10. 75, 18. 21 *n*; **Mylke**, b. 15. 275.  
**Mylner**, miller, 3. 113, b. 10. 44, a. 2. 80 *n*; **Mylner**, b. 2. 111 *n*, a. 5. 161 *n*. See **Mulnere**.  
**Myn**, *pron. poss.* my, 19. 257, b. 15. 117; **Myn** one = by myself, alone, 11. 61, 12. 200, b. 8. 62. See note, p. 212.  
**Mynde**, *s.* mind, a. 11. 213; memory, b. 11. 49; mention, 16. 310; remembrance, b. 11. 152, 255.  
**Mynestres**, *pl.* ministers, servants, 6. 60.  
**Mynge**, *v.* remember, make mention, 9. 104 *n*; **Mynged**, *pt. pl.* thought upon, R. 1. 103; **Myn-ewe**, 2 *pr.* remember, 18. 210 *n*. A.S. *mynegian*. See **Mengen**, **Munge**.  
**Mynistren**, *pr. pl.* use, spend, b. 12. 54.  
**Mynne**, less, 4. 399. Icel. *minni*, less.  
**Mynne**, 2 *pr. pl.* remember, 18. 210, 20. 229, b. 15. 454. A.S. *mynian*, to admonish.  
**Mynours**, *pl.* miners, diggers in mines, b. pr. 221; **Minours**, a. pr. 101.  
**Mynstral**, minstrel, 16. 191, 194, b. 13. 221; **Mynstrales**, minstrels, 3. 237, 8. 97, 110; 10. 126, 128, 136; **Mynstrals**, 1. 35, 4. 477; **Mynstralles**, 12. 35, b. 10. 52, b. 13. 229. See **Minstrales**, **Munstrals**.  
**Mynstralcie**, music, minstrelsy, 16. 196, 198; **Mynstralcye**, 4. 277, b. 10. 43; **Mynstralcye**, 4. 12; **Mynstracie**, a. 3. 98.  
**Mynstre**, a monastery, minster, 6. 91.  
**Mynt-while**, a moment, very short space of time, 14. 200, 20. 194; **Mynte-while**, 13. 217; **Mynut-while**, moment, b. 17. 228. See note, p. 271.  
**Mynysterie**, *s.* ministry, service, b. 7. 7 *n*.  
**Mynystre**, *s.* minister, b. 14. 288.

- Mynystre**, *v.* minister, handle, b. 17. 142.
- Myracles**, *pl.* miracles, 10. 113.
- Myres**, *pl.* bogs, 14. 168.
- Myrour**, mirror, 12. 170, 14. 132; example, 19. 175; Myroure, b. 11. 8; Myrroures, *s. pl.* mirrors, R. 3. 276. See **Mirour**.
- Myrre**, *s.* myrrh, 22. 76 *n.* See **Mirre**.
- Myrthe**, mirth, 4. 12, a. 1. 138 *n.*; Myrthes, *pl.* pleasures, b. 11. 19. See **Murthe**.
- Myrthe**, *gen.* to cheer, b. 17. 240. See **Murthen**.
- Myry**, *adj.* merry, flattering, 3. 161; Myrye, 3. 167, 9. 155; Myrie, 22. 288; Myry, pleasing, a. 2. 124. See **Mury**.
- Mys**, *pl.* mice, 1. 166, 212; b. pr. 147; Mees, b. pr. 147 *n.* See **Mous**.
- Mys**, *adj.* amiss, 20. 293 *n.*; *adv.* b. 11. 372.
- Mys-bede**, *imper. pl.* injure, harm, 9. 42, b. 6. 46. See **Misbeode**.
- Mysbileue**, *s.* misbelief, false belief, false faith, b. 10. 114, b. 15. 389, 402; Mysbyleue, 4. 330, 18. 273; Mysbyleyue, false belief, 18. 181; Mysbylyue, 1. 102.
- Myschaunce**, *s.* mischance, mishap, misfortune, evil, b. 8. 60, a. 3. 160. See **Mischaunce**, **Meschaunce**.
- Myscheued**, *pt. pl.* met with misfortune, b. 12. 119. Cf. "mischiefyd, *erumpnatus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Myschief**, misfortune, suffering, ruin, 1. 211, 4. 223, b. pr. 67, b. 4. 72, b. 10. 394, b. 12. 86, a. 1. 24 *n.*; Myschef, 4. 142, 10. 179, 11. 201; Myschiff, 1. 65; At myschiefe = in case of misfortune, b. 11. 291. See **Mischief**, **Meschief**.
- Myssdedes**, *pl.* offences, misdeeds, 2. 159, 4. 45, 7. 274, 8. 71, b. 10. 371, b. 11. 131. See **Misdede**.
- Myssdespennyd**, *pp.* misspent, 6. 93 *n.*
- Mys-do**, *v.* do wrong, do amiss, offend, transgress, 4. 159, b. 3. 122, R. 3. 188; maltreat, b. 18. 97; Mysdon, *pr. pl.* do wrong, b. 15. 107; Mysdid, *pt. s.* injured, b. 4. 99; Mys-dude, *pt. s.* did amiss, 21. 392; Mysdo, *pp.* done amiss, b. 4. 90, b. 18. 339. See **Misdo**.
- Myseise**, trouble, pain, discomfort, b. 1. 24, b. 9. 75. See **Miseise**.
- My-selue**, *pron.* myself, 21. 376. See **Mi-seluen**.
- Myserule**, *s.* misrule, R. 4. 3.
- Myseyse**, *adj.* troubled, unfortunate, wretched, 10. 30, b. 7. 26.
- Mysfait**, misdeed, b. 11. 366.
- Mysfare**, *v.* to miscarry, meet with misfortune, 11. 161.
- Mysfaut**, fault, error, b. 11. 366 *n.*
- Mys-gilt**, *s.* guilt, a. 3. 8 *n.*
- Mys-hap**, mishap, misfortune, 6. 34. See **Mishappes**.
- Myshappen**, *v.* meet with misfortune, 4. 485; Myshappe, 12. 187, b. 3. 327; Myshapped, *pt. s.* met with a mishap, b. 10. 283.
- Mys-happed**, maimed by accident, 10. 171 *n.* See above.
- Myshappy**, *adj.* unfortunate, b. 7. 95 *n.*
- Mys-led**, *pp.* misled, R. 3. 123.
- Mysliked**, *pt. s.* was displeased, 17. 311.
- Myster**, occupation, employment, 10. 7, b. 7. 7. See **Mester**.
- Mysterus**, *adj.* belonging to a 'mystery' or trade, 3. 78 *n.*
- Mysspende** (*for* Mysspende), *v.* misspend, waste, 11. 185; Mys-speynce, *pr. s.* misspends, misuses, abuses, 11. 174; Mys-spende, 11. 174 *n.*; Mysspenden, *pr. pl.* misuse, waste, 17. 234; b. 15. 74; Mysspended, *pp.* wasted, 6. 93; Mysspende, *pp.* misspent, 17. 278 *n.*
- Mys-proud**, *adj.* vain, 8. 96; Mys-proude, b. 13. 436.
- Mys-reuleth**, *pr. s.* mis-governs, b. 9. 59.
- Myssayde**, *pt. s.* abused, rebuked, 21. 353; Myssaide, *pp.* slandered, 7. 9; Myssayde, b. 5. 69. See **Myssaide**.
- Mysscheff**, *s.* mischief, ill doing, R. 1. 111, R. 3. 191; Mysscheff, disaster, R. pr. 22.
- Mysse**, *s.* fault, R. 1. 29.
- Myssedede**, *s.* misdeed, R. 3. 105.
- Myssedoers**, *s. pl.* misdoers, evil-doers, R. 3. 270.

**Myssside**, *pt. s.* argued against, b. 16. 127. See **Mysssayde**.  
**Mysserule**, *sb.* misrule, R. pr. 22.  
**Myssep**, *pr. s.* is without, is deprived of, 15. 44, b. 12. 101; **Mysside**, *pt. pl.* missed, R. 3. 3; **Myssed**, 2 *pt. pl.* R. 2. 42.  
**Mysshape**, *pp. as adj.* mis-shapen, deformed, b. 7. 95. See **Misshapen**.  
**Mysspendep**. See **Myspende**.  
**Myssynge**, *s.* lack, want, 11. 201; **Myssyng**, *a.* 12. 72.  
**Myst**, *s.* mist, fog, 20. 194; R. 3. 172; **Myste**, *b. pr.* 214, b. 14. 22; **Mystia**, *pl.* mists, fogs, R. 2. 132.  
**Myst**, *pr. s.* 2 *p.* thou mayst, 12. 181 *n.*  
**Mystiloker**, *adj. comp.* mistier, more confused, 12. 130. See **Mistier**.  
**Mystirmen**, *s. pl.* men of a trade or 'mystery', R. 3. 335. See **Myster**, **Mester**.  
**Mys-tornyng**, *s.* going astray, wandering from the path, turning aside, 8. 308.  
**Mysty**, *adj. (prob. for Myzty, mighty)*, b. 13. 83 *n.*  
**Myswonne**, *pt. pl.* earned or gained dishonestly, got by cheating, 16. 48, b. 13. 42.  
**Myte**, *mite*, 10. 276, 14. 97, 23. 179; **A myte** = in the least, *a.* 8. 54; **Myte while** = a little while, 20. 194 *n*; **Mytes**, *pl.* half-farthings, b. 13. 196. See **Prompt. Parv.** p. 340.  
**Mytigacion**, *mercy*, 7. 324. See **Mitigacion**.  
**Mytred**, *adj.* mitred, 6. 70 *n*; **Mytrede**, *adj. pl.* 5. 193.  
**Myzt**, *might, power*, 16. 142, *a.* 3. 17. See **Miht**, **Miht**.  
**Myzte**, 1 *pt. s.* might, could, b. 9. 71; **Myzt**, 2 *pt. s. as pr.* mayest, canst, 12. 181; **Myzte**, *mayest*, b. 12. 10; *mightest*, b. 11. 19; **Myztow**, *mayest thou*, b. 11. 9; **Myzte**, *pt. s.* might, could, b. 9. 9, b. 10. 91; **Myzthe**, *a.* 12. 9; **Myzth**, 1 *pt. s. subj.* might, *a.* 12. 83. See **Mowe**.  
**Myztful**, *adj.* able, b. 17. 310;

*powerful, almighty*, b. 11. 270; *powerful*, b. 1. 174; **Myztfull**, *mighty*, R. 2. 95, R. 3. 237. See **Mihtful**.  
**Na**, *adv.* no, 14. 40, 16. 95, b. 1. 181, b. 3. 1. Only in the phr. *na mo* or *na more*. See **Nainore**.  
**Nad** (*for Ne hadde*), *had not*, 7. 214 *n.* See **Nedde**.  
**Naddere**, *s.* adder, 21. 317 *n.* See **Neddere**.  
**Nai**, *adv.* nay, 6. 22 *n*, *a.* 6. 47. See **Nay**.  
**Nailede**, *pt. s.* nailed, 21. 51. See **Nayles**.  
**Naked**, *adj.* naked, 21. 51, 23. 196; **Nakede**, *a.* 7. 14; **Naket**, *a.* 7. 212; **Naked as a neede** (*needle*), 20. 56.  
**Naken**, *adj.* naked, 21. 51 *n.* See **above**.  
**Nale**, the ale-house; **Atte nale** = **Atten ale** (*at þen ale*), at the ale-house, 8. 19, b. 6. 117; **At nale** = **Atten ale**, b. pr. 42 *n*; **At þe nale** = **At þen ale**, at the ale, *a.* pr. 42 *n.* See **note** to 1. 43, p. 8.  
**Nam**, 1 *pt. s.* took, b. 5. 463 *n.* See **Nymen**.  
**Nam** (*for Ne am*), *am not*, b. 5. 420.  
**Nam**, b. 6. 241. See **Mnam**.  
**Named**, *pp.* named, 1. 137 *n*.  
**Nameliche**, *adv.* especially, 3. 159, 7. 96, 9. 276, 10. 335, 13. 99, 17. 81, 21. 444, 23. 196; **Namelich**, b. 7. 41, 184; **Namely**, b. 12. 73, b. 14. 239, *a.* 2. 115. Cf. **G. namentlich**. See **Cath. Angl. p.** 248, *n.* 4.  
**Namore**, *adv.* no more, b. 3. 108, b. 12. 102, 279, b. 17. 165; *no better*, b. 10. 43. See **Na**.  
**Nappe**, *v.* sleep, fall asleep, 8. 2.  
**Naroos** (*for Ne aroos*), *arose not*, b. 19. 52 *n.*  
**Narwe**, *adv.* closely, narrowly, b. 13. 371.  
**Nas** (*for Ne was*), *was not*, *a.* 2. 40, *a.* 3. 182, R. 3. 340.  
**Nat**, *adv.* not, 1. 162, 3. 18, 19. 251.  
**Nap** (*for Ne hap*), *hath not*, *a.* 6. 42.

- Naue (*for* Ne haue), have not, a. 1. 157, a. 7. 267 n.  
 Nauele, s. navel, 17. 84, b. 14. 242 n; Naule, b. 14. 242.  
 Naught, s. nothing, b. 18. 301 n.  
 Nauht, *adj.* valueless, 18. 74.  
 Naunte, aunt, b. 5. 153 n.  
 Nauzt, *adv.* not, b. pr. 80, b. 8. 25; Nauzte, b. 8. 79; Nauzt but, only, b. 10. 338.  
 Nauzte, s. naught, nothing, b. 4. 118 n, b. 5. 489.  
 Nauztier, *adj. comp.* poorer, b. 7. 72 n.  
 Nauzty, *adj.* having nothing, very poor, b. 6. 226. See note, p. 169.  
 Nawher, *adv.* nowhere, 3. 227.  
 Nay, *adv.* negatively, in the negative, a. 8. 135. See Nai.  
 Nayles, s. *pl.* nails (of the fingers), a. 3. 184, a. 7. 56.  
 Nayles, *pl.* nails (of the cross), 21. 51.  
 Naxt (*for* Ne ayt), possesses not, 23. 12 n.  
 Ne, *adv. and conj.* nor, not; not, 1. 217; not (*doubled*), b. 18. 414; nor, 4. 399, 11. 7, 185, b. pr. 129; Ne were = were it not, 16. 211; were it not for, 1. 214, 15. 199. A.S. *ne*.  
 Nece, niece, 6. 177.  
 Nedde (*for* Ne hadde), had not, a. 5. 4, a. 7. 166. See Nad.  
 Neddere, s. adder, 21. 381 n; Nedder, b. 18. 285 n; Neddres, *gen.* adder's, b. 5. 87 n. See Naddere.  
 Nede, need, necessity, b. 20. 4; Nedes, *pl.* b. 20. 54. See Neode.  
 Nede, *adv.* needs, necessarily, 14. 37, b. 3. 225, b. 20. 45, a. 3. 219, R. 1. 63. See Nedes.  
 Nedele, s. needle, 15. 105 n; Nedel, 20. 56 n. See Nedle.  
 Nedelere, s. needle-seller, 7. 365 n; Nedeler, b. 5. 318. See Neldere.  
 Nedes, *adv.* necessarily, b. 5. 257. See Nede, Nedes, Neodes.  
 Nedep, *pr. s. impera.* there is need, 12. 48, b. 10. 63, 198, b. 11. 282; Nedip, is needful to, a. 11. 187; Neded, *impera. pt. s.* was necessary, b. 15. 155; Neodyde, *pt. s. impera.* was necessary, 18. 18; Neodede, *pt. pl.* needed, 20. 231; Nedid, *pt. s.* needed, R. 3. 273; Nedite, *pt. s.* 20. 32 n. See Needede, Neodep.  
 Nedfol, *adj.* needy, indigent, 5. 121. See Neodful. "Nedeful, *necessarius*;" Cath. Angl.  
 Nedle, needle, b. 1. 155, b. 17. 56; Naked as a nedle, b. 12. 162. See Nedele, Neelde, Nelde.  
 Nedy, *adj.* poor, needy, 5. 121 n, 10. 47, b. 11. 236, b. 14. 134, b. 20. 37, 40, a. 11. 238. See Neody.  
 Nee, *adv.* nigh, nearly, b. 3. 144 n.  
 Needede, *pt. s.* was needful, 17. 292. See Nedep.  
 Needes, *adv.* necessarily, 13. 215. See Nedes.  
 Neef, fist, b. 17. 166 n; Neue, b. 17. 176 n; Neeue, b. 17. 186 n. Icel. *hnefi*. See Cath. Angl. p. 250, n. 4.  
 Neelde, needle, 20. 56. See Nedle, Nelde.  
 Neet (animal), neat, ox, 22. 266. See Nete.  
 Neeue; see Neef.  
 Negh, *adv.* nearly, almost, nigh, 4. 186. See Neih.  
 Neghebores, *pl.* neighbours, 7. 98, 8. 24. See Neihebores.  
 Neghed, *pt. s.* approached, b. 20. 231. See Neighen.  
 Neighe, *adj.* nigh, near, b. 11. 207; nearly connected, b. 12. 95.  
 Neighen, *v.* approach, b. 17. 58; Neighed, *pt. s.* drew near, approached, b. 6. 301, b. 20. 4; Neihed, *pt. s.* was near to, approached, 9. 323; Neihede, 23. 200 n; Neghed, b. 20. 231; Neigede, a. 7. 287 n. See Nyeth, Nyghed, Neyhede.  
 Neih, *adv.* near, nearly, nigh, 9. 175, a. 11. 47; almost, a. 7. 165; Neize, nearly, b. 3. 144. See Negh.  
 Neih, *prep.* near, nigh to, 9. 298.  
 Neihebores, *pl.* neighbours, 9. 290, 10. 87; Neihebors, a. 6. 54; Neighebores, 10. 71. See Neghebores, Neyhebores.  
 Nekke, s. neck, 1. 185 n, b. 14. 239.

- Nekke-bon, *s.* neckbone, collarbone, 1. 107 *n.* (p. 7).
- Nel, 1 *pr. s.* (I) will not, 9. 302, b. *pr.* 38; Nelle, 1 *pr. s.* 12. 184; Nel (= Ne wil), will not, 11. 267, 13. 72, b. 10. 332; Nelle (= Ne wille), will not, 1. 136, 2. 123, 17. 316 *n.*, b. *pr.* 109, b. 4. 191, b. 11. 22; Neltow, 2 *pr. s.* thou wilt not, b. 6. 158. See Nile, Nul. A.S. *nyl-lan*; cf. Lat. *nolle*.
- Nelde, needle, 2. 154, 15. 105; Neelde, 20. 56. See Nedle. Shropshire *nild*.
- Neldere, needle-seller, 7. 365, a. 5. 161. See Nedelere.
- Nemeþ, 2 *pr. pl.* take, receive, 3. 139. See Nymen.
- Nempnen, *v.* name, 2. 21; a. 1. 21; Nempne, *v.* name, 4. 399 *n.*, b. 1. 21, b. 16. 19, R. 2. 6; utter, 22. 20; Nemene, *v.* mention, 2. 123 *n.*; Nempne, 1 *p. s. pr.* name, R. 1. 51; *pr. pl.* name, call, a. 8. 139; Nempnyd, 1 *pt. s.* mentioned, a. 5. 10 *n.*; Nempnede, *pt. s.* named, called, 17. 200, 22. 137; gave (names), 23. 256; Nempned, 7. 377, 388; b. 5. 328; b. 11. 313, b. 15. 38, b. 19. 18, b. 20. 255; Nempned, *pt. pl.* named, mentioned, 22. 18; Nempned, *pp.* named, mentioned, 23. 261; called, named, b. 2. 178, b. 7. 153, b. 9. 109; a. 5. 181, a. 10. 131; appointed, R. 3. 231; Nempnid, *pp.* a. 11. 229. A.S. *nemnan*.
- Nempnyng, *a.* naming, calling, b. 9. 78.
- Neode, *s.* need, 22. 391, 23. 4, 20; a. 1. 18, a. 6. 60, a. 7. 112, a. 8. 70, 149, a. 11. 149; time of need, 21. 444; Neod, a. 9. 78; Neodes, *pl.* necessities, wants, 23. 55. See Nede.
- Neodes, *adv.* needs, necessarily, 20. 85, 21. 444. See Nedes.
- Neodeþ, *impers. pr. s.* needs it, there is need, 20. 52, a. 11. 50. See Nedeþ.
- Noodful, *adj.* necessary, 22. 20; needy, 20. 237. See Nedfol.
- Neody, *adj.* needy, 23. 37, 38, 41, 42; Neodi, a. 7. 14, 212; a. 8. 51.
- Neore (for Ne weore), *pt. s. subj.* were not, a. 5. 249; were there not, a. 11. 51; should not be, a. 5. 181. See Nere.
- Neose, *s.* nose, a. 5. 194. See Nese.
- Ner, *adv.* nearly, almost, 10. 264, 19. 180; Nere, *as prep.* near, b. 20. 4 *n.*
- Ner, *adv. comp.* nearer, 23. 232, b. 10. 60; Nere, b. 20. 231, R. 3. 231.
- Nere (for Ne were), *pt. s. subj.* would not be, 14. 127 *n.*; were not, did not exist, b. 3. 134, b. 10. 184, a. 3. 130. See Nam, Neore.
- Ner-hande, *adv.* almost, nearly, 16. 1; Nerehande, b. 13. 1.
- Nerre, *adj. comp.* nearer, b. 16. 69; Ner, a. 11. 250. Cf. note to 3. 30, p. 45.
- Nese, *s.* nose, 8. 50 *n.* See Neose.
- Nest, nest, 14. 160; Nestes, *pl.* 14. 156, b. 11. 336.
- Nest, *adj. superl.* next, nearest, R. 1. 51.
- Neste (for Ne wiste), 1 *pt. s.* did not know, was ignorant, b. 13. 25.
- Nestlingis, *s. pl.* nestlings, R. 3. 73.
- Nete, ox, b. 19. 261. See Neet.
- Neuelynge, *pres. pt.* snivelling, b. 5. 135 *n.* See Nyuylynge.
- Neuen, *v.* name, mention, b. 16. 68 *n.*
- Neuere, *adv.* neuer, 1. 202; Neure, b. 15. 100.
- Newe, *adj.* new; Of þe newe, anew, R. 3. 161; Nywe, new, 22. 273.
- Newe, *adv.* anew, 19. 162, b. 5. 482, b. 16. 132; newly, a. 2. 134.
- Newed, *pt. pl.* recruited his purse, R. 4. 6; Newed, *pp.* renewed, R. 1. 17. See note to R. 4. 6, vol. iii. p. 519.
- Neweth, *pr. pl.* annoy, R. *pr.* 66. See Noyen.
- Newly, *adv.* newly, again, R. 1. 71.
- Nexste, *adj. superl.* nearest, b. 13. 373, b. 17. 286; Next, b. 20. 35; next to, 20. 268.
- Ney, *adv.* nigh, nearly, 4. 182, 16. 294. See Neyze, Ny.
- Neyhebores, neighbour, 16. 113; Neyhzebores, 7. 262; Neyhzeboris,

- pl.* 7. 269. See *Neihebores*, *Neghebores*.
- Neyhede*, *pt. s.* approached, was near, 23. 4, 232; *Neyghynge*, *pres. pt.* approaching, 23. 200.
- Neyhle*, *v.* approach, 20. 58. Cf. *A.S. nēahlecan*, to approach.
- Neyther*, *pron.* neither, b. 11. 306.
- Neyber*, *conj.* neither, 14. 127.
- Neyze*, *prep.* nigh, b. 5. 94. See *Ney*.
- Nejburhade*, *s.* neighbourhood, 7. 98 n.
- Nice*, *adj.* foolish, b. 16. 33. See *Nise*, *Nyce*.
- Nigard*, *niggard*, miser, 20. 237. See *Nygarde*.
- Nigromancye*, *s.* necromancy, a. 11. 158. See note, p. 246; and *Cath. Angl.* p. 255, n. 2.
- Niht-olde*, *adj.* a night old, a little stale, a. 7. 296. See *Nyght-old*, *Nyzt-olde*.
- Nile*, 1 *pr. s.* will not, a. 11. 221.
- Nil*, *pr. s.*; *Nil nauzt*, will not (with double negative), b. 18. 282. See *Nel*, *Nul*.
- Nippe*, *s.* cold region, place of extreme cold, b. 18. 162. See *Nype* (where another possible meaning is given).
- Nis* (*for Ne is*), is not, b. 3. 254 n; a. *pr.* 77, a. 1. 34, a. 2. 14, a. 3. 241, a. 5. 228, a. 9. 20. See *Nys*.
- Nise*, *adj.* foolish, 19. 37 n. See *Nice*.
- Niȝt-comeres*, *pl.* men who might come at night, b. 19. 140. See *Nyght-commeres*.
- Niȝtes*, *adv.* at night, b. 11. 30.
- No þyng*, not at all, by no means, 9. 214.
- Noble*, noble, gold coin, 4. 47, 7. 245, 23. 132, b. 3. 45, b. 5. 250, a. 3. 46; *Nobles*, *pl.* 4. 395, 11. 269, b. 10. 289. The value of the coin was 6s. 8d. See note, p. 59.
- Noet*, *pr. s.* knows not; *Noet no man* = no man knows (with double negative), b. 11. 207. See *Not*.
- Noither*, *pron.* neither; *Of her noither* = of neither of them, b. 4. 32.
- Noither*, *conj.* neither, b. 13. 92, 230; nor, b. 4. 130. See *Noyther*.
- Noizede*, *pp.* annoyed, a. 2. 16 n. See *Noyen*.
- Noke*; *Atte noke* = *atten oke*, i. e. at the oak, a. 5. 115. See note, p. 118.
- Nolde*, 1 *pt. s.* would not, 8. 201, b. 5. 566, b. 11. 63; *pt. s.* b. 6. 238, a. 7. 290, a. 8. 21, 57; desired (it) not, R. 1. 14; *pt. pl.* would not, 10. 23; *Nolde*, *pt. pl.* would not (go), b. 15. 456. See *Nollen*.
- Nolle*, *s.* head, pate, R. 1. 20, R. 3. 46; *Nollis*, *pl. R.* 3. 127. *A.S. hnol, hnoll*, vertex.
- Nollen*, *pr. pl.* will not, 1. 36 n. See *Nel*, *Nile*, *Nul*, *Nolde*.
- Nombrede*, *pt. s.* numbered, 23. 256. *F. nombrer*.
- Nome*, *s.* name, a. 1. 71, a. 9. 62; *Nomes*, *pl.* names, a. 1. 21.
- Nome*, 2 *pt. s.* didst take, 23. 9, b. 20. 9; *Nomen*, *pt. pl.* took, a. 4. 63. See *Nymen*.
- Nomeliche*, *adv.* especially, a. 6. 61, a. 7. 49, a. 8. 171. See *Nameliche*.
- Nompeyr*, umpire, 7. 388. See *Noumpere*; and see *Umpire* in my *Etym. Dict.*
- Non*, *adj.* none, not any, 4. 437, 8. 73, 23. 50, a. 2. 115, a. 11. 227; *None*, no, 8. 211; none, b. 8. 111; *Her none* = not one (neither) of them, b. 14. 239.
- None*, noon, 7. 434, b. 20. 4; *Non*, 10. 87, a. 7. 136; a meal so called, orig. the noon-tide meal, 9. 290. See *Nones*, *Noon*.
- Nones*, *nones*, a meal-time so called, 7. 429, 9. 146, 196; b. 5. 378, b. 6. 147. See note, p. 165.
- Nones*, *in phr.* for *þe nones* = for *þen ones*, i. e. for the once, for the occasion, a. 2. 43. Here *þen* stands for *þám*, dat. of the def. article. *Palsgrave* (p. 865) translates *for the nones* by *F. a propos*.
- None-tyme*, *noontide*, b. 15. 278.
- Nonne*, *s.* nun, b. 5. 153; *Nonnes*, *pl.* nuns, b. 7. 29, a. 8. 31, a. 10. 132 n. See *Nunne*.
- Noon*, noon, 9. 276. See *None*.

- Noot (*for* Ne woot), knows not, b. 11. 207 *n.* See Noet, Not.
- Norische, *v.* nourish, cheer, b. 17. 240 *n.*; Norischep, *pr. s.* nourishes, 19. 37; Norsshēp, encourages, 13. 234. See Nurschep.
- North-half, north side, 19. 66.
- Nose, nose, 6. 149, b. 5. 350. See Nese, Neose.
- Not (*for* Ne wot), *pr. s.* knows not, a. 9. 106; 1 *pr. s.* know not, R. 2. 46. A.S. *nāt*, short for *ne wāt*. See Noet, Noot, Nuste, Nyst.
- Not, *adj.* closely cropped, smooth-pated, R. 3. 46. Cf. *not-hed* in Chaucer, Prol. 109.
- Notarie, notary, scribe, 17. 192, b. 15. 32; Notaries, *gen.* notary's, b. 20. 270; Notories, *gen.* 23. 272 *n.*; Notarie, *gen.* 23. 272; Notaries, *pl.* notaries, 3. 139, 159; a. 2. 82; Notories, 3. 185.
- Note, song, 21. 453, 470; note, b. 18. 407; Notes, *pl.* notes (of music), 11. 65; points, degrees, 2. 118.
- Noteth, *pr. s.* marks, denotes, R. 4. 54.
- Noper, *pron.* neither; Here noper = neither of them, 11. 273, 15. 105; Here nopers will = the will of neither of them, 4. 368.
- Noper, *conj. and adv.* neither, 11. 116, 22. 97, a. 9. 111; nor, 2. 155, 8. 96, 10. 281, 11. 186; Noper — ne, neither — nor, 17. 169.
- Notye, *v.* gain, receive, have for their use, 18. 101. A.S. *notian*, to use.
- Nou, *adv.* now, a. 9. 106.
- Nou a dayes, now-a-days, a. 11. 37.
- Nouth, nothing, 1. 210; Nout, a. 6. 119.
- Nouht, *adv.* not, 11. 81, 12. 57, 14. 175; Nought, b. pr. 29. See Nouzt, Nauzt.
- Nombre, number, 4. 349, b. 20. 254. See Numbre.
- Noumpere, *s.* umpire, arbitrator, b. 5. 337, a. 5. 181; Nounpere, 7. 388 *n.* See Nompeyr.
- Nounpower, want of power, 20. 292; Nounpowere, b. 17. 310. For *non-power*; see note, p. 392.
- Nouthē, *adv.* now, 7. 171, 10. 163, 14. 175, 18. 108, 20. 242, 275, 22. 180, 383, b. 3. 288, b. 6. 208, b. 10. 48, a. 7. 194; Nouth, 3. 15. A.S. *nū pá*, just now; cf. Prov. Eng. *now then*.
- Noupe, *adv.* now (*a false reading*), 23. 35 *n.*
- Noupur, *conj.* neither, a. 3. 52; Noupur . . ne, neither . . nor, a. 7. 121.
- Nouzt, *adv.* not, b. pr. 79, b. 7. 180, b. 10. 92; Nouzte, b. 6. 130, b. 9. 171, b. 10. 74, b. 13. 280. See Nauzt, Nought.
- Nouzwher, *adv.* nowhere, a. 2. 193.
- Now, *adv.* now that, b. 5. 143.
- Now a dayes, *adv.* nowadays, b. 10. 77 *n.*
- Nownages, *s. pl.* minorities (lit. non-ages), R. 4. 6.
- Noye, suffering, b. 10. 60; Noyes, *s. pl.* R. pr. 66. Short for *annoyes* = annoyances. See Nuy.
- Noyen, *v.* annoy, injure, harm, b. 5. 583; Noyeth, *pr. s.* annoys, R. 3. 300; *pr. pl.* b. 2. 126; Noyed, *pt. pl.* R. 3. 75; Noyed, *pp.* troubled, injured, 3. 19, b. 3. 188. Short for *annoyen*, mod. E. *annoy*. See Nuyen, Neweth, Nojede.
- Noyther, *conj.* neither, b. 4. 130, b. 11. 290, b. 12. 209; *adv.* b. 5. 184; Noyther . . ne, *conjs.* neither . . nor, b. 15. 18; Ne . . noyther, nor . . either, b. 18. 116. See Noither, Noupur.
- Nozt, *adv.* nought, not, 1. 31.
- Npnam, *s.* a mina, a. 7. 226, 228. See Mnam, Nam.
- Nude, *s.* need, 8. 42 *n.* See Nede.
- Nudful, *adj.* needful, necessary, 2. 21. See Nedfol.
- Nul, *pr. s.* will not, wishes not, 22. 466, 23. 29, a. 7. 265, a. 11. 90; Nulle, will not, a. 4. 154, a. 5. 238; Wol pou so nulle pou = whether thou wilt or not, a. 7. 144. See Nel, Nile.
- Numbre, number, 4. 339, &c.; 23. 255, &c.; Numbres, *pl.* arithmetic, 22. 240. See Nounbra.
- Nunne, *s.* nun, 7. 123; see Nonne.

- Nurscheþ, *pr. s.* nourisheth, 13. 234 *n.*  
See Norische.
- Nuste, 1 *pt. s.* knew not, 14. 220.  
*For* Ne wuste, wist not. See Not,  
Nyst.
- Nuy, *s.* hurt, grief, *a.* 11. 47. See  
Noye.
- Nuyen, *v.* annoy, 8. 221; Nuyzen,  
hurt, *a.* 6. 64; Nuyzet, *pr. pl.*  
annoy, *b.* 2. 126 *n.*; Nuyede, *pt.*  
*s. subj.* should injure, 4. 437;  
Nuyzed, should vex, *a.* 3. 265.  
See Noyen.
- Ny, *adv.* nearly, R. 3. 30.
- Ny, *prep.* near to, 21. 292, 23. 4.
- Nyce, *adj.* foolish, 19. 37. See  
Nice.
- Nycete, *s.* foolishness, folly, 17. 370;  
Nysete, R. 3. 144.
- Nyeghe, *adv.* near to, nigh, *b.* 20. 4.  
See Ny.
- Nyeth, *pr. s.* draws near, approaches,  
R. 3. 39. See Neighen.
- Nyethe, *num. adj.* ninth, 17. 150.  
A.S. *nigōða*. See Nyneth.
- Nygarde, niggard, miser, *b.* 15. 136;  
Nygard, niggardly, 20. 219 *n.* See  
Nigard.
- Nyghed, *pt. s.* drew nigh, R. 2. 12.  
See Neighen.
- Nyght-commeres, *pl.* comers by  
night, 22. 144. See Nigt-comeres.
- Nyghtes, *adv.* by night, 12. 192;  
A nyghtes = by night, 20. 173.  
See Nyztes.
- Nyght-old, *adj.* one day old (lit. one  
night old), 9. 332. See Niht-olde.
- Nyhed, *pt. s.* approached, R. 3. 231.  
See Neighen.
- Nyllep, *pr. pl.* (*for* Ne willeþ), will  
not, 9. 263 *n.* See Nel, Nile.
- Nymen, *v.* take, receive, 4. 406, 7.  
269, *b.* 10. 60, *b.* 11. 313, *b.* 13.  
373, *a.* 11. 47 *n.*; Nyme, *v.* take,  
14. 105, 23. 20, *b.* 15. 155; have,  
*b.* 15. 68; Nymeþ, *pr. s.* takes, 14.  
241, 18. 108, 23. 17, *b.* 15. 366, *b.*  
20. 17; lifts, *b.* 11. 422; Nemeþ,  
2 *pr. pl.* take, receive, 3. 139;  
Nyme, 1 *pr. pl.* take, 10. 71;  
Nyme, *pr. s. subj.* may take, will  
take, 17. 292; if he receive, if he  
take, 4. 395; Nam, 1 *pt. s.* took,  
*b.* 5. 463 *n.*; Nome, 2 *pt. s.* didst  
take, 23. 9, *b.* 20. 9; Nomen, *pt.*  
*pl.* took, *a.* 4. 63; Nym, *imp. s.*  
take, accept, 9. 40, *b.* 6. 43, *a.* 7.  
14; Nymmeth, *imp. pl.* *b.* 6. 15.  
A.S. *niman*, to take; cf. G. *nehmen*.
- Nyne, *num.* nine, 20. 58.
- Nyneth, *num. adj.* ninth, *b.* 14. 312.  
See Nyethe.
- Nype, a place of piercing cold, 21.  
168; Nippe, *b.* 18. 162. Lit.  
*nip*; cf. "It is a *nipping* and an  
eager air;" Hamlet, i. 4. 2. See  
Nippe; and see below. (Such I  
suspect to be the simple mean-  
ing. If anything else is intended,  
perhaps the sense is 'peak' or  
'hill-top.' Such a word occurs in  
the Norweg. *knippa*, a knoll, hill-  
top (Aasen); Swed. dial. *knippa*,  
a knoll, acclivity, hill; *knip*, a  
crag (Rietz); Icel. *gnipa*, a peak.
- Nyppying, *pres. part.* biting, 7. 104.
- Nys (*for* Ne ye), is not, 20. 292, *b.*  
5. 455, *b.* 8. 25, *b.* 17. 344; Nys  
bote = is only, 1. 204, 20. 149.  
See Nis.
- Nysete, *s.* daintiness, folly, R. 3. 144.  
See Nycete.
- Nyst, *pt. pl.* knew not, R. 4. 63.  
*For* ne wiste; see Nuste.
- Nyth, *s.* night, 11. 23 *n.*
- Nything, *s.* worthless person, 20.  
237 *n.* A.S. *niþing*.
- Nyuylynge, *pres. part.* snivelling,  
7. 104; Nyuelynge, *b.* 5. 135. Cf.  
M.E. *neesen* = sneeze.
- Nywe, *adj.* new, 22. 273. See Newe.
- Nyze, *adv.* nigh, 16. 294 *n.* See Ny.
- Nyzente, ninth, *b.* 14. 312 *n.* See  
Nyneth.
- Nyztes, *adv.* by night, *a.* 12. 76. See  
Nyghtes.
- Nyzt-olde, *adj. pl.* a night old, not  
freshly gathered, *b.* 6. 310. See  
Niht-olde.
- O, *adj.* one, 4. 316, 18. 104, 19. 189,  
21. 7, *b.* 2. 30, *b.* 3. 237, *b.* 11.  
193, *b.* 18. 42, *a.* 7. 24; a single,  
*b.* 9. 111, *a.* 7. 39; the same, 14.  
34; one and the same, *b.* 16. 58,  
59; That o = the one, the first,  
*b.* 19. 82. See On, Oo.



- Obediencer, a certain officer in a monastery, 6. 91. "*Obédientiaire*, religieux qui desservoit un bénéfice par ordre de son supérieur; officier de chapitre qui faisoit les distributions manuelles aux chanoines présens au chœur;" Roquefort. "*Obedienciers*, fourre church-officers, viz. a Deane, Archdeacon, Almner, and Sexton;" Cotgrave. "*Obedientiarus*, qui vel aliquod in monasterio officium exercet, vel qui in cellam et prioratum mittitur, eamque procurat;" Ducange.
- Obedient, *adj.* obedient, a. 11. 188.
- Obrode, *adv.* abroad, b. 5. 140. For *on brode*, lit. on (the) broad.
- Occupien hym, *ger.* to employ himself, dwell, b. 16. 196; Occupied, *pp.* occupied, engaged, 8. 18. See Okupien.
- Oest, host, company, b. 19. 332. See Ost.
- Of, *prep.* according to, 23. 275; with regard to, 13. 100; about, a. 11. 32; at, 16. 200; by, 17. 16, 18. 78, 19. 171; b. 7. 153, b. 16. 152, a. 10. 2; by means of, 11. 87; for, 3. 1, 12. 87, b. 10. 120, b. 20. 284, a. 5. 227, a. 11. 98; for, addressed to, a. 12. 81; in return for, b. 6. 129; from, 4. 334; at the hands of, b. 13. 234; from, out of, 1. 213; in, a. 3. 119; Of þe same = in the same way, R. pr. 14; some of, 7. 298, b. 20. 169; Of more = besides, b. 6. 38.
- Of, *adv.* off, a. 4. 140, a. 5. 170.
- Officers, 5. 195.
- Offices, *pl.* church services, b. 15. 379.
- Official, person in office, officer, 23. 137, b. 20. 136; Officiales, *pl.* a. 2. 150 n. "*Official*, an Official, a Commissary, or Chancellor, to a Bishop," &c.; Cotgrave.
- Offrede, *pt. pl.* offered, 22. 83; Offride, 22. 75; Offreden, made their offerings, gave their contributions, b. 13. 197; Offred, *pp.* offered, 22. 94.
- Offrynge, offering, oblation, 22. 4; Offringes, *pl.* 18. 47 n.
- Offys, *s.* office, a. 7. 187; Offices, *pl.* church services, b. 15. 379.
- Ofgon, *v.* obtain, b. 9. 106 n. See Agon. For further examples see Ancren Riwele.
- Of-helden, *pt. pl.* withheld, detained, 3. 238 n.
- Of-hungred, *adj.* very hungry, 22. 127 n; Of-hongret, 12. 43 n, 18. 67 n; Of-hongred, 12. 50 n. See Afyngred.
- Of-rauhte, *pt. pl.* reached, extended to, b. 18. 6. Cf. *ofreche* = overtake, Will. of Palerne, 3874; = attain, reach, King Horn, 1283.
- Of-sente, *pt. s.* sent for, sent after, a. 3. 96; Of-sent, *pt. s.* b. 3. 101; Of-sent, *pp.* sent for, a. 2. 37.
- Oft and eft, *phr.* often and again, 16. 145 n.
- Ofter, *adv. compar.* oftener, 21. 425; more often, b. 18. 378.
- Oftest, *adv. superl.* most often, 4. 439 n.
- Of-þerst, very thirsty, 10. 85 n. See Afyrst.
- Oft-tyme, *adv.* oftentimes, 17. 141 n.
- Of-walked, *pp.* fatigued with walking, b. 13. 204 n.
- Of-wandrit, *pp.* tired out with wandering, a. pr. 7 n.
- Oghtest, 2 *pt. s.* oughtest, 2. 72; Oghte, 1 *pt. pl.* ought, 20. 316 n. See Owe.
- Oilles, *pl.* oils, hence, flattery; Beringe vpon oilles = the use of flattery, lit. 'the bearing of oil upon (a great man);' R. 3. 186. This very curious phrase is illustrated in N. and Q. 6. S. i. 75, 118, 203. We find "hilde vp þe kynges oyl," lit. held up the king's oil, flattered or abetted him; Trevisa, iii. 447; "holden up his oile" = approve of what he (a king) says, Gower, ed. Pauli, iii. 159; "to bere up oile" = to say he (Ahab) was in the right, id. iii. 172; in all the passages it has reference to a king whose opinions are upheld by flatterers. Again, Ps. cxli. 5 has, in the Vulgate, "Oleum autem peccatoris non impinguet caput meum;" which Wyclif

- translates "the oyle of a synner [shal] make not fat myn heed;" and Bellarmine's commentary has — "Significat blandiloquentiam adulatoris." In Cath. Angl. p. 120, *fagyng* is explained by "blanditia, . . . adulacio, . . . oleum, ut in psalmo, *oleum autem peccatoris*," &c. Mr. Marshall (in N. and Q.) says that "*oleum ore ferre*" is noticed as a proverb in *Adagia*, p. 28, fol., Typ. Wechel, 1629. Cf. mod. E. "to *butter* a person."
- Oken, *pt. pl.* ached, 20. 159; Oke, *pt. pl.* b. 17. 194. See note, p. 389. Cf. Lat. *egi*, *pt. t.* of *agere*, which is cognate with Icel. *aka*, to drive, and A.S. *acan*, to vex, ache.
- Oke, *pl.* oak-trees, 6. 120, b. 5. 18, a. 5. 18. A.S. *ác*.
- Okupien, *v.* employ (himself), dwell, 19. 207. See Occupien.
- O-lofte, *adv.* aloft, on high, b. pr. 157 *n*.
- On, *prep.* in, b. 7. 107, b. 13. 71, b. 14. 276, a. 8. 118; On the day, a-day, 11. 31; On peynede = suffered upon, 22. 324; at, during, b. 14. 2; against, b. 14. 144; On lofte = aloft, b. pr. 157 *n*; On aventure = in case, b. 3. 66.
- On, *adj.* one, 1. 167, 4. 401, 7. 27, 19. 191, b. 10. 238, b. 11. 163, a. 3. 169, a. 6. 109; alone, 21. 318; a certain, 3. 25, 42; *as sb.* one, a certain one, a. 12. 62; one, man, person, 5. 83; bat on, the one, a. 8. 14. See O, One.
- Oncomely, *adj.* unseemly, b. 9. 160.
- On-crosse-wyse, by crucifixion, b. 19. 138.
- Ondyng, *s.* smelling, 16. 257. "Ondyn, or brethyng, *Aspiro, anelo*;" Prompt. Parv. Icel. *anda*, to breathe.
- One, *adj.* alone, 2. 169, 4. 143, 14. 113, 17. 215, 22. 190, 23. 151, b. 11. 290, b. 13. 124, b. 14. 330, b. 15. 53; in particular, a. 1. 146; Myn one, by myself, a. 9. 54; By his one, by himself, b. 16. 183. And see Myn.
- Ones, *adv.* once, 1. 162, 7. 235, 9. 76, 21. 152, 423, b. 2. 227, b. 6. 76, &c.; Onis, b. pr. 213; Onys, b. 11. 65, b. 19. 386, R. pr. 53; Onus, 5. 82 *n*; At ones = at once, 19. 154, 264; 22. 94, 95 *n*.
- Onliche, *adv.* only, 11. 331, 13. 30, 18. 32, 22. 117, 23. 61, 267, b. 11. 140; Oneliche, 17. 155, b. 9. 140.
- On-syde, *adv.* aside, b. 17. 57.
- Oo, one, a single, a. 2. 96, R. 1. 31, R. 3. 256. See O, On.
- Oonus, *adv.* once, 6. 50 *n*. See Ones.
- Oost, *s.* host, army, a. 3. 194 *n*. See Ost.
- Ootus, *s. pl.* oats, 5. 61 *n*. See Otes.
- Openen, *v.* open, undo, 8. 249; Opene, 21. 272 *n*; Opne, b. 10. 77 *n*; Openide, *pt. s.* opened, 23. 330 *n*; Opeynede, 13. 47 *n*; Opned, b. 18. 86 *n*; Opyrn, *pr. s. subj.* R. pr. 70; Oppeneþ, *imp. pl.* b. 18. 261 *n*.
- Opposed, *pt. s.* questioned, 16. 192 *n*.
- Or, *conj. and adv.* ere, before, 7. 126 *n*, 18. 214 *n*, b. pr. 155, b. 6. 87, b. 6. 205 *n*, b. 10. 418, a. 2. 123, R. 2. 57, R. 3. 44. See Ar.
- Or, *prep.* before, 8. 66, a. 5. 20; in preference to, b. 15. 502.
- Or, *conj.* either, a. 8. 77; Or while = other while, i. e. at times, sometimes, a. 9. 21.
- Or, *pron.* your, a. 2. 97, a. 3. 63. A.S. *éower*.
- Ordeyne, *v.* ordain, appoint, R. 3. 204; Ordeyned, 1 *pt. s.* arranged, ordained, b. 10. 214; set, applied, b. 10. 242; Ordeynede, *pt. s.* ordained, 6. 55; established, 18. 16; Ordeigned, *pt. s.* ordained, b. 5. 167; Ordeygned, b. pr. 119; Ordeigned, *pt. pl.* ordained, arranged, b. 8. 98; Ordeined, *pp.* ordained, 4. 241; Ordeyned, a. 12. 85; arranged, R. 3. 213; Ordeyne, *imp. s.* make ready, 22. 320, 322; Ordeigne, *imp. s.* get ready, b. 19. 315.
- Ordre, order, rank, 2. 97, 4. 54, 67; 9. 73, b. 1. 104, b. 6. 168, a. 1. 102; a whole order, b. 13. 285; Ordres, orders (of friars), 1. 56, 9.

- 191, 10. 343, b. pr. 58, a. 8. 179 ; holy orders, b. 11. 281.
- Organ, *s.* organ, 21. 7 *n* ; Organye, b. 18. 9 *n* ; Orgonye, b. 18. 9 ; Bi orgone = to the sound of the organ, 21. 7. See note, p. 397.
- Orientales, *pl.* sapphires, b. 2. 14. "The precious stones called by lapidaries *Oriental Ruby*, *Oriental Topaz*, *Oriental Amethyst*, and *Oriental Emerald*, are red, yellow, violet, and green sapphires, distinguished from the other gems of the same name which have not the prefix *oriental*, by their greatly superior hardness, and greater specific gravity ;" Engl. Cyclop. s. v. Adamantine Spar.
- Orisouns, *pl.* prayers, 19. 160.
- Orne, *pt. pl.* ran ; hence, arose hastily, 19. 165 *n*. See jorn.
- Ost, host, company, army, 4. 422, 22. 338, 23. 113 ; Oest, b. 19. 332 ; Oost, a. 3. 194 *n*.
- Ostel, *s.* hostel, 14. 64 *n*.
- Osterye, *s.* hostelry (*false reading*), a. 5. 141 *n*.
- Ostiler, inn-keeper, b. 17. 73 *n* ; inn-keeper, or probably ostler, a. 5. 172.
- Ostrie, hostelry, b. 17. 73 *n*. See Cath. Angl. p. 262, *n*. 5.
- Otes, oats, 9. 306, b. 4. 38 ; Ootus, 5. 61 *n* ; Oten, *gen. pl.* of oats, a. 4. 45. A.S. *óta*, *pl. átan*, *gen. pl. átēna*.
- Oper, *conj.* or, 1. 76, 12. 6, 18. 16, b. 3. 304, b. 9. 105, b. 10. 53, a. 5. 218 ; Opur, a. 2. 38, a. 10. 109 ; Oper . . oper, either . . or, 16. 300, 17. 59.
- Oper, *adv.* otherwise, 2. 118, a. 5. 105.
- Oper, second. See Opura.
- Opere-gates, *adv.* otherwise, 11. 297 ; Oper-gates, a. 10. 204 ; Oper-gatis, b. 9. 192.
- Operweys, *adv.* otherwise, a. 6. 55.
- Oper-while, *adv.* at times, sometimes, occasionally, 7. 160, 11. 29 *n*, 11. 162, 22. 103 ; b. pr. 164, b. 8. 26, b. 12. 24, b. 15. 154 ; a. 6. 40, a. 7. 242 ; Operwhyte, 6. 50, 8. 19, 17. 191 ; Operwhiles, 17. 364, b. 5. 557.
- Oper-wise, *adv.* otherwise, 20. 141.
- Opes, *pl.* oaths, 1. 36, 3. 97, 7. 34, 23. 225, b. 10. 50, b. 13. 281, a. 5. 178, a. 6. 71, a. 8. 40 ; Opus, a. 2. 67, a. 5. 157.
- Opure, *adj.* other, a. 8. 80 ; Oper, second, a. 5. 118 ; Operes, *gen.* the other's, 4. 340 ; of the other, b. 16. 207 ; Opere, *pron. pl.* others, 22. 233 ; Oper, 2. 109.
- Ou, *pron.* you, a. 1. 52, a. 2. 108. See you, Ow.
- Ouer, *prep.* over, i. e. beyond, 4. 310 ; Ouer-al, *adv.* everywhere, 3. 228, a. 10. 44 ; especially, b. 13. 291 ; Ouur al, everywhere, a. 2. 194. Cf. G. *überall*, everywhere. "Ouer alle, *passim*, *vbicunque*, *genus loquendi est vbique* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Ouercam. See Ouercome.
- Ouercare, *v.* oppress, overburden, 4. 472 *n*. (*Pui for ouercark.*)
- Ouer-cark, *v.* trouble, harass, overcharge, 4. 472. (The mod. E. *cark* is a mere variant of *charge*, i. e. burden.)
- Ouer-closeþ, *pr. s.* overshadows, covers, 21. 140.
- Ouercloþeth, *pr. s.* covers, 21. 140 *n*.
- Ouercome, *v.* surpass, b. 10. 449 ; Ouercam, *pt. s.* overcame, 21. 114 ; came over, spread over, 16. 13 ; Ouercome, *pt. s.* overpowered, b. 13. 11.
- Ouerdon, *pr. pl.* act to excess, 14. 191.
- Ouere, *adv.* over, R. pr. 55, 62.
- Ouere- (*in compounds*) ; see Ouer-.
- Ouergrewe, *pt. pl.* surpassed, R. 3. 344.
- Ouergylte, *pp.* guilt over, b. 15. 121.
- Ouer-hardy, *adj.* too daring, too bold, 4. 300.
- Ouer-houeþ, *pr. s.* hovers over, hangs over, b. 18. 169 ; Ouere-houeþ, 21. 175. Cf. E. *hover*.
- Ouerhuppen, *pr. pl.* skip over, omit, miss words in reading, b. 13. 68, b. 15. 379 ; Ouerhuppe, b. 15. 380 ; *pr. pl. subj.* 18. 118. See Huppen.

- Ouer-lange, *adv.* over-long, too long, 23. 360; Ouer-longe, 23. 362, b. 20. 358, 360.  
 Ouere-layde, *pp.* covered, 13. 231.  
 Ouerlede, *v.* domineer over, b. 3. 314.  
 Ouerlepe, *v.* overtake by running, outrun, catch, b. pr. 199; Ouerlep, 1 *pt.* *s.* have digressed, 21. 360; Ouer-leep, *pt.* *s.* ran faster than, overtook by running, outran, 1. 169; Ouerlepe, b. pr. 150; Ouerlippe, *pr.* *pl.* skip, pass over, 18. 118 *n.*  
 Ouere-loked, *pt.* *pl.* looked down upon, despised, R. 2. 35.  
 Ouer-londe, *adv.* over the country, about the country, 10. 159; Ouerlond, a. 5. 258.  
 Ouere-longe, *adj.* over long, too tedious, 17. 362; very long, b. 11. 216, R. 3. 213. See Ouerlange.  
 Ouermaistrith, *pr.* *s.* overmasters, b. 4. 176.  
 Ouermore, *adv.* besides, in addition, 9. 35.  
 Ouer-plente, excess, superfluity, 13. 234, b. 14. 73.  
 Ouer-reche, *v.* over-reach, reach over to that belonging to another, encroach, b. 13. 374; Ouere-reche, 7. 270.  
 Ouer-sauerly, *adv.* with too much spice, 16. 49 *n.*  
 Ouersen, *v.* oversee, b. 6. 115; Ouerse, 2 *pr.* *pl.* overlook, peruse, b. 10. 328; Ouer-seyh, *pt.* *s.* acted as overseer, superintended, 9. 120; Ouer-seze, a. 7. 106; Ouerseye (me), *pp.* overseen, i. e. forgotten (myself), b. 5. 378; Ouersee, *imp.* *s.* look over, examine, 2. 116. Cf. "Yvroget, somewhat drunken, overseen," Cotgrave.  
 Ouer-skipped, *pp.* omitted, 14. 119, b. 11. 298.  
 Ouer-skippers, *pl.* skippers, priests who omit passages in reading, 14. 123, b. 11. 302.  
 Ouer-sopede, 1 *pt.* *s.* ate too much, took too much supper, 7. 429.  
 Ouere-soure, *adj.* over-sour, too sour, 16. 49.  
 Ouer-spradde, *pt.* *s.* covered, overshadowed, lit. spread over, 22. 206, b. 19. 201.  
 Ouertake, *v.* overtake, b. 17. 82.  
 Ouer-prowe, *v.* overthrow, a. 9. 31; Ouerprow, *pt.* *s.* fell over, b. 5. 357 *n.*  
 Ouertulte, *pt.* *s.* upset, overturned, lit. tilted over, 23. 135, 23. 54 *n*; Ouer-tilte, 23. 54, b. 20. 53, 134. See *tilt* (2) in my Etym. Dict.  
 Ouerturne, *v.* be overthrown, b. 15. 509 *n*; Ouertorne, overturn, a. 9. 31 *n.*  
 Ouerturnyng, *s.* overturning, 19. 164.  
 Ouere-wacche, *s.* over-watching, being awake too late at night, R. 3. 282.  
 Ouerwarde, *adv.* in the direction of crossing over, about to cross (the Channel), 5. 128.  
 Ouerjede, *pt.* *s.* exceeded, lit. overwent, 14. 17 *n*; outdid (i. e. in outward courtesy), 4. 21 *n.*  
 Ouht, everything, each thing, 8. 124; somewhat, something, 8. 45. See Out.  
 Ouhte, Ouhtest. See Owen.  
 Oune, *adj.* own, a. 10. 75. See Owen.  
 Ouere, *pron.* your, a. pr. 73, a. 3. 64. See Ou = you.  
 Oures, *pl.* 'hours' of the breviary, b. pr. 97.  
 Ourne, *pt.* *s.* 1 *p.* ran, 13. 13 *n.*  
 Ous, *pron.* us, ourselves, 1. 173, 11. 18, 12. 153, 22. 359, 362. See Ows.  
 Out, *pron.* ought, anything, R. 4. 37; Oute, R. 3. 342. See Ouht.  
 Out-castep, *imper.* *pl.* cast out, 21. 291.  
 Out-crepe, *v.* creep out, escape, a. 1. 170.  
 Oute, *adv.* out, in existence; *be* leeste fowel oute = the smallest bird in existence, 15. 191, b. 12. 267; *be* hexte lettred oute = the most learned in existence, b. 12. 267. (This curious use of *oute* is still common.)  
 Outlawes, *pl.* outlaws, b. 17. 102.  
 Out-ryders, *pl.* riders about, 5. 116.  
 Out-taken, *prep.* except, save, a. 10. 169.  
 Outwarde, *adv.* outwards, 10. 85.

Outwitt, external knowledge, the faculty of observation, b. 13. 289. Cf. Inwitt.

Ouzt, ought, anything, a. 9. 78. See Ouhth.

Ouzt, *adv.* at all, a. 5. 153.

Ow, *pron.* you, a. 1. 2, a. 5. 36, a. 6. 45, a. 8. 36. See Ou.

Owe, 1 *pr.* s. owe (glossed in the MS. by *debeo*), b. 5. 476; Owen, 1 *pr.* s. owe, 22. 393; Ouhthe, 1 *pt.* s. ought, 3. 30; should, a. 2. 21; Ouhthtest, 2 *pt.* s. oughtest, a. 1. 73; Ouhthe, *pt.* s. ought, 6. 69, 23. 276; owned, possessed, 4. 72; Ouzte, *pt.* s. ought, b. 5. 120; Owyng, Awyng, *pres. part.* under an obligation, a. 10. 69 n. A.S. *agan*, to own; *pr.* s. *ic áh*, I owe, or I am obliged; *pt.* s. *ic áhte*. See Oghthtest.

Owen, *adj.* own, b. 10. 367, b. 18. 429 n; Owene, 1. 124, 19. 167; *pl.* own possessions, 9. 92; Owne, own, 8. 255 n, b. 19. 419 n.

Owh, *interject.* oh! 13. 19.

Owre, *pron.* our, b. 8. 42, b. 10. 39, b. 15. 152; Owre better = our best plan, b. 11. 173.

Ows, *pron.* us, 1. 172; Ous, 1. 173. See Ous.

Oxe, ox, b. 15. 459.

Oyther, *conj.* either, b. 17. 135.

Paal, *adj.* pale, 21. 59. See Pale.

Paast, *s.* paste, b. 13. 250 n. See Paste.

Pacchede, *pt.* s. dashed, 23. 100 n. See Paschte.

Pacience, forbearance, patience, 13. 200 n; 21. 172, 462; 22. 249; Pacience (personified), 8. 274.

Pacient, *adj.* patient, 13. 130; *as sb.*, patient, meek (man), 14. 31, 16. 280; Paciente, b. 15. 195; Pacientes, *pl.* patient sufferers, 10. 178.

Pacientliche, *adv.* patiently, meekly, 13. 147, 18. 284, 20. 103; humbly, 7. 14; Pacientlyche, b. 11. 254; Paciently, b. 14. 36.

Packep, *pr.* s. packs, 17. 329. See Pakken.

Paiere, payer, 8. 194.

Paieþ, *pr.* s. pays the ransom for, 8. 277. See Paye.

Pak, pack, small bundle, 17. 55; Pakke, b. 13. 201, b. 14. 212.

Pakken, *v.* pack, b. 15. 184; Packep, *pr.* s. 17. 329.

Paknelde, *s.* packing-needle, a large needle, such as is used for sewing up packages, 7. 218 n; Pakneelde, a. 5. 126; Pakke-nedle, a. 5. 126 n; Paknedle, b. 5. 212. Cf. *neeld* = needle, Shak. Mid. Nt. Dr. iii. 2. 204 (in some modern editions); Du. *naald*, a needle.

Pakok, peacock, b. 12. 229 n; Pacok, b. 12. 240 n. See Pocok.

Palacye, *s.* palsy, b. 5. 78 n. See Palsye.

Pale, *adj.* pale, 21. 59 n, a. 5. 61; Paal, 21. 59.

Paleis, palace, 21. 381, b. 13. 29, a. 11. 302; Paleys, 3. 23, b. 2. 23, b. 10. 461, b. 18. 333, a. 2. 18; Palys, 21. 274; Paleis, *pl.* 11. 16; Paleyses, *pl.* b. 8. 16.

Palesye, palsy, a. 5. 61. See Palsye. "The parlesy, *paralysis*;" Cath. Angl.

Palfrey, *s.* palfrey, nag, 22. 417 n, b. 2. 189, b. 13. 243, a. 2. 164, a. 11. 210; Palfray, b. 10. 308; Palfreyes, *pl.* a. 2. 150 n; Palfreis, a. 2. 148; Palfrayes, 5. 115; Palfrais, 6. 160; Palfrayes, *gen. pl.* riding-horses', 22. 417.

Palle, 1 *pr.* s. beat, strike, knock, 19. 34, 50; b. 16. 30; Palleth, *pr.* s. b. 16. 51. Perhaps from F. *pale*, a pale, stake, stick; see note, p. 374; and see *Payl* in Shropsh. Wordbook.

Palette, *s.* head-piece, R. 3. 325. "*Palet*, armowre for the heed, *Pelliris, galerus*;" Prompt. Parv. "A *palet* was a kind of head-piece, usually formed of leather or *cuir-bouilli*, whence the name [*pelliris*] seems to have been derived;" Way. See the whole of Way's note. O.F. *palet*, a sort of head-piece; Roquefort.

Palmere, palmer, 8. 180, 16. 34, b. 5. 542, a. 6. 7; Palmers, *pl.* 1. 47, 9. 63, b. 6. 66, a. *pr.* 46.

- Palpable, *adj.* visible, evident, 19. 235.
- Palsye, palsy, 23. 176, b. 20. 175; Palacye, b. 5. 78 n; Palesye, a. 5. 61. See Palesye.
- Paltok, jacket, b. 18. 25; Paltokes, *pl.* 23. 219, b. 20. 218. See note to 21. 24, p. 400; and *paletot* in my Etym. Dict.
- Panell, the jury-list or panel, 4. 472; Panel, b. 3. 315. "The *pannel* of a jury is the slip of parchment on which the names of the jurors are written;" Wedgwood.
- Paneter, keeper of a pantry, 17. 151; Panter, 17. 151 n; Paniter, 17. 151 n. "*Panetier*, a pantler;" Cotgrave. See note, p. 336.
- Panne, skull, brain-pan, 5. 74, b. 4. 78, R. 3. 63; Ponne, a. 4. 64; Pannea, *pl.* skulls, heads, R. 1. 55, R. 3. 326.
- Pans, *pl.* pence, money, 3. 232; 4. 32, 117, 200; 7. 242, 10. 91, 13. 164, 19. 166, 20. 74; b. 17. 76; a. 4. 50 n; Panis, a. 4. 50 n. See Pens, Pons.
- Pans-delynge, *s.* distribution of money, almsgiving, 22. 378. See above.
- Panteris, *pl.* snares for birds, R. 2. 187. Hence mod. E. *painter*, a rope for mooring a boat; see my Etym. Dict. See Cath. Angl. p. 268, n. 1.
- Panyeres, *pl.* baskets (panniers), 18. 17; Panyers, b. 15. 285. See note, p. 352; and Cath. Angl. p. 268, n. 3.
- Papelotes, *pl.* messes of porridge, made with meal and milk, 10. 75. Cf. mod. E. *pap*, and '*papmets* for chylder' in Prompt. Parv. "*Papote*, *papatum*;" Cathol. Angl.
- Paper, paper, account, 14. 38.
- Par, *prep.* by, for, 11. 11 n; for, for the sake of, a. 9. 11. O.F. *par*, Lat. *per*.
- Par charitee, *phrase*, for the love (of God), b. 8. 11.
- Paradis, *s.* Paradise, a. 11. 278; Paradise, 12. 82 n, R. pr. 33; Paradys, b. 10. 463, b. 11. 407, a. 7. 110, a. 8. 12, a. 11. 12, a. 12. 90; Paradyse, 10. 12.
- Paragals, *pl.* companions, R. 1. 71. A *paragal* (O.F. *paragel*, later *parageau*) is properly 'a younger brother, who by partition enjoys part of the land descended from his ancestor;' Cotgrave. Moreover, such a younger brother shared *equally* with his elders; Cotgrave also gives *parageur*, 'the eldest brother, who by custom hath been forced to give equall shares of his ancestors' land unto his younger brethren.' Roquefort gives a similar explanation. This explains the bitter satire of the text, where Richard is accused of sharing his power and wealth with dissipated courtiers, who are his *paragels*, i. e. like younger brothers admitted to an equal share of the realm with himself. *Paragel* and *parageur* are from O.F. *parage*, parentage, occurring in mod. E. *dis-parage*.
- Parail, apparel, dress, 13. 121; Paraille, 11. 116 n, b. 11. 235 n; Paraille, b. 11. 228. See Aparail.
- Parailede, *pt. pl.* arrayed, apparelled, 1. 25; Parailed, 3. 224. See Aparaille.
- Paramour, lover, 17. 107; Paramours, *pl.* concubines, 7. 186.
- Paraunter, *adv.* perchance, peradventure, 8. 297, 9. 43, 10. 180, 12. 172, 13. 244, 23. 234, b. 11. 10; Parauntre, 17. 50; Paraunture, b. 12. 184, a. 3. 64, a. 12. 8. O.F. *par aventure*, by chance.
- Parce, spare, i. e. the command to spare, b. 18. 390. Lat. *parce*.
- Parceit, *sb.* power of perception, R. pr. 17. From O.F. *parceit* (not found), answering to Lat. *perceptum*, just as E. *conceit* is from *conceptum*.
- Parcel, part, share, portion, little bit, 12. 48, 23. 291, b. 10. 63, b. 20. 289, a. 11. 50; Parcels, *pl.* parts, 14. 119; particulars, 14. 38; Parceles, *pl.* parts, b. 11. 298; separate parts, 20. 96; Parcelles, parts, b. 17. 26.

- Parcel-mele, *adv.* separately, bit by bit, 20. 28, b. 15. 241; by small parcels, by retail, 4. 86, b. 3. 81. Cf. *piece-meal*; and see Poundmel.
- Parceyue, *v.* perceive, 21. 465; Parceyue, *pr. s.* looks, sees, b. 15. 193; Parceuede, 1 *pt. s.* 1. 128; Parceyuede, *pt. s.* 21. 253, 22. 163; Parceyued, b. 16. 102. See Perceyuede.
- Parchemyn, parchment, b. 9. 38; deed (on parchment), b. 14. 193; Perchemyn, b. 14. 191.
- Parde, *interj.* (F. *pardieu*), 16. 248 n.
- Pardoner, a seller of pardons, 1. 66, 3. 110, a. *pr.* 78 n, a. 2. 76; Pardonere, b. 2. 108; Pardoners, *pl.* 3. 229, a. 2. 195; Pardoneres, b. 2. 219.
- Pardoun, pardon, 20. 218, b. 10. 120, a. 8. 3, 11; Pardoune, 10. 280, 281; Pardun, a. 2. 198; Pardon, a. 8. 90.
- Pare, *v.* pare, cut down, b. 5. 243; Pared, 1 *pt. s.* clipped, pared, 7. 242. F. *parer*.
- Par-entrelignarie, *adv.* in an interlined manner, with interlineations, 14. 119; Parenterlinarie, b. 11. 298. See note, p. 276.
- Paresche, *s.* parish, 23. 263 n. See Parische.
- Pareshe-preest, parish-priest, 15. 124. See Parisch-preest.
- Parfay, by my faith, 17. 119. O.F. *par fei*.
- Parfit, *adj.* perfect, upright, 12. 296, 21. 153, 23. 108; Parfyt, 4. 457, 6. 84, b. 11. 267; pure, b. 15. 144; Parfyte, b. 9. 188, b. 11. 264; Parfith, 14. 99 n.
- Parfiter, *adj. comp.* more perfect, b. 12. 25.
- Parfitest, *adj. sup.* most perfect, 14. 99.
- Parfitliche, *adv.* perfectly, truly, 16. 180, 17. 325, 20. 136, 22. 194; Parfytilche, 8. 10, 10. 43; Parfitliche, b. 16. 220.
- Parfitnesse, perfectness, perfection, 16. 184, b. 10. 200, b. 15. 135; uprightness, b. 15. 202; Parfytnesse, perfection, 19. 41; a perfect life, 6. 90.
- Parfournre, *v.* perform, fulfil, 8. 247; Parforme, 14. 93; Parfournep, *pr. s.* 8. 72; Parfournen, *pr. pl.* 17. 128; Parfourned, 1 *pt. s.* 8. 14, b. 5. 405, 607. See Performen. O.F. *parfournir* (Cotgrave); E. *perform*.
- Parische, *s.* parish, b. 20. 261 n; Parisch, 7. 120 n; Paresche, 23. 263 n; Parsche, 16. 211 n; Parshe, 23. 263; Parisches, *pl.* a. 8. 48 n; Parshes, 1. 80, 23. 279.
- Parisch-preest, *s.* parish priest, 16. 211 n; Pareshe-preest, 15. 124; Parshepreest, 1. 79, 23. 319; Parisshe-prestes, *pl.* b. 10. 268; Parsheprestes, 1. 81; Parshe-prestes, 23. 280.
- Parissiene, a parishioner, b. 11. 67; Parisschens, *pl. a. pr.* 79; Parisschiens, b. 20. 280; Paryschens, a. 8. 16 n; Parshenes, 7. 120, 23. 282; Parshens, 1. 82. F. *paroissien*, Low Lat. *parochianus*. See Paroschienes. "A parischen, *parochianus*, *parochialis*;" Cath. Angl.
- Parle, *v.* speak, talk, R. 4. 48; Parled, *pt. pl.* R. 4. 88; Parled, *pp.* spoken, 21. 281, b. 18. 268. F. *parler*.
- Parlement, *s.* parliament, a. 4. 34, R. 4. 25; conference, 5. 45, 185.
- Parloure, room, b. 10. 97. See note, p. 240. "A parlowr, *colloquium*, *colloquatorium*;" Cath. Angl.
- Paroles, *pl.* words, b. 15. 113.
- Paroschienes, *pl.* parishioners, b. *pr.* 89; Parochienes, b. 5. 426. See Parissiene.
- Parroked, *pp.* enclosed, shut in, 18. 13, b. 15. 281. Lit. 'imparked'; from A.S. *pearroc*, mod. E. *pad-dock*, park, an enclosure.
- Parshe, Parshpreest; see Parische, Parisch-preest.
- Parshens; see Parissiene.
- Parsonage, parsonage, benefice, b. 13. 245.
- Parsones, parsons, b. 10. 268. See Persone.
- Part, *s.* part, a. 8. 8.
- Parte, *v.* share, have a part, 7. 301, 17. 257; part, 6. 185 n; Partye,

9. 144; Parteth, *pr. s.* shares, b. 10. 63, a. 11. 50; Parteþ, 2 *pr. pl.* share, 16. 116; Parte, 2 *pr. pl.* impart, 2. 179; Parten, 2 *pr. pl.* a. 1. 156; Parteth, *pr. pl.* share, 12. 65; Parten, *pr. pl.* 1. 79; Parteden, *pt. pl.* settled the shares, divided (the value of the articles), a. 5. 177; Parte, *imp. s.* share, give away, bestow, 9. 286, a. 3. 58; Parte, *imp. pl.* 17. 257.
- Parti, Partie; *see* Partye.
- Partinge, *s.* imparting, R. 1. 71. *See* Partyege.
- Partriche, *s.* partridge, R. 3. 38; Partriche, *gen.* partridge's, R. 3. 65.
- Partye, *v.* share, have a part, 9. 144. *See* Parte.
- Partye, *s.* party (in a lawsuit), 20. 284, 286; b. 17. 302; side, 2. 95; part, 4. 452 *n*; A partye = partly, 17. 168, b. 15. 17; Partie, part, portion, 2. 7, 4. 386; b. 1. 7; part, passage, 16. 157; Parti, part, a. 1. 7; More partie = most part, R. 2. 37; Partyes, *pl.* parties, persons, b. 14. 268; Parties, 4. 393.
- Partynge, *s.* departing, departure, 10. 53, b. 10. 462, b. 19. 57; Here hennes partynge = their departure hence, death, a. 11. 303; Partying, departing, departure, 22. 61; Partinge, imparting, R. 1. 71.
- Paryschens, *s. pl.* parishioners, a. 8. 16 *n*. *See* Parisshehe.
- Pas, *s.* pass, 17. 139, b. 14. 300.
- Paschte, *pt. s.* dashed, pounded, 23. 100; Paschede, 23. 100 *n*; Passhed, b. 20. 99; Passchet, *pp.* a. 5. 16. *See* *Pash* in my Etym. Dict.
- Paske, Easter, 13. 122, 19. 168, b. 16. 139; Paske week, Easter week, b. 11. 226.
- Passe, *v.* pass, escape, 4. 174; pass, a. 3. 132; pass on, b. 13. 178; Passen, *ger.* to pass, a. 8. 11; Passy, *v.* pass, 10. 11; Passeþ, *pr. s.* passes, oversteps, 2. 98; passes by, goes beyond, 18. 5, a. 1. 102; surpasses, a. 12. 4; Passith, *pr. s.* surpasses, R. 2. 109; Passeþ, *pr. pl.* live, pass their lives, 2. 7, a. 1. 7; Pasen, *pr. pl.* pass, a. 11. 302 *n*; Passid, 1 *pt. s.* passed, went, R. pr. 1; Passede, *pt. s.* passed, walked, 7. 67; surpassed, 10. 319, a. 8. 156; Passed, passed out of sight, b. 13. 20; Passid, surpassed, R. pr. 17; Passede, *pt. pl.* passed on, went, 11. 11, a. 9. 11; Passid, surpassed, R. 4. 20; Passed, *pp.* past, 1. 203; Passede, *pp. pl.* past, ago, 23. 343; Passe, 1 *imp. pl.* let us pass, b. 13. 132; Passynge, *pr. pt.* surpassing, 22. 266; Passinge, surpassing, R. 2. 108; Passend, *as prep.* passing, beyond, more than, 23. 218.
- Pashed, *pt. s.* dashed, b. 20. 99; Passchet, *pp.* a. 5. 16. *See* Paschte.
- Passion, suffering, 8. 20, 79; 12. 261, 23. 63, 328; R. pr. 23; Passioun, b. 13. 90, a. 12. 26.
- Paste, paste, pastry, b. 13. 250, b. 14. 28.
- Pastours, *pl.* shepherds, herdsmen, 12. 293, b. 12. 149, a. 11. 300; Pastoures, b. 10. 459.
- Pastrid, *pp.* (*error for* Plastrid), b. 17. 95 *n*.
- Pasture, *s.* pasture, food, R. 3. 14.
- Patent, *s.* letter patent, open deed, indulgence, pardon, b. 14. 191, b. 17. 10, a. 8. 181 *n*; Patente, 20. 12, 21. 192; Patentee, *pl.* letters patent, letters of privilege (so called because open to the inspection of all men), b. 7. 194. *See* note, p. 385.
- Pater-noster, *s.* paternoster, a. 11. 302; Pater-nostres, *pl.* b. 14. 196.
- Paternoster-while, the time taken to say a pater-noster, short time, b. 5. 348, a. 5. 192. "But a Pater noster while, *que tant quon die sa pate nostre*;" Palgrave, p. 854.
- Pap, path, 17. 139; Path, b. 14. 300; Patthis, *pl.* roads, R. 2. 24.
- Patriark, patriarch, 18. 51; Patriarkes, *pl.* 8. 88, 10. 12, b. 10. 340, a. 8. 12.



- Patrimoine, patrimony, b. 20. 233.  
 Patroun, patron, b. 12. 227; Patrones, *pl.* 6. 78.  
 Pauci, a few, b. 11. 109.  
 Paueylon; see below.  
 Pavilon, *s.* pavilion, tent, a. 2. 43; Paueylon, (lawyer's) coif, 4. 452; Pauloun, 4. 452 *n*; Pauyloun, coif, 4. 473 *n*. See *papillon* in Cotgrave and Littré.  
 Paume, palm (of the hand), 20. 115, 116, 124, 129, 140, &c.; b. 17. 140; Pawme, b. 17. 149 *n*.  
 Paunche, paunch, stomach, 16. 96, b. 13. 87.  
 Pauntelet, *s.* pamphlet, small piece of writing, b. 17. 10 *n*.  
 Paupere, *s.* paper, 14. 38 *n*.  
 Pauyloun; see Pavilon.  
 Pawme, *s.* palm, b. 17. 149 *n*. See *Pauma*.  
 Paye, *v.* please, satisfy, 9. 333, b. 6. 311, a. 7. 297; Payeth, *pr.* *s.* pays, 22. 194; makes satisfaction, 17. 31; Paieth, *pr.* *s.* pays the ransom for, 8. 277; Payed, *pp.* satisfied, b. 6. 198 *n*; a. 10. 113; paid, repaid, b. 15. 151; Paye, *imp.* *s.* let him pay, R. 3. 157. See Cath. Angl. p. 266, n. 3.  
 Paye, *s.* satisfaction; To paye, to his satisfaction, 8. 189, 192, b. 5. 556; satisfactorily, 14. 160, 17. 95, 22. 186, b. 11. 340, b. 14. 253, a. 6. 39.  
 Payere, *s.* payer, a. 6. 41.  
 Payes, *s.* peace, 19. 178 *n*. See *Paya*.  
 Payn, bread, food, 9. 286, 10. 92, 16. 201, 217, b. 7. 121, b. 9. 80, b. 14. 76, 313; a. 8. 106; Payne, b. 6. 152, b. 13. 243; Payn de-faute, lack of bread, 16. 231, b. 13. 260.  
 Paynede, *pt.* *pl.* tortured, pained, 2. 168.  
 Payneres, *pl.* panniers, bread-baskets, b. 15. 285 *n*.  
 Paynted, *pt.* *s.* painted, b. 19. 11.  
 Paynym, *s.* pagan, Saracen, heathen, gentile, 8. 161, 15. 194 *n*, b. 5. 523, b. 11. 157, a. 6. 7 *n*; Paynymes, *pl.* 18. 255. (A false use; the true orig. sense was *paganism*, heathendom.) See Cath. Angl. p. 266, n. 5.  
 Payre, pair, 7. 251.  
 Pays, peace, b. 16. 159. See note, p. 380.  
 Pece, *s.* piece, 9. 333, 20. 12, b. 14. 48, a. 7. 297; Peces, *pl.* pieces, 21. 62; Pecis, R. 3. 164; Peces, *pl.* small drinking-cups, cups, b. 3. 89, a. 3. 23; Pecis, b. 3. 22 *n*. "Pece, a cuppe, tasse;" Palsgrave. "Pece, cuppe, Crater;" Prompt. Parv. And see Cath. Angl. p. 272, n. 5.  
 Pecok, *s.* peacock, 15. 162 *n*, b. 12. 229; Pekok, b. 12. 240. See *Pakok*, *Pocok*, *Pokok*.  
 Pecunie, money, 4. 393.  
 Pecuniosus, *adj.* a moneyed (man), b. 11. 57.  
 Pecunymous, *adj.* rich, moneyed, 13. 11.  
 Pedlere, pedlar, b. 5. 258.  
 Peel, *s.* appeal, accusation, 20. 284 *n*. See *Apeel*.  
 Peer, *s.* peer, equal, rival, 10. 306, 11. 140, 19. 90; Peere, nobleman, R. 3. 271; Peeres, *pl.* equals, companions, 10. 20; Peeris, peers, nobles, R. 1. 44. See *Pere*. Cf. note to 19. 90, p. 377.  
 Peere, *s.* a pear, the value of a pear, R. pr. 73. So in *Sir Ferumbras*, l. 5722. See *Peris*.  
 Peeren, *pr.* *pl.* are peers to, b. 15. 410 *n*. See *Peren*.  
 Peerles, *s.* *pl.* pearls, a. 11. 12. See *Perlis*.  
 Peersen, *pr.* *pl.* pierce, 12. 295 *n*. See *Percen*, *Persen*.  
 Peeryng, *s.* appearing, 22. 92 *n*.  
 Pees, *s.* peace, 2. 149, 4. 457, 5. 45, 8. 274, 19. 178, 22. 360; b. 1. 150, b. 3. 220, b. 14. 300; a. 1. 137, a. 4. 34, a. 6. 111; silence, 16. 234, 22. 154. And see note to b. 16. 159, p. 380.  
 Pees, *s.* a pea (*sing.*), a thing of no value, b. 6. 171; Peese, 10. 345. See *Pese*, *Peose*.  
 Peescoddes, *pl.* peas-cods, pea-shells, pea-pods, 9. 317, 13. 221. See *Pesecoddes*. Cf. note, p. 271.

- Peese-lof, loaf made of pease, 9. 176.  
See Peselof.
- Pehen, pea-hen, b. 12. 240 *n.* See Polienne.
- Peire, *s.* pair, couple, 11. 272, b. 9. 164, b. 13. 196, a. 10. 185. See Peyre.
- Peired, *pp.* injured, b. 3. 127, a. 5. 76. See Apeire. See Peyrep.
- Peis, *a.* weight, 7. 242. O.F. *peis*, *pois*, F. *poids*. See Peys.
- Peised, *pt. s.* weighed, b. 5. 217 *n.* See above; and see Peysed, Poised.
- Peitrel, *v.* put breast-armour upon (said of a horse), 5. 23. Eng. *poitrel*, from O.F. *peitrel*, *poitrel*, Lat. *pectorale*, that which covers the breast. "A patrelle, *antela*, *pectorale*;" Cath. Angl.; see Herrtage's note.
- Pekokes, peacocks, b. 11. 350. See Pokok.
- Pele, appeal, accusation, b. 17. 302. See Peel, Apeel.
- Pelet, *s.* pellet, stone-ball, b. 5. 78, a. 5. 61. Pellets were stone-balls used as missiles, and were naturally of a pale white colour. Also called *gun-stones*; see note, p. 106.
- Peleth, *pr. pl.* appeal, 3. 186 *n.* See Appele.
- Pelour, accuser, lit. appellant or appellants, 21. 39; Pelours, *pl.* appellants, men who appeal, 3. 186 *n.*
- Pelte, *v.* thrust, push, b. 8. 96 *n.*; Pelt, *pt. s.* put, b. 1. 125 *n.* See Pulte.
- Pelure, *s.* fur, 22. 417, b. 2. 9, b. 3. 294, b. 19. 413, a. 2. 9, a. 3. 277; Peloure, 3. 10; Pelour, 4. 452; Pellure, b. 15. 7. O.F. *pelure*, fur; from Lat. *pellis*.
- Penaunce, suffering, punishment, penance, 4. 101, 6. 84, 196; b. 10. 120, b. 11. 272, b. 12. 11 *n.*, a. 8. 89, a. 11. 26; Penaunse, 7. 283; Penaunces, *pl.* 1. 27, 7. 110, b. 13. 66.
- Penaunceles, *adj.* without performing penance, without suffering punishment, 12. 296, b. 10. 462.
- Penauncer, one who imposes a penance, b. 20. 317 *n.*
- Penaunt, one undergoing penance, penitent, 5. 130, b. 4. 133; Penaunte, b. 13. 92; Penauntes, *pl.* persons undergoing penance, 16. 101. See Penytaunt.
- Pencion, *s.* payment, reward, a. 8. 48.
- Pendauntes, *pl.* hanging ornaments of a belt, b. 15. 7. See Cath. Angl. p. 274, n. 2.
- Penetauncers; see Penytancer.
- Peneworth; see Penyworth.
- Penne, pen, 20. 15; b. 17. 13; Pennes, *pl.* feathers, 15. 180, b. 12. 247. See *Pens* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Penne, *v.* fasten, pin, b. 20. 296 *n.*; Pennede, 1 *pt. s.* penned, 7. 219 *n.*
- Pens, *pl.* pence, 10. 91 *n.*, b. 2. 222, b. 3. 161, b. 12. 248, a. pr. 86 *n.*, a. 4. 50 *n.*; *gen. pl.* of pence, R. 3. 142. See Pans, Peny.
- Pensel, banner, pennon, 19. 189. Abbreviated from O.F. *penoncel* (Roquefort), *pennoncel* (Cotgrave), a little pennon; also (says Roquefort), a standard, ensign, or banner particularly of bachelors-in-arms, and sometimes of squires. In the present instance it is used in much the same sense as shield, in heraldry. "Pensell, a lytel baner;" Palsgrave; see Cath. Angl. p. 280, n. 3.
- Penson, *s.* pennon, banner, 19. 189 *n.* See above; but it seems to be confused with *pinson*, a kind of shoe, for which see Cath. Angl. p. 280, n. 5.
- Pensyf, *adj.* thoughtful, 10. 299.
- Pensyf, *adv.* thoughtfully, a. 8. 133.
- Peny, penny, 2. 45, 9. 304, b. 1. 47, b. 6. 282, b. 15. 161; Penyes, *pl.* pence, money, 1. 161, b. pr. 212, R. 1. 55; Penys, *s. pl.* pence, 13. 164 *n.*; Penis, *a. pr.* 86 *n.* See Pens, Pans.
- Peny-ale, poor, common ale (at a penny a gallon), 7. 226, 10. 92; Peni-ale, a. 5. 134. See note, p. 120.

- Penyles, *adj.* penniless, 13. 27; Peniles, R. 3. 196.
- Penytancer, confessor, one who imposes a penance, 23. 319; Penytancere, b. 20. 317; Penytauncers, *pl.* 7. 256.
- Penytaunt, *s.* penitent, 5. 130 *n.*
- Peny-worth, *s.* pennyworth, a. 3. 243 *n.*; Peneworth, penny's worth, money's value, 4. 316, a. 8. 49; Penyworthes, goods, lit. pennyworths, 7. 384; Peniworthus, a. 5. 177.
- Peose, *s.* pea, a. 7. 155; Peose lof, loaf made of peas, a. 7. 166; Peosen, *pl.* peas, a. 7. 285; Peosun, a. 7. 176. See Pees, Pese. The *pl.* *peasen* is still in use in Shropshire.
- Peper, pepper, b. 15. 197, a. 5. 155. See Piper. "Least [lest] you gentlewomen shoulde *take pepper in the nose*, when I put but salte to your mouthes;" Lyly, *Euphues*, ed. Arber, p. 375. And see note, p. 347.
- Peple, *s.* people, 7. 42 *n.*; a. 1. 5, a. 8. 10; followers, a. 2. 152.
- Peralatik, *adj.* paralytic, a. 5. 61 *n.*
- Peraunture, *adv.* perhaps, possibly, 4. 470; Peradventure, 13. 244 *n.*
- Percel-mel, *adv.* by retail, in parcels at a time, a. 3. 72. See Parcelmele.
- Percen, *pr.* *pl.* pierce, force a way into, b. 10. 461, a. 11. 302. See Persen.
- Perceyuede, *pt.* *s.* perceived, 20. 66. See Parceyue.
- Perchemyn, parchment, b. 14. 191. See Parchemyn.
- Percil, parsley, b. 6. 288; Percyl, a. 7. 273. F. *persil*, from Gk. *περσσυλίον*. See Perselye. "Parcelle, *petrocillum*;" Cath. Angl.
- Pere, *s.* equal, peer, 4. 263, b. 3. 204, b. 9. 14, a. 11. 194; match, a. 3. 198; Peres, *pl.* equals, b. 7. 16, b. 16. 71; peers, nobles, chief men, 1. 107 *n.* (p. 7). See Peer.
- Pere-Ionettes, *pl.* early-ripe pears, 13. 221. See note, p. 271.
- Perel, a. peril, danger, 18. 232, b. 5. 555 *n.*; Pereles, *pl.* 21. 462. See Peril.
- Perelous, *adj.* perilous, 7. 186 *n.* See Perilous.
- Peren, *v.* appear, b. pr. 173. See Apere.
- Peren, *pr.* *pl.* become peers, are as equals, b. 15. 410; Peryth, *pr.* *s.* is a peer; Peryth to aungelys, is a peer to angels, ranks with angels, a. 12. 4 (Ingilby MS.).
- Pere-trees, *s.* *pl.* pear-trees, 6. 119 *n.*, a. 5. 16 *n.*
- Perfitliche, *adv.* perfectly, b. 16. 220. See Parfitliche.
- Performen, *v.* make, bring about, 16. 173; Perfournen, *pr.* *s.* acts, 16. 87; performs, b. 13. 412, b. 15. 320; Performeth, does, b. 13. 78; Performed, 1 *pt.* *s.* performed, b. 5. 405 *n.* See Parfournen.
- Peril, *s.* peril, a. 4. 123, a. 6. 47, a. 8. 16; Perilis, *pl.* 16. 280. See Perel.
- Periloslich, *adv.* dangerously, 1. 170. See below.
- Perilous, *adj.* perilous, a. 7. 44. See Perelous.
- Perimancie, *s.* pyromancy, divination by fire, a. 11. 158. See note, p. 246.
- Peris, *s.* *pl.* pears, a. 7. 285 *n.* See Peere.
- Perished, *pp.* pierced, b. 17. 189 *n.* See Percen; and see Cath. Angl. p. 276, *n.* 4.
- Perlis, *pl.* pearls, b. 10. 9, R. 1. 36. See Margarye-perlis.
- Permutacion, exchange, 4. 316, a. 3. 243; Permutacioun, b. 3. 256.
- Permute, *v.* exchange, b. 13. 110; Permuten, *pr.* *pl.* change, exchange, i. e. exchange livings, 3. 185.
- Perpetuel, *adj.* perpetual, 18. 93.
- Perreye, *s.* jewelry, precious stones, 12. 10; Perrye, 12. 10 *n.*, a. 2. 9 *n.*; Perrie, a. 11. 12 *n.*; Perre, b. 10. 12, a. 2. 12. F. *pierrerie*, from *pierre*.
- Persant, *pres.* *pt.* piercing, b. 1. 155. See Persen.
- Perselye, parsley, 9. 310. See Percil.
- Persen, *pr.* *pl.* pierce, effect an

- entrance into, 12. 295; Persith, *pr. s.* pierceth, R. 3. 11; Pershaunt, *pres. pt.* 2. 154. See Percen. See note, p. 257.
- Person, person, 4. 225; form, 21. 381; parson, priest, 7. 144, b. 14. 270; Person, parson, 8. 30, 15. 124, 23. 319; Persones, *pl.* parsons, 1. 81, 23. 280, b. 3. 149, b. 5. 142, a. *pr.* 80; Persons, 3. 185, 4. 187, 467; Persouns, a. 8. 16; Persuns, a. 3. 145; Personis, 17. 110 *n.* See Parsones.
- Perte, *adj.* apert, manifest, obvious, a. 1. 98. See Apert.
- Perte, *adv.* openly, R. 4. 88.
- Pertelich, *adv.* plainly, evidently, 6. 116; Pertliche, b. 5. 15; Pertly, b. 5. 23. See Apertelich.
- Peryth. See Peren.
- Pese, *s.* a pea, a thing of no value, 9. 166; Peses, *pl.* peas, 9. 307, b. 6. 189; Pesen, b. 6. 198. See Pees, Peose; and see note, p. 166.
- Pesecoddes, *pl.* pea-pods, pea-shells with the peas in them (peas were often boiled in the shells), b. 6. 294, a. 7. 279. See Peescoddes. "A peyscodde, *siliqua*;" Cath. Angl.
- Pese-hule, Peese-hole, *s.* pea-shell, husk (or hull) of a pea, b. 7. 194 *n.*
- Pese-lof, loaf made from peas, b. 6. 181. See Peeselof.
- Pesen, Peses. See Pese.
- Pesinge, *s.* piecing, joining, R. 3. 168.
- Pestilence, *s.* pestilence, a. 11. 59; Pestilens, 16. 218 *n*; Pestelence, *gen.* of the pestilence, 1. 82; Pestilences, *pl.* a. 5. 13. See note to 1. 82, p. 14.
- Pestilence-tyme, time of the plague, 11. 272.
- Pete, *s.* pity, R. *pr.* 23.
- Peter! *interj.* by saint Peter! b. 5. 544, b. 7. 112, 130; a. 6. 28.
- Petit, *adj.* little, small, 10. 53, b. 7. 57, b. 14. 242, a. 8. 60; Pety, 17. 84.
- People, people, persons, 12. 21, 21. 83.
- Peyne, pain, 12. 273 *n*, 20. 155, 21. 206, 209, 419; a. 1. 116, a. 10. 30; Peynes, *pl.* sufferings, 22. 328; penalties, 8. 277.
- Peyneþ, *pr. s. refl.* exerts (himself), 22. 436; *pr. pl.* trouble, encumber, b. 12. 247; Peynen hem, take pains, b. 7. 42; Peynede, *pt. s.* suffered pain, 22. 324; Peyneden, *pt. pl.* pained, a. 8. 106 *n*.
- Peynte, *v.* paint, 20. 136; illuminate, decorate with painting, b. 15. 176; Peynten, b. 3. 62, b. 17. 169; Do peynten = cause to be painted, 4. 66 (see note to 4. 34, p. 58); Peynted, *pt. s.* stained, coloured, 22. 11; Peynted, *pp.* written, b. 11. 298; coloured, stained, 22. 6; disguised, flattering, b. 20. 114; Peyntid, painted, 4. 70; Peynte, painted, R. 3. 196; Peyntede, *pp. pl.* painted, 5. 23, 15. 180.
- Peyre, *s.* pair, couple, 11. 231, b. 12. 19; pair, set, b. 15. 119. See note, p. 342. See Peire.
- Peyreh, *pres. s.* impairs, injures, a. 3. 123. See Peired.
- Peys, *s.* weight, lump, b. 13. 246; weight, b. 5. 243. See Peis.
- Peysede, *pt. s.* weighed, 7. 223; Peysede, a. 5. 131. See Peised.
- Peyuesshe, *adj.* ill-tempered, peevish, 9. 151.
- Philosophers, *pl.* 22. 244.
- Phippe, a pet name for a sparrow, b. 11. 41. See note on p. 258.
- Phisike, physic, 23. 178.
- Piane, *s.* peony seeds, a. 5. 155. See Piones.
- Picche, *v.* throw, pitch (hay), 6. 13; Picchen vp, pitch up (sheaves), b. 6. 143 *n*; pick, cut, divide with a sharp point, 9. 64; b. 6. 105; Picche vp, pick up, uproot, a. 7. 96 *n*. See Pihit; and see *Pitch* in Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Pices, *s. pl.* pieces, 21. 62 *n*. See Pece.
- Piere, *s.* peer, equal, b. 3. 204 *n*. See Pere.
- Pies hele, (probably) remnant of a pie-crust, b. 7. 194 (see note on p. 200, and the explanation of Hele on p. 642); Pies, *pl.* pies, pasties, a. *pr.* 104.
- Pies, *pl.* magpies, R. 2. 192.

- Piete, *s.* pity, 12. 268 *n.* See Pete.  
 Pihit, *pp.* pitched, fixed, a. 2. 43;  
 Pight, *pp.* pitched, placed, R. 2.  
 187; Pyzte, a. 2. 9 *n.* *Pp.* of  
*picchen*.  
 Pike, *s.* staff (furnished with a spike),  
 a. 5. 257; Pikes, *pl.* pikes, pointed  
 poles, b. 16. 24 *n.*; sharp stakes,  
 b. 16. 24 *n.*; Pikis, pikes, R. 3.  
 232.  
 Piked, *pt. pl.* picked as with a sharp  
 instrument, hoed (as we should  
 now say), b. 6. 113. See Picche.  
 Piked staf, *s.* pike-staff, a. 5. 257 *n.*  
 "A pyke of a scho or of a staffe,  
*rostrum*;" Cath. Angl.  
 Piked, *adj. pl.* peaked, 23. 219;  
 Pyked, b. 20. 218. Cf. note on  
 p. 399.  
 Pikid, 1 *pt. s.* picked, stole slily, b.  
 13. 371 *n.*  
 Pile, pile, foundation (as of a fort  
 or strong building), 22. 366; prop,  
 b. 16. 36, 86. See Pyle. See the  
 note, p. 436; and cf. Lowl. Sc.  
*peel*, a small fort.  
 Piler, *s.* pillar, 22. 366 *n.* See Pylar.  
 Pilep, *pr. s.* robs, pillages, 22. 444,  
 b. 19. 439. O.F. *pillier*, to rob.  
 See Pylen.  
 Pilewhey, Pilwhay, Pilwhew, *s.* a  
 kind of whey, a poor thin drink,  
 a. 5. 134 *n.* Cotgrave says that  
 one sense of F. *piler* is 'to settle  
 or sink'; hence it may be whey  
 that is drained off.  
 Pilgrimage, *s.* pilgrimage, b. 6. 59 *n.*  
 See Pylgrimages.  
 Pilgrimes, *s. gen.* pilgrim's, a. 6. 7,  
 a. 7. 53; *pl.* pilgrims, 5. 123 *n.*  
 See Pylgrymes.  
 Pilie, *ger.* to peel, 10. 81.  
 Pilled, *adj.* bald-headed, a. 7. 143.  
 See Pylede. Cf. "*peeled* priest"  
 in Shakespeare, 1 Hen. VI. i. 3.  
 30. See *peell* in my Etym. Dict.  
 Pillori, *s.* pillory, a. 2. 181; Pil-  
 lories, *pl.* 4. 79, a. 3. 69. See  
 note, p. 60.  
 Pillynge, *s.* robbery, R. 1. 13.  
 Piloure, robber (i. e. pillager), strip-  
 per or despoiler of the dead, b. 3.  
 194, b. 18. 40; Pilour, 21. 39 *n.*,  
 a. 3. 188; Piloures, *pl.* b. 19. 413;  
 Pilours, 14. 2, 23. 263, b. 20. 261;  
 Pillourz, R. 3. 303. O.F. *pillier*,  
 to rob. See *Pilleur* in Cotgrave.  
 Pilte, *ger.* to push, b. 8. 96 *n.* See  
 Pulte.  
 Piment, *s.* spiced drink, 21. 412 *n.*  
 See note, p. 423. "Pymente,  
 drynke, *pigmentum*, *nectar*, *melli-*  
*cratum*;" Prompt. Parv. See  
 Way's note.  
 Pinede, *pt. s.* suffered, 22. 324 *n.*  
 See Pyne.  
 Pinnede, 1 *pt. s.* penned, fastened  
 tightly, a. 5. 127. See Pynne.  
 Piones, seeds of the pæony, b. 5.  
 312; Pionys, 7. 359. See note,  
 p. 127. "A pyon, *pionia*, *herba*  
*est*;" Cath. Angl. See Pyonies.  
 In the Coventry Myst. ed. Halli-  
 well, p. 22, we find: "Here is  
 pepyr, *pyan*, and swete lycorya."  
 Pipe, *v.* pipe, play the pipe, b. 20.  
 92; Pipede, *pt. s.* played, 21. 453;  
 Piped, b. 18. 406. See Pype.  
 Piper, pepper, 7. 359. See Peper.  
 Pipsis, *s. pl.* pipes, fifes, R. 3. 276.  
 Pipoudris, *s. pl.* cases in the court  
 of pie-powder, R. 3. 319. See  
 note in vol. iii. p. 518.  
 Piries, *pl.* pear-trees, 6. 119, b. 5.  
 16, a. 5. 16. A.S. *pirige*, a pear-  
 tree; from Lat. *pyrus*.  
 Pirith, *pr. s.* peers, watches, R. 3. 48.  
 Piriwhit, *s.* some common kind of  
 perry (lit. white perry), a. 5. 134.  
 "Pirrey, Pirre, *piretum*, *est potus*  
*factus de piris*;" Cath. Angl.  
 Pissen, *v.* to piss, b. 6. 157; Pisse  
 him, bepiss himself, a. 7. 143;  
 Pissede, *pt. s.* 7. 399, a. 5. 192;  
 Pissed, b. 5. 348.  
 Pisseres, *gen. pl.* soldiers', ruffians',  
 b. 20. 218; Pissares, 23. 219. See  
 note, p. 449.  
 Pistle, epistle, b. 12. 30; Pistele,  
 17. 289; Pistel, 20. 317 *n.*, a. 10.  
 106; Pistil, a. 11. 229; Pistles,  
*pl.* epistles, 20. 317.  
 Pitaunce, provision, share, portion,  
 dole, 16. 61, b. 5. 270, b. 13. 56.  
 See note, p. 188. See Pytaunce.  
 Pite, *s.* pity, mercy, 22. 92, a. 1.  
 145, a. 3. 188, a. 7. 189, a. 9. 96;  
 Pitee, b. 10. 424. See Pete, Peite.

- Pip*, *s.* pith, strength, stay, chief support, 20. 116.
- Pitouse*, *adj.* piteous, *a.* 7. 116.
- Pitousliche*, *adj.* pitiable, 21. 59.
- Pitously*, *adv.* piteously, *a.* 1. 78, *a.* 8. 133 *n.* See *Pytouslich*.
- Pijt*, *pp.* pitched, put (*but an error for plijt*), *a.* 10. 185 *n.*
- Place*, *s.* place, domain, *b.* 18. 333 *n.*; dwelling, abode, *a.* 6. 45; *Places*, *pl.* mansions, 13. 246. See note, p. 272.
- Placebo*, 4. 467, *b.* 15. 122. See notes, pp. 73, 343.
- Planetes*, *pl.* planets, 23. 80, *b.* 20. 79. See note, p. 443.
- Planke*, plank, pole, stick, *b.* 16. 50 *n.* See *Plaunke*.
- Plante*, *Plaunte*, *s.* plant, stem, *a.* 1. 137 *n.*
- Plastre*, *v.* lay on a plaister, 23. 310, *b.* 22. 308; *Plastreþ*, *pr. s.* lays on a plaister, 23. 314; *Plastred*, *pp.* covered with a healing plaister, 20. 89, *b.* 17. 95. See note, p. 388.
- Plastres*, *pl.* plaisters, 23. 359. See notes, pp. 388, 453.
- Plates*, *pl.* armour, plate-armour, 21. 24.
- Platte*, 1 *pr. s.* strike, 19. 34 *n.*, 50 *n.* A.S. *plattan*, to strike; John, xix. 3.
- Platte*, *pt. s. reflex.* threw himself flat, 7. 3; threw herself flat, *b.* 5. 63, *a.* 5. 45. F. *plat*, Swed. *platt*, flat.
- Plaunke*, plank, pole, 19. 34, 40. See *Planke*.
- Plaunte*, *s.* plant, 8. 229, 19. 25 *n.*
- Play*, *s.* pleasure, *a.* 12. 90.
- Playne*, *v.* complain, *a.* 3. 161; *Playneþ*, *pr. pl. a.* pr. 80; *Playnede*, *pt. s. a.* 7. 147; *Playneden*, *pt. pl. accused*, *a.* 4. 42; *refl.* complained, *a.* 7. 116. See *Playne*.
- Playnt*, *s.* plant, growing shrub, *a.* 1. 137. Badly spelt; other MSS. have *plante*, *plonte*, *plaunte*. (*Playnt* should mean complaint.)
- Playntes*, *s. pl.* complaints, complaints, *a.* 2. 152. See *Playntes*.
- Plede*, *v.* plead, bring a complaint, 1. 161, 4. 214 *n.*, 10. 44, 22. 295, *b.* 7. 42, *a.* 4. 41; *Pledite*, *pt. a.* pleaded, 22. 295 *n.*; *Plededen*, *pt. pl. pleaded*, *b. pr.* 212; *Pleteden*, *b.* 7. 39; *Pleidid*, *R.* 3. 319. See *Plete*; and see note, p. 22.
- Pledyng*, *s.* pleading, 4. 452.
- Pleieþ*, *pr. s.* plays, *b.* 19. 99 *n.*; *Pleide*, *pt. s.* amused himself, 1. 170; *Pleiden*, *pt. pl. played*, amused themselves, 1. 22; *Pleyed*, *b. pr.* 20; *Pleijeden*, 19. 274 *n.*; *Pleiden hem*, amused themselves, *a. pr.* 20; *Pleiyng*, *pr. pt.* playing, 19. 274. See *Pleye*.
- Plainte*, *plaint*, complaint, 4. 214. See *Pleynte*.
- Plenere*, *adj.* full, *b.* 16. 103. From Lat. *plenus*.
- Plenere*, *adv.* in full numbers, fully, *b.* 11. 108; *Plener*, 13. 47.
- Plente*, plenty, abundance, 9. 160.
- Plenteuous*, *adj.* plenteous, abundant, *a.* 12. 90; *Plenteuous*, generous, open-handed, *b.* 10. 80.
- Plesaunce*, pleasure, 9. 14.
- Plesaunte*, *adj.* pleasing, *b.* 14. 101.
- Plese*, *v.* please, *b.* 10. 72, *a.* 3. 11, *a.* 7. 104; *Pleses*, *pr. s. b.* 15. 152 *n.*; *Plesen*, 2 *pr. pl.* court, *b.* 15. 78; *pr. pl. a.* 10. 209; *Plesed*, *pt. s.* pleased, 4. 492; *Pleseden*, *pt. pl. amused*, *a.* 3. 98.
- Plesyng*, *s.* pleasure, gratification, *a.* 3. 237.
- Plete*, *v.* plead, *R.* 1. 60, *R.* 3. 349; *Pleten*, *pr. pl. a.* pr. 86 *n.*; *Pleteden*, *pt. pl. pleaded*, *b. pr.* 212 *n.*, *b.* 7. 39; *Pletiden*, *a. pr.* 85 *n.*; *Pletid*, *R.* 3. 328. O.F. *plait*, from Lat. *placitum*. See *Plede*.
- Pletede*, 1 *pt. s.* plaited, folded up, *a.* 5. 126. See Cath. Angl. p. 284, *n.* 1.
- Plewme*, *ger.* plume, *i. e.* to pluck feathers off the neck, *R.* 2. 163. See the note, vol. iii. p. 512.
- Pleye*, *v.* to play, 1. 188, 4. 465, 13. 48 *n.*; *Pleyen*, *ger.* amuse themselves, *a.* 8. 12; *Pleyinge*, *pres. part.* playing, amusing themselves, 10. 114, 21. 172; *Pleyande*, *pres. pt.* playing, *b.* 16. 256. See *Pleieþ*.
- Pleyn*, *adj.* full, complete, *a.* 8. 87;

- Pleyne, b. 7. 103. *F. plain*, *L. plenus*.
- Pleyne, *v.* complain, plead, 4. 214, b. 13. 109, R. 1. 56, R. 2. 122; Pleyne hem, b. 3. 167; Pleyneeth, *pr. s.* complains, b. 17. 292; Pleyne, *pr. pl.* complain, 7. 120; Pleyne, plead, b. 14. 225; Pleyned, 1 *pt. s.* complained, 7. 110; Pleyneede, *pt. s.* 9. 156; Pleyned, R. 3. 334; Pleyned hym, b. 6. 161; Pleyneede, *pt. pl.* complained, 1. 81; Pleyned, R. 2. 87; Pleyned hem, b. pr. 83; Pleyne, *pr. s. subj. as imp.* let him complain, 9. 166; Pleyne, *pr. pl. subj.* 17. 68. See Playne.
- Pleynte, *s.* complaint, 13. 135, b. 11. 242; Pleyntes, *pl.* pleas, b. 2. 177; Pleyntis, R. 3. 306. See Playnte.
- Plihte, 1 *pr. s.* pledge, plight, a. 7. 37; Plihten, *pr. pl.* agree, a. pr. 46; Pliht, *pp.* pledged, a. 5. 116; plighted, betrothed, a. 10. 185; Plight, plighted, 11. 272; Plijt, betrothed, b. 9. 164. See Plyghte.
- Plocke, *imper. s.* pluck, 8. 229; Plokke, a. 6. 72; Plokked, *pt. s.* pulled, drew, b. 17. 10; Plokede, 8. 287 *n.* See Plukked, Plyghte.
- Plomayle, *s.* plumage, R. 2. 32. *F. plumail*, 'a plume of feathers, a goose-wing, or duster of feathers;' Cotgrave.
- Plomes, *pl.* plums, 13. 221; Plowmes, a. 7. 285 *n.*
- Plomtrees, *pl.* plum trees, 6. 119, b. 5. 16; Plomtres, a. 5. 16.
- Plonte, plant, 2. 149, 19. 25, a. 6. 72. See note, p. 38.
- Plotte, a patch, b. 13. 276; Plottes, patches, b. 13. 275.
- Plouh, plough, 1. 145, 4. 465, 7. 267, 8. 191, 9. 111; a. 7. 98, a. 8. 104; Plough, b. 19. 255 *n.* See Plow, Plouh.
- Plouh-fot, plough-foot, 9. 64; Plowfote, b. 6. 105. See note, p. 161; and see Fitzherbert's Book of Husbandry, § 3, l. 38.
- Plouhman, ploughman, 8. 182, 287; 10. 299; Plouhmon, a. 8. 87, 133; Peers prentys þe plouhman = apprentice of Piers Plowman, 16. 195; Plouhmen, *pl.* ploughmen, 12. 293. See Plowman, Plouzmon; and see note, pp. 147, 148.
- Plouh-pote, *s.* plough-put, a. 7. 96; Plow-pote, b. 6. 105 *n.* See note, p. 161. Whether it is identical with the 'plough-foot' or not, is not quite clear.
- Plouh, *s.* the plough, a. 7. 95. See Plouh.
- Plouzmon, *s.* ploughman, a. 6. 28, a. 7. 3. See Plouhman.
- Plow, plough, b. 15. 122; Plowes, *pl.* R. 3. 267. See Plouh.
- Plowbat, *s.* plough-paddle, used for cleansing the plough from soil, 9. 64 *n.*, a. 7. 96 *n.* See note, pp. 161, 162. Also called *plow-betel*, Wright's Vocab. i. 169; also *plow-paddle*; see *Paddle* in Shropsh. Gloss.
- Plowman, *s.* ploughman, a. 12. 97; Plowmen, *pl.* b. 10. 459. See Plouhman.
- Plowmes, *s. pl.* plums, a. 7. 285 *n.* See Plomes.
- Plow-pote, b. 6. 105 *n.* See Plouh-pote.
- Plukked, *pt. s.* pulled, drew, b. 11. 109; Plucked, *pt. pl.* plucked, R. 2. 32; Pluckud, R. i. 52; Plukked, *pp.* plucked out, b. 12. 249. See Plocke, Plyghte.
- Plumes, *s. pl.* plumes, feathers, R. 3. 49.
- Pluralite, pluralities, 4. 33; Pluralites, *pl.* (many) endowments, a. 11. 197; Pluralities, vol. ii. p. 394, note to l. 30.
- Plurel, *adj.* plural, b. 10. 237.
- Pluschaud, *adj.* very hot, a. 7. 299. *F. plus chaud*.
- Plyghte, 1 *pr. s.* pledge, 9. 33; Plyghte, *pt. s.* plighted, pledged, 3. 123; Plyhten, *pt. pl.* agreed, 1. 47. See Plihte.
- Plyghte, *pt. s.* plucked, 20. 12; drew quickly, 13. 48. Used as *pt. t.* of Plocke, q. v.
- Plyghted, 1 *pt. s.* folded (lit. plaited), b. 5. 212 *n.*
- Plytis, *s. pl.* plaits, folds, R. 3. 156.

- Po, *gen.* peacock's, b. 12. 257. A.S. *pawe*, Lat. *pauo*.
- Pocalips, Apocalypse, b. 13. 90; Pokalipsis, 16. 99 *n*. See Apocalips.
- Pockes, *pl.* pustules; hence, small pox, 23. 98. See Pokkes.
- Pocok, peacock, 14. 171, b. 12. 229 *n*, 247 *n*. See Pakok, Pekok, Pokok, and Po.
- Poddynges, *pl.* puddings, 16. 66. See Puddying.
- Podyng-ale, thick ale, lit. pudding-ale, 7. 226.
- Poeple, people, b. 1. 5, b. 2. 214, b. 15. 77. See Puple. Anglo-F. *poepie*, *people*, F. *peuple*.
- Poetes, *pl.* poets, 21. 453, b. 10. 340, b. 12. 237.
- Poffed, *pp.* blown, puffed, 6. 119. See Puffe.
- Pohen, pea-hen, 15. 175; Pohenne, b. 12. 240. See Pehen, Pocok.
- Pointe, *a.* point; In pointe ffor, at the point of, ready to, R. 3. 142.
- Poised, *pt.* *a.* weighed, b. 5. 117. See Peised.
- Pokalipsis, Apocalypse, 16. 99 *n*. See Pocalips.
- Poke, bag, pouch, pocket, 16. 186, 248; b. 7. 191, b. 13. 216, b. 14. 36; Pokes, *pl.* 17. 87, b. 14. 245. See Powke, Pouh; and Cath. Angl.
- Poke-ful, bag-ful, sack-ful, 10. 342, b. 7. 191, a. 8. 178 *n*.
- Pokeþ, *pr.* *a.* preases, pushes, puts, 8. 263, b. 5. 620 *n*; Pokip, incites, a. 6. 100 *n*; Pokede, *pt.* *a.* urged on, incited, 2. 129, 8. 287; Poked, b. 5. 643 *n*; Pokid, a. 6. 122 *n*. See Pukketh.
- Pokkes, *pl.* pocks, small pox, b. 20. 97; Pockes, 23. 98.
- Pokok, peacock, 15. 162, 173; b. 12. 240 *n*. See Pocok.
- Pol, poll, head, R. 2. 163; Pol by pol, head by head, one by one, 13. 11, b. 11. 57 (see note, p. 263); Polles, *pl.* heads, 23. 86, b. 20. 85; Pollis, b. 13. 246 (see note, p. 316).
- Polaxis, *a.* *pl.* pole-axes, hence, men carrying pole-axes, R. 1. 17; Poll-axis, pole-axes, R. 3. 328.
- Pole, pole, 21. 52, b. 18. 52.
- Pole, *v.* put a guard or martingale upon his head (said of a vicious horse), 5. 23. From the sb. *poll*, head; cf. Peitrel. (Such seems to be the sense intended; the Ilchester MS. has *pul* = pull.)
- Polettes, *pl.* chickens, pullets, 9. 304; Poletes, b. 6. 282, a. 7. 267.
- Polische, *v.* polish, 7. 329; Polische, a. 5. 257; Polsche, b. 5. 482. See Pulsche.
- Polle, 1 *pr.* *a.* strike, 19. 50 *n*. See Palle.
- Pollede, *pt.* *a.* pulled, tore, a. 8. 100. See Pul.
- Polsche. See Polische.
- Pomade, cider, 21. 412. Lit. 'drink made from apples;' from Lat. *pomum*. See note, p. 423. Cf. Shropsh. *pomice*, apple-pulp.
- Pomgarnade, *a.* pomegranate, a. 5. 156 *n*. Spelt *pomgarnett* in Cath. Angl.
- Pompe, pomp, 4. 70, b. 14. 193.
- Pondfolde, pound, pinfold, b. 16. 264; Ponfolde, b. 5. 663. From A.S. *pund*, sb. *pyndan*, vb. See Pynfold, Poundfalde.
- Ponne, *a.* brain-pan, skull, a. 4. 64. See Panne.
- Pons, *pl.* pence, money, a. pr. 86, a. 2. 198, a. 3. 80, a. 4. 50. See Pans, Pens.
- Pontifex, pontiff, b. 15. 42.
- Pope, *a.* pope, a. 6. 90, a. 8. 8; Popes, *gen.* pope's, 3. 23, 244; Popis, b. 13. 245; Pope, *gen.* pope's, a. 2. 18. For this last form cf. A.S. *pápan*, *gen.* of *pápa*, pope.
- Pope-holy, holy as a pope, hypocritical, 7. 37, b. 13. 284. See note, p. 104.
- Popeiay, parrot, popinjay, 15. 173.
- Poperiþ, *pr.* *a.* trots, ambles, a. 11. 210. Frequentative of *pop*, to bob, to move quickly. See note, p. 96.
- Poraille, *a.* the poor people, b. pr. 82. O.F. *pouraille* (Roquefort).
- Porchace, *v.* to procure, provide, 4.



- 32; Purchase, *imp. s.* purchase, buy, 20. 218. See Purchase.
- Porche, porch, 19. 242, b. 16. 225, R. 3. 195.
- Porcioun, share, b. 8. 53; Porcion, a. 10. 113.
- Pore, *adj.* poor, 4. 214, 22. 434 n; b. pr. 84, b. 3. 81, a. 1. 149, a. 3. 188, a. 8. 32, 49, 50; *as sb.* poor man, b. 10. 63.
- Poret, *s.* young onion, kind of leek, b. 6. 300; Porettes, *pl.* b. 6. 288, a. 7. 273. O.F. *porêt*; cf. F. *porreau*.
- Poret-plontes, leeks, pot-herbs, 9. 310. See above.
- Porfil, trimming or edges of clothes, esp. fur-trimmings, 5. 111, 6. 129, a. 5. 26; Porfyl, a. 4. 102. See Purfil.
- Porore, *adj. comp.* poorer, a. 10. 113.
- Porse, purse, 14. 49; Pors, 7. 199, 266; a. 5. 110, 153. See Purse.
- Porse, *imp. s.* put into a purse, pocket up, 13. 164. See above.
- Porsueþ, *pr. s.* follows, 22. 432; prosecute (at law), 20. 284; Pursuede, *pt. s.* followed, 22. 163; endeavoured, 18. 167; *pt. pl.* pursued, 19. 166; Porsewe, *imp. s.* follow, 15. 175. See Pursueth.
- Porswarde, *adv.* purseward; To porswarde, as regards your purses, 1. 101.
- Portatyf, *adj.* easily carried, light, 2. 154, b. 1. 155.
- Porte, bearing, conduct, 7. 30, b. 13. 278.
- Porthors, a. breviary, b. 15. 122 n; Portous, b. 15. 122. Put for *portehors*, i. e. 'carry abroad,' a F. substitution for Lat. *portiforium*. See note, p. 343.
- Portinaunce, belongings, appurtenances, 3. 108, 17. 329. See Appurtenances and Purtenaunce.
- Portour, porter, 23. 330; Portor, 23. 298; Porter, a. 6. 85 n; Portir, R. 3. 232; Portours, *pl.* porters, 7. 370, b. 10. 459 n; Porters, a. 6. 108.
- Portrey, *v.* pourtray, draw, delineate, 20. 136; Do portreyn = cause to be covered with pictures or drawings, 4. 66; Portreieþ, *pr. s.* draws, writes, 17. 320. See Purtreyn.
- Pose, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, put the case, 20. 275, b. 17. 293. F. *poser*.
- Possed; see Posshen.
- Possessioneres, *pl.* possessioners, beneficed clergy, b. 5. 144. See note, p. 113.
- Possessioun, possessions, property, endowment, b. 11. 264, b. 14. 271, b. 15. 525; Possessions, *pl.* a. 11. 197.
- Posshed, *v.* push, a. 7. 96; Posshed, pushed, tossed, b. pr. 151; *pp.* pushed, 6. 119 n; Possid, *pp.* thrust, a. 5. 16 n. See Posson in Prompt. Parv. Shropshire *poss.* F. *pousser*, Lat. *pulsare*.
- Posternes, *pl.* postern-gates, 8. 271, h. 5. 628, a. 6. 108. See *postry* in Cath. Angl.
- Postes, *pl.* posts, b. 16. 54.
- Postles, *pl.* apostles, b. 16. 159; Posteles, preachers, b. 6. 151. See note, p. 165.
- Potage, pottage, soup, 9. 182, 286; b. 9. 80, b. 15. 310; Potages, *pl.* soups, 16. 47, b. 13. 41.
- Potager, pottage-maker, 6. 132; Potagere, b. 5. 157. "A potagere, *leguminarius*;" Cath. Angl.
- Potel, *s.* pottle (two quarts), b. 5. 348, a. 5. 192, a. 7. 176 n; Potell, 7. 399. See note, p. 131; and Cath. Angl., p. 288, n. 6.
- Potent, *s.* staff, a. 9. 88; Potente, b. 8. 96. See note, p. 215.
- Potful, *s.* potful, 9. 182, a. 7. 176.
- Potte, pot, b. 13. 255.
- Pouderes, *pl.* powders, 23. 359.
- Pouere, *adj.* poor, b. 1. 173. See Poure.
- Pouerere, *adj.* more poor, poorer, b. 20. 49.
- Pouerte, poverty, 10. 182, 234; 22. 67, 249, b. 14. 205 n; meanness, shabbiness, 11. 116, b. 8. 116; Pouert, poverty, b. 11. 264; meanness, a. 9. 111.
- Pouly, *s.* pouch, bag, b. 7. 191 n. See Poke.
- Pouke, devil, demon, goblin, *imp.* 16. 164, 19. 50, 279, 21. 299 n, b. 13. 161, b. 14. 188, b. 16. 51, a.

10. 62, a. 11. 158; Poukes, *gen.* devil's, 19. 282. Icel. *púki*. See note, p. 310. (A common word in Ireland, esp. in the West, in such phrases as—"What the *puck* are you doing?"—S. J. H.)
- Pound, *s.* pound, a. 5. 131, 155; Pounds, pound-weight, b. 10. 289. Poundfalde, pound, prison, pinfold, 19. 282. See Pondfolde, Pynfold. Cf. Shropsh. *pounded*, pent up.
- Poundide, *pt. pl.* expounded (?), a. pr. 86 n. (Probably a false reading.)
- Pound-meel, *adv.* by pounds at a time, 3. 232; Poundmele, a. 2. 198; Poundmel, b. 2. 222. Cf. Parcelmele.
- Poure, *adj.* poor, 2. 172, 6. 78, 10. 46, 11. 16, 23. 50; poor people, 20. 237. (I suppose that *poure* = *pourre*, rather than that *ou* is a diphthong.) See Pouere.
- Poure, *pr. s. subj.* pore, R. pr. 71.
- Poured, *pt. s.* poured, 7. 226, a. 5. 134.
- Pous, pulse, 20. 66, b. 17. 66.
- Poustee, power, dominion, b. 18. 292 n; Pousts, b. 5. 36; Poustees, *pl.* violent attacks, b. 12. 11. O.F. *poeste*, from Lat. *potestas*.
- Pouwer, *a.* power, a. 3. 161, a. 4. 123, a. 5. 76, a. 7. 37; authority, a. 8. 160.
- Powke, *a.* bag, pouch, a. 8. 178. See Poka.
- Pownes, *s. gen.* peacock's, b. 12. 257 n. F. *paon*, from Lat. acc. *pauonem*.
- Poyete, writer, author, lit. poet, a. 11. 129. See Poetes.
- Poynt, *s.* point, 2. 98, 6. 118, 9. 35, a. 1. 101, a. 7. 39; reason, a. 5. 15; Poynte, b. 13. 110, 186; matter, b. 14. 279; Poyntes, *pl.* points, particulars, respects, 21. 43, h. 18. 44.
- Poyntest, 2 *pr. s.* pointest, 9. 298; Poyntep, *pr. pl.* appoint, a. pr. 86 n.
- Poyssen, *v.* to poison, a. 7. 285 n.
- Poyson, poison, 21. 52.
- Poysey, poetry, b. 18. 406.
- Practisoure, practitioner, b. 16. 107.
- Praiere, prayer, request, 3. 68.
- Pray, *s.* prey, R. 2. 163.
- Prayed, *pp.* preyed upon, b. 20. 85.
- Prayed, *pt. s.* prayed, begged, 21. 178.
- Pre manibus*, in advance, 4. 301, 10. 45. See note, p. 70.
- Preceth, *pr. s.* presses, 17. 55 n; Precyth, R. 3. 47.
- Prechen, *v.* preach, b. 10. 34; Preche, *v.* 23. 275, a. 8. 121; Prechep, *pr. s.* preaches, 23. 277, b. 15. 152 n, a. 3. 65; preaches to, a. 9. 83; Prechip, *pr. s.* preaches, speaks, 1. 39; Prechep, *pr. pl.* preach, a. 3. 216, a. 8. 16; Prechen, *pr. pl.* preach, 4. 279; Prechede, *pt. s.* preached, 6. 115, 21. 331; Prechede, *pp.* declared, spoken, 21. 143; Prechyng, *pres. part.* preaching to, addressing, 1. 57; Prechet (*for* Preche it), preach it, proclaim it, a. 1. 137 (other MSS. have *preche it*).
- Preching, *s.* preaching, 8. 286; Prechyng, a. 4. 107.
- Prechours, *pl.* preachers, 12. 207, 17. 246; Prechours, b. 12. 19.
- Preciose, *adj.* precious, 22. 96; Precieuse, 12. 82 n.
- Preciouslest, *adj. superl.* most precious, a. 2. 12.
- Predestinat, *pp.* predestinated, 12. 207.
- Preente, *s.* print, impress, 18. 73 n. See Preynta.
- Preest, priest, 7. 300, 23. 221. See Preost, Prest.
- Preest-hood, priesthood, 17. 244. See Prest-hod.
- Preiede, Preiyede, Preide; see Preyen.
- Preier, prayer, 16. 230; Preiera, R. pr. 1; Preiour, 18. 86; Preieres, *pl.* prayers, 10. 328; Preiours, 13. 99. See Preyere.
- Preifis, *sb. pl.* experiences, lit. proofs, R. pr. 17.
- Preise, *v.* appraise, value, 7. 380, b. 5. 331, a. 5. 174, 182; Preiseden, *pt. pl.* a. 5. 177. See below.
- Preisen, *v.* praise, a. 6. 100; Preise, R. 3. 38; *pr. pl.* R. 3. 148; Preysed, *pt. s.* b. 6. 110; Preys-

- eden, *pt. pl.* b. 7. 38. See above, and see Preyse.
- Prelates, prelates, 1. 101, 11. 196, b. 15. 527 *n.*, a. 3. 208; Prelatus, 1. 118 *n.*, a. 8. 48; Prelatis, R. 4. 27.
- Prenge, *pt. s.* winked, 16. 121 *n.* See Preynte.
- Prente, impression, stamp, 18. 75. See Preynte.
- Prontede, *pt. s.* stamped, marked, 18. 80. See Preynte.
- Prentishode, apprenticeship, 7. 251, b. 5. 256.
- Prentys, apprentice, pupil, 3. 224, 7. 208, 16. 195, b. 13. 393, a. 5. 116; Prentis, b. 5. 202, a. 2. 190; Prentise, R. 3. 350; *pl.* apprentices, b. 3. 224, b. 5. 317; Prentys, *pl.* a. 3. 218; Preyntyses, *pl.* apprentices, students, novices, b. 19. 226; Prentises, 22. 231. See Aprentys.
- Preost, priest, a. 8. 96; Preostes, *pl.* priests, 22. 231, 23. 218, a. 3. 145, 237. See Prest.
- Preosthood, priesthood, 22. 334.
- Preouen, *v.* prove, test, 12. 39, 13. 31, 173, 16. 99, a. pr. 38; Preouede, *pt. s.* proved, 13. 139; Preuede, a. 5. 13; Preoued, *pp.* 12. 160. See Preuen.
- Prescious, *adj.* precious, a. 11. 12. See Preciose, Presiousse.
- Present, gift, bribe, 22. 309; Pre-sentes, *pl.* presents, a. 3. 80.
- Present, *adj.* present, i. e. conspicuous in men's presence, publicly seen, a. 2. 62.
- Presentide, *pt. s.* presented, 22. 92.
- Presiousse, *adj.* precious, 21. 412. See Preciose, Presciousse.
- Presompcion, presumption, arrogance, 14. 232; Presumpsioun, assumption, assumed argument, supposition, b. 10. 55; Presumpciun, a. 11. 42; Presompcions, *pl.* suppositions, 12. 39.
- Preson, a. prison, R. 3. 271.
- Preson, *v.* imprison, R. 3. 303.
- Presse, a. press, a. 5. 127 *n.*
- Presse, *v.* press, R. 3. 195; Preseth, *pr. s.* presses, pushes, b. 14. 212; Pressede, *pt. s.* pressed, 23. 127.
- Pressour, press for cloth, a. 5. 127; Pressours, *pl.* 7. 219. See Cath. Angl.
- Prest, priest, 1. 66, 5. 130, b. 7. 112, a. pr. 65, a. 6. 88, a. 8. 90, 117; Preste, priest, b. 12. 117; Prestes, priest's, 7. 135; Prestes, *pl.* a. 4. 107; Preestes, a. 4. 116. See Preest, Preost.
- Prest, *adj.* ready, quick, 8. 194, 17. 63, b. 6. 199, b. 13. 250, b. 14. 220, a. 12. 93. O.F. *prest*, F. *prêt*.
- Prest, *adv.* quickly, immediately, 21. 274. See above.
- Prester, *adj. comp.* more ready, b. 10. 289 *n.*; Prestiore, b. 10. 289.
- Prestest, *adj. sup.* readiest, b. 5. 558; Presteste, a. 6. 41.
- Presthod, priesthood, priests, b. 15. 93. See Preosthood.
- Prestliche, *adv.* readily, quickly, 4. 308, 9. 102; Prestly, b. 6. 95, a. 7. 86.
- Presul, bishop, b. 15. 42; *voc.* O bishop, 18. 286. Lat. *præsul*. See note, p. 371.
- Presumen, *pr. pl.* presume on, assume, 1. 135.
- Presumptuowsly, *adv.* presumptuously, a. 12. 8.
- Preuaricatores, *pl.* evaders, 11. 94. See note to 11. 95, p. 215.
- Preuen, *v.* prove, test, b. 11. 88, a. 4. 107, a. 9. 115; Preue, *v.* prove, b. 5. 43, b. 10. 55, 346; a. 11. 42; endeavour, b. 15. 598; prove by practice, b. 15. 108; Preueth, *pr. s.* proves, b. 10. 336; declares plainly, b. 12. 30; proves to be, b. 17. 155; practises, b. 13. 79; Preua, *pr. s. subj.* prove, test, R. pr. 71; Preuede, *pt. s.* proved, 10. 318; Praued, b. 7. 168; Preueden, *pt. pl.* 1. 33 *n.*; Preued, *pp.* b. 4. 122. See Preouen.
- Preuy, *adj.* privy, R. 3. 111, 325.
- Preynest, *adj. superl.* most intimate, 19. 98 *n.*
- Preuyliche, *adv.* secretly, R. 2. 122; Preueili, privily, 16. 153 *n.*
- Preyed, *pp.* preyed on, 23. 86.
- Preyen, *v.* pray, b. 11. 57; Preye, *v.* 21. 208; 22. 249, 23. 291; Preye, 1 *pr. s.* pray, a. 7. 39; Preyh,

- pr. s.* begs, prays, 3. 71; Preyen, *pr. pl. as fut.* shall say in prayer, 4. 468; Preiede, 1 *pt. s.* prayed, begged, 2. 77, a. 9. 11; *pt. s. a.* 1. 78; Preide, *pt. s.* 6. 129; Preijede, *pt. s. a.* 6. 26; Preyede, *pt. pl. (with of = for)*, prayed, begged, 22. 154; Preyed, *pt. pl.* asked for, b. 11. 239; Preied of, *pp.* asked for, R. 3. 350; Preye, *imp. s.* pray, a. 11. 77; Preye of, *imp. pl.* pray for, b. 10. 120.
- Preyere, prayer, request, 8. 210, 21. 206; a. 2. 181; a. 8. 92, 104; Preyoure, 22. 309; Preyeres, *pl.* 12. 60, b. 10. 77; Preyers, 6. 84. See Preier.
- Preynte, *pt. s.* winked, glanced, 16. 121, 21. 19 n, b. 13. 112, b. 18. 21; Preynkte, 21. 19; Prengte, 16. 121 n. See Sir Ferumbras, ll. 1238, 1365; and Glossary. And see note, p. 307; also Prynkid, below. The infin. is *prinken*.
- Preynte, impress, stamp, 18. 73. See Prente, Preente. Short for *empreynte*, i. e. imprint.
- Preyse, *ger.* to praise, i. e. worthy of praise, b. 11. 379, b. 16. 219; Preysy, v. praise, 8. 263; Preysesh, *pr. s.* approves of, praises, 7. 45, b. 16. 152; Preysesh, *pr. pl.* 4. 171; Preysen, *pr. pl.* b. 11. 248; Preysed, *pt. s.* praised, b. 11. 246; Preyseden, *pt. pl.* b. 10. 342; Preysed, *pp.* 6. 31. See Preise.
- Preysed, *pt. pl.* appraised, valued, 7. 384. See above.
- Preysinge, s. appraising, R. 1. 17. See Preise.
- Prickid, *pt. s.* incited, R. 2. 122. See Prikeþ.
- Prien, *pr. pl.* pry, seek, R. 3. 306; Pryed, 1 *pt. s.* b. 16. 168. See Cath. Angl. p. 291, n. 4.
- Prikeþ, *pr. s.* pricks, wounds, 20. 163; Prikkyth, excites, stimulates, R. 3. 14; Prikede, *pt. s.* spurred, 21. 331, a. 2. 164; Priked, rode fast, 3. 201; Priked, *pp.* ridden, 6. 160. See Prykie; and note, p. 96.
- Prikyere, rider, horseman, 11. 134; Prikere, a. 10. 8; Priker, b. 10. 308, b. 18. 25; Priquieres, s. *pl.* riders, horsemen, 6. 17 n (in allusion to keeping men from riding over corn). See Prykiere.
- Prime, *adj.* prime, vigorous, a. 12. 60, R. 3. 34.
- Prime, s. prime; Heiz prime, high prime, i. e. about 9 A.M., a. 7. 105. See note, p. 162; and see Pryme.
- Prince, s. prince, a. 2. 12, a. 11. 195. See Pryns.
- Princeps huius mundi, prince of this world, 11. 134.
- Principaliche, *adv.* principally, chiefly, b. 14. 194.
- Priour, prior, 13. 10, b. 11. 56; Pryour, 6. 91; Prioures, *pl.* b. 10. 267.
- Pris, s. price, value, b. 2. 13; prize, 13. 176 n. See Prys.
- Prison, s. prison, a. 9. 94; Prisone, b. 12. 52.
- Prison, s. prisoner, 21. 59; Prisoun, b. 18. 58; Prisone, b. 15. 339; Prisons, *pl.* prisoners, captives, 8. 277, b. 3. 136 n, a. 3. 132; Prisones, *pl.* prisoners, 10. 34, 72; b. 14. 168 n, 174 n, b. 16. 178; Prisounes, b. 7. 30. O.F. *prison*, a prisoner. See note, p. 402; and see Prysouns.
- Prisoneres, *pl.* prisoners, captives, 8. 277 n, b. 3. 136, b. 14. 168, 174; Prisoneria, b. 7. 30 n.
- Priueliche, *adv.* privily, quietly, secretly, 16. 150, b. 11. 109, b. 13. 260 n; Priulich, b. 16. 51 n; Priuely, 22. 301. See Pryueliche.
- Priuy, *adj.* secret, special, R. 2. 108; Priuye, intimate, close, 10. 118; Priue, intimate, familiar, a. 2. 18. See Pryue.
- Procurases, *pl.* agencies, business transacted by an agent. This is the correct MS. reading of the word misprinted *prouianses* in vol. ii. p. vi, footnote, last line but one. See *prozy* in my Etym. Dict.
- Procuratour, proctor, agent, 22. 258, b. 19. 253; Procuratores, *pl.* 8. 90.

- Profession**, profession, duty, 2. 97, a. 1. 98; **Professioun**, b. 1. 98.  
**Profetes**, *pl.* prophets, b. 16. 256. See **Prophete**.  
**Profitable**, *adj.* profitable, a. 1. 120, a. 12. 93; **Proflytable**, 1. 145 *n.* See **Prophitable**.  
**Profrest**, 2 *pr. s.* offerest, a. 7. 27; **Profreth**, *pr. s.* offers, b. 13. 189; puts (forward), 20. 116; **Profreþ**, *pr. pl.* offer, a. 7. 41; **Profre**, *pr. pl.* 9. 39; **Profren**, *pr. pl.* put forth as, offer to prove, 7. 119 *n*; **Profrede**, *pt. s.* offered, 5. 91, 16. 249, a. 4. 82, a. 7. 141; held, 20. 115; **Proffrede**, *pt. s.* offered (gifts), 5. 67; **Profred**, b. 13. 381; **Proferede**, 9. 150; **Profrede**, *pt. pl.* offered, 8. 199; **Profarde**, a. 7. 282; **Profreden**, a. 6. 46. **Shropsh. proffer**, to offer.  
**Profyt**, profit, gain, 7. 208, a. 5. 116, a. 6. 37, a. 8. 106 *n*; **Proffit**, advantage, R. 3. 167. See **Prophete**.  
**Pronouncid**, *pt. s.* pronounced, R. 4. 36.  
**Prophecien**, *v.* prophesy, 10. 114; **Propheciede**, *pt. pl.* 22. 16.  
**Prophete**, *s.* prophet, a. 3. 224, a. 8. 106; **Prophetis**, *pl. s.* a. 11. 275; **Profetes**, b. 16. 256.  
**Prophete**, *s.* profit, R. 4. 10, 48. See **Profyt**.  
**Prophitable**, *adj.* profitable, a. 7. 262. See **Profitable**.  
**Propirte**, *s.* property, R. 3. 38; **Propurtes**, *pl.* R. 3. 65.  
**Propre**, *adj.* separate, distinct, b. 10. 237; fine, goodly, b. 13. 51.  
**Propreliche**, *adv.* suitably, with propriety, 16. 153; properly, 17. 119; really, b. 14. 283; **Proprely**, exactly, b. 14. 274; **Propurliche**, properly, 20. 140 *n*; thrivingly, 19. 101 *n*.  
**Propurtes**. See **Propirte**.  
**Proud**, *adj.* proud, a. 7. 187, a. 10. 8; a proud one, a. 2. 43; **Proude**, proud, 14. 230 *n*; **Prout**, 4. 225, 7. 30, 46, 305; 11. 134; **Proute**, 12. 55; **Prowd**, 7. 3 *n*.  
**Proud-herte**. See **Proute-herte**.  
**Prouen**, *v.* prove, try, test, 1. 39, 11. 120, 19. 59, 23. 275, b. 8. 120; **Proue**, 1 *pr. s.* prove, 19. 216; **Prouyd**, *pt. s.* proved, R. 4. 88; **Proueden**, 1 *pt. pl.* tried, attempted sin, 7. 186. See **Preuen**.  
**Prouende**, prebend, b. 13. 243 *n*. See **Prouendres**.  
**Prouendre**, food, fodder, b. 13. 243. "**Prouende**, pabulum;" Levins.  
**Prouendres**, *pl.* men who hold prebends, a. 3. 45. See below; and **Cath. Angl.** p. 292, *n.* 3.  
**Prouendres**, *pl.* prebends, 4. 32; **Prouenders**, *pl.* prebendaries, a. pr. 80 *n*. O.F. *prouendre*, 'bénéfice ecclésiastique;' Roquefort. From Lat. *præbenda*, a ration, allowance, which became O.F. *provende*, and then *prouendre*, with excrement *r.* Cf. E. *provender*, which is the same word.  
**Prouendreþ**, *pr. s.* maintains, supports, provides with prebends, 4. 187, b. 3. 149. From *prouendre*, *sb.* See above.  
**Prouerba**, proverb, 18. 51; **Prouerbes**, *pl.* sayings, 9. 265; **Prouerbis**, 13. 171.  
**Prouincial**, provincial, 13. 10; **Prouyncial**, b. 11. 56; **Prouincials**, *adj. pl.* 10. 342, a. 8. 178; **Prouinciales**, b. 7. 191. See note, p. 199.  
**Prouisours**, *pl.* provisors, i.e. persons named by the pope to a living not vacant, 3. 182, 4. 184; a. 2. 148, a. 3. 142, a. 4. 116; **Prouisoures**, b. 2. 170, b. 3. 146. See note, p. 52.  
**Prout**; see **Proud**.  
**Proute-herte**, *adj.* proud of heart, 7. 3; **Proude-herte**, b. 5. 63; **Proud-herte**, a. 5. 45.  
**Prow**, *s.* profit, advantage, 1. 145 *n*. O.F. *prod, pru, prou*, advantage.  
**Prowd**, *adj.* proud, 7. 3 *n*. See **Proud**.  
**Prower**, *s.* purveyor, provider, 22. 260; **Prowor**, b. 19. 255. See note, p. 433.  
**Prude**, *s.* pride, 2. 129, 6. 118, 16. 231, 17. 121, 21. 349; **Pruide**, a. pr. 23, a. 1. 116, a. 6. 100; **Pruyde**, 1. 25, 7. 13, 12. 58, 14. 232, 22. 223; b. pr. 23; a. 2. 62, a. 10.

- 99; show, pomp, 11. 116, b. 8. 116; Pryde, b. 10. 75; Pryte, 21. 349 n.
- Prydie, 7. 367. See note, p. 129.
- Pryed, 1 *pt.* a. pried, b. 16. 168. See Prien.
- Prykie, *v.* to spur away, ride fast, 5. 24; Cam prykye, came riding, 21. 9 (see note, p. 397); Prykeþ, *pr.* a. rides, 23. 149; Prykieþ, *pr.* *pl.* stir, incite, 20. 89; Pryked, *pt.* a. spurred, b. 17. 349; Pryked, *pp.* pricked, wounded, 23. 86. See Prikeþ.
- Prykierre, rider, horseman, 21. 24; Pryker, b. 9. 8. See Prikyere.
- Pryme, prime, nine o'clock A.M., 9. 119. See Prima.
- Prymer, a book of elementary religious instruction, 6. 46. See note, p. 88.
- Pryncipaly, *adv.* especially, chiefly, b. 10. 467.
- Prynkid, *pt.* a. glanced, winked, b. 13. 112 n. See Preynta.
- Pryns, prince, 13. 176, 19. 278, 22. 223. See Prince.
- Prynte, mark; Priuy prynte, special mark of distinction (*viz.* a badge), R. 2. 108.
- Pryour, prior, 6. 91. See Priour.
- Prya, a. price, value, 16. 10, 19. 278, b. 13. 8, b. 16. 260; A prya, in a precious (*or* praiseworthy) way, 15. 194 n. See Pris.
- Prys, *adj.* prize, chief, 22. 266, b. 19. 261.
- Prysouns, *pl.* prisoners, 17. 322. See Prison.
- Pryte, a. pride, 21. 349 n. See Prude.
- Pryue, *adj.* private, secret, 13. 38, 23. 364, b. 10. 97, b. 11. 101; closely connected, familiar, intimate, 19. 98, b. 13. 206; Pryueie, private, secret, 5. 189; Pryueye, 4. 117; Pryuey, 14. 38, 23. 115; Pryuy, intimate, friendly, 3. 23, 64; Pryues, *pl.* as *sb.* secret friends, b. 2. 177. See Priuy.
- Pryueliche, *adv.* secretly, 13. 48, 18. 172, 19. 166, 23. 108, b. 13. 56; Pryulichhe, 7. 266. See Priueliche.
- Pryuete, secrets, secret counsel (*lit.* privacy), 14. 231; Pryuytees, *pl.* secrets, 19. 5.
- Psalmes, a. *gen.* of a psalm, a. 3. 233; Psalmis, *pl.* 4. 468; Psalmes, 6. 47. See Salnes.
- Psauter, a. psalter, psalms, a. 3. 227; the psalmist, a. 8. 55, 107. See Sauter.
- Publishe, *imp.* a. publish, make public, 13. 38; Publice, b. 11. 101.
- Puddying, pudding, b. 13. 106; Puddyngea, *pl.* b. 13. 62. See Poddyngea.
- Puddying-ale, thick ale, b. 5. 220 n. See Podyng-ale; and note, p. 120.
- Puffe, *v.* puff, breathe hard, blow, 16. 96, b. 13. 87. See Poffed.
- Puffia, *pl.* puffs, hard breathing, 20. 66 n.
- Puire, *adj.* pure, mere, a. 5. 13, a. 8. 100; Puir, b. 16. 220 n. See Pure.
- Puiten, *v.* put, place, a. 9. 95; Puiteþ, *pr.* a. puts, a. 6. 100; Puyteth, *pr.* *pl.* put, a. 11. 42.
- Pukketh, *pr.* a. pokes, pushes, puts, b. 5. 620; Pukked, *pt.* a. incited, b. 5. 643. See Pokeþ.
- Pul, *v.* pull (?), 5. 23 n (*prob.* a misreading, see Pole); Pullede, *pt.* a. pulled, drew, b. 16. 62 n; Pulled, 2 *pt.* *pl.* didst pluck (*off* their feathers), R. 2. 126; Pulden, *pt.* *pl.* took, pulled, a. 2. 195 n. See Pollede. "To pulle byrdes, *de-plumare*;" Cath. Angl.
- Pullery, pillory, 3. 216. See Pillori.
- Pulsche, *v.* polish, 7. 329 n; Pulsashe, a. 5. 257 n. See Polische.
- Pulte, *v.* to push, beat, strike, 11. 94 n, b. 8. 96; Pulte, *pt.* a. pushed, drove, put, b. 15. 62; pulled, put, b. 11. 167; Pult, put, b. 1. 125. From Lat. *pultare*, frequent of *pellere*. See Pelte, Pilte, and Putten.
- Pulter, rags, R. 2. 165. Cf. Swed. *paltor*, rags, and E. *paltry*. See note, vol. iii. p. 513.
- Pultys, a. *pl.* poults, pullets, a. 7. 267 n.
- Punge, *v.* push, drive (*lit.* goad), a.

9. 88. A.S. *pyngan*, borrowed from Lat. *pungere*, to prick.
- Punisschen, *v.* punish, a. 3. 69, a. 11. 248; Punyschen, 22. 196, b. 10. 370; Punyschen, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 82 n.
- Puple, people, 1. 77, 4. 81, 7. 30, 10. 219, 11. 29, a. 12. 97. See Poeple.
- Pur, *prep.* (F. *pour*), for, 9. 169, 267; for the sake of, 11. 11.
- Pur, *s.* pure, mere, a. 8. 89 n. See Pure, Puira.
- Purcatorie, *s.* purgatory, a. 11. 278; Purcatory, a. 11. 248. See Purgatorie.
- Purchase, *v.* purchase, 10. 337; Purchasen, *ger. a.* 8. 173; Purchasede, *pt. s.* obtained, provided, a. 8. 3. See Porchace.
- Pure, *adj.* pure, perfect, true, 12. 65, b. 10. 463; very, 10. 185, R. 3. 4; mere, 4. 101, 12. 56, 16. 232; alone, 6. 116. See Puyre, Puire, Pur.
- Pure, *adv.* purely, 19. 103; quite, b. 11. 267; very, 8. 20, 19. 139 n, b. 11. 189.
- Pured, *pp.* purified, refined, 5. 91 n, a. 4. 82 n. "Pured and clene" = purified and clean; Mande-ville's Travels, p. 286.
- Pureliche, *adv.* quite, surely, wholly, 16. 226, 231; simply, 19. 235, 20. 140; Purelich, completely, b. 13. 260; Purely, simply, b. 17. 141.
- Purere, *adj.* purer, finer, 3. 10.
- Purfil, the furred trimming of a dress, b. 4. 116, a. 4. 102 n; Purfyle, b. 5. 26. See Porfil, and note to 3. 10, p. 44. F. *pourfiler*, to work on an edge, embroider with thread, adorn; cf. E. *profile*. See below.
- Purfild, *pp.* having her robe edged with fur, 3. 10; Purfylet, *pp.* a. 2. 9; Purfiled, b. 2. 9. "Pourfiler for, to purfle, tinsell, or overcast with gold thread, &c.;" Cotgrave. See above, and note, p. 44.
- Purgatorie, purgatory, 10. 11, 185, 280; b. 10. 421, b. 11. 128, b. 18. 390; a. 2. 71, a. 7. 44, a. 8. 11, 60, 89; Purgatorye, 3. 108, 8. 118. See Purcatorie; and note, p. 89.
- Purgen, *v.* purge, b. 15. 529.
- Purnele, a concubine, 18. 71. From the common female name *Purnele* or *Pernel*; see note to 5. 111, p. 80.
- Purpos, *s.* purpose, 1. e. proposition, 11. 120, b. 10. 115, a. 9. 115. See note to b. 10. 115, p. 241.
- Purple, *s.* purple garments, b. 15. 224 n.
- Purraile-is, *gen. sing.* (for *Porailles*), of the poor people, R. 2. 165. See Poraille.
- Purse, *s.* purse, bag, 13. 164 n; Pura, 17. 73 n, b. 5. 192, 311. See Porse.
- Pursueth, *pr. s.* follows, b. 11. 180, b. 19. 428; prosecutes, b. 17. 302; Pursuwede, *pt. s.* followed, attended, 13. 15; Pursued, followed, b. 11. 14; Pursuwede, 12. 176. See Porsuep.
- Purtenaunce, *s.* belongings, b. 15. 184 n; Purтинаunce, a. 2. 71; Purtenaunces, *pl. b.* 2. 103. See Portinaunce.
- Purtraye, *v.* pourtray, draw, b. 3. 62; Purtreye, b. 17. 169; write, b. 15. 176. See Portrey.
- Purweye, *v.* provide, supply with, b. 14. 28.
- Purveour, purveyor, b. 19. 255 n; Puruyour, 22. 260 n; Puruyours, *pl. R.* 4. 13.
- Put, pit, b. 14. 174, a. 11. 248; Puttes, *pl.* pits, dungeons, 10. 72, b. 5. 412. See Putte.
- Put, *s.* pit (*misused for pith*), 20. 116 n.
- Puterie, lechery, debauchery, 7. 186. F. *puterie* (Cotgrave).
- Puteynes, *s. pl.* prostitutes, 7. 306 n. F. *putain*; which see in Scheler. It is derived from Low Lat. *puta*, a girl, fem. of Lat. *putus*, a boy.
- Putour, whoremonger, 7. 172; Putrour, 7. 172 n. See above; and cf. F. *putier* (Cotgrave).
- Putte, pit, b. 10. 370. Dat. of Put (above).
- Putten, *v.* put, 20. 142; set, b. 10. 320; Putto, b. 8. 101 n; Putteth, *pr. s.* puts, b. 12. 227; Put, *pr. s.*

- (*short for* Putteth), puts, a. 12. 4; prepares, b. 14. 271; Putten, *pr. pl.* put, b. 10. 55; Putte, *pt. s.* put, a. 6. 28, a. 12. 107; Putte *vp, pt. s.* brought forward (said of a petition), b. 45; Putten, *pt. pl.* put, placed, 21. 52, a. 2. 195; Putte, *set*, 1. 22; Put, *pp.* pushed, b. 14. 207. See Pulte.
- Puynt, *s.* point, 11. 94 *n.*
- Puyre, *adj.* pure, clear, b. 13. 166. See Pure.
- Puwes, *pl.* pews, 7. 144.
- Puyteth, *pr. pl.* put, a. 11. 42. See Puiten.
- Pycoyse, pickaxe, 4. 465; Pykoys, b. 3. 307. O.F. *pikois*, *piquois*, from *pic*, a pike; the E. *pickaxe* is a corrupted form of this M.E. word. See note, p. 72.
- Pye, magpie, 14. 158, b. 11. 338;
- Pyes, *gen.* magpie's, b. 12. 227, 253.
- Pye, pie; Pye-hele, pie-crust, 10. 345, a. 8. 181. See note on p. 200, and the explanation of Hele on p. 642.
- Pyement, spiced drink, 21. 412. See Piment.
- Pyk, spiked end, point, spike, 11. 94, a. 9. 88; Pyke, b. 8. 96; Pyk, pike-staff, 8. 180, a. 6. 26, a. 7. 96; Pyke, b. 5. 482.
- Pyked, *pp.* peaked, b. 20. 218.
- Pyke-herneys, *pl.* plunderers of armour, 23. 263; Pykehernois, b. 20. 261. From *pyken*, to pick, steal, and *hernois*, harness, armour. See note, p. 451.
- Pyken, *v.* to pick up, hoe, b. 16. 17; Pykeden, *pt. pl.* a. 7. 104; Pykede, 9. 118.
- Pykeporse, pickpockets, lit. pick-purses, 7. 370.
- Pykers, pickers, thieves, 6. 17. See note, p. 451.
- Pykoys. See Pycoyse.
- Pyk-staf, pike-staff, staff furnished with a spike, 7. 329, 9. 64, b. 6. 105, a. 7. 96 *n.* See Pyk.
- Pyle, firm foundation, b. 19. 360; Pyles, *pl.* piles, props, b. 16. 23. From F. *pîle* = Lat. *pila*, a stone pier, &c. See Pile.
- Pylede, *adj. pl.* bald, 7. 370. See *Pilled* in Halliwell; and see *Pilled* above.
- Pylen, *pr. pl.* pillage, rob, a. 3. 73 *n.*
- F. *piller*. See Pilep.
- Pyler, pillar, 8. 241. See Piler.
- Pylgrimages, pilgrimages, 9. 63. See Pilgrimage.
- Pylgrymes, *gen.* of a pilgrim, 9. 56; Pylgrymes, *pl.* pilgrims, 8. 199; Pylgrimis, 1. 47. See Pilgrimes.
- Pylours, *pt.* thieves, robbers, 22. 417. See Piloure.
- Pynche, *v.* pinch (*false reading*), a. 9. 88 *n.*
- Pynchede, 1 *pt. s.* pinched a piece out, encroached, 7. 267; Pynched, b. 13. 371.
- Pyne, pain, punishment, suffering, 4. 101, 6. 132, 8. 20; b. 2. 103, b. 10. 388, b. 11. 137, b. 18. 191; a. 1. 143, a. 2. 71, a. 5. 29, a. 10. 30 *n.*, a. 11. 269. See note on p. 92, l. 2. A.S. *pin*, from Lat. *poena*.
- Pyne, *v.* pain, punish, a. 11. 248 *n.*; Pyne, *pr. pl.* are in pain, 6. 167 *n.*; Pynen, *pr. pl.* pain, 23. 359 *n.*; Pynede, *pt. s.* tormented, a. 1. 145; Pyned, *pt. s.* tortured, 2. 168 *n.*; suffered, b. 19. 319. A.S. *pinan*, from *pin*, *sb.* See above; and see Pinede.
- Pynfold, *s.* pinfold, pound, 19. 282 *n.*, b. 16. 264 *n.*; Pynfolde, b. 5. 633 *n.*, b. 16. 264 *n.* See Pondfolde.
- Pynne, *v.* bar, bolt, fasten, 23. 298, b. 20. 297; Pynned, 1 *pt. s.* fastened, 7. 219, b. 5. 213; Pynnyd, *pp.* fastened in, R. 2. 165. See Pinnede.
- Pynnes, *pl.* pins, pegs, 9. 199.
- Pynyng-stoles, stools of punishment, cucking-stools, 4. 79; Pynyngge-stoles, b. 3. 78; Pynyng-stoles, a. 3. 69. See note, p. 61.
- Pyonies, *s. pl.* psonies, 13. 221 *n.* See Piones.
- Pype, *v.* play on the pipe, b. 13. 232. See Pipe.
- Pytaunce, pittance, 10. 92. See Pitaunce.
- Pytouslich, *adv.* piteously, 5. 94; Pytously, 2. 77. See Pitously.



- Pyzte*, *pp.* set, lit. pitched, a. 2. 9 n. See *Piht*.
- Quaken*, *v.* shiver, tremble with cold, 12. 42; quake, shake, 23. 200; *Quake*, *v.* quake, shiver, a. 11. 46; *Quakede*, *pt. s.* quaked, shook, 21. 259; *Quakid*, b. 18. 61 n; *Quaquide*, quaked, 21. 259 n; *Quook*, 21. 64; *Quok*, 21. 64 n.
- Quantyte*, quantity, great deal, 22. 376.
- Quarellis*, *s. pl.* quarrels, R. 3. 327.
- Quarters*, quarters (of wheat), 5. 61.
- Quartrun*, *s.* a quarter, a. 5. 131; *Quarteroun*, b. 5. 217. The form *quarteroun* is in Mandeville, ed. Halliwell, p. 301.
- Quashte*, *pt. s.* trembled, shook, 21. 64. *Quasser*, the same as *casser*, "to breake, burst, crash in pieces, quash asunder;" Cotgrave.
- Quap*, 1 *pt. s.* (I) said, 11. 20; *Quap*, *pt. s.* said, quoth, 1. 182, 2. 12, 4. 119, 5. 83, 12. 196, a. 1. 41, a. 4. 3, a. 7. 110; *Quatz*, *pr. s.* quoth, b. 3. 227 n, b. 4. 188 n, b. 6. 3; *Quod*, a. 2. 5, a. 3. 223, a. 8. 90; *Quod*, *pt. s.* R. 3. 234.
- Quatriduanus*, *adj.* for four days, b. 16. 114.
- Quaued*, *pt. s.* quaked, shook, b. 18. 61. "*Quavyn*, as myre, tremo;" Prompt. Parv.
- Qued*, the Evil One, b. 14. 189. See *cwed* in Stratmann. Cf. O. Du. *quaedt*, 'bad, malicious, perverse;' *quade*, 'ill, evil, bad, naughty, or wicked;' Hexham. Mod. Du. *kwaad*, bad; *kwade*, the devil. It occurs as late as in Skelton, ed. Dyce, i. 168, l. 4.
- Queene*, queen, 9. 46.
- Queer*, the choir, 6. 60. See Cath. Angl. p. 297, n. 1.
- Queinteliche*, *adv.* curiously, a. pr. 24. See *Queyntely*.
- Quelle*, *v.* kill, a. 7. 34; *Quelled*, *pp.* 22. 446 n; *Quelt*, dead, b. 16. 114. A.S. *cwellan*.
- Queme*, *v.* please, R. 3. 176. A.S. *cweman*.
- Quenche*, *v.* quench, destroy, 20. 167, b. 17. 202; oppress, R. 3. 327; *Quenchep*, *pr. s.* 20. 221, 324; *Queynte*, *pp.* killed, b. 18. 344.
- Quentise*, quaint array, R. 2. 107; fashion, R. 3. 176. See *Queyntise*, *Quoyntise*.
- Queste*, inquest, jury, 3. 110, 23. 162 n, b. 20. 161; *Questes*, *pl.* 14. 85 n; inquiries, 12. 22. See Cath. Angl.
- Questmongeres*, *pl.* men who made a business of conducting inquests, b. 19. 367. The word occurs in Pecock's Repressor.
- Queyne*, common woman, quean, 9. 46. A.S. *cwēn*. See *Qweene*.
- Queynte*, *adj.* well-known, notorious, 5. 161; b. 6. 288 n; *pl.* cunning, 20. 232. See *Qweyntore*; and Cath. Angl. p. 296, n. 1.
- Queynte*, *pp.* killed, destroyed, b. 18. 344. See *Quenchen*.
- Queyntely*, *adv.* curiously, strangely, 22. 349; *Queyntly*, cunningly, b. 19. 343.
- Queyntest*, *adj. superl.* most curious, R. 3. 162.
- Quoyntise*, cunning, art, craft, 21. 299, 22. 354, b. 18. 272, b. 19. 348. See *Quentise*. "*Cointise*, quaintnesse, comptnesse, neatnesse, trimnesse;" Cotgrave. "*Qentyse*, or sleythe, astucia, calliditas;" Prompt. Parv.
- Quik*, *adj.* alive, 18. 305; living, a. 2. 14; *Quikke*, while living, in his lifetime, b. 13. 10; *Quike*, *adj.* (while) alive, 16. 12; live, 21. 259; *pl.* living, 10. 21. See *Quyk*.
- Quik*, *adv.* quickly; As *quik*, as quickly as possible, at once, b. 14. 189. See *Quyk*.
- Quikie*, *v.* quicken, cause to revive, 21. 394 n. See *Quykke*. *Quykee* = to cause to revive, occurs in Pecock's Repressor, i. 237.
- Quikliche*, *adv.* quickly, 21. 76.
- Quit*, *s.* quittance, 20. 286 n.
- Quite*, *v.* requite, repay, 13. 104, 107, b. 11. 187; ransom, 19. 280; acquit, b. 16. 262; *Quitep*, *pr. s.* pays, makes amends, 17. 32;

- Quit (*for* Quiteth), requites, b. 11. 188 *n.* See Quyte.
- Quod. See Quap.
- Quodlibet, anything you please, any proposed subject, b. 15. 375.
- Quook, *pt. s.* quaked, shook, 21. 64; Quok, 21. 64 *n.* See Quaken.
- Quoyntyse, *s.* quaintness, curiosity (of dress), a. pr. 24 *n.* See Quentise.
- Quyke, *adj.* quick, living, alive, 16. 12 *n.*; Quyc, 19. 145 *n.*; Quyke, 19. 145, 21. 64, 22. 53; *pl.* 22. 196; Quykke, b. 16. 114. See Quik.
- Quyke, *adv.* quickly, soon, 16. 283. See Quik.
- Quyкке, *v.* revive, b. 18. 344; Quyкке, 1 *pr. s.* animate, b. 15. 23; Quye, 17. 183. See Quikie.
- Quyкne, *v.* quicken, b. 18. 344 *n.*; Quyкne, 1 *pr. s.* animate, b. 15. 23 *n.* See above.
- Qyute, *v.* pay, settle, 14. 76, b. 13. 10; requite, b. 11. 189; acquit, pay, 16. 12 *n.*; Qyuty, *v.* satisfy, 10. 275; make satisfaction for, b. 18. 338, 344; Qyuteth, *pr. s.* repays, requites, b. 11. 188; Qyute, *pr. s. subj.* pay for, 21. 390; Qyuted, *pp.* settled, satisfied, 9. 107; Qyut, settled, 5. 98; Qyutte, *pp.* requited, repaid, b. 18. 355. See Quite.
- Qweene, *s.* queen, a. 2. 14. See Queyna.
- Qweyntore, *adj. comp.* more adorned, more tricked up, a. 2. 14. "Coint, quaint, compt, neat, fine, . . . tricked up;" Cotgrave.
- Raby, *s.* rabbi, 21. 50 *n.*
- Radde, *pt. s.* advised, counselled, exhorted, 5. 105, 6. 126, 8. 120; a. 5. 37, 103; b. 5. 46, 125; proposed, 16. 52; Radde, *pt. pl.* advised, b. 4. 110 *n.*, a. 4. 97; Radde, *pt. s. subj.* should advise, a. 4. 5 *n.*; Rad, *pp.* advised, bidden, chosen, a. 5. 180. A.S. *rædan*, to advise, also to read; see below.
- Radde, *pt. s.* read, 4. 491; Raddest, 2 *p.* hast thou read, a. 3. 244; Rad, *pp.* read, 4. 499, 12. 274. See Reden.
- Radegowndes, *pl.* running sores, esp. sores in the eyes, "redgum," 23. 83, b. 20. 82. See the note, p. 444.
- Rafte, *pp.* reft, taken away, R. 1. 6. See Reuen.
- Rageman, (1) the devil, 19. 122, b. 16. 89 *n.*; Raggeman, b. 16. 89; (2) a papal bull, 1. 73; Ragemon, a. pr. 72; Ragman, b. pr. 75. See notes, pp. 378, 13.
- Ragged, ragged, b. 11. 33, b. 15. 220; rough, a. 10. 120.
- Raghte, *pt. s.* reached, seized, 1. 73. See Rauhte, Rauzte.
- Rake, *imp. s.* go, 8. 8 *n.* Icel. *reika*, to wander, roam.
- Rakere, scavenger, lit. raker, 7. 371, a. 5. 165; Rakyer, b. 5. 322. See note, p. 130. (Wrongly explained in footnote 6 on p. vi. of vol. i.)
- Ramis *palmarum*, Palm-Sunday, b. 18. 7.
- Ran, *pt. s.* ran, b. 18. 86 *n.* See Rennen.
- Rancour, *s.* rancour, R. 3. 185.
- Randoun; At randoun, at random, a. 1. 93 *n.*
- Ransake, *v.* despoil, 19. 122.
- Rape, *s.* haste, b. 5. 333. See below. "Rape, or haste;" Prompt. Parv.
- Rape, *imp. s. reflex.* hurry thyself, hasten, make haste, 5. 7, 6. 102, 8. 8; b. 4. 7, b. 5. 399; 2 *pr. s. subj.* a. 4. 7; 2 *pr. pl. subj.* 9. 125, b. 6. 120, a. 7. 111; Rapede, *pt. s. refl.* hastened, 20. 77; Rapide, a. 4. 23 *n.*; Raped, b. 17. 79. Icel. *hrapa*, to hasten. "Rapyn, or hastyn;" Prompt. Parv.
- Rapeliche, *adv.* hastily, quickly, 19. 291 *n.*; Rapelich, b. 16. 273; Rapely, b. 17. 49, R. pr. 13. See Rape, Rapliche.
- Rapelier, *adv.* more quickly, sooner, b. 17. 67 *n.* See above.
- Rapest, *adv.* most quickly, b. 15. 71 *n.* See above.
- Rapliche, *adv.* quickly, hastily, 7. 383; Raply, 20. 48, a. 5. 176. See Rapeliche, Rappliche; and see note, p. 131.

**Rappe**, *v.* hasten, hurry; **Rappe adoune**, hurry along, ride quickly (throughout), 2. 91, b. 1. 95, a. 1. 98 *n*; **Rappynge**, *pres. part.* hurrying, hastening, a. 4. 23. See **Rapliche**, **Rapa**.  
**Rappliche**, *adv.* hastily, 19. 291. See **Rapliche**.  
**Rascaile**, rascal deer, lean deer, R. 2. 119; **Rasskayle**, R. 2. 129. See vol. iii. p. 510.  
**Rasclod**, *pt. s.* stretched himself, 8. 7; **Raskled**, vol. ii. p. 400, note to l. 398. Frequentative of **raz**, to stretch. See note, p. 136; and see **Raxled**.  
**Rat**, *pr. s.* (for **Redeth**), reads, 4. 410, 416; 13. 210 *n*; **Men rat**, people read, 14. 5, 16. 270 *n*, 20. 233. See **Reden**; and see note, p. 71.  
**Rate**, *v.* blame, 13. 85 *n*. See **Arate**.  
**Rathe**, *adv.* early, soon, 11. 139, 12. 90, b. 3. 73, b. 9. 13, a. 3. 56, a. 10. 13. **A.S. hræte**, soon, quickly.  
**Raper**, *adv.* sooner, rather, 5. 5, 9. 44, 10. 123, 11. 54, 11. 73, 12. 260, b. 4. 5, b. 5. 263, b. 8. 35, b. 10. 420, b. 12. 215, a. 9. 30; more quickly, more readily, b. 10. 456, a. 7. 111; earlier, beforehand, b. 13. 84; **The raper**, very soon, 20. 67; **Rapere**, sooner, 1. 117, 2. 144, 7. 290, 9. 125, a. 9. 66, a. 11. 277, 297. See above.  
**Raperest**, *adv. superl.* most willingly, 17. 350 *n*. (**A** false form.)  
**Rathest**, *adv. superl.* soonest, 7. 392, 10. 148, 13. 223, 17. 46, b. 5. 342, b. 14. 203, b. 15. 222, a. 5. 186. See **Rathe**.  
**Raton**, a rat, b. pr. 168; **Ratoun**, b. pr. 167; **Ratones**, *pl.* 1. 165, 198, 215; b. pr. 146, b. pr. 200 *n*. **F. raton**; cf. **Span. raton**. See note, p. 23. "**Hic rato**, raton;" **Wright's Vocab.** i. 187; "**Hic sores**, a raton;" *id.* 220. "**A raton, rato, sores**;" **Cath. Angl.**  
**Ratoner**, ratcatcher, 7. 871, a. 5. 165; **Ratonere**, b. 5. 322.  
**Rattis**, *s. pl.* rats, a. 5. 27 *n*.  
**Raueneres**, *gen. pl.* robbers', 18. 43, 47. From the verb to **ravin**,

formed from **O.F. ravine**, sb. = **Lat. rapina**, plunder; see **Raveyn**.  
**Rauesshede**. See **Rauischede**.  
**Rauest**, 2 *pr. s.* dost thou rave, art thou mad, 21. 194; **Rauestow**, for **Rauest pou**, 21. 194 *n*, b. 18. 186; **Raued**, 1 *pt. s.* I raved, b. 15. 10.  
**Raveyn**, rapine, R. 2. 159. **O.F. ravine**, **Lat. rapina**. See **Cath. Angl.** p. 300, n. 7.  
**Rauhte**, *pt. s.* was stretched, was extended, 5. 179, a. 4. 148; **raught**, i. e. reached, got, a. pr. 72; **reached**, a. 9. 30. See **Rauhte**, **Raghte**. **A.S. ræcan**, to reach, extend, *pt. t. ic ræhte*. Cf. **Sc. raz**, to stretch; see **Raxed**.  
**Rauischede**, *pt. s.* ravished, a. 4. 34; **Rauissched**, b. 4. 49; **Rauyschede**, 5. 57; **Rauysshed**, plundered, b. 19. 52; **Rauesshede**, *pt. s.* harrowed, ravaged, 22. 52; **charmed**, 3. 16; **Rauissched**, *pp.* carried away, b. 11. 6; **Raueshed**, 12. 168, 290. See **Cath. Angl.**  
**Raunceoun**, a ransom, b. 18. 350.  
**Raunson**, 1 *pr. s.* ransom, redeem, 21. 398; **Raunceon**, b. 18. 547; **Raunsoned**, *pp.* b. 17. 301.  
**Rauhte**, *pt. s.* reached, b. 8. 35; **seized**, b. 16. 86 *n*; **got**, b. pr. 57; **was extended**, b. 4. 185. See **Rauhte**, **Raghte**.  
**Raxed**, *pt. s.* stretched himself, b. 5. 398 *n*. Cf. **Lowl. Sc. raz**, to stretch, **A.S. ræcan**, to reach, stretch. See note, p. 136. (**Mr. Wright** says "hawked, spat," which is copied into **Halliwell's Dict.** But this is **A.S. hræcan**, mod. **E reach** or **retch**.)  
**Raxled**, *pt. s.* stretched himself, 8. 7 *n*, b. 5. 398 *n*. Frequentative of **raz** (above); see **Rasclod**. See **Cath. Angl.** p. 301, n. 3.  
**Ray**, *s.* array, R. 3. 125. Short for **array**.  
**Ray**, *adj.* made of striped cloth, a. 3. 277. See **Rayes**.  
**Rayed**, *pp.* arrayed, R. 3. 120. Short for **arrayed**.  
**Rayeres**, *pl.* sellers of ray, or striped cloth, b. 5. 211 *n*. See below.

- Rayes, *pl.* striped cloths, 7. 217, b. 5. 211, a. 5. 125. Also called *cloths of raye*; from F. *raie*, a stripe, Lat. *radius*. See note, p. 119, and Cath. Angl. p. 299, note 1. "*Hoc stragulum, ray*;" Wright's Vocab. i. 238.
- Raymen, *pr. pl.* roam about, make royal progresses, a. 1. 93. To make a progress was esteemed a royal duty; the B. text has *riden*. See note at the bottom of p. 275.
- Rayne, *v.* reign (*a misreading*), 14. 96 n.
- Raynde, *pt. s.* rained, b. 14. 66 n.
- Reall, *adj.* royal, R. 3. 361. O.F. *real*, Lat. *regalis*.
- Realles, *s. pl.* royal personages, R. 3. 301; hence Realles kynde, the kindred of men of royal blood, relatives to the blood royal, R. 1. 91.
- Realte, *s.* pomp, royal state, a. 11. 224, R. 1. 53; royalty, riches, b. 14. 209 n; Reaulte, 17. 52; Reaute, b. 10. 335, b. 14. 209. See above.
- Reame, realm, kingdom, 1. 192, 4. 266, 5. 135, 12. 59, 18. 259, 22. 480, a. 3. 148, a. 4. 121, a. 8. 10, a. 9. 99; Reaum, a. 11. 259; Reames, *pl.* 2. 92, 5. 180, 12. 214, a. 3. 271; Reaumes, 11. 104; Realmes, a. 1. 93. See Roome, Reme, Reume, Rewme.
- Reaute. See Realte.
- Rebaudie, *s.* ribaldry, 12. 199 n.
- Rebukie, *v.* rebuke, 1. 110; Rebuky, *pr. s. subj.* 14. 238 n; Rebukede, *pt. s.* 21. 353 n; Rebuked, *pp.* blamed, R. 3. 221; abused, 17. 15.
- Recche, *v.* reck, care, 5. 69, b. 4. 65, a. 4. 51; Reccheth, *pr. s.* cares, 21. 2, 22. 450, b. 6. 122, b. 11. 419, b. 15. 172, b. 18. 2; Recche, *pr. s. subj. as in Haue* þat recche, have him who cares, 9. 127, a. 7. 113; Reccheþ, *pr. pl.* 4. 391; Recchith, *pr. pl.* R. 3. 120; Recche, *imp. s.* reck, care, 5. 34, 12. 195, 13. 4, b. 11. 33, 367; Reccheþ, *imp. pl.* 10. 101; Recching, *pres. part.* caring, recking, 4. 376. See note, p. 163. See Rouzte.
- Reccheles, *adj.* reckless, careless, b. 18. 2, R. 3. 209; Reccheles, 4. 389 n. See Recheles.
- Recchelesly, *adv.* recklessly, b. 11. 125. See Rechelesliche.
- Recetteþ, *pr. s.* harbours, 4. 501. Formed from the sb. *recet*, a place of refuge or resort, lit. receptacle.
- Recettor, harbourer, 4. 501. See above.
- Receyuen, *v.* receive, admit, 5. 196, 22. 259; take, 20. 144; Receyue, receive, 6. 69; hold, take hold of, 20. 153; Receyueþ, *pr. s.* receives, accepts, 4. 501.
- Recheles, *adj.* careless, reckless, 13. 64, 21. 2, a. 10. 103. See Reccheles.
- Recheles, *adj. as sb.* recklessness; But recheles hit make, unless recklessness cause it (to be otherwise), a. 10. 51. See above.
- Rechelesliche, *adv.* recklessly, 14. 154. See Recchelesly.
- Rechelesnesse, recklessness, carelessness, 9. 259, 11. 214, 13. 4, 14. 219; Rechelesnes, 12. 195; Recchelesnes, b. 11. 33. Misspelt *wretchlessness* in our prayer-books.
- Rechen, *v.* reach, b. 11. 353; suffice, b. 14. 230; stretch, extend, 17. 73; Rechen, *pr. pl.* touch, reach to, 20. 144; Reche, *imp. s.* reach, hand over, 21. 283.
- Recheþ (*other MSS.* Richen), *pr. pl.* grow rich, a. 3. 74.
- Reclayme, reclaim (in falconry), R. 2. 182. See Strutt, Sports and Pastimes, b. i. ch. 2, § 9.
- Reclused, *pp.* shut up, withdrawn from the world, 5. 116.
- Recomaundþ, *pr. s.* recommends, 17. 355 n.
- Reconforted, *pp.* comforted again, b. 5. 287.
- Recordare, i. e. say *recordare*, b. 4. 120. See note, p. 81.
- Recorda, *s.* record, 4. 346; witness, b. 18. 85.
- Recorda, *v.* record, set down, 4. 474, 5. 29; Recorden, *v.* re-

member (or declare), 18. 322, b. 15. 601; *Recorde*, 1 *pr. s.* witness, b. 18. 197; *Recordeden*, *pt. pl.* declared, 5. 151; *Recorded*, *pt. pl.* b. 4. 157; *Recordede*, *pt. s. subj.* should record, 21. 376 *n.*

*Recouer*, *s.* recovery, 20. 67.

*Recoure*, *v.* recover, b. 18. 350; *Recoure*, b. 19. 239.

*Recourere*, *s.* recovery, means of remedy, b. 17. 67.

*Recrayed*, *pp.* recreant, b. 3. 257; *Recreijede*, a. 3. 244. See below. *Recrayed* occurs in Dyce's *Skelton*, i. 189, l. 26, 207, l. 4, 210, l. 45; and, spelt *recrayd*, in the same, ii. 71, l. 115.

*Recroaunt*, *adj.* recreant, defeated, 21. 105, b. 18. 100; *Recreant*, b. 12. 193 *n.* See note, p. 404. *Recreyande* = recreant, *Roland* and *Otuel*, l. 342.

*Recreijede*, *adj.* recreant, a. 3. 244. See *Recrayed*.

*Rect*, *adj.* direct, immediate (in relation), 4. 336, 344, 357.

*Rectours*, *pl.* rectors, 3. 184.

*Red*, *s.* advice, 5. 29, 7. 270, b. 13. 274, a. 5. 250, a. 9. 99; *Rede*, 4. 7 *n.*, R. pr. 48; *Redis*, *pl.* counsels, R. 3. 261. A.S. *ræd*.

*Reddere*, means of restitution, 7. 322; *Reddite*, the commandment to make restitution, 7. 316; *Redde quod debes*, pay what you owe, 22. 187. See note, p. 126.

*Rede*, *s.* advice; *þe* to rede, thee for advice, i. e. as advice to thee, 8. 69 *n.* (But it is a false reading.) See *Red*.

*Bede*, *red*. See *Red*.

*Rodeles*, a riddle; *Bede redeles*, to read or explain a riddle, b. 13. 184; explanation, interpretation, b. 13. 167. A.S. *rædels*, a riddle; from *rædan*, to interpret. "To rede rydels, enigmatizare," *Cath. Angl.*

*Redeles*, *adj.* devoid of counsel, R. 1. 1. Cf. *Ethelred the Unready*.

*Redelyche*, *adv.* easily, readily, 5. 184; *Redely*, a. 8. 126, R. pr. 54; certainly, R. 2. 69. See *Rediliche*.

*Redemptor*, Redeemer, b. 11. 201.

*Reden*, *v.* talk about, give counsel about, b. 11. 98; *Rede*, *v.* advise, b. 4. 9, 29; a. 4. 9; *Rede*, 1 *pr. s.* advise, counsel, 2. 172, 20. 106, b. 1. 173, b. 7. 181, b. 10. 266, b. 11. 378, b. 13. 442, b. 18. 306, &c.; explain, 3. 14; *Rede*, *pr. s. subj.* advise, 5. 5, a. 4. 5; *Red*, *imp. s.* advise, counsel, 5. 108, a. 12. 30; *Rede*, *imp. s. b.* 4. 113; *Redde*, *pt. s.* instructed, bade, b. 5. 485. A.S. *rædan*; see below.

*Reden*, *v.* read, 18. 322 *n.*, a. 8. 90; *Rede*, *v.* 1. 205, 4. 410, 6. 69, b. 7. 106; read (with a punning reference to *counsel*), R. 3. 258; explain, b. 13. 184; *Redyn*, *pr. pl.* read, a. 12. 22; *Reddestow*, 2 *pt. s.* didst thou read, b. 3. 257; *Redde*, *pt. s. b.* 3. 334; *Redden*, *pt. pl. subj.* should read, b. 14. 104 *n.*; *Redeth*, *imp. pl.* read, R. pr. 54; *Red*, *pp. a.* 11. 218. See above; and see *Radde*, *Rat*, *Ret*.

*Reden*, *pt. pl.* rode, R. 1. 53. See *Ryden*.

*Redes*, *pl.* reads, b. 18. 50. See *Reodes*, *reed*.

*Redi*, *adj.* ready, in readiness, a. 2. 130, a. 4. 155.

*Rediliche*, *adv.* readily, easily, a. 4. 153, a. 5. 103; *Redilyche*, willingly, 7. 91; *Redily*, 4. 389 *n.*; *Redili*, R. 3. 347. See *Redelyche*.

*Redyest*, *adj. superl.* most direct, a. 1. 181 *n.*

*Redyngkyng*, a kind of feudal retainer, a lacquey, b. 5. 323, a. 5. 166; *Redyngkyng*, 7. 372; *Redyngkynges*, *pl.* retainers, R. 3. 112. They were also called *Rodknights* (road-knights); see *Minshew's Dict. and Spelman*. Cf. A.S. *rād-cniht*, a road-servant, riding youth, soldier; *ridend*, one who rides, chevalier.

*Reed*, *adj.* red, b. 15. 502 *n.*, a. 2. 8 *n.*; *Rede*, 3. 13, 18. 200, 22. 11. A.S. *ræd*.

*Reed*, *s.* reed, 21. 50 *n.* See *Redes*.

*Reed*, *s.* plan, design, 1. 215; *Reede*, counsel, R. 3. 125. See *Red*.

- Reed, *pt. a.* read, R. 3. 119. See Reden.
- Reem, kingdom, realm, b. pr. 177 *n.* See Reame.
- Reeue, bailiff, 22. 462. See Reue.
- Reeuell, *s.* revel, R. 4. 20. See Reuel.
- Rceue-rolles, *pl.* reeve-rolls, 22. 465. See Reeue.
- Reffourmed, *pp.* reformed, R. pr. 21.
- Reffresshe, *v.* refresh, R. pr. 32.
- Reft, *pt. a.* reft, 4. 329 *n.* See Reuen, *v.*
- Refuse, *v.* reject, b. 17. 177; Refusy, *ger.* to reject, 4. 369; Refuseden, *pt. pl.* refused, 14. 142; Refused, forsook, b. 19. 365; Reffusyng, *pres. part.* rejecting, R. 1. 91.
- Registre, list, catalogue, register, 23. 271, b. 20. 269; Registres, *pl.* registers, 12. 274.
- Registrer, registrar, accountant, agent, keeper of a register, 22. 259; Regystre, b. 19. 254; Regystres, *pl.* b. 2. 173.
- Regnen, *v.* reign, rule, be king, be supreme, 21. 441; Regne, *v.* 1. 140, 4. 441, b. 3. 283; Regne, 1 *pr. a.* reign, 5. 171; Regnest, 2 *pr. a.* 14. 186; Regneb, *pr. a.* rules, 2. 117, 21. 238, b. 14. 215, b. 18. 226; extends, reaches, 23. 381; Regnen, *pr. pl.* rule, 15. 174; Regnede, *pt. a.* 22. 52; Regned, *pt. a.* became king, reigned, b. 19. 52; R. pr. 9; Regneden, *pt. pl.* reigned, a. 2. 35; Regnyd, R. 3. 345.
- Regratour, retail-dealer, 7. 232; a. 3. 81, a. 5. 140; Regraters, b. 5. 226; Regratours, *pl.* retailers, 4. 113, 118; Regrateres, b. 3. 90. F. *regrattier*, Ital. *rigattiere*, a huckster. Cf. Span. *regatear*, to wriggle, also to haggle, sell by retail. See note, p. 61.
- Regratrye, retail dealing, 4. 82; Regratrye, b. 3. 83; Regratorie, a. 3. 74. See above.
- Regum, i. e. *liber Regum*, the Book of Kings, 4. 410. See note, p. 71.
- Regystre. See Registrer.
- Rehercen, *v.* rehearse, repeat, enumerate, declare, 13. 36, a. 1. 22; Reherce, 5. 150, 10. 341, b. 7. 190, b. 10. 345 *n.*; Rehersen, a. 8. 177; Reherse, R. 4. 43; Reherseth, *pr. a.* rehearses, declares, b. 10. 293; Reherce, *pr. a. subj.* may declare, 10. 350, a. 8. 186; Rehersed, *pt. a.* repeated, 1. 198; Rehersed, spoke, 7. 1, b. pr. 184, b. 5. 61; Rehersed, repeated, a. 4. 134; Rehersed, a. 5. 43; Rehersed, a. 11. 202; Rehersed, *pt. pl.* rehearsed, R. 3. 315; Rehersed, *pp.* declared, 14. 225, b. 13. 71; declared (to), told, b. 11. 405; Reherce, *imper. a.* repeat, 2. 22, 7. 164, b. 5. 182. O.F. *rehercer*, lit. to harrow over again, hence, to repeat.
- Rehete, *v.* rate, rebuke, 13. 35 *n.* The curious word to *rehete* or *rahate* sometimes occurs, with much the same sense as *rate*. In Udall's Apophthegms (Diogenes, § 22) we read—"he neuer *linned rahating* [ceased rebuking] of those persons, that offered sacrifice for to haue good health of bodie."
- Reioysen, *v.* cheer, rejoice, 18. 198; Reioisshen, 18. 198 *n.*
- Reisen, *v.* raise, a. 11. 168 *n.*
- Reison, counsel, 1. 190. See Resoun.
- Reisonable, *adj.* reasonable, 4. 369. See Reasonable.
- Reken, Rekene. See Rekne.
- Rekenyng, account, 7. 348; Rekenyng, giving of account, b. 14. 107.
- Rekeouered, *pt. a.* arose, came to life again (lit. recovered), 22. 162. See Rekeuere.
- Rekeh, *pr. a.* recks, cares, 22. 450 *n.* See Recche.
- Rekeuere, *v.* recover, regain, 22. 245. See Rekeouered.
- Rekne, *v.* reckon, account, give account, 16. 285; b. 11. 126, b. 14. 105, a. 12. 108; reckon up, b. 1. 22; Rekene, *v.* reckon up, account, 5. 171; reckon, 2. 22, R. 3. 347; give account of, b. 14. 210; Reken, a. 2. 96; Rekne, 1 *pr. a.* reckon, a. 1. 22 *n.*; 2 *pr. a. subj.* b. 5. 277.
- Relacion, relation, 4. 344, 346, 363;

- Relacions, *pl.* forms of affinity, 4. 335.
- Relatif, *a.* relative (in grammar), 4. 357.
- Relatiuus, relative, relation, 4. 354 *n.*
- Reles, *s.* release, forgiveness, 9. 99 *n.*;
- Reles, release, *a.* 7. 83; Relees, forgiveness, 9. 99.
- Relesed, *pp.* forgiven, 4. 62; Relesed, *b.* 3. 58. 'Relecyn, *relaxo*;' Prompt. Parv.
- Releuede, rose again, 22. 161 *n.*;
- revived, 23. 148 *n.* Apparently for *reliuede*; see Reliuede.
- Beleuen, *v.* raise up again, 21. 393;
- Releue, *v.* relieve, 17. 314, *b.* 7. 32, *a.* 8. 35 *n.*; give alms to, 14. 70; assist, 10. 36; raise up again, restore, 21. 145, *b.* 15. 592, *b.* 18. 141; redeem, 18. 313; Releuede, *pt. s.* relieved, comforted, 14. 21. 'Relevyn, *relevo*;' Prompt. Parv.
- Religion, *a.* religious order, or religious orders generally, 10. 221, *a.* 5. 37, *a.* 8. 35; Religioun, *b.* 5. 46, *b.* 6. 153, *b.* 7. 32, *b.* 13. 286. See note, p. 213.
- Religieuse, *adj. pl.* persons belonging to some religious order, 23. 59, *b.* 10. 291, *b.* 20. 58; Religious, 6. 148, 165; 10. 221, *b.* 10. 313; Religiouses, *pl.* religious men, *b.* 10. 317, *b.* 20. 58 *n.*
- Relikes, *pl.* relics, 22. 425. See Relyk.
- Reliuede, *pt. s.* lived again, revived, 23. 148 *n.* (*But it is a misreading.*)
- Rely, *ger.* to wind on a reel, 10. 81. 'Relyn wythe a rele, *Alabriso*.' 'Reel, womannys ynstrument, *Alabrum*.' Prompt. Parv.
- Relyede, *pt. s.* rallied, took courage again, 23. 148; Relyed, *b.* 20. 147. Cf. E. *rally*; and see Gloss. to Barbour's Bruce.
- Relyk, relic, 21. 476; Relikes, *pl.* 22. 425.
- Reme, *s.* realm, 1. 149 *n.* See Reame.
- Remed, *pt. s.* stretched himself (?), 8. 7. Such is Stratmann's explanation; see Reyme. In the notes, p. 136, I have explained it by 'roared', as it answers to the reading *rored* in the B-text; in which case it is from A.S. *hryman*, to cry out. See *remen* in Stratmann, which, as he explains, is equivalent both to *ræmen*, to stretch, and *hremen*, to roar. Either will do.
- Remenant, remnant, rest, remainder, 13. 48, 20. 204, 23. 292; Remenaunt, 22. 450, *b.* 11. 109, *a.* 5. 240, *a.* 7. 93; Remenaunte, *b.* 17. 238.
- Remissioun, remission, forgiveness, 9. 99; Remission, *a.* 11. 277; Remission, 4. 360.
- Remyng, *put for* Rennyng, 21. 105 *n.*
- Renable, *adj.* eloquent, 1. 176 *n.*, *b.* pr. 158. See note, p. 23; and see Resonable.
- Rend, *imper. s.* rend, tear, *a.* 4. 149.
- Rendren, *v.* construe, translate, 18. 322, *b.* 15. 601; Rendreh, *pr. s.* translates, 11. 88; Rendred, 1 *pt. s.* taught, gave, 7. 217; Rendred, *pp.* translated, *b.* 8. 90; Rendret, *a.* 9. 82. See note, p. 214.
- Reneye, *v.* abandon, deny, reject, 13. 59, 60; *b.* 11. 120; Renye, *b.* 11. 121; Reneyed, *pp.* renegade, renegade, abject, 13. 64, *b.* 11. 125. O.F. *reneier* (F. *renier*); from Lat. *renegare*.
- Renk, man, 4. 410 *n.*, 8. 8, 11. 24; Renke, 15. 110, 16. 285, 21. 2, *b.* pr. 192, *b.* 5. 399, *b.* 12. 171, *b.* 14. 105, *b.* 18. 2, R. 2. 31; Renkes, *pl.* men, creatures, 10. 332, 14. 187, 192; 21. 302, *b.* 7. 181, *b.* 12. 58, *b.* 18. 275, *a.* 8. 168; Renkis, 17. 22 *n.* A.S. *rinc*, a warrior, man.
- Renne-aboute, i. e. Run-about, *b.* 6. 150.
- Rennen, *v.* run, 4. 271, 17. 348; Renne, 1. 189 *n.*, 13. 63, 19. 291, *b.* 11. 124, *a.* 3. 207; Rennen, *pr. pl.* run, 3. 193, *b.* 2. 182, *a.* 2. 157; Renne, *pr. pl.* hasten, 14. 32; Rennyng, *pr. pt.* running (his course), running, 21. 105, 169; running, *b.* 19. 376 *n.*; moving, having reference, 4. 336; Rennyng, *pres. pt.* (while) running (his course), *b.* 18. 100; Rennenge, *pr. pt.*

- running, b. 15. 453. A.S. *rennan*.  
See Ran, Ron.
- Rennere, *s.* runner, a. 11. 208; Renn-  
neris, *pl.* runners, roamers, a. 11.  
199; Kenners, a. 4. 111; Rennars,  
a. 10. 107.
- Rennyng, *s.* running, 22. 380 *n*;  
Rennyng, R. 3. 185.
- Rent, *s.* rent, revenue, R. 4. 12;  
Rentes, *pl.* rents, income, 15. 185,  
a. 3. 74; Rentis, *pl.* b. 10. 15, R.  
2. 159.
- Rental, rental, amount of property;  
Remission on that rental, a release  
from the dues recorded in the  
rental, 9. 99, b. 6. 92, a. 7. 83.
- Renten, *v.* to provide with rents,  
endow, 10. 36, b. 7. 32; Rente, a.  
8. 35.
- Reodes, *pl.* reeds, 21. 50. A.S. *hræod*.  
See Reed, Redes.
- Reome, realm, kingdom, 4. 191, 204,  
255. See Reame.
- Reot, *s.* riot, R. 4. 20.
- Repat, meal, 10. 148.
- Repe, *v.* reap, 6. 15; 1 *pr.* a. 7. 270;  
Repen, *pr.* *pl.* 7. 270. See Rope.
- Reptaunce, *s.* repentance, 7. 234,  
a. 5. 43; Repentance, b. 5. 232,  
&c.
- Repenten, *v.* to repent, 11. 52; Re-  
pente, R. 4. 85; Repentestow þe,  
2 *pr.* *s.* *refl.* repentest thou, b. 5.  
449; Repenteh, *pr.* *s.* repents, a.  
5. 186; Repenten, *pr.* *pl.* 8. 150,  
20. 201; Repentedestow, 2 *pt.* *s.*  
didst thou repent, b. 5. 232.
- Repereyue, one employed to look  
after the reapers, a head-reaper  
(lit. reap-reeve), 6. 15. See Reyue,  
Reue.
- Repreff, *s.* reproof, R. *pr.* 56. Spelt  
*repreef* in Prompt. Parv.
- Repreue, *v.* prove wrong, disprove,  
b. 10. 345; reprove, R. 3. 197;  
Repreueth, *pr.* *s.* reproves, b. 10.  
261; Reproueh, *pr.* *s.* reproves,  
opposes, 4. 389; confutes, b. 18.  
149; Reproueh, refutes, 21. 153;  
Repreued, *pt.* *pl.* blamed, b. 12.  
138; Reprouede, *pt.* *pl.* reproved,  
found fault with, 15. 81. 'Re-  
prevyn, *reprehendo*;' Prompt.  
Parv.
- Repugnien, *v.* deny, 1. 136.
- Rerage, *s.* arrears, 13. 63 *n*, b. 10.  
469 *n*; Rerages, *pl.* arrears of  
debt, b. 5. 246. See Arerage.
- Reremys, *s.* *pl.* bats (which only  
come out at night), R. 3. 272.  
A.S. *hrære-mūs*, a bat.
- Resceyte, receipt, receiving, R. 2. 98.
- Resembleth, *pr.* *s.* resembles, b. 16.  
214; Resembled, *pp.* compared,  
likened, 15. 188, b. 12. 265.
- Reseyuyde, *pt.* *s.* received, accepted,  
7. 302.
- Residue, *s.* residue, rest, remainder,  
a. 5. 240, a. 7. 93; Resydue, 9.  
109.
- Reasonable, *adj.* proper, b. 13. 286;  
talkative, eloquent, 1. 176, 7. 33,  
b. *pr.* 158 *n*; Resounable, moder-  
ate, b. 6. 201 *n*; Resonabile, moder-  
ate, b. 3. 254 *n*. See Reison-  
able. From O.F. *reson* (F. *raison*),  
used in the sense of 'language'  
or 'discourse' as well as 'reason'.
- Resonabliche, *adv.* reasonably, prop-  
erly, according to reason, 13.  
18; Resonablelich, b. 14. 102;  
Resonably, 16. 282.
- Resoun, *s.* reason, b. 10. 112, b. 15.  
28, a. 8. 155; respect, regard, 4.  
376; Reson, 3. 50, R. 4. 70; talk,  
b. 14. 307; Resun, reason, a. 1.  
22, a. 3. 271; To reson, (instructs  
men) unto reason, 15. 49 [it does  
not seem to be a gerund here];  
Resones, *gen. sing.* of reason, 22.  
88; Resones, *pl.* reasons, 12. 38.  
See Reison, Reyson.
- Resshe, *s.* rush, b. 3. 141 *n*. See  
Ruscha.
- Rest, *pr.* *s.* (short for Resteth),  
resteth, rests, 1. 186, b. *pr.* 171;  
Reste me, 1 *pt.* *s.* I rested myself,  
b. 18. 7.
- Reste, *v.* rest, remain, a. 4. 155;  
*ger.* a. 8. 126; Resteth, *pr.* *s.* *as*  
*fut.* shall remain, a. 4. 95; Rest,  
*imp.* *s.* delay, stay, b. 10. 159.
- Reste, *s.* rest, peace, quiet, 21. 220,  
225; b. 14. 156.
- Restitucion, amends, restitution, 7.  
234, 20. 201, b. 17. 313.
- Restitue, *v.* make restitution, 7. 299,  
344; 13. 18, b. 5. 281; Restitue,



- 1 *pr. pl.* make amends, 11. 54.  
*F. restituer.*
- Restorie, *v.* restore, 13. 146; Restore, 13. 146 *n*; Restore, 1 *pr. s.* declare again, explain fully (to be taken in close connection with 1. 3), R. 3. 1.
- Resureccion, resurrection, 13. 114; Resureccioun, 21. 472, 474; Resurexion, 21. 269; Resurrexioun, b. 18. 427.
- Ret (*put for Redeth*), *pr. s.* reads, 13. 210 *n*, 14. 5 *n*; Rett, b. 14. 66 *n*. See Rede, Rat.
- Retenauns, *s.* retinue, company, b. 2. 53; Retenaunce, *a.* 2. 35; Retynaunce, 3. 55. See note, p. 46.
- Retoryk, reasoning, rhetoric, 13. 35; Retoryke, b. 11. 98.
- Retribucion, repayment, 4. 340.
- Reue, reeve, steward, farm-bailiff, agent, 3. 112, 4. 311, 13. 216, 22. 258, 22. 462 *n*, b. 2. 110, b. 19. 253, *a.* 2. 78; Reues, *gen. sing.* b. 5. 427; Reues, *pl.* 3. 180, b. 10. 470. A.S. *geréfa*. See Reyue, Reena.
- Reuel, revel (but used as the name of a place), 23. 181, b. 20. 180; Reueles, *pl.* feasts, entertainments, revels, 8. 102, b. 13. 442. See Reuel.
- Reuely, *pr. s. subj.* be rivelled, be wrinkled, 11. 265; Reueled, *pp.* wrinkled, 11. 265 *n*. Later *rivel*.
- Reuen, *v.* deprive, rob, 21. 310; reave, take away, carry away, 17. 1, 19. 122, b. 7. 155 *n*, b. 14. 132, b. 16. 89; Reue, *pr. s. subj.* deprive, 21. 301; Reuede, *pt. s.* deprived, 4. 329; Reued, *pp.* boreaved, b. 20. 62 *n*; Reueþ, *imper. pl.* deprive, take away from, bereave of, 5. 180. A.S. *reafan*. See Raft, Reft.
- Reuerence, worship, respect, b. 14. 204; Reuerences, *pl.* obeisances, 10. 191.
- Reuerence, *v.* respect, honour, worship, 20. 269, 21. 474; Reuerenceþ, *pr. s.* salutes, shows respect to, 10. 123; Reuerencen, *pr. pl.* do reverence to, 21. 269; Reuerenceþ, *pr. pl.* honour, 15. 182; Reuerencede, 1 *pt. s.* worshipped, 19. 244; saluted, 14. 248; Reuerencede, b. 16. 226; Reuerencede, *pt. pl.* did honour to, worshipped, 22. 73, 23. 59; Reuerenced, *pp.* honoured, b. 12. 260, b. 15. 502; Reuerensid, 18. 201 *n*.
- Reuerentliche, *adv.* reverently, with reverence, 6. 114, 21. 467.
- Reuerentloker, *adv.* in a higher place, in a place of greater honour, 9. 44.
- Reueres, *pl.* thieves, robbers, b. 14. 182; Reuers, 14. 58. See Reuen.
- Reuers, *adj.* reverse, opposite, 13. 210.
- Reuersen, *pr. pl.* (*for Reuerensen*), reverence, b. 18. 256 *n*.
- Reuested, *pp.* dressed, attired, 6. 112. See Cath. Angl.
- Reufol, *adj.* sad, miserable, 7. 237; Reuful, merciful, b. 14. 148.
- Reufully, *adv.* pitifully, miserably, b. 12. 48.
- Reule, *s.* rule, order, ordinance, 23. 247, 265; b. 10. 293, b. 12. 37, b. 13. 286, b. 15. 85. See Rewele, Rewle.
- Reulen, *v.* govern, rule, 11. 104; Reule, *v.* 22. 468, b. 8. 99, b. 10. 381; *a.* 4. 8, *a.* 11. 259; Reulen, *pr. pl.* b. 7. 10; Reuleþ, *imp. pl.* 20. 225. See Reuwele, Rewele.
- Reume, realm, kingdom, b. 8. 105, b. 10. 381; Reumes, *pl.* b. 7. 10. See Reame.
- Reumes, *pl.* rheums, colds, catarrhs, 23. 83. See Rewmes; and Cath. Angl. p. 306, n. 1. 'Reume, the rhowme;' Cotgrave.
- Reuthe, ruth, pity, mercy, compassion, 2. 172, 4. 118, 5. 103, 6. 165, 10. 82, 20. 280, 22. 83, 23. 193; b. 1. 173, b. 4. 108, b. 5. 434, R. 3. 312, &c.; Reuth, b. 15. 495, b. 18. 91. See Rewthe.
- Reupful, *adj.* needy, lit. pitiable, 20. 237 *n*.
- Reuwele, *v.* rule, govern, 17. 252. See Reulen.
- Reward, *s.* regard, notice, heed, 5. 40, 20. 247; Rewarde, b. 17. 265.

- Rewarden, *v.* recompense, b. 11. 129; Rewarde, 4. 376, b. 3. 316; Rewardy, reward, 22. 193; Rewarde, 2 *pr.* *pl.* regard, look after, b. 14. 145; *pr.* *pl.* b. 14. 168; Rewarded, *pt.* *s.* regarded, watched over, b. 11. 361. O.F. *rewarder*, to regard.
- Rewardyng, *s.* reward, 4. 340 *n.*
- Rewe, *v.* rue, b. 16. 142; have pity on, R. 2. 118; Rewe, 1 *pr.* *s.* feel sorry, 7. 286 *n.*; Rewe, *pr.* *s.* *subj.* *impers.* it will grieve him, it makes him feel compassion, 21. 440, b. 18. 393; Rewe, *imp.* *s.* have pity, 7. 322, b. 5. 475, a. 5. 250; Reweth, *imp.* *pl.* have pity, R. 1. 1. A.S. *hrēowan*, to grieve.
- Rewe, row, 4. 107; By rewe, in order, 2. 22; Rewis, *pl.* rows, lines, R. *pr.* 54.
- Rewele, *s.* rule, a. 11. 202. See Reule.
- Rewele, *v.* rule, govern, 12. 214; Rewely, 1 *pr.* *s.* 5. 180; Reweledest, 2 *pt.* *s.* thou didst rule, 14. 187 *n.*; Rewelede, *pt.* *s.* ruled, governed, 14. 183; Rewelid, *pp.* 22. 398 *n.*. See Reulen.
- Rewet, a small trumpet, 7. 400, b. 5. 349 *n.*. See Ruwet, and see *Ruwet* in Halliwell.
- Rewfulliche, *adv.* compassionately, a. 8. 10 *n.*; Rewfullich, b. 14. 152. See Reufol.
- Rewle, *s.* rule, 4. 363 *n.*. See Reule.
- Rewle, *v.* behave (lit. rule), R. 3. 272; Rewliste, 2 *pr.* *s.* rulest, a. 4. 12 *n.*. See Reulen.
- Rewlers, *s.* *pl.* rulers, R. 3. 264.
- Rewlyche, *adj.* pitiable, miserable, in an extra line after a. 12. 73, in the Ingilby MS.
- Rewlyng, *s.* ruling, b. *pr.* 127.
- Rewme, realm, kingdom, b. *pr.* 177, b. 10. 76, b. 15. 536, a. 12. 108, R. *pr.* 74. See Reame, Reume.
- Rewmes, *pl.* rheums, b. 20. 82. See Reumes.
- Rewthe, *sb.* pity, R. *pr.* 21. See Renthē.
- Rewthles, *adj.* ruthless, R. 1. 16. See above.
- Rea* derived from *regere*, b. *pr.* 141.
- 'The capitulars say—*Rea a recte agendo vocatur*,' Lacroix, *Military and Religious Life in the Middle Ages*, p. 288.
- Reyme, *v.* reach after, clutch, seize, 14. 96. See note, p. 275; but the connection there suggested with Icel. *hremma*, Swed. *rama*, cannot be right. It is rather allied to O. H. G. *rāmēn*, to strive after, and the (doubtful) A.S. *ræman*, given in Leo's Glossar. In Wyclif's Works, ed. Matthew, p. 185, *raymep* perhaps means 'stretches' or 'tortures,' with reference to the false swearing then so common. In the Ancrer Riwle, p. 72, l. 3, I explain *reame oðres* by 'grasp at that of another.' See *ræmen* in Stratmann.
- Reyn, rain, 20. 315, a. 3. 201; Reyne, b. 3. 207, b. 14. 66, b. 17. 319, 333. A.S. *regen*.
- Reyne, *v.* rain, shed rain, 15. 24; Reyneþ, *pr.* *s.* 20. 315; Reyne, *pr.* *s.* *subj.* it rain, 6. 165 (see note, p. 96), 20. 301, 315; b. 10. 313; Reynede, *pt.* *s.* rained, fell (as rain), 16. 270.
- Reyne-bowe, *s.* rainbow, R. 3. 248.
- Reynkes, *pl.* men, a. 4. 134. See Renk.
- Reyson, reason, 16. 287; Reysoune, 16. 289. See Resoun.
- Reyue, reeve, bailiff, 8. 33, 12. 298. See Reue.
- Rial, *s.* royal person, R. 3. 340. See below.
- Riall, *adj.* royal, R. 3. 125.
- Ribaned, *pp.* adorned with ribbons, 3. 14 *n.*. See Rybande.
- Ribanes, *pl.* ribbons set with gold and gems, b. 2. 16.
- Ribaud, *s.* villain, 19. 170, 21. 50; Ribaude, i. e. the Evil One, b. 14. 203; Ribalde, b. 14. 203 *n.*; Ribaudes, *pl.* sinners, b. 5. 512; ribalde, worthless creatures (with reference to the seven sins), 17. 46. See note to 8. 150, p. 144; and see Rybaud.
- Ribaudour, *s.* profligate fellow, a. 7. 66. See Rybaudour, Ribaud.
- Ribaudrie, ribaldry, sin, 1. 45;

- Ribandye, *b. pr.* 44, *a. pr.* 44. See Rybaudrie.
- Ribbe, *ger.* to rub, 10. 81 *n.*
- Ribbe-bon, rib, b. 9. 34.
- Ribbere, *s.* player on the *ribide* or rebeck, a. 5. 166 *n.* See Ribbor.
- Ribbes, *s. pl.* ribs, a. 4. 149; Ribbis, R. 2. 119.
- Ribbor, *s.* player on the *ribide* or rebeck (a kind of fiddle), a. 5. 165; Ribibour, b. 5. 322. See Rybibour. The *ribide* is said to have had three strings, to have been played with a bow, and to have been introduced into Spain by the Moors.
- Ricchore, *adj. comp.* richer, a. 10. 113; Riccher, 3. 14.
- Riche, *adj.* rich, a. 1. 149; *pl.* rich (men), 6. 183. See Ryche.
- Richelich, *adv.* richly, 14. 154 *n.*
- Richen, *pr. pl.* grow rich, 4. 82, a. 3. 74 *n.* See Rychen.
- Richesse, wealth, riches, 12. 109, a. 11. 224; Ricchesse, b. 2. 17, b. 3. 90, b. 10. 159, b. 11. 310; Richchesse, b. 14. 104, 206; Richesses, *pl.* riches, b. 19. 69 *n.*, a. 3. 24; Riccheses, b. 3. 23. *F. richesse*, a sing. sb. See Rychesse.
- Ride, *pp.* ridden, 6. 158; Ridande, *pres. pt.* riding, 20. 48 *n.* See Ryde, Rod, Reden.
- Ridera, *s.* rider, horseman, a. 11. 208. See Ryder.
- Riffieris, *s. pl.* riflers, R. 3. 197. See below, and see Ryfeler.
- Rifled, 1 *pt.* a. robbed, 7. 236; *pp.* robbed, plundered, 20. 90, b. 17. 99. See Ryfla.
- Rigge, *s.* back, b. 19. 282 *n.*, R. 3. 287. See Rugge, Ryg. *A.S. hrycg.*
- Rigge-bon, *gen.* back-bone's, b. 5. 349.
- Right, *adv.* directly, straight, 19. 170; very, 21. 220. See Ryght, Riht, Rith.
- Righte, *adj.* very, exact, 19. 291.
- Rightful, *adj.* righteous, 12. 16 *n.* See Ryghtful.
- Riht, *adj.* right (hand), a. 3. 57. See Righte.
- Riht, *adv.* rightly, exactly, a. 2. 172, a. 3. 266, a. 8. 95. See Right.
- Rihtful, *adj.* righteous, a. 9. 17. See Rihtful, Ryghtful.
- Rihtfuliche, *adv.* righteousness, a. 8. 10; Rihtfoliche, rightfully, rightly, justly, a. 1. 52, a. 4. 145. See Ryghtfulliche.
- Rikene, *v.* reckon, 22. 245 *n.*
- Ringen; see Rongen.
- Riot, *s.* riot, indulgence, a. 5. 234 *n.*; Riott, R. 1. 6.
- Ripe, *ger.* to ripen, b. 19. 314; Ripe, *pr. s. subj.* will ripen, 13. 252; Riped, *pt. s.* ripened, a. 7. 287 *n.*
- Ripen, *adj. pl.* ripe (ones), 19. 107. Cf. *A.S. -an*, as *pl. adj.* ending in the definite declension. See Rype.
- Riasche, *s.* rush, 14. 239 *n.*; Rissches, *pl.* 10. 81 *n.* See Rusche.
- Rise, *v.* rise, 8. 5 *n.*; Risen, *pt. pl.* rose, a. 5. 176. See Ryssen.
- Risynge, *s.* rising, 21. 269 *n.*
- Rit (*for* Rideth), *pr. s.* rides, a. 4. 23 *n.*; Ritt, b. 4. 13; is moving about, running about, b. pr. 171; Ritte (*better* Ritt), rides, b. 4. 24. See Ryt.
- Rith, *adj.* right, 12. 303 *n.*
- Rith, *adv.* right, straightway, 20. 332 *n.*; Rith moche, very much, R. pr. 16. See Right, Ryght.
- Rith, *s.* justice; þat rith wolde þei hadde, that which justice intended they should have, R. 2. 137; Rithis, *s. pl.* rights, R. 3. 269.
- Rithful, *adj.* rightful, just, 2. 50 *n.*, 16. 291 *n.*
- Rithfully, *adv.* justly, R. pr. 48.
- Riht, *adv.* exactly, just, b. 10. 297; directly, b. 12. 293; Rihte, very, b. 11. 260. See Ryht.
- Riht, *adj.* very, same, b. 17. 49; Rihte, right, true, b. 10. 456.
- Rihte, *s.* right, claim, b. 10. 343.
- Rihtful, *adj.* righteous, just, true, b. pr. 127, b. 1. 54, b. 10. 291, b. 12. 88, b. 14. 110, a. 11. 198; regular, b. 14. 291; as sb. the righteous man, b. 8. 22; *pl.* righteous, b. 3. 241, b. 4. 157.
- Rihtfulliche, *adv.* rightly, honestly, justly, b. 11. 121, b. 14. 102; Rihtfullich, b. 4. 172, b. 14. 152 *n.*
- Rihtfulnessse, *s.* righteousness, 20. 295 *n.*, b. 18. 197 *n.*, b. 19. 79 *n.*

- Riȝthond, *s.* right-hand, a. 3. 234.  
 Riȝtly, *adv.* rightly, 6. 126 *n.*  
 Riȝtyn, *v.* set right, R. pr. 13.  
 Robbed, *pt. s.* rubbed, a. 5. 215 *n*, b. 13. 99 *n.*  
 Robbere, thief, robber, b. 10. 420, a. 11. 277; Robbers, *pl.* R. 3. 197. See Robbour.  
 Robbiȝ, *pr. s.* robs, 21. 301 *n*; Robbid, *pp.* b. 20. 62 *n.*  
 Robbour, *s.* robber, a. 5. 242; Robbours, *pl.* 14. 58; Robbeours, a. 4. 111. See Robbere.  
 Robbynge, *s.* robbery, being robbed, b. 14. 301.  
 Robe, *s.* robe, a. 3. 277; Robes, *pl.* b. 13. 227; Robis, R. 2. 159; clothes, 16. 202.  
 Robeth, 2 *pr. pl.* robe, give clothes to, clothe, b. 15. 329; Robed, *pp.* dressed, 11. 1.  
 Roche, rock, 20. 12, 21. 63, b. 17. 10; Roches, *pl.* 21. 259. F. *roche*.  
 Rocke, *ger.* to rock, 10. 79.  
 Rod, *pt. s.* rode, 5. 14, 40; 23. 181, a. 2. 13; Rood, R. 3. 361. See Ride, Ryde.  
 Roddede, *pt. pl.* reddened, 16. 108; Roded, *pp.* 16. 108 *n.*  
 Rode, *s.* rood, cross, b. 15. 506, a. 5. 145; *dat.* 3. 3, 5. 131, 21. 51, 22. 325, 23. 43, b. 2. 3, b. 4. 134, a. 5. 235, a. 12. 112, R. pr. 56. A.S. *rod*. See Roode.  
 Rody, *adj.* ruddy, red, 16. 108, b. 13. 99.  
 Roff, *s.* roof, R. 3. 248; Rofe, b. 19. 324.  
 Rogged, *pt. s.* shook, b. 16. 78. Icel. *rugga*, to rock a cradle; see *ruggen* in Stratmann. "Roggyn, or mevyn, schoggyn, rokkyn, *Agito*;" Prompt. Parv.  
 Roileth, *pr. s.* roves, wanders about, b. 10. 297, a. 11. 206. See note, p. 94. And cf.—"But ye roile abroad;" Ralph Roister Doister, A. ii. sc. 3.  
 Rokked, *pt. s.* rocked, b. 15. 11.  
 Rolle, *pr. s. subj.* enrol, register, b. 5. 278.  
 Rolles, *pl.* rolls, lists, 4. 111, b. 19. 460.  
 Romares, *pl.* roamers, pilgrims, 4. 120. See Romere.  
 Rombe, *v.* roam, 13. 48 *n*; Rombide, *pt. s.* roamed, a. 4. 30 *n*, a. 9. 1 *n.* See Rome.  
 Rombeden, *pt. pl.* whispered (?), a. 5. 176 *n.* An error for *rounded*.  
 Romberis, *s. pl.* roamers, wanderers, a. 10. 102 *n.* See Romere.  
 Romblynge, *pres. part.* rambling, 6. 11 *n.*  
 Rome, *v.* roam, wander, wander abroad, walk, move about, 13. 48, 63; 16. 27, 19. 145, b. 11. 109 *n*; Romest, 2 *pr. s.* wanderest, 7. 331; Romeȝ, *pr. s.* wanders, 10. 147; Romyȝ, *pr. s.* 1. 186; Romede, 1 *pt. s.* roamed, wandered, 11. 1; Romed, wandered abroad, 16. 28; wandered, b. 8. 1, a. 9. 1; Romede, *pt. s.* 21. 128 *n*, a. 4. 30; Romynge, *pres. part.* wandering, 6. 10. See Rowme.  
 Romere, roamer, wanderer, b. 10. 306 *n.* See Romare, Romberis.  
 Rome-renners, *pl.* Rome-seekers, lit. runners to Rome, 5. 125; Rome-renneres, b. 4. 128. See note, p. 82. The right sense of the word appears to be "an agent at the court of Rome." See Wyclif's Works, ed. Matthew, pp. 23, 494; esp. the editor's quotation from the Paston Letters, iii. 101.  
 Ron, or Roen, *pt. s.* rained, 16. 270 *n*; Rone, b. 14. 66; Roon, b. 14. 66 *n.* See Ryne. The usual *pt. t.* of *reinen* is *reinede*, or *rainde*. See Stratmann.  
 Ron, *pt. s.* ran, a. 5. 43; Ronne, *pt. pl.* ran, R. 2. 5; Ronnen, *pp.* hurried, a. 9. 82; Ronne, *pp.* 11. 88, b. 8. 90. See Rennen.  
 Ronde, *adj.* round, a. 5. 193. See Rounde.  
 Rongen, *pt. pl.* rang, 23. 59, b. 18. 425, b. 20. 58.  
 Ronges, *pl.* rungs, steps of a ladder, 19. 44, b. 16. 44. A.S. *hrung*. See Cath. Angl.  
 Roode, *s. dat.* rood, cross, 11. 194 *n*, a. 2. 3. See Rode.  
 Roon, *pt. s.* rained, b. 14. 66 *n.* See Ron.

- Roos, 1 *pt. s.* rose, arose, b. 5. 234 ;  
*pt. s.* 7. 62, 22. 52 *n.* See Rysen,  
 Ros.
- Rooten, *v.* take root, be firmly estab-  
 lished, a. 10. 78.
- Rootes, *s. pl.* roots, a. 7. 96.
- Rop, rope, 19. 157. A.S. *ráp*.
- Rope, 1 *pt. s.* reaped, 7. 270 *n.*, b.  
 13. 374 ; Ropen, *pt. pl.* b. 13.  
 374. From the infin. *repen*, bet-  
 ter spelt *ripen* ; A.S. *ripan*. See  
 Repe.
- Ropere, rope-maker, or rope-seller,  
 7. 372, 387 ; b. 5. 323, a. 5. 166.  
 See note, p. 130 ; and see Cath.  
 Angl. p. 300, *n.* 1. The word  
 occurs in Old Plays, ed. Hazlitt,  
 ii. 16, l. 4.
- Roren, *v.* roar, a. 10. 78 *n.* ; Rored,  
*pt. s.* roared, groaned, b. 5. 398 ;  
 Rorid, R. 2. 119.
- Ros, 1 *pt. s.* rose, 19. 244, b. 16.  
 226 ; *pt. s.* R. pr. 13. See Roos.
- Rost, *s.* roast meat, a. pr. 108 ;  
 Roste, 1. 230, b. pr. 229.
- Roste, *v.* toast at the fire, 10. 144 ;  
 Rostid, *pp.* roasted, a. 7. 298 *n.*
- Rote, root, source, origin, founda-  
 tion, 13. 247, 21. 324 ; b. 12. 60,  
 b. 14. 94, b. 15. 64, 98, 99 ; b. 20.  
 53 ; Rotes, *pl.* roots, 9. 64, 16.  
 244, 22. 340, b. 6. 105 ; Rotis, b.  
 14. 44 ; Rotus, R. 2. 140.
- Roten, rotten, 17. 253, b. 15. 99.
- Rotep, *pr. pl.* settle, establish, lit.  
 root, 3. 55.
- Rotey-time, the time of rutting, b.  
 11. 329. See Ruteyed.
- Rotie, *v.* to rot, perish, die, 4. 360 ;  
 Rotye, *v.* 19. 60 ; Rote, 19. 60 *n.* ;  
 Roten, *v.* b. 10. 112 ; Rotep, *pr. s.*  
 rots away, 6. 151 ; Rotede, *pt. pl.*  
 rotted, 14. 22.
- Rotte, *pt. pl.* (for Routten), snored,  
 15. 95 *n.* See Routte.
- Rouhte, *pt. s. subj. impers.* it would  
 trouble (thee), i. e. thou wouldst  
 reck, 13. 22. See Roujte.
- Roume, *v.* make room for, avoid, 1.  
 181, 189.
- Rounde, *adj.* round, b. 5. 349.
- Rounde, *s.* round, 10. 148.
- Roundeth, *pr. s.* whispers, vol. ii. p.  
 396, note to iv. 19. See below.
- Rouned, *pt. s.* whispered, 5. 14, a. 4.  
 12 ; Rounede, *pt. pl.* 7. 383 ;  
 Rouneden, a. 5. 176 ; Rouned, b.  
 5. 333 ; Rounyng, *pres. part.*  
 whispering, 5. 25. A.S. *rúnian*,  
 to whisper ; from *rún*, a rune,  
 mystery, whisper. See Rownes,  
 and *roune* in Cath. Angl.
- Rousti, *adj.* filthy, foul (lit. rusty),  
 a. 7. 66. See Rusty.
- Route, crowd, company, crew, 1.  
 165, 3. 62, b. pr. 146, b. 4. 168,  
 b. 18. 402, R. 3. 99 ; Routus, *pl.*  
 gangs, R. 1. 16. E. *rout*.
- Route, *v.* slumber, settle down, a.  
 10. 78. See Routte. A.S. *hrútan*,  
 to snore.
- Routhe, a pity, a sad thing, b. 15.  
 501.
- Routte, *pt. s.* snored, 8. 7 ; Routten,  
*pt. pl.* 15. 95. See Route, Rutte.
- Rouwe, *adj.* rough, a. 10. 120. A.S.  
*ráuw*, rough.
- Roujte, *pt. s.* recked, cared, 6. 5 *n.* ;  
 Roughte, b. 18. 2 *n.* ; Roujte,  
 2 *pt. pl.* b. 11. 73. See Recche.
- Rowen, *v.* to row, 11. 62.
- Rowep, *pr. s.* beams, 2. 114 ; Rowed,  
*pt. s.* dawned, 21. 128, b. 18. 123.  
 See note, p. 406. Prob. from the  
 sb. *row*, in the sense of beam or  
 ray. This seems more probable  
 than the explanation 'grows red,'  
 given at p. lxxxv of vol. iii.
- Rowme, *v.* wander about, roam, b.  
 11. 109, 124 ; b. 15. 585, b. 20.  
 211. See Rome.
- Rowmer, roamer, wanderer, b. 10.  
 306. See Romere.
- Rownes, *pr. s.* whispers, a. 4. 14 *n.* ;  
 Rowneth, b. 4. 13 ; Rownyng,  
*pres. pt. b.* 4. 24. See Rouned.
- Roxed, *pt. s.* stretched himself, b.  
 5. 398. See note, p. 136 ; and  
*razen* in Stratmann.
- Roynouse, *adj.* dirty, scabby, 23.  
 83, b. 20. 82 ; Roynyssche, 23.  
 83 *n.* F. *roigneux*, 'scabbie,  
 scurvie ;' Cotgrave.
- Rubbe, *ger.* to rub, 10. 81 ; Rubbed,  
*pt. s.* b. 13. 99.
- Rubies, rubies, 3. 13, b. 3. 23, R. 1.  
 37 ; Rubyes, a. 3. 24.
- Rude, *adj.* rude, b. 11. 410.

- Ruel, space between the bed and the wall, lit. narrow lane, 10. 79. *F. ruelle*, dimin. of *rue*. See note, p. 187. Compare: "Ay, colonel, for such a woman! I had rather see her *ruelle* than the palace of Louis le Grand;" Farquhar, *Constant Couple*, i. 1.
- Ruele, rule, religious rule or order, 4. 203; rule of life, 6. 144, 148; regulations, 10. 221. See Ruwele.
- Ruele, *v.* rule, govern, 2. 50, 10. 20, 20. 3; Ruelie, regulate, 1. 215; Ruelest, 2 *pr. s.* rulest, governest, 14. 187; Ruelen, *pr. pl.* rule, govern, 10. 10; Rueleed, *pp.* ruled, ordered about, 22. 398. See Ruwele, Rulye.
- Ruelyng, *s.* government, 1. 150.
- Rufulliche, *adv.* ruefully, with sorrow, 20. 201, a. 5. 242 *n.*
- Rugge, back, b. 14. 212, b. 19. 282, a. 7. 57 *n.* See Rigge.
- Rugge-bones, *s.* back-bone's, a. 5. 193. See Riggebon, Rygbones.
- Rule, *s.* rule, 12. 214 *n.*, a. 1. 22. See Reule.
- Ruleres, *pl.* rulers, 10. 332 *n.*
- Rulye, *v.* govern, 5. 9; Rulen, *pr. pl.* a. 8. 10. See Ruele.
- Runyous, *adj.* scabby, 23. 83 *n.* See Roynouse.
- Rusche, *s.* rush, 4. 179, 13. 196 *n.*, b. 11. 420; Russhe, 14. 239, b. 3. 141; Russche, a. 3. 137, a. 11. 17; Russches, *pl.* 10. 81. See Rische, Resshe, Ruysshe.
- Rused, *pt. s.* shook roughly, b. 16. 78 *n.* A.S. *hrýsian*; see *hrusten* in *Stratmann*.
- Russet, reddish-brown cloth, 17. 298, b. 8. 1, b. 15. 162, a. 9. 1; Russett, 11. 1. See note, p. 208.
- Rusty, *adj.* filthy, obscene, 9. 75, b. 6. 75. See Rousti. (Lit. 'rusty.') Cf. "*rustynes* of synne," i. e. filthiness of sin; *Coventry Mysteries*, ed. Halliwell, p. 47.
- Ruteyed, *pp.* rutted, copulated, 14. 146. See *Ruit*, *Ruite* in *Cotgrave*. And see Rotey-time.
- Butte, *pt. s.* snored, b. 5. 398; 1 *pt. s.* b. 18. 7; *pt. pl.* b. 12. 152. See Route.
- Ruwele, *s.* rule, 22. 425. See Ruele.
- Ruwele, *pr. s.* subj. rule, govern, 15. 36; Ruwelen, *pr. pl.* 14. 192. See Ruele.
- Ruwet, *s.* small horn, b. 5. 349, a. 5. 193. "*Ruett*, lituus, parvum cornu est;" *Cath. Anglicum*. See Rewet.
- Ruyflers, *s. pl.* riflers, robbers, 5. 125 *n.* See Riffleris, Ryfle.
- Ruysshe, *s.* rush, 13. 196. See Rusche.
- Ryally, *adv.* royally, 6. 112 *n.* See Riall.
- Rybande, *pp.* striped, a. 2. 8 *n.* See Ribaned.
- Rybaud, ribald, wretch, rascal, 11. 215; Rybaudes, *pl.* 7. 435, 8. 150, 16. 233. See Ribaud.
- Rybaudour, teller of loose stories, tale-teller, 9. 75; Rybaudoure, b. 6. 75. See Ribaudour.
- Rybaudrie, ribaldry, 12. 199; Rybaudrye, 7. 435. See Ribaudrie.
- Rybibour, a player on the ribibe, 7. 371. See Ribibor.
- Ryccher, *adj.* richer, 3. 14; Ricchore, a. 10. 113.
- Ryche, *adj.* rich, 20. 225, 227; *pl.* rich (people), 2. 172. See Riche.
- Ryche, *s.* kingdom, b. 14. 179. A.S. *rice*.
- Rychen, *pr. pl.* grow rich, b. 3. 83. See Richen.
- Rychesse, riches, 4. 327, 15. 19, 20. 233; Rychesses, *pl.* 10. 191. See Richesse.
- Ryden, *v.* ride, ride about, 2. 91, 3. 184, 6. 74; Ryde, 22. 245; Rydest, 2 *pr. s.* ridest, a. 4. 153; Ryde, *pr. pl.* copulate, 14. 154; Ryd, *imp. s.* ride, 12. 109, a. 11. 115; Ryde, proceed, b. 10. 159; Rydeþ, *imp. pl.* ride, 3. 188; Rydyngge, *pr. pt.* riding, 20. 48; Ryde, *pp.* ridden, b. 11. 329. See Rod, Ride, Reden.
- Ryder, horseman, b. 10. 306. See Ridere.
- Rydyngkyng, retainer, b. 5. 323 *n.* See Redyngkyng.
- Ryfelers, thief, 7. 316. See Riffleris.
- Ryff, *adj.* rife, numerous, R. 2. 5.
- Ryfle, *v.* rifle, plunder, 5. 54; Ryffled,

- pt. s. R. 1. 16*; Ryfled, *pp.* robbed, 11. 194. See Rifled.
- Ryflynge, *s.* plunder, b. 5. 238.
- Ryg, back, 10. 144; Rygge, 17. 55, 22. 287. See Rugge, Rigge.
- Rygbones, *gen.* of the backbone, 7. 400. See Rugge-bones.
- Ryght, *adv.* exactly, 3. 135, 10. 60; very, 12. 49. See Ryzt, Right.
- Ryghte, *s.* right, b. 10. 313 n.
- Ryghtful, *adj.* upright, good, 6. 148; righteous, 21. 95; good and just men, 5. 151. See Rightful.
- Ryghtfulliche, *adv.* justly, uprightly, 10. 10; rightly, 13. 60. See Rihtfulliche.
- Ryghtfullokest, *adv.* most truly, 21. 476.
- Ryghtwisnesse, righteousness, 20. 280, 21. 169, 177, 190, 194, 205. A.S. *rihtwisnes*.
- Ryht, *adj.* right, 4. 329.
- Ryhtful, *adj.* just, right, 4. 377. See Ryghtful.
- Ryhtfulliche, *adv.* justly, 2. 50.
- Ryke, *adj.* rich, 20. 227 n.
- Ryme, *s.* verse, 10. 82; Rymes, *pl.* rimes, ballads, 8. 11, b. 5. 402. A.S. *rim*. "A ryme, *rithmus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Ryne, *pr. s. subj.* it rain, 20. 301 n.; rain, 6. 165 n. A.S. *rinan*; Luke xvii. 29.
- Rynges, *pl.* rings, 1. 73, a. 2. 11, a. 3. 24.
- Ryngynge, *s.* ringing of bells, 8. 5, b. 5. 396.
- Rype, *adj.* ripe, 21. 415; ready, 8. 5, b. 5. 396.
- Rypen, *v.* ripen, b. 16. 39; Rypeþ, *pr. s.* 13. 223. See Ripe.
- Rypy, *adj.* ripe, 19. 128 n.
- Rysen, *pr. pl.* rise, a. 7. 111; Rysen, *pt. pl.* arose, 7. 383; Rys, *imp. s.* rise, 21. 283. See Rise.
- Ryt, *pr. s.* rideth, rides, goes about, 1. 186; Rytt, b. 4. 24 n. See Rit.
- Ryueleden, *pt. pl.* were wrinkled, b. 5. 193 n.
- Ryuer, river, b. 15. 331.
- Ryzt, *adv.* just, exactly, 2. 158, 15. 150, b. 8. 84; close, exactly side by side, 5. 25. See Ryt.
- Ryztful, *adj.* righteous, upright, just, 1. 150. See Ryghtful.
- Ryztfulliche, *adv.* uprightly, honestly, 20. 233.
- Saaf, *adj.* safe, a. 8. 38, 55; Saaf and sound, a. 9. 29, 44. See Sauf, Saf.
- Sacrifised, *pt. s.* offered sacrifice, b. 12. 118.
- Sad, *adj.* grave, serious, steadfast, sober, firm, constant, 4. 337, 6. 90 n, 11. 38 n, 117; 18. 264, a. 9. 112, R. 4. 66; Sadde, grave, religious, 11. 31, b. 8. 117; settled, sober, b. 15. 541; righteous, a. 9. 23, 39.
- Sadde, *v.* establish, confirm, b. 10. 242.
- Sadder, *adv.* more soundly (with reference to sleep), b. 5. 4.
- Saddere, *adj. comp.* steadier, more steadfast, 12. 292, a. 11. 299; Sadder, b. 10. 458.
- Saddest, *adj.* steadiest, most religious, most resolute (for good), 11. 49.
- Sadel, saddle, 5. 20.
- Sadelet, *pp.* saddled, a. 2. 147.
- Sadlier, *adj. compar.* more heavily, 1. 107 n (p. 7).
- Sadloker, *adv. compar.* more soundly, a. 5. 4. See Sadder.
- Sadman, *s.* steady, upright man, b. 8. 28, 44.
- Sadnesse, *s.* firm faith, confidence, b. 7. 150.
- Saf, *adj.* safe, 15. 112; Saff, safe, saved, R. pr. 81; Saf and sounde, safe and sound, 11. 38, 40. See Saaf, Sauf.
- Saf, *conj.* except, save, 7. 240, 9. 71.
- Safferes, *pl.* sapphires, b. 2. 13. See Sapphires.
- Saffiche, *adv.* safely, 14. 64.
- Safte, *s.* safety, b. 7. 36. See Saucte.
- Sage, *adj.* wise, b. 10. 379, b. 13. 444, a. 3. 84, a. 11. 257; Sages, *pl.* wise, b. 13. 423. In b. 13. 423, 444, the word is used ironically. Palgrave has: "Dissar, a scoffer, *saigefol*." A *sage* fool was, doubtless, a licensed jester.

- Sages, *s. pl.* sages, R. 3. 257; men of pretended wisdom, 8. 83.
- Saghtlyn, *v.* make peace, be reconciled, a. 4. 2 *n.* Cf. A.S. *sahltian*, to reconcile; and see note, p. 76.
- Saih, *pt. s.* saw, a. 7. 222. See Sauh, Seigh.
- Saile, *s.* sail, R. 4. 72.
- Sailen, *v.* dance, 16. 208; Saily, *v.* b. 13. 233. F. *saillir*, Lat. *salire*. See note, p. 314.
- Sailynge, *pres. pt.* sailing, b. 18. 304 *n.*
- Sak, sack, 9. 8; Sakkes, *pl. a.* 7. 9.
- Sake; For consciences sake, 5. 99.
- Salarye, wages, 8. 39, b. 14. 142; Sallery, R. 4. 46.
- Salme, *a.* psalm, a. 10. 86 *n.*; Salmes, *gen.* psalm's, b. 3. 247.
- Salte, *adj. pl.* salt, 16. 51.
- Saluacion, *a.* salvation, a. 11. 274.
- Salue, *salve*, ointment, remedy, 2. 140, 10. 263, 16. 226, 23. 170, 306; b. 13. 194, 255; cure, b. 13. 248; Salues, *pl.* salves, 23. 336.
- Salue, *v.* heal, anoint, 23. 305, b. 10. 271; save, a. 8. 164 *n.*; Saluen, *v.* save, b. 11. 212; Saluede, *pt. s.* salved, treated, 23. 347; Salued, cured, healed, 18. 302 *n.*, b. 16. 109.
- Samen, *adv.* together, in company, 4. 27. A.S. *æt-somme*, together.
- Sam-rede, *adj.* half-red, half-ripe, 9. 311. A.S. *ædm-*, half, Lat. *semi-*; see below.
- Samripe, *adj.* half-ripe, 9. 311 *n.* See above.
- Sanctuarye, *s.* sanctuary, 6. 79 *n.*
- Sand, sand, 22. 78. See Sond.
- Sandel, b. 6. 11 *n.*; see Sendel.
- Sang, 1 *pt. s.* sang, 22. 211.
- Sanz, *prep.* without, b. 13. 286. F. *sans*.
- Saphires, *pl.* sapphires, b. 2. 13 *n.*; Sapheris, R. 1. 45; Saphyrs, b. 2. 13 *n.* See Safferes.
- Sapience, the book of Wisdom, 4. 487, 497; 12. 118, b. 3. 330, b. 9. 93, b. 10. 170, 379; b. 12. 42, a. 8. 47, a. 11. 126, 257.
- Sapienter, wisely, correctly, b. 11. 304.
- Sarasene, heathen, unbeliever, b. 11. 151; Sarasyn, b. 11. 159; Saracenes, *pl. b.* 3. 325, b. 10. 348; Sarasenes, b. 11. 115, b. 13. 209; Sarasines, a. 11. 230.
- Sarmon, sermon, discourse, 4. 121, 6. 201, 12. 288, 13. 45; Sarmoun, b. 3. 93, b. 10. 454, a. 3. 84, a. 11. 295; Sarmons, *pl.* 15. 201; Sarmones, b. 12. 276; Sarmonis, a. 11. 266.
- Sarrer, *adv.* more sorely, more, 1. 171, 16. 286.
- Saterday, Saturday, 6. 116, 7. 418, b. 13. 153; Saterdayes, on Saturdays, 7. 173. See Saterdag.
- Satisfaccioun, making satisfaction, restitution, b. 14. 94.
- Sauacion, salvation, saving, 4. 355, 6. 199, 18. 119; Sauacioun, b. 5. 126, b. 11. 142, b. 15. 490.
- Sauce, *a.* sauce, a. 7. 249.
- Saue, *prep.* except, save, 3. 250, a. 2. 210, a. 7. 24; *conj. a.* pr. 77.
- Saue, *v.* save, keep, preserve, a. 3. 190, a. 8. 17, 27; Don sauen = cause to be saved, a. 8. 164; Saue, *pr. s. subj.* may (He) save, b. 8. 60. See Sauye, Sauid.
- Sauceour, Saviour, 8. 145, 13. 136, b. 11. 243, a. 3. 65, a. 11. 66; Sauceoure, b. 9. 126, b. 10. 105, b. 16. 122. See Sauyour.
- Sauerie, *v.* give a savour; To sauerie with thi lippes, to savour (please) thy lips with, 9. 274; Sauer, to give an appetite to, a. 7. 249; Sauereþ, *pr. s.* pleases, delights, 11. 107, a. 9. 102; Sauere, 2 *p. pl. pr. subj.* like, R. pr. 55. See Sauoureth. E. *savour*.
- Saueriour, *adj.* more savoury, 19. 65.
- Sauete, safety, salvation, 13. 55. See Saftte.
- Sauf, *adj.* safe, b. 7. 51, b. 8. 34, b. 12. 167; saved, b. 10. 347, b. 12. 281. See Saaf, Saf. F. *sauf*.
- Saufly, *adv.* safely, b. 10. 285, b. 11. 116.
- Sauh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 1. 231, 3. 9, 12. 51, 23. 199, a. pr. 14, a. 8. 129, 134; *pt. s.* 1. 109, a. 2. 163, a. 6. 26. See Seon, Sawe, Seigh, Seih, Seiz, Seyh.



- Sauhtne, *v.* be reconciled, 5. 2. See note, p. 76. See Sauztne.
- Sauid, *pp.* saved, a. 11. 271. See Saue.
- Saule, soul, 2. 35, 39; 6. 153, 20. 227; Saules, *pl.* 6. 199, 10. 329.
- Saulee (*glossed* edulium), food, b. 16. 11. See note, p. 374.
- Saumbury, a litter, 3. 178. See note, p. 51. In the Romance of Sir Launfal, ed. Ritson, 960, we find: "Her sadell was semly sett, The *sambus* [trappings] wer grene felvet." So also "*sambu* of silk," various reading in King Alisaunder, ed. Weber, l. 176; see p. 373 of his edition. And again, in The Anturs of Arthur, ed. Robson, st. 2, l. 13, MS. Douce has the reading '*sambutes* [for *sambuces*] of sylke,' where another MS. has *saumhellus* (perhaps a misprint for *saumbellus*).
- Saumplarie, example, copy, hence instructor, 15. 47; Saumplarye, b. 12. 104.
- Saumple, example, 12. 288 *n.*, 19. 229 *n.*
- Saunest, *adv.* (perhaps Sannest), soonest, 13. 223.
- Sauour, *a.* savour, taste, 15. 187, 19. 65 *n.*; Sauoure, inclination, b. 9. 150; delight, pleasure, b. 7. 148.
- Sauoureth, *pr. a.* is satisfactory, is to my taste, b. 8. 108; To sauoure with thi lippes = to please thy lips with (by its nice taste), b. 6. 264. See Sauerie.
- Saut, assault, attack, 23. 217, b. 20. 216. See Sawt.
- Saute, *v.* leap, tumble, b. 13. 233. *F. sauter*, Lat. *saltare*.
- Sauter, psalter, 4. 468, 6. 47, 7. 303, 8. 93, 9. 260, 11. 164, 16. 310, b. 2. 37, b. 10. 285, b. 11. 91, a. 7. 287, a. 11. 189; the Psalmist, b. 9. 121, a. 8. 47; *gen.* Sauter, b. 5. 282. See Psauter.
- Sautrien, *v.* play on the psaltery, 16. 208.
- Sanye, *v.* to save, protect, 11. 148; Sauy, save, preserve, 2. 80, 8. 106. See Saue, Sauid.
- Sauyour, Saviour, 8. 121, 19. 152. See Saueour.
- Sauz, 1 *p. a. pt.* saw, a. pr. 109. See Sauh.
- Sauztele, *v.* come to an agreement, b. 10. 183 *n.*; Sauztie, *v.* be reconciled, b. 4. 2 *n.* A.S. *sahltian*, to reconcile; from *sahlt*, peace. See below.
- Sauztne, *v.* be reconciled, b. 4. 2; Sauztene, a. 4. 2. See above. Cf. A.S. *sahltian*, to reconcile, from *sahlt*, peace. The ending *-ne* (Mæso-Goth. *-nan*) gives a passive meaning. See note, p. 76; and see Sauhtne.
- Sawe, 1 *pt. a.* saw, 1. 5, 15.
- Sawe, *v.* sow (seed), 10. 6. See Sowe.
- Sawe, *a.* saying, proverb, 11. 107; Sawes, *pl.* b. 7. 137, b. 9. 93, b. 10. 16, b. 18. 149, a. 2. 112, a. 8. 124, a. 11. 16; words, 21. 153; Sawis, a. 8. 101, a. 11. 266, R. pr. 8, R. 3. 201. A.S. *sagu*.
- Sawt, assault, attack, 23. 300. See Saut.
- Say, a kind of silk, b. 15. 163 *n.* *F. soie*, O.F. *seie* (Burguy).
- Say, 1 *pt. a.* saw, 4. 128, b. 5. 10, b. 13. 25, b. 20. 198. See Sauh, Seigh, Seih, Seiz, Seyh, Saih.
- Sayle, *v.* dance, b. 13. 233 *n.* See Sailen.
- Sayle, *v.* assail, 23. 374 *n.*
- Sayn, *v.* say, tell, 19. 262; Saye, *imp. a.* b. 10. 168. See Seggen.
- Saywel, Say-well, b. 9. 20.
- Scabbes, *a. pl.* scabs, sores, b. 20. 82 *n.*
- Scale, *a.* shell, 13. 145 *n.* See Shale.
- Scalles, *pl.* scales, scabs, b. 20. 82.
- Scalones, *pl.* scallions, onions, 9. 310. Cf. Ital. *scalogno*, a scallion, so named from Ascalon; the mod. *F.* form is *échalote*. "*Scallion*, a young onion, a shallot;" Lanc. Glossary.
- Scape, *v.* escape, b. 3. 57.
- Scarlet, *a.* scarlet, b. 15. 163, a. 2. 8 *n.*; Scarlett, 17. 299.
- Scape, hurt, injury, wound, 4. 61, 5. 75, 92, a. 4. 83; Scathe, b. 15. 58. See Skape.

- Schabbede, *adj. pl.* scabby, a. 8. 17; Schabbed, 10. 264 *n.* See note, p. 196; and see Shabbyd.
- Schadeþ, *pr. s.* shades, casts a shadow, 21. 479 *n.*
- Schaeff, *s.* sheaf, 9. 351 *n.* See Shef.
- Schafte, *s.* shape, make, form, b. 9. 31, b. 13. 297. See Shafta. A.S. *gesceaft*.
- Schaltou, i. e. shalt thou, a. 8. 99. See Shall.
- Schame, *s.* shame, 4. 434 *n.* See Schome.
- Schameth, *pr. pl.* are ashamed, 23. 283 *n.*
- Schamfullich, *adv.* shamefully, 4. 433 *n.*
- Schap, *s.* form, shape, a. 10. 32; Schape, b. 9. 31 *n.* See Schappe, Shappe.
- Schapen, *v.* shape, a. 3. 17; build, prepare, a. 10. 160; Schapeþ, *pr. s.* causes, a. 8. 69; Schapte, *pt. s.* created, 20. 182 *n.* See Shape.
- Schappe, *s.* shape, R. 3. 213, 236. See Schap.
- Schare, *s.* plough-share, b. 3. 306. See Shar.
- Scharpest, *adj. superl.* sharpest, b. 18. 408 *n.*
- Schaued, *pt. s. subj.* should scrape, 7. 90 *n.*
- Sche, *pron.* she, 12. 170 *n.*
- Scheden, *v.* to shed, 11. 251 *n.*; Schedde, *pt. s.* 22. 58 *n.*
- Schedyng, *s.* scattering, dropping; For schedyng = to prevent scattering, a. 7. 9. See Shedyng.
- Scheep, shepherd (rather than sheep), b. pr. 2 *n.*, a. pr. 2. See note, p. 3, and addit. note, p. 458. See Shep.
- Scheld, *pp.* chilled, 18. 49 *n.*
- Schelde, *v.* shield, protect, R. 2. 74. See Shelden.
- Schelles, *s. pl.* shells, 8. 166 *n.*, a. 6. 12. See Shelle.
- Scheltoun, *s.* shelter, defence, b. 14. 81; troop, 21. 294 *n.*; Scheltrom, troop, 21. 294 *n.* See note, p. 325.
- Schende, *v.* harm, ruin, pillage, a. pr. 95, a. 7. 149; Schendeþ, *pr. s.* corrupts, a. 3. 151; spoils, a. 10. 213; *pr. pl.* hurt, spoil, a. 1. 39; disgrace, b. 6. 175; Schenden, *pr. pl.* ruin, spoil, 14. 115, b. 2. 125, a. 2. 94; Schent, *pp.* destroyed, ruined, undone, 4. 438 *n.*, 20. 270 *n.*, a. 3. 130; Schent (*for* Schendeþ), *pr. s.* spoils, 10. 264 *n.* See Shenden. A.S. *scendan*.
- Schendfulliche, *adv.* shamefully, miserably, a. 3. 261; Schenfully, disgracefully, 21. 353 *n.* See above, and see Shendfulliche.
- Schenshepe, *s.* ruin, R. 3. 259. Put for *schend-ship*; see Schende.
- Schent, *pr. s.* (*for* Schendeþ), spoils, 10. 264 *n.* Also as *pp.*; see Schende.
- Schentful, *adj.* disgraceful, 4. 434 *n.* See Schendfulliche.
- Schep, *s.* sheep, a. 8. 17.
- Schepard, shepherd, 1. 2 *n.* See Shepherd.
- Schepmen, *s. pl.* chapmen, 13. 227 *n.* (*But read* chapmen.)
- Schere, share, part, portion, b. 12. 256 *n.* (Or possibly = shire, district, place.)
- Scherte, *s.* shirt, 7. 6 *n.* See Sherte.
- Schete, *s.* sheet, b. 5. 108, a. 5. 89. (Here *broke* signifies 'torn'; see b. 5. 108 and a. 5. 89 *n.*) See below.
- Schetes, *pl.* sheets, coverlets, b. 14. 233. See above.
- Schetyn, *s. pl.* sheets, 17. 76 *n.*
- Schew, *s.* show, R. 4. 56.
- Schewe, *v.* shew, exhibit, 1. 13 *n.*, 12. 183 *n.*; repeat, a. 3. 264; appear, R. 4. 30; Schewep, *pr. s.* shews, declares, b. 10. 36, a. 8. 15, 53; *pr. pl.* manifest, b. 10. 202 *n.*; Schewed, *pt. pl.* exhibited, R. 2. 33; *pp.* R. 4. 56. See Shewe.
- Schides, *s. pl.* planks, boards, a. 10. 160. See Shides. "Schyde of wode, buche, moule de buches;" Palsgrave.
- Schipherdes, *s. pl.* shepherds, 6. 72 *n.*
- Schire, *s.* shire, b. 5. 362, a. 2. 77, R. 4. 30. See Shires, Schyres.
- Schire-knyztis, *s. pl.* knights of the shire, R. 4. 32.

- Schirreues, *s. pl.* shire-reeves, sheriffs, a. 2. 130, 134; a. 3. 130. See Schyreue, Shireues. A.S. *scir-gerefa*, a shire-reeve.
- Scho, she, b. 1. 73 n.
- Scholdest, 2 *pt. s.* shouldest, a. 1. 132; Schold, *pt. pl.* should, 2. 17 n. See Sholde.
- Schome, *s.* shame, a. 4. 28. See Schame.
- Schomedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst disgrace, didst shame, a. 3. 183. See Shamedest.
- Schomeliche, *adv.* shamefully, a. 3. 45. But other MSS. have *shameles*.
- Schon, *pt. s.* shone, b. 12. 153. See Shon.
- Schop, 1 *pt. s.* put (lit. shaped); Schop me into a schroud = got me into a garment, a. pr. 2; Schopen hem to hermytes = made themselves hermits, a. pr. 54. See Shop.
- Schoppe, *v.* chop, R. 3. 230.
- Schoppe, shop, 15. 185; Schoppes, *pl.* a. 2. 189. See Shoppes.
- Schore, score, twenty, R. 2. 42.
- Schoried, *pp.* supported, propped up, 19. 47 n.
- Schorned, *pt. pl.* scorned, R. 3. 236.
- Schort, *adv.* lightly; Sette schort, think lightly, b. 12. 124.
- Schorth, *adv.* briefly, 21. 333 n.
- Schoteþ, *imp. pl.* shoot, 21. 294 n. See Sseteþ.
- Schrank, *pt. s.* shrank, 21. 70 n.
- Schrabe, *pr. s. subj.* scrape, b. 5. 124; Schraped, *pt. s.* scratched, a. 5. 215; Schrapid, scraped up the ground, R. 3. 58. See Shrapeth.
- Schreuys, *s. pl.* sheriffs, R. 4. 28.
- Schrewe, *a.* wretch, wicked one, evil person, villain, sinner, 2. 131 n, b. pr. 196, b. 4. 110, b. 5. 479 n, a. 1. 118, a. 4. 69, a. 5. 215, a. 6. 98, a. 10. 209, R. 3. 58; Schrewes, *pl.* wicked men, b. 19. 371. See Shrewe, Screwe.
- Schrewed, *pp.* accursed, b. 7. 39 n, R. 3. 20. See Shrewede.
- Schrift, *a.* shrift, confession, a. 3. 38; Schrifte, 7. 339 n. See Shrifte.
- Schrine, *s.* shrine, a. 6. 48. See Shryne.
- Schrined, *pp.* enshrined, 2. 185 n. See Schryned.
- Schrippe, *s.* scrip, a. 6. 26. See Shrippe.
- Schrof, *pt. s.* confessed, shrived, 12. 256, b. 10. 416. See Shrof, Shryuyng.
- Schroff, *s.* scruff, i. e. a poor kind of cheap fuel, R. 2. 154. See the note, vol. iii. p. 511. "Scroff, bits of small wood;" Barnes, Dorset Poems.
- Schroud, *s.* a garment, rough outer garment, a. pr. 2. A.S. *scrūd*, a garment. See Shroudes.
- Schroup, *s.* (probably) rubbish; but really a covert allusion to Lord Scrope, R. 2. 164. See the note, vol. iii. p. 511.
- Schrubbes, *pl.* shrubs, 1. 2 n.
- Schryned, *pp.* enclosed, a. 1. 162 n, 168 n. See Schrined.
- Schryuyng, *pres. part.* shriving, confessing, 6. 107 n. See Schrof.
- Schulde, *pt. s.* should, a. 9. 94.
- Schule, *v.* prop, 19. 20 n. Apparently a variant of *schoren*, to prop, shore up.
- Schulen, *pr. pl.* shall, must, a. 1. 117, a. 10. 167.
- Schulieres, *s. pl.* props, 19. 20 n. See Schule.
- Schulle, 2 *pr. pl.* shall, must, a. 8. 37; Schullen, *pr. pl.* shall, 13. 206; shall (go), a. 1. 121.
- Schup, *s.* ship, boat, a. 10. 160. See Shippe.
- Schutte, *pt. s.* shut, closed, a. 6. 92. See Shette.
- Schyngled, *pp.* shingled, covered with shingles, a. 10. 170. See note, p. 225; and see Shyngled.
- Schyres, *s. pl.* shires, a. 2. 129 n. See Schire.
- Schyreue, sheriff, b. 2. 163. See Schirreues.
- Schyuyng, *v.* prop, 19. 20 n. Icel. *sky/a*, to shove, push.
- Science, *s.* science, knowledge, b. 10. 206; a. 11. 145.
- Scile, *s.* excuse, 20. 312 n.

- Scilfullest, *adj.* *superl.* most skilful, 12. 97 *n.*
- Scismatikes, *a. pl.* heretics, 13. 54, b. 11. 115.
- Sclaundere, disgrace, slander, 4. 61 ; Sclaundres, *pl.* slanders, 3. 86. See Sklaundra.
- Scleuthe, sloth, b. 14. 234. See Sleuthe.
- Scleyre, *a.* veil, b. 6. 7 *n.* Cf. G. *schleier*, *a.* veil. See Skleir.
- Scoffying, *a.* scoffing, scoffs, b. 13. 277.
- Scolde, *a.* scold, b. 19. 279. See Skolde.
- Scole, school, education, 6. 34, 10. 35, 14. 170, 16. 129, 23. 251, 273, 295 ; *a.* 8. 34 ; Scoles, *pl.* *a.* 10. 84. See Skoole.
- Scole, *error for* Scle = Scile, *i. e.* skill, reason, *a.* 12. 34 (Ingilby MS.). See Scile.
- Scolers, *a. pl.* scholars, *a.* 8. 34, *a.* 10. 84.
- Score, *a.* score, twenty, 4. 159, b. 10. 180, b. 17. 18, *a.* 3. 118.
- Scorne, scorn, b. 10. 304, *a.* 4. 137.
- Scorne, *v.* to speak scornfully, b. 10. 332, *a.* 11. 221 ; Scornie, *v.* to scorn, 3. 86 ; Scorned, *pt.* *a.* looked scornfully at, b. 11. 1.
- Scornere, mocker, 22. 284 ; Scornor, b. 19. 279 ; Scorners, *pl.* *a.* 8. 125.
- Scornyng, *a.* scorning, b. 13. 277.
- Scorpioun, scorpion, b. 18. 153 ; Scorpion, 21. 158.
- Scorte, *adj.* short ; Scorte of hem telle, account but little of them, R. 3. 194. See Short.
- Screwe, *a.* villain, cursed fellow, *a.* 7. 143. See Schrewe.
- Scrippe, scrip, bag, 8. 180, b. 6. 63, *a.* 7. 57. See Schrippe.
- Scripture, writing, b. 10. 150 ; *a.* 11. 106.
- Scrybes, *pl.* scribes, 21. 26.
- Scryuaynes, *pl.* scriveners, scribes, 12. 97 ; Scryueynes, b. 10. 332 ; Scryueynes, *a.* 11. 221. "*Escrivain*, *a.* notary, scribe, scrivener ;" Cotgrave.
- Se, *a.* sea, b. 18. 244, *a.* 12. 110. See See.
- Se, *a.* seat, 1. 114 *n.* ; throne, R. 1. 86. E. *see*, *sb.* See See.
- Se, *v.* see, 20. 11, b. 11. 9, R. 3. 368 ; 1 *pr.* *a.* b. 9. 154, b. 15. 44, *a.* 12. 5 ; *imp.* *a.* look, R. *pr.* 55. See Seest, Seigh, Seih, Seij, Seyh, Sen, Seon, Seth ; also Sauh, Sauz, Sawe, Saih, Say.
- Seal, *a.* seal, *a.* 3. 141, *a.* 8. 25.
- Soceth, *imper. pl.* cease, 5. 1 *n.* See Sosen.
- Seche, *v.* seek, 4. 379 *n.*, b. 7. 163, b. 15. 183 *n.*, *a.* 5. 241, *a.* 8. 149 ; visit, 1. 48, 10. 312, *a.* *pr.* 47 ; Sech, *imp.* *a.* seek, *a.* 10. 96, *a.* 11. 55. See Seke.
- Secre, *adj.* secret, private, 10. 37, 138 ; *a.* 3. 141, *a.* 8. 25. See below.
- Secrete, *adj.* secret, 10. 27 *n.*, 138 *n.*
- Secte, *s.* sect, class, lit. following, 7. 38, 13. 132, 16. 78, b. 11. 237 ; suit, apparel, dress, b. 14. 258 ; suit, apparel, likeness, 8. 130, 141, b. 5. 495 *n.*, b. 5. 498 ; retinue, train, following of people, set, 15. 194 *n.*, 17. 98, 100 ; Sectes, *pl.* sects, classes of men, 16. 13. Lat. *secta*, E. *sect*, *suite*, *suit*, *set*. See notes, pp. 143, 332.
- Sectoures, *pl.* executors, b. 15. 128. See Cath. Angl. p. 327, *n.* 4.
- Seculer, *adj.* belonging to the secular clergy, 11. 284 ; *as sb.* one of the secular clergy, b. 9. 177.
- Secunde, *ord. adj.* second, 19. 195.
- Secutour, *s.* executor, 7. 254 *n.* ; Secutours, *pl.* 17. 277.
- Sed, *a.* seed, 13. 179, 22. 276, 409 *n.* ; children, descendants, 11. 221, b. 10. 108, *a.* 10. 154, *a.* 11. 75. See Seed.
- See, *a.* sea, 5. 126, 7. 278, 14. 174, 22. 78, b. 13. 392, *a.* 4. 112. See Se, Seo.
- See, *a.* seat, R. 3. 352. See Sa.
- Seed, *a.* seed, 8. 186 *n.*, *a.* 6. 34 ; offspring, *a.* 3. 261, *a.* 11. 68. See Sed, Seod.
- Seeden, *v.* beget children, 11. 251.
- Seed-leep, seed-basket, b. 6. 63 *n.* See note to 9. 60, p. 159.
- Seed-tyme, *s.* seed-time, *a.* *pr.* 21 *n.*
- Seek, *adj.* sick, 8. 21 *n.* See Seke.

- Seel, seal, 3. 156, 4. 183, 10. 27, 14. 89, 20. 7, b. pr. 78, b. 3. 145, b. 13. 248. See Sele, Selhel. See note, p. 66.
- Seelep, *pr. pl.* seal, 4. 185; Seele, *pr. s. subj.* 5. 188.
- Seem, a load, horse-load, 4. 42, b. 4. 38. "A sack of eight bushels is now called a *seam*, which was a horse-load; hence, generally, a load, a burden;" Bosworth, A.S. Dict. s. v. *seam*. Borrowed from Low Lat. *salma*, *sagma*, Greek *σάγμα*; from *σάρρειν*.
- Seemes, *s. pl.* seams, R. 3. 166.
- Seende, *pr. s.* 1 p. send, a. 2. 178; Seendeþ, *pr. s.* sendeth (to), a. 3. 250. See Sende.
- Seest, 2 *pr. s.* seest, b. 10. 257; Seestow, *for* seest thou, b. 9. 150; *as fut.* shalt thou see, b. 15. 190. See Se.
- Seet, 1 *pt. s.* I sat, b. 20. 198; Seeten, *pt. pl.* sat, were placed, a. 5. 190, a. 6. 11. See Sitten.
- Seetes, *s. pl.* seats, places, a. 8. 39.
- Seewel, See-well, 11. 145.
- Seg, man, creature, 4. 67, 13. 150, 161; 14. 198, 16. 264. See Segge.
- Sege, *s.* seat, i. e. abode, place, town, 23. 310, 313; b. 20. 308, 311. See Cath. Angl. p. 327, n. 6.
- Segge, *s. a* man, person, b. 3. 63, b. 5. 127, b. 11. 237, 258; b. 16. 178, a. 12. 54; Segges, *s. pl.* men, 3. 172, a. 2. 129 n. A.S. *secg*, a warrior. See Seg.
- Seggen, *v.* say, 4. 219, 13. 30; speak of, i. e. to be told of, 14. 175; Segge, *v.* say, tell, 4. 236, 10. 257, b. 5. 617, b. 11. 92, b. 13. 305, b. 15. 122; Segge, 1 *pr. s.* say, 21. 361, b. 11. 289; affirm, 12. 11; Seggeþ, *pr. s.* says, repeats, 8. 10; Seggeþ, 2 *pr. pl.* say, 14. 243; Seggen, 2 *pr. pl.* b. 11. 425; Seggen, *pr. pl.* (they) say, 15. 201, b. 15. 136; Seggyng, *pres. part.* saying, repeating, 6. 107. A.S. *secgan*. See Seie, Seye.
- Seggyng, *s.* saying, words, b. 8. 108.
- Selhel, *s.* seal, b. 7. 23 n. See Seel.
- Seie, *v.* say, R. 3. 292 (*in the same line seie* = seen); tell, shew, a. 9. 22; Sei, *v.* 11. 30, b. 2. 67; Seie, 1 *pr. s.* say, a. 4. 119; Seien, *pr. pl.* say, 18. 309; Seist, 2 *pr. s.* sayest, b. 6. 232; Seide, 1 *pt. s.* said, b. 8. 21, a. 2. 2; Seide, *pt. s.* said, 1. 147; told, 5. 15; Seiden, *pt. pl.* said, 19. 150, b. 2. 151, a. 1. 49; replied, a. 9. 51; Sei, *imp. s.* say, a. 11. 124. See Seggen, Seye, Seist.
- Seigh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, b. pr. 50, b. 6. 237, b. 10. 454, b. 11. 142, b. 12. 20, b. 15. 12, 153; saw, read, b. 10. 189; Seighe, 1 *pt. s.* saw, b. 7. 140, b. 13. 310; Seighe, *pt. s.* b. 5. 505; Seighen, *pt. pl.* saw, b. 12. 133; Seien, *pt. pl.* b. 19. 175 n; Seien, *pp.* seen, 12. 236; Seie, *pp.* seen, R. 3. 292 (*in the same line seie* = say). See Se, Seih, Seiz, Seyh, Sauh, Sawe.
- Seighed, *pt. s.* sighed, b. 18. 89.
- Seignour, *s.* lord, 21. 304 n.
- Seignourie, *s.* lordship, a. 2. 69 n.
- Seih, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 6. 125, 7. 57, 10. 294; *pt. s.* 3. 200, 4. 328, 12. 153, 19. 270, 20. 27, 21. 336, 23. 373, &c.; 2 *pt. s.* didst see, 11. 73. See Seigh, Seyh, Se.
- Seilinge, *pr. pt.* sailing, 21. 344. See Seyllynge.
- Seint, *s.* a saint, a. 1. 82; *adj.* saint, b. 10. 73. See Seynt.
- Seised, 1 *pt. s.* have been in possession, b. 18. 281. See Sese.
- Seist, 2 *pr. s.* sayest, 7. 290, 9. 237, 299, b. 6. 232; Seith, *pr. s.* says, 21. 28, a. 8. 47, 55, 107. See Seggen, Seie, Seye.
- Seiwei, Speak-well, 11. 145.
- Seiz, 1 *pt. s.* saw, b. pr. 230; *pt. s.* b. 2. 188; Seize, *pt. pl. subj.* have seen, b. 19. 450; *pp.* seen, a. 11. 218. See Seih, Seyh, Se.
- Seize, 1 *pr. s.* say, a. 1. 182. See Seggen, Seie, Seye.
- Seke, *v.* find, seek for, 11. 2; Seke, 1 *pr. s.* 19. 269; Sekeþ, *pr. s.* seeks, 20. 302; Seke, *imper. pl.* search, examine, b. 10. 328; Seketh, *imp. pl.* b. 5. 58. See Seche.

- Seke, *adj. pl.* sick, ill, a. 11. 187.  
 See Seek. A.S. *sēoc*.
- Seketoures, *pl.* executors, b. 15. 243.
- Sekirly, *adv.* surely, R. 4. 92. "*Sekyr*, securus;" Cath. Angl.
- Seknessc, sickness, b. 13. 405, a. 5. 231; Seknes, a. 7. 121.
- Sektis, *s. pl.* sects, 17. 293 n. See Secte.
- Sel, *a. seal*, a. pr. 76 n. See Seel, Sele.
- Selcouth, *adj.* various, b. 15. 579; *as sb.* wonderful (thing), 14. 175; wonderful (act), 19. 148; Selcouths, *adj. pl.* strange, wonderful, 1. 5, 13. 45, 18. 302, b. 11. 358, a. 6. 2, R. pr. 5. A.S. *seld-cūð*, lit. seldom known, hence, strange. See notes, pp. 3, 4.
- Selcoupes, *pl.* wonders, 15. 75, b. 11. 355. See above.
- Selde, *adv.* seldom, 3. 26, 127; 7. 93, 8. 20, 12. 236, 17. 124, 20. 281, b. pr. 20, b. 5. 127, b. 9. 150, b. 14. 155, b. 15. 232; To selde, too seldom, R. 3. 58; Selden, seldom, b. pr. 20 n, b. 7. 137, b. 10. 398, 469; b. 14. 289, a. 10. 101, 105; Seldene, a. pr. 20, a. 5. 105; Seldom, a. 8. 124. A.S. *seldan*, rarely; G. *selten*, Du. *zelden*.
- Sele, seal, 1. 77, b. 17. 5; Seles, *pl.* 1. 67, b. pr. 69, a. pr. 66; Selis, a. 2. 112 n. See Seel.
- Sele, Seele, *v.* to seal, a. 2. 37 n; Seleth, *pr. pl.* seal, b. 3. 147; Seled, *pp.* sealed, certified (with reference to the sealing of measures which had been tested and found to be correct), 4. 88.
- Self, *adj.* himself, b. 11. 243. See Selue.
- Selk, *adj.* silken, 4. 451, a. 3. 276. See note to 1. 159, p. 21.
- Selke, *s. silk*, 9. 10, b. pr. 210; Selk, a. 7. 19.
- Selken, *adj.* silken, 4. 451 n.
- Selkouthes, *pl.* marvels, wonders, b. 12. 133. See Selcouth.
- Sellers, *pl.* dealers, 4. 116.
- Selles, *pl.* cells, 1. 5 n, 18. 7, b. pr. 28.
- Sellynge, *s. selling*, R. 4. 9.
- Selue, *pron.* himself, b. 1. 102. See Self.
- Selue, *pronom. adj.* very, 23. 43, b. 20. 42.
- Seluer, silver, money, 1. 79, 14. 105, 22. 374, 23. 222, 367, a. pr. 83, a. 1. 65; Spendyng seluer, money to spend, 14. 101; Seluers, *gen.* of money, 3. 68.
- Seluerles, *adj.* moneyless, 10. 119.
- Selynge, *s. sealing*, a. 2. 112.
- Semblable, *adj.* similar, resembling, like, 4. 337, 11. 157, 19. 213, 21. 8, b. 10. 367, b. 18. 10. F. *semblable*, like.
- Sembland, *adj.* like, b. 10. 367 n.
- Semblaunce, appearance, likeness, b. 18. 285. See below.
- Semblaunt, *s.* looks, countenance, appearance, b. 8. 117, b. 18. 285 n, a. 9. 112; Semblant, 11. 117. F. *semblant*, appearance.
- Semble, *s. assembly*, a. pr. 97, R. 4. 85.
- Sembled, *pt. pl.* assembled, R. pr. 19, R. 3. 357; Semblid, *pp.* R. 4. 32.
- Seme, Seem, *s. load*, b. 3. 40, a. 3. 41 n. See Seem.
- Semeliche, *adj.* suitable, becoming, proper, 16. 59; Semely, a. 8. 101. See Semly.
- Semeþ, *pr. s.* appears (to be), 4. 386; Semip, seems, 10. 216 n; Semen, *pr. pl.* appear, b. 15. 200; Semede, *pt. s.* seemed, appeared, 20. 55, 270; a. 5. 124; *pt. pl.* 1. 160.
- Semitis, *s. pl.* samites, R. 3. 140. (Such seems to be the meaning. *Samite* was a rich silk, embroidered with gold thread. Otherwise, we may suppose the MS. reading to be *seimtis* or *seintes*; the latter is the same as *seintes*, girdles, and makes good sense. See *seynt*, a girdle, in Chaucer, Prol. 323. "*Ceinct*, a girdle;" Cotgrave.)
- Semiuyf, *adj.* half alive, b. 17. 55. F. *semivif*, Lat. *semivivus*. See below.
- Semiuiuus, *adj.* half alive, i. e. half dead, 20. 55. See Luke, x. 30 (Vulgate).

Semliche, *adv.* properly, becomingly, 20. 245.  
 Semly, *adj.* becoming, 4. 112. See Semeliche.  
 Semynge, *pres. pt.* resembling, like, b. 15. 386; intimating, making as though, apparently, 12. 87.  
 Sen, 1 *pr. pl.* we see, b. 10. 362; *pr. pt.* look at, b. 9. 74. See Se.  
 Senatours, *pl.* senators, 9. 87.  
 Sende, *pt. s.* sent a message to, sent, 19. 262, a. 8. 1; *pt. pl.* a. 11. 176; Send, *pp.* sent, given, 10. 55.  
 Sendel, a thin silken stuff, 9. 10, a. 7. 19; Sendal, b. 6. 11. F. *sendal*. See note in Cath. Angl.  
 Senege, *pr. s. subj.* sin, b. 12. 173 n.  
 Seneschals, *pl.* seneschals, stewards, 1. 93.  
 Sengle, *adj.* single, a. 10. 170 n, 200. "Sengle, simplex, singularis;" Cath. Angl.  
 Sennere, *adv. compar.* sooner, 15. 111 n. (For Sonnere.)  
 Sennes, *adv.* afterwards, 12. 171 n, 22. 78 n.  
 Sennest, *adj. superl.* soonest, 4. 62 n, 439 n. (For Sonnest.)  
 Sense, *s.* incense, 21. 86, b. 19. 82. "Sence, incensum, timiama, thus;" Cath. Angl.  
 Sent, *pr. s.* (for Sendeth), sendeth, sends, 2. 179, 9. 348, 15. 27, 22. 434, b. 14. 118, b. 19. 429, a. 7. 311; *pt. s. subj.* (for Sente), should send, b. 13. 248.  
 Sente, *v.* consent, 20. 264 n.  
 Sentens, *s.* opinion, b. 10. 183 n.  
 Seo, sea, 21. 257. See Se, Se.  
 Seod, seed, 22. 289. See Sed, Seed.  
 Seon, *v.* see, behold, 20. 199, a. 1. 146, a. 4. 73; Seo, *v.* 19. 192, 277; 20. 6, 21. 224, a. 6. 15, a. 10. 59; Seo, 1 *pr. s.* I see, 1. 206, 20. 160, 21. 271; Seost, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 22. 180; Seon, 1 *pr. pl.* 5. 154 n; Seo, 10. 244; Seon, 2 *pr. pl.* 22. 252; Seon, 2 *pr. pl.* ye see, a. 3. 210, a. 8. 63; Seop, *pr. pl.* a. 1. 49; Seo, *imp. s.* a. 1. 39, a. 11. 145; read, a. 10. 145. *The pt. t. takes the forms* Saih, Say, Seigh, Seih, Seiz, Seyh, *also* Sauh, Sauz, Sawe;

*which see.* See also Se, Seest, Sen. A.S. *seon*.  
 Seowel, See-well, a. 10. 19.  
 Seperable, *adj.* separable, 19. 193 n.  
 Sepulcre, Holy Sepulchre, 8. 171, b. 5. 533, a. 6. 17. See note, p. 147.  
 Sepynge, *pres. pt.* (error for Slepynge), b. 18. 297 n.  
 Serelepes, *adv.* separately, b. 17. 164. See note, p. 389. Extended from Icel. *sér*, several, separate, by help of the adverbial suffix *-lepes*. It occurs in the Ormulum. See Stratmann. As to the suffix, cf. A.S. *ánlepe*, which see in Grein.  
 Seriaunt, *s.* sergeant, officer, b. 3. 293, a. 3. 276; Seriaunte, 4. 451; Seriauntes, *pl.* 1. 160, 4. 274; Ser-giauntis, R. 3. 349; Seriauntz, b. pr. 211, b. 15. 8; Seriauns, 4. 78, a. pr. 85, a. 3. 96.  
 Serk, *s.* shirt, 7. 6 n; Serke, 2. 99 n, b. 5. 66, a. 5. 48 n. Icel. *serkr*, a sark, shirt.  
 Serkyn, for Ser kyn; Serkyn wys = ways of various sorts, various kinds of ways; vol. iii. p. xxxvi, note 1. See Serelepes.  
 Sertayn, *adj.* certain, fixed, 23. 255.  
 Sertes, *adv.* certainly, a. 8. 167.  
 Seruaunt, servant, 4. 370, 17. 98; Seruauntz, *pl.* b. 13. 392; Seruantis, R. 3. 357; Seruauns, a. 3. 210, a. 7. 230.  
 Seruen, *v.* serve, 6. 12, a. 1. 17; Serue, b. 9. 13, R. pr. 14; Serueth, *pr. s.* is of service, is of use, b. 11. 89; Serueþ, 13. 32; Serue, *pr. pl.* they serve, b. 9. 196; Seruen, *pr. pl.* serve, 1. 90, 160; 5. 33, 7. 19; Serueþ, serve for, 20. 173; Serued, *pt. pl.* deserved, R. 4. 59; were useful (for), R. 2. 45; Seruid, *pt. pl.* deserved, R. 2. 28; Serued, *pp.* deserved, R. 2. 185; Serued, b. 13. 214 n; Serueþ, *imp. pl.* serve, do your duty, a. 8. 63.  
 Seruice, service, 4. 274; service in church, 10. 231; serving, meal, b. 13. 51; Seruise, a. 3. 210; Seruice, service in church, 10. 227; Seruise, 10. 242; service, works, a. 2. 69; duty, 4. 451.

- Seruyseles*, *adj.* without a religious service, b. 15. 119 n.
- Serwe*, *s.* sorrow, woe, a. 2. 84, 89; a. 3. 16, 159; a. 5. 222; *Serw*, a. 5. 104.
- Sese*, *v.* seize, steal, take, 7. 271; 1 *pr.* *s.* endow, a. 2. 69; *Sesith*, *pr.* *s.* seizes, R. 3. 49; *Sesed*, *pp.* seised, put in possession, 21. 311. "Saisi, seised, laied hold on, possessed of;" *Cotgrave*. See *Seised*.
- Sesen*, *v.* cease, leave off, 23. 107 n; *Sese*, a. 8. 102; *Sese*, *imp.* *s.* cease, 15. 41 n; *Sesep*, *imp.* *pl.* cease, be silent, a. 4. 1; *Seceth*, 5. 1 n.
- Season*, *s.* season, time, 7. 184, 11. 2, b. pr. 1; *Sesun*, a. pr. 1; *Sesoun*, a. 9. 2; *Seyson*, 1. 1.
- Sestow*, 2 *pr.* *s.* seest thou, b. 1. 5. See *Se*, *Seon*, *Seest*.
- Set*, *pr.* *s.* (for *Setteth*), estimates, values, 13. 27; *Seten*, *pp.* set, put, 16. 42. *A.S.* *settan*.
- Set*, for *sed* (Latin), but, b. 10. 339.
- Sete*, *s.* seat, R. 3. 49.
- Sete*, 1 *pt.* *s.* sat, b. 13. 98; *Seten*, 1 *pt.* *pl.* b. 13. 36; *Seten*, *pt.* *pl.* sat, b. 6. 117, 195; a. 7. 108; sat down, 9. 122; *Setyn*, 7. 396; *Sete*, *pt.* *s.* *subj.* might sit, might be, 7. 99; *Seten*, *pt.* *pl.* *subj.* should sit, might happen to sit, b. 12. 200.
- Seterday*, *s.* Saturday, a. 5. 14. See *Saterdag*.
- Seth*, 1 *pr.* *pl.* see, 1. 154, b. 3. 216. See *Se*, *Seon*.
- Sethed*, *pt.* *pl.* seethed, boiled, b. 15. 288 n.
- Seppe*, *prep.* since, a. pr. 81.
- Seppen*, *adv.* afterwards, then, a. 5. 151, a. 7. 59; after that, a. 10. 154; *Seppe*, afterwards, a. 1. 134, a. 5. 37, a. 6. 31; then, a. 4. 15. *A.S.* *setþan*. See *Sithen*.
- Sette*, *v.* sit (*misused*), 12. 203 n; *Setten*, *pr.* *pl.* sit, a. 8. 19.
- Setten*, *v.* set, plant, 8. 186, 10. 6, a. 6. 32; *Sette*, *v.* set, place, a. 8. 34; plant, b. 7. 6; think, esteem, b. 12. 124; *Sett*, *v.* set, R. 3. 166; *Sette*, 1 *pr.* *s.* I set, place, reckon, b. 7. 194; *Sette*, *pr.* *pl.* set, b. 10. 392; *Sette*, 1 *pt.* *s.* put, placed, b. 10. 168, a. 11. 124; *Sette*, *pt.* *s.* set, placed, b. 6. 171, b. 12. 187, b. 13. 153, b. 20. 254; esteemed, thought, b. 11. 2; *Sette*, *pt.* *s.* *subj.* set, placed, b. 12. 198; *Sette* (for *Set*), *pp.* set, placed, b. 6. 48, b. 9. 23; *Sette* short, *v.* think little (of), 15. 65; *Sette* by, 1 *pr.* *s.* esteem, 10. 345; *Setten* by, *pr.* *pl.* esteem, 10. 302. "*Sette*, plantare, . . . locare;" *Cath. Angl.*
- Setthen*, *adv.* since, afterwards, 4. 50, 19. 140.
- Settyng*, *s.* planting, 1. 23, a. pr. 21 n.
- Seturday*, *s.* Saturday, a. 5. 211.
- Seude*, *pt.* *s.* *subj.* followed, 17. 95 n.
- Seuene*, *num.* seven, 2. 106, b. 8. 22, b. 10. 150, b. 14. 68, 201; *Seuen*, a. 3. 141, a. 8. 165; *Seue*, 11. 73, a. pr. 109, a. 9. 17.
- Seueneth*, *num.* *adj.* seventh, b. 14. 306.
- Seuenyght*, a week, se'nnight, 8. 301; *Seuenenyght*, R. 3. 346.
- Seuerid*, *pt.* *pl.* severed, went in different directions, R. 2. 14.
- Seuepe*, *num.* *adj.* seventh, 17. 144.
- Seuz*, *pt.* *s.* sowed, 22. 275 n, 289 n. See below.
- Sew*, 1 *pt.* *s.* sowed, 7. 271, 16. 212; *Sewe*, b. 13. 375; *Sewe*, *pt.* *s.* 22. 275, 289, 298, 311; *Sewe*, *pt.* *pl.* sowed, planted, 18. 101, b. 15. 358, b. 19. 270. See *Sowen*.
- Sewe*, *v.* sew, R. 3. 166; *Sewen*, *pr.* *pl.* *subj.* 9. 10; *Sewip*, *imp.* *pl.* a. 7. 19 n. See *Sowen*.
- Sewel*, See-well, b. 9. 20.
- Sewen*, *v.* follow, 8. 186 n; *Sewe*, 1. 119 n, 12. 183, 18. 257 n; *Sewep*, *pr.* *pl.* follow, accompany, 1. 46, b. pr. 45; *Sewen*, *pr.* *pl.* a. 11. 242; *Sewede*, *pt.* *s.* 15. 194 n, 23. 126; *Sewynge*, *pres.* *pt.* following, 21. 361 n.
- Seweris*, *s.* *pl.* sewers, people who sew, cobblers, a. 11. 301. See note, p. 257; cf. *sowers*, R. 3. 164. "A sewer, filator, sutor, sutrix;" *Cath. Angl.*
- Sowestre*, a seamstress, 7. 362 n; *Sewestare*, 7. 362 n. See *Soustara*.



- Sewynge, *s.* regular order, 19. 63.  
 See note, p. 375.
- Sexscore, six score, 4. 183.
- Sexte, *num. adj.* sixth, b. 14. 399.
- Sexty, *num.* sixty, 4. 234.
- Seye, *v.* say, a. 3. 166; Seyne, *v.* declare, tell, b. 14. 278; Herde seyne, heard say, b. 16. 249; Herde seyn, b. pr. 189; Sey, *v.* tell, show, b. 8. 27; Seye, 1 *pr. s.* I say, 1. 206 n, 20. 5, 19; Seze, 1. 118; Sey, b. 6. 286; Seyth, *pr. s.* says, declares, b. 10. 26; Seyen, 2 *pr. pl.* 12. 201; Seyne, b. 6. 131; *pr. pl.* say, preach, b. 10. 398; Seyn, *pr. pl.* say, 10. 131, a. 10. 94 n; Seyde, *pt. s.* said, b. 8. 74; Seyden, *pt. pl.* 19. 148. See Seie, Seggen.
- Seyh, 1 *pt. s.* saw, 19. 242, 21. 117; Seygh, b. 5. 542, b. 11. 355, b. 15. 157; Sey, 8. 15; Sey, 2 *pt. s.* didst (thou) see, sawest (thou), b. 8. 75; Seze, sawest, a. 9. 66; Seyh, *pt. s.* saw, 8. 138; Sey, 21. 257; Seyen, *pt. pl.* saw, 15. 75, 19. 148, b. 16. 116; Seyen, *pp.* seen, 4. 104, 14. 243, 17. 342, 19. 241; Seyne, b. 11. 238; Sezen, a. 3. 58. See Se, Seon, Seih, Seigh.
- Seylde, *adv.* seldom, 1. 22. See Selde.
- Seyllynge, *pr. pt.* sailing, b. 18. 304. See Seilinge.
- Seynede, *pt. s.* signed, crossed (himself), 8. 63, a. 5. 229 n; Seyned, b. 5. 456. O.F. *seigner* (Roquefort), Lat. *signare*.
- Seynours, *s. pl.* lords, 12. 269 n.
- Seynt, *adj.* holy, 12. 204, b. 12. 104, b. 17. 196, 201; saint, b. 10. 46; Seyntes, *pl.* Saints, 8. 133; Seyntis, b. 10. 376 n. See Saint.
- Seyntewarie, the sanctuary, 6. 79. O.F. *saintuaire*, a sanctuary, also a box for relics (Roquefort).
- Seyson, season, time, 1. 1. See Seson.
- Seywel, Say-well, Speak-well, a. 10. 19.
- Seze, Sezen. See Seyh; also Seye.
- Sh-. See also under Sch-.
- Shabbyd, scabbd, scabby, 10. 264. See Schabbede.
- Shadde, *pt. s.* shed, 20. 270, 22. 58, b. 17. 288. See Scheden.
- Shadewep, *pr. s.* throws its shadow, 21. 479; Shadweth, b. 18. 431.
- Shaft, shaft of an arrow, 9. 351.
- Shafte, *s.* figure, form, b. 11. 387; Shaftes, *pl.* creatures, 11. 159 n. See Schafte.
- Shak, *imper. s.* shake, throw, 7. 13. See Shok.
- Shale, *s.* shell, husk, 13. 145. See Scale.
- Shall, 1 *pr. s.* am to, R. 3. 170; *pr. s.* shall (remain), R. pr. 61; Shaltow, shalt thou, b. 5. 579, b. 10. 165; Schaltou, a. 8. 99; Shal, *pr. pl.* are bound to do, b. 11. 203. See Shult.
- Shamedest, 2 *pt. s.* didst bring shame upon, b. 3. 189. See Schomedest.
- Shameles, *adv.* shamelessly, 4. 46.
- Shape, *v.* shape, R. 3. 161; make, construct, 11. 222; Shapeh, *pr. s.* induces, sets, 10. 62; arranges, modifies, 2. 158; causes, disposes, b. 7. 67; determines, b. 1. 159; Shapte, *pt. s.* created, b. 17. 216; Shapen, *pp.* made, prepared, b. 14. 39. See Schapen, Schop, Shop.
- Shappe, *v.* shape, fashion, 6. 18. See above.
- Shappe, *s.* shape, form, b. 11. 387. See Schap.
- Shappesters, *gen.* tailor's, cutter's out, 7. 75. See Shepster; and see note, p. 109.
- Shar, plough-share, 4. 464. See Schare.
- Sharpe, *adj.* causing smart, 23. 306.
- Sharpliche, *adv.* sharply, speedily, 7. 13; Sharply, 19. 107.
- Shaue, *pp.* shaven, 17. 351, b. 15. 223. See Schaued.
- Shawes, *s. pl.* woods, groves, 11. 159. See Cath. Angl. p. 334. A.S. *scaga*.
- Shedyng, *s.* shedding, b. 12. 282; For shedyng = to prevent spilling, 9. 8; For shedyng, b. 6. 9. See Scheden, Schedyng.
- Sheene, *adj.* beautiful, glorious to behold, 21. 456. See Shene. A.S.

- scéne, scýne*, Goth. *skauns*, fair. Allied to E. *shew*, not to E. *shine*.
- Shef, sheaf, 4. 482, 23. 225, b. 20. 224; Sheues, *pl.* sheaves, 6. 14, 22. 332, b. 19. 327.
- Shelden, *pr. pl.* shield, defend, b. 10. 407. See Schelde.
- Shelle, shell, b. 11. 252. See Schelles, Shilles.
- Shenden, *v.* put to shame, b. 11. 416; Shende, *v.* destroy, ruin, 21. 339; Shendeþ, *pr. s.* ruins, corrupts, 4. 193, b. 3. 154; spoils, b. 9. 205; Shente, *pt. s.* ruined, killed, 23. 98; destroyed, b. 20. 97; ruined, 20. 270; Shent, *pt. s.* destroyed, b. 17. 288; Shente, *pt. pl.* spoilt, R. 2. 51; Shent, *pp.* ruined, disgraced, 4. 172, b. 3. 134, b. 4. 174. See Schende.
- Shendfulliche, *adv.* shamefully, miserably, 4. 433; Shenfullich, b. 3. 275. See Schendfulliche.
- Shene, *adj.* glorious to behold, b. 18. 409. See Sheene.
- Shent, Shente. See Shenden.
- Sheo, *pron.* she, 22. 120. A.S. *séo*.
- Shep, *s.* shepherd, a. pr. 2 n; Shepe, b. pr. 2. See Scheep; and see notes, pp. 3, 458, esp. the latter.
- Shepherde, shepherd, 1. 2; Shepherdres, *pl.* b. 10. 460; Shephurdes, 18. 98; Shepelurdes, 15. 96.
- Shepper, creator, b. 17. 167. Lit. 'shaper.'
- Shepster, *gen.* tailor's, b. 13. 331. See Shappesters.
- Shere, scissors, shears, b. 13. 331; Sheres, 7. 75.
- Shereyue, sheriff, 3. 177; Shereyues, *gen.* sheriff's, 5. 164; Shereyues, *pl.* 3. 59; Shereuces, 4. 78, 172. See Shireues.
- Sherte, shirt, 2. 99, b. 14. 330; Short, a. 5. 48 n. See Scherte.
- Shetep, *imper. pl.* shoot, 21. 294. A.S. *scéotan*. See Schotep, Shotte.
- Shette, *pt. s.* shut, b. 5. 611. A.S. *scyttan*, to shoot a bolt, fasten. See Schutte, Shutzen.
- Sheues, *pl.* sheaves; see Shef.
- Shewe, *v.* show itself, appear, 11. 159; Sheweth, *pr. s.* declares, b. 10. 252; Shewede, *pt. s.* declared, 2. 69. See Schewe.
- Shewere, *s.* pointer out, indicator, revealer, 15. 96; Shewer, b. 12. 153. See note, p. 289.
- Shewyngge, *s.* showing; Hiegh clergyse shewyngge, exhibition of great erudition, b. 15. 76.
- Shides, *pl.* planks, 11. 222, 12. 239, b. 9. 131, b. 10. 400; poles, 19. 20. See Schides, and Cath. Angl. p. 336, n. 1.
- Shifte, *pt. s. refl.* moved, shifted himself aside, b. 20. 166. See *Shift* in the Shropsh. Glossary.
- Shill, *adv.* shrilly, 7. 46 n. See Shulle, and note, p. 105; and see Cath. Angl. p. 336, n. 4. "Both lowde and *shyll*;" Barclay, Ship of Fools, ii. 162, l. 20.
- Shilles, *pl.* shells, 8. 166. See Shelle.
- Shillynges, *pl.* shillings, b. 12. 146. See Shullenges, Shyllinges.
- Shipmen, *pl.* sailors, b. 15. 350, 354, 361. "A schyppe-man, *nauta*;" Cath. Angl.
- Shippe, ship, ark, b. 10. 400. See Shup, Schup.
- Shires, *pl.* shires, counties, 4. 172. See Schire.
- Shireues, *pl.* sheriffs, b. 2. 58. See Schirreues, Shereyue.
- Shiteþ, *pr. s.* evacuates, is surfeited with, 10. 264. See Cath. Angl. p. 337, col. 2.
- Shodde, *pp.* shod, b. 2. 163.
- Shok, 1 *pt. s.* shook (so as to make the money fall out), emptied out, 7. 266; Shoke, b. 13. 368. See Shak.
- Sholde, *pt. s.* had to, b. 14. 105; Sholden, *pt. pl.* should, 20. 154. See Scholdest, Shult.
- Shon, *pt. s.* shone, 15. 96. See Schon, Shyne.
- Shon, *pl.* shoes, 6. 18; Shone, b. 14. 330.
- Shonye, *v.* shun, avoid, b. pr. 174; Shonne, *v.* R. 3. 170; Shonye, 1 *pr. s.* I get out of the way, b. 5. 169; Shonyeth, *pr. s.* shuns, avoids, b. 11. 427; Shoneþ, 14. 245.

- Shop, 1 *pt. s.* shaped, i. e. put, 1. 2 ;  
 Shope, set (myself), b. 17. 83 ;  
 2 *pt. s.* didst create, 7. 424 ; Shoop,  
*pt. s. refl.* prepared (himself), b.  
 11. 429 *n* ; shaped, made, b. 10.  
 400 *n* ; Shop, *pt. s.* shaped, made,  
 12. 239 ; got ready, set off, 14.  
 247 ; Shope, *pt. s.* arranged, 3.  
 177 ; prepared, b. 20. 304 ; pre-  
 pared (himself), b. 11. 429 ; shaped,  
 formed, b. 9. 65, b. 11. 387 ; built,  
 b. 10. 400. See Schop, Shape,  
 Schapen, and notes, pp. 3, 281.
- Shoppes, *pl.* shops, 3. 223. See  
 Schoppe.
- Shoriere, prop, 19. 119 ; Shoryere,  
 19. 50 ; Shoriers, *pl.* 19. 20 ;  
 Shoryeres, 19. 25. From the verb  
*shore*, to prop up.
- Shotte, *s.* shot, b. 20. 224.
- Shotte, *pt. s.* aimed, threw, 21. 50 ;  
 Shotten, *pl.* shot, discharged, 23.  
 225. See Shetep.
- Shoue, *v.* prop, support, 19. 20.
- Shoures, *pl.* tempests, storms, 21.  
 456, b. 18. 409.
- Shrapeth, *pr. s.* scrapes, b. 11. 423 ;  
 Shraped, *pt. s. subj.* should scrape,  
 were to scrape, 7. 90. See  
 Schrape.
- Shref, *pt. s.* shrove, confessed, a. 11.  
 273.
- Shrewe, rascal, wicked person, 5.  
 105, 7. 318, 8. 261, 9. 151, 14.  
 235, b. 9. 145, 148 ; sinner, b. 5.  
 471 ; the wicked one, Satan, b. 1.  
 127 ; Shrewes, *pl.* wretches, cursed  
 rascals, wicked men, 11. 164, 12.  
 26, b. 9. 121, b. 10. 27. See note,  
 p. 37 ; and see Schrewe, and Cath.  
 Angl. p. 338.
- Shrewede, 1 *pt. s.* cursed, 7. 75 ;  
 Shrewid, *pp. as adj.* cursed, a. 8.  
 125 ; Shrewede, *adj. pl.* 1. 122.  
 See Schrewed, and *Shrewd* in the  
 Shropsh. Glossary.
- Shrewednesse, *s.* sin, b. 3. 44 ;  
 Shrewidnesse, a. 3. 45 *n*.
- Shrifte, confession, 7. 63, b. 14. 88.  
 See Shruft, Shryft, Schrift.
- Shrippe, *s.* scrip, 8. 180 *n*. See  
 Schrippe.
- Shrobbis, shrubs, 1. 2. [But see the  
 other texts.]
- Shrof, *pt. s.* confessed, shrived,  
 shrove, 4. 46, 7. 422, 23. 167 ;  
 Shroue, b. 3. 44. See Shryue,  
 Schrof.
- Shroudes, *pl.* garments, rough outer  
 clothes, b. pr. 2. A.S. *scrúd*, a  
 garment, shroud. See Schroud.
- Shruft, shrift, confession, 23. 306.  
 See Shrifte, Shryft.
- Shryf, *imper. s.* shrive, confess, 7.  
 13. See Shryue.
- Shryft, confession, 23. 283. See  
 Shrifte, Shruft.
- Shryne, shrine, 8. 201. See Schrine.
- Shryue, *v.* confess, shrive, 1. 62, 23.  
 280, 304, b. pr. 64, b. 20. 278, a.  
 11. 200 ; Shryuen, b. pr. 89 ;  
 Shryueþ, *pr. s.* shrives, 23. 368 ;  
 Shryue, *pr. s. subj.* 10. 237 ;  
 Shryueþ, *pr. pl.* 6. 195, 23. 289 ;  
 Shryuen, 7. 120 ; Shryuen, *pp. b.*  
 5. 309. See Shrof, Shryf, Shref.
- Shryuers, *pl.* confessors, 1. 64. "A  
 schryfer, *confessor*," Cath. Angl.
- Shul, Shulde, Shullen ; see Shult.
- Shulle, *adv.* shrilly, clearly, 7. 46.  
 See Shill.
- Shullenges, *pl.* shillings, 4. 395. See  
 Shillynges.
- Shult, 2 *pr. s.* shalt, 12. 113 ; Shul-  
 leþ, 1 *pr. pl.* shall (go), must (go),  
 13. 117 ; must, 10. 311 ; Shuln,  
 ought to, a. 11. 237 ; Shullen,  
 must, b. 7. 162 ; Shulleþ, 2 *pr.*  
*pl.* shall, 23. 248 ; Schullen, 1.  
 220 ; Shuln, 23. 249 *n* ; Shul, b.  
 5. 578 ; Shulleþ, *pr. pl.* shall,  
 must, have to, 4. 37, 53 ; shall,  
 11. 227 ; Shullen, 11. 229 ; Shulle,  
 b. 9. 136 ; Shul, 13. 209, b. 3.  
 34 ; Shulde, 1 *pt. s.* I ought to  
 go, I was bound, b. 15. 13 ;  
 ought, b. 17. 293 ; Shulden, *pt.*  
*pl.* ought to be, b. 7. 13 ; Shulde,  
 2 *pr. s. subj.* oughtest, b. 6. 49.  
 See Shall.
- Shultrom, battalion, squadron, 21.  
 294. See Scheltrom.
- Shup, *s.* ship, 12. 239 *n* ; Shupes,  
*pl.* 9. 351. See Shippe. A.S.  
*scyp*.
- Shupmen, *pl.* sailors, 18. 94. See  
 Shipmen.
- Shupte, *pt. s.* contrived, prepared,

23. 139, 306 ; b. 20. 137 ; created, formed, 20. 182.
- Shutten, *pt. pl.* shut, 3. 223. See Schutte, Shette.
- Shyllinges, *pl.* shillings, 15. 89. See Shillynges, Shullenges.
- Shyne, *v.* shine clearly, 20. 221. See Shon, Schon.
- Shynes, *pl.* shins, b. 11. 423. See Cath. Angl. p. 337, n. 1.
- Shyngled, *pp.* planked, b. 9. 141 ; Shynglede, 11. 232. See note, p. 225 ; and see Schynglede.
- Si, *pt. s.* saw, 15. 166 n. See Seigh.
- Si, *if*, 4. 331 n. See the explanation at p. 70 ; and cf. vol. iii. p. xlvii.
- Sib, *adj.* akin, related, 8. 280, a. 6. 113, a. 11. 106 ; Sibbe, 12. 198, b. 5. 634 ; *pl.* 13. 155, R. 3. 30, a. 6. 115 ; *as sb.* a relation, 7. 135 n. Cf. Goth. *sibja*, relationship. See Sybbe.
- Siche, *adj.* such, a. 1. 104 n.
- Sickith, *pr. s.* sickens, renders faint or weak, 2. 39 n.
- Sidbord, side-table, 10. 252 n. See Syde-borde.
- Side, *adj.* wide, large, R. 2. 51, R. 4. 28 ; long, R. 3. 170. A.S. *sid*. See Cath. Angl. p. 338, n. 7 ; and Fitzherbert's Husbandry (Gloss.).
- Sigge, *v.* say, 1. 210, a. 4. 89 ; order, a. 2. 56 ; 1 *pr. s.* say, 1. 206, 7. 82, a. 1. 123, a. 6. 89 ; mean, a. 11. 13 ; Siggen, *pr. pl.* a. 8. 136. See Seggen.
- Siggynge, *s.* saying, words, a. 9. 102.
- Sighede, *pt. s.* sighed, 19. 16 n. See Syghede, Sijede.
- Sighte, *s.* sight, b. 18. 160 n ; Sightes, *pl. b.* 12. 138 n. See Syght.
- Signe, *s.* sign, b. 13. 153, a. 11. 98 ; seal, 23. 272 ; badge, R. 2. 89 ; Signes, *pl.* signs, pilgrims' marks or signs, a. 6. 12, 15 ; signatures, a. 2. 82 ; badges, R. 2. 21, 33, 45, 101. See Sygne.
- Siht, *s.* sight, 20. 61 ; presence, a. 2. 82. See Sijt, Syht.
- Sik, *adj.* sick, ill, 23. 305 ; Sike, *pl.* 16. 118 ; *def. adj.* sing. sick man, 20. 61. See Syk. A.S. *sēoc*.
- Sike, *ger.* to sigh, grieve, 4. 403 ; *v. a.* 11. 190 ; Siked, *pt. s.* a. 5. 229 ; Siked, 21. 92 n. See Sykede. Cf. Shropsh. *sike*, to sigh.
- Sikenesse, *s.* sickness, 11. 176 n, b. 12. 2. See Sykenesse.
- Siker, *adj.* certain, 15. 29 ; sure, b. 1. 130, b. 3. 50, a. 1. 121, a. 3. 51. G. *sicher*, Du. *zeker* ; from Lat. *securus*. See Syker ; and Cath. Angl. p. 339.
- Siker, *adv.* surely, securely, a. 8. 55 ; assuredly, a. 11. 160. See above.
- Sikerere, *adv.* more securely, b. 5. 509. See Sykerer.
- Sikerliche, *adv.* certainly, assuredly, 11. 26, 22. 449 ; Sikerlich, in safety, 5. 51 ; Sikerly, surely, 19. 182 n, b. 5. 547 ; Sikerli, a. 1. 123. See Sykerliche.
- Sikul, *s.* sickle, b. 3. 306. See Sykel.
- Silf, *pron. self*, 23. 248 n ; himself, 15. 145 n. See Silue, Self.
- Silke, *s.* silk, 1. 159, 9. 10 n, b. 6. 11. See Selke.
- Silue, *pron. himself*, 15. 26 n. See Silf.
- Simile, *s.* a simile, 19. 299, 20. 160.
- Sinnilitude, *s.* simile, 20. 160 n.
- Simonye, *s.* simony, a. pr. 83. See Symonye ; and note to 3. 63, p. 46.
- Simplite, *s.* simplicity, a. 11. 121 n. See Sympleta.
- Singe, *v.* to sing, a. 11. 190. See Synge.
- Siphre, *s.* cipher, R. 4. 53.
- Sire, *s.* sire, i. e. our Lord, R. 3. 352 ; father, b. pr. 189 ; sir, a. 10. 1, 11, 17 ; Sir, sire, master, R. 1. 86 ; sir, a. 8. 140 ; Sires, *pl.* lords, 3. 176 n ; Siris, sirs, lords, R. 1. 104. See Syre. See note, p. 129.
- Sisour, *s.* jurymen, jurors, 4. 67 n, 22. 372 ; Sisoure, b. 2. 164 ; Sisours, *pl.* 3. 179, a. 2. 46, a. 3. 129 ; Sisoures, b. 2. 62, b. 3. 133. See Acisoure, Sysour ; and see note at p. 47.
- Sit, *pr. s.* sits, is seated, 15. 143 ;

- takes a seat, sits in judgment, b. 14. 286. See Sitten.
- Sith, *conj.* since, b. pr. 64, b. 10. 224, b. 13. 254. See Sippe.
- Sithe, *s.* scythe, 4. 464, b. 3. 306. See Sythe.
- Sithe, *s.* *pl.* times, 7. 40, 8. 37, 47; 17. 233; Sithe, *pl.* times, 7. 428 n, 10. 329, 11. 31, b. 5. 431, b. 14. 187, a. pr. 109, a. 8. 165, a. 9. 17, 23, 39. A.S. *sith*, a journey, turn, time; Goth. *sinth*, a journey, a time. See Sythes.
- Sithen, *adv.* then, afterwards, 20. 240 n, b. 4. 14, b. 9. 132, b. 10. 365, a. 11. 244; *conj.* since, when, b. 10. 264; *prep.* since, b. 9. 164, b. 10. 72. See Sipthen, Sitthen, Sythen. A.S. *sithðan*.
- Sithenes, *conj.* since, b. 10. 257, b. 19. 15; *adv.* afterwards, b. 7. 25; Sitthenes, b. 6. 65. See Sythenes.
- Sippe, *adv.* afterwards, a. 2. 31, a. 8. 101; Sitthe, *adv.* afterwards, b. 7. 94; Sippe, *conj.* since, a. 11. 265. See Sith, Sithen.
- Sipthen, *conj.* since, 19. 193, 22. 15. See Sithen, Sythpe.
- Sitten, *v.* reside, b. 14. 218; cost, b. 3. 48 (cf. the phr. 'to stand one in a large sum'); Sitte, *v.* press upon, oppress, beset, 3. 154 (see note, p. 50); be situate, 10. 294; sit, i. e. situate, a. 8. 129; Sitt, *pr. s.* (for Sitteth), sits, is placed, is situated, 10. 108, 17. 124; Sitteþ, *pr. pl.* sit, are placed, a. 6. 20; Sitten, grow, are placed, 19. 64; Sittende, *pres. pl.* sitting, b. 17. 48. See Sit, Sytte.
- Sitthen, *adv.* afterwards, 11. 248, 19. 262, 22. 78, b. 11. 9, b. 13. 19; Sitthe, *adv.* 5. 15; *conj.* since, 19. 177, 21. 309, b. 10. 131, a. 12. 18; Sitthe, *prep.* since, 12. 55; Sitth, *adv.* afterwards, b. 14. 142. See Sithen, Sipthen, Sytthen.
- Sittinge, *s.* sitting-time, R. 3. 39.
- Siuyle, *s.* a practitioner in Civil Law, a. 2. 57; Siuile, a. 2. 153.
- Size, *adj. num.* six, a. 11. 106. See Syx.
- Sixt, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 11. 158 n, 22. 180 n, a. 1. 5. See Syxt. Cf. Shropsh. *sist*, seest thou.
- Sizede, *pt. s.* sighed, b. 18. 263 n; Syzte, 21. 276 n. See Sighede.
- Sijt, *s.* sight, b. 12. 65 n; Syzte, 8. 141 n, 17. 354 n, 23. 141 n; sight, miracle, b. 16. 117; Siyth, sight, R. 1. 28; Syztes, *pl.* sights, b. 12. 130. See Siht, Syht.
- Skaþe, *s.* injury, harm, b. 3. 57, a. 12. 17. See Scape.
- Skathed, *pt. s.* harmed, R. 2. 105.
- Skenis; Foure skenys = Foures kenys, of four kinds, a. 10. 2 n; Many skenis, of many a kind, 14. 56 n. See Kenis, Skynea.
- Skil, *s.* reason, 7. 27, b. 12. 216, b. 14. 280, b. 17. 195; Skile, skill, b. 10. 304 n, a. 11. 144 n; a reason, b. 11. 1; Skiles, *pl.* reasons, excuses, b. 17. 330; Skilles, reasons, grounds, b. 10. 301. See Skyl.
- Skilfulliche, *adv.* skilfully, a. 7. 64 n.
- Skipte, *pt. s.* skipped, jumped, b. 11. 103. See Skypete.
- Sklaundre, disgrace, shame, scandal, b. 3. 57, b. 12. 47, a. 12. 17. See Sclaundere.
- Skleir, *s.* a veil, a. 7. 7; Skleire, 9. 5; Sklayre, b. 6. 7. See Scleyre. Hence the verb *skleren*, to veil, occurring near the end of part 2 of the Test. of Love. Cf. Du. *sluijer*, G. *schleier*.
- Skolde, *s.* scold, a. 12. 34. See Scolde.
- Skoole, *s.* school, 7. 29 n. See Scole.
- Skornfully, *adv.* scornfully, a. 12. 12.
- Skyes, *pl.* skies, R. 2. 190.
- Skyl, skill, b. 19. 279; Skyle, reason, 16. 136, 17. 122, 19. 84, 22. 284; excuse, 7. 22; Skylle, reason, R. 2. 105; Skyles, *pl.* reasons, proofs, arguments, 6. 154, 12. 163, 14. 130; excuses, 20. 312; Skylus, reasons, 15. 194 n. See Skil.
- Skylful, *adj.* skilful, 12. 97.
- Skyne; Any skyne = Anys kynes, of any kind, a. 2. 175 n; Summe skyne = Summes kynes, of some kind, a. 8. 34 n; Maanys skynnys = Mannys kynnys, of the nature

- of man, of mankind, b. 18. 129 n. See Skenis.
- Skynnes, *pl.* skins, R. 2. 32, 126.
- Skypte, *pt.* s. skipped, jumped, 13. 40. See Skipte.
- Slaire, veil, b. 6. 7 n. See Skleir, Sleyre.
- Slake, *v.* slake, b. 18. 366; *pr.* s. *subj.* 21. 413.
- Slaknesse, laziness, 10. 269 n, 279 n.
- Slaueyn, s. mantle (esp. one worn by a pilgrim), R. 3. 236. See Cath. Angl. p. 343, n. 2. "*Escavine*, as *Esclamme*, a long and thick riding-cloake, to beare off the raine; a pilgrim's cloake or mantle, a cloak for a traveller;" Cotgrave.
- Slawe, *pp.* slain, 18. 275 n; Slayen, *pp.* slain, 1. 113; Slayn, 18. 275 n. See Sleen.
- Sleen, *v.* slay, b. 3. 385; Slee, 7. 107; Sle, 4. 443, R. 3. 234; Sleeth, *pr.* s. slays, kills, b. 14. 90; Sleep, *pr.* *pl.* slay, murder, kill, 20. 255, b. 17. 273; Sleþ, 2. 39 n; Slee, 2 *pr.* s. *subj.* 4. 423; Slee, *imp.* s. b. 3. 264, b. 10. 367; Sle, a. 6. 67, a. 11. 247. See Slen, Slawe, Slayen, Sleye, Slouh.
- Slee-nat, *imper.* s. Slay-not (referring to the 6th commandment), 8. 224.
- Slehliche, *adv.* by treachery, silyly, 7. 107.
- Sleithe, s. trick, craft, scheme, 21. 166, 22. 459; art, skill, cunning, 22. 98, 23. 14; Sleighte, s. cunning art, trick, b. 18. 160; Sleithe, 22. 98 n; Sleithes, *pl.* arts, tricks, deceits, frauds, 3. 91, 17. 274, 22. 99; Slehtes, 7. 107; Sleigthes, b. 15. 125; Sleightes, b. 13. 365; Sleigtus, 7. 191 n. See Sleythes, Slithes, Slyþe.
- Slen, *v.* slay, a. 3. 267, a. 11. 245; *pr.* *pl.* 20. 255 n; Sle, *imp.* s. a. 11. 247. See Sleen.
- Slope, s. sleep; A slope, asleep, 23. 51. See Aslepe.
- Slepe, *v.* to sleep, to fall asleep, 1. 7; Slepietow, 2 *pr.* s. sleepest thou, a. 1. 5 n; Slepestow, b. 1. 5; Slepte, 1 *pt.* s. slept, 1. 8, 21. 5; Slepe, b. 5. 382; Slepte, *pt.* *pl.* R. 4. 62; Slepēn, *pt.* *pl.* 16. 272; Slepynge, *pres. part.* sleeping, 1. 13, 6. 125, 10. 298, a. 8. 134; Slepynge, b. 11. 403; Slepēd, *pp.* b. 5. 4.
- Sleþ, *pr.* s. slayeth, 2. 39 n. See Sleen.
- Sleuthe, sloth, 1. 46, 8. 1, 23. 158, 159, 163, 217; b. *pr.* 45, b. 8. 51, a. 5. 222; Sleuth, b. 2. 98, b. 13. 410; Sleuþe, a. *pr.* 45; Slewþe, 3. 102, 12. 111, 17. 95; Slouþe, a. 2. 69.
- Sleve, s. sleeve, R. 3. 196; Sleues, *pl.* R. 3. 234; Slevia, R. 3. 152. See Foresleues. Cf. Dyce's Skelton, ii. 248.
- Sleye, *pp.* slain, 18. 275. See Sleen.
- Sleyest, *adj.* most cunning, lit. sliest, b. 13. 298. See below.
- Sleygh, *adj.* cunning, 23. 163.
- Sleyre, s. veil, a. 7. 7 n. See Slaire, Skleir.
- Sleythes, *pl.* tricks, crafts, 20. 232; Sleyghthes, 7. 73; Sleyztes, 20. 232 n. See Sleithe, Slithes.
- Slide, *pr.* *pl.* slide, R. 3. 152. See Slode.
- Slideren, *v.* slide about, a. 5. 113 n.
- Slilokeste, *adv.* most silyly, most secretly, 12. 266. See p. 116, 1. 18.
- Slithes, *pl.* cunning, skill, b. 13. 408. See Sleithe, Sleythes.
- Slode, *pt.* *pl.* alid, R. 3. 234. See Slide.
- Sloh, s. slough, earth, 13. 179.
- Slokke, *v.* slake, 21. 413 n. See Slake; and cf. "to *slokyn*, extinguerē, sopire;" Cath. Angl.
- Slombred, 1 *pt.* s. slumbered, b. *pr.* 10; Slombrid, *pt.* *pl.* R. 4. 62. "To *slomer*, soporare;" Cath. Angl.
- Slouh, *pt.* s. slew, killed, 23. 150; Slowe, *pt.* *pl.* 12. 37; Slowen, a. 11. 40. See Sleen, Slen.
- Slouþe, s. sloth, a. 2. 69. See Sleuthe.
- Slowe, *adj.* sluggish, 9. 244.
- Slyken, *pr.* *pl.* render sleek, b. 2. 98. Cf. E. *sleek*, *slick*. See *Slike*, *Sliken* in the Shropsh. Glossary.
- Slylich, *adv.* slyly, deceitfully, 12. 267 n.

- Slymed, *adj.* slimy, dirty, 8. 1.  
 Slymy, *adj.* slimy, 8. 1 *n*.  
 Slynge, *s.* sling, 23. 163, 217, b. 20. 162.  
 Slynge, *imp. s.* cast away, lit. sling, a. 8. 125.  
 Slybe, *s.* sliness, craft, sleight, 12. 267 *n*. See Sleithe.  
 Smacche, *an error for* Macche, b. 17. 213 *n*.  
 Snaketh, *pr. s.* smells, a. 5. 207.  
 Smale, *adj. pl.* small, 1. 166.  
 Smatte, *pp.* besmeared with dirt, 17. 266 *n*. Cf. E. *smut*.  
 Smauhthe, *pt. s.* smacked, tasted, 7. 414; Sinauhte, *pt. pl.* b. 5. 363.  
 Smelle, *v.* smell, 8. 50 *n*.  
 Smerte, *adv.* smartly, severely, 14. 244, b. 11. 426.  
 Smerteth, *pr. s.* smarts, is pained, 20. 305; smarts, b. 17. 323 *n*; Smerte, *pt. s. subj. impers.* it may grieve, cause to smart, a. 3. 161; Smerte, *pr. pl. subj.* smart, suffer, b. 3. 167.  
 Smit, *pr. s.* smiteth, b. 11. 426; Smiten, *pp.* smitten, b. 3. 322 *n*. See Smot, Smyte.  
 Smok, *s.* smock, chemise, 7. 6, a. 5. 48.  
 Smolder, *s.* smoke from smouldering wood, 20. 303 *n*, 323 *n*; b. 17. 321.  
 Smore, *s.* smother, dense smoke, 20. 303 *n*. See below.  
 Sinorþre, *s.* thick smoke, smother, 20. 303, 323. See above, and see *Smother* in my *Etyrn. Dict.*  
 Smot, *pt. s.* struck, 19. 157. See Smit.  
 Smyle, 1 *pr. s.* smile, a. 5. 93 *n*.  
 Smylle, *v.* smell, 8. 50; Smelle, 8. 50 *n*.  
 Smyte, 1 *pr. s.* smite, strike, 7. 141 *n*; Smyt, *pr. s.* smites, strikes, 14. 244, 20. 303, 323, b. 17. 321; Smyte, *pp.* smitten, 4. 480. See Smit, Smot.  
 Smythie, *v.* to forge; Do hit smythie = cause it to be forged, 4. 463; Smythye, b. 3. 205; Smytheth, *pr. s.* forges, b. 3. 322; Smythie, *pr. s. subj.* 4. 480.  
 Snakes, *pl.* snakes, 17. 266.  
 Sneueling, *pres. pt.* snivelling, b. 5. 135 *n*. See Snynelyng.  
 Snow, snow, 17. 266; Snouȝ, 17. 266 *n*.  
 Snynelyng, *adj.* snivelling, 7. 104 *n*. See Sneueling. "To *snynelle*, *naricare*;" *Cath. Angl.*  
 So, *adv.* so, R. *pr.* 18; as, 8. 232; So . . . so, so . . . as, 14. 188; so that, b. 13. 64; *conj.* provided, provided that, b. 13. 135, R. 3. 148; So the ik, so may I thrive, b. 5. 228.  
 Sobbed, *pt. s.* sobbed, b. 14. 326.  
 Sobre, *adj.* sober, 16. 256, a. 11. 121; Sobere, b. 10. 165 *n*.  
 Sobrelliche, *adj.* gravely, seriously, b. 13. 203.  
 Sobrete, sobriety, temperance, moderation, self-restraint, 16. 187, 17. 134, b. 10. 165, b. 13. 217, b. 14. 295, 314; Sobirte, a. 11. 121 *n*.  
 Soche, *adj.* such, 1. 34.  
 Socour, *s.* help, succour, aid, 23. 170; Socoure, b. 20. 169. See Sokoura.  
 Soddes, *pl.* pieces of sodden food, b. 14. 245 *n*.  
 Soden, *pt. pl.* seethed, boiled, cooked, b. 15. 288 *n*; Sode, 18. 20; Sode, *pp.* boiled, sodden, 10. 149.  
 Sodenes, *pl.* sub-deans, 17. 277; a. 2. 150. See Southdenes, and note, p. 52.  
 Sodeynliche, *adv.* suddenly, 22. 5, b. 17. 211; Sodeynlich, 16. 24; Sodeynlich, b. 13. 20; Sodeynly, b. 19. 5; Sodenliche, 20. 177.  
 Soeffre, *v.* suffer, b. 5. 154 *n*. See Soffren.  
 Soeuereigne, *s.* sovereign, prince, b. 19. 73.  
 Soffraunce, *s.* patience, a. 10. 115.  
 Soffre-bope-weole-and-wo, suffer both weal and woe, a. 11. 113.  
 Soffren, *v.* suffer, be patient, a. 10. 114; Soffre, suffer, permit, allow, a. 9. 47, a. 11. 75, 82, 113; Soffren, 2 *pr. pl.* suffer, allow, permit, 1. 96; Soffrie, 2 *pr. s. subj.* suffer, allow, 2. 146; Soffrede, 1 *pt. s.* endured, underwent, 7. 57; *pt. s.* suffered, allowed, 4. 230; Soffred-est, 2 *pt. s.* didst allow, suffer, 8.

- 125, 189; *Soffre*, *imp. s.* suffer (thou), b. 3. 92, a. 3. 83; *Soffreh*, *imp. pl. a.* 9. 84. See *Soeffre*.
- Sofice*, *pr. s. subj.* suffice, 20. 203 n.
- Softe*, *adj.* mild, warm, 1. 1; a. pr. 1; fine, a. 7. 181; *Soft*, b. pr. 1. [*Soft* appears to mean mild, warm; not drizzly, as in Mod. E. dialects.]
- Softe*, *adv.* gently, slowly, 5. 54, b. 14. 210.
- Softeliche*, *adv.* gently, 3. 165, 4. 5 n, a. 5. 7; quietly, gently, 16. 29; *Softely*, a. 3. 28; *Softly*, a. 2. 135.
- Softere*, *adv.* more gently, 23. 310.
- Soile*, *v.* assail, absolve, 22. 185 n; *Soilled*, *pt. s. b.* 19. 185 n. Short for *assoile*.
- Soiled*, *pp.* soiled, dirtied, b. 14. 2.
- Soiourneh*, *pr. s.* dwells, resides, 11. 18; *Soiourned*, 1 *pt. s.* tarried, b. 17. 83.
- Soke*, *soke*, 3. 111 n. See below.
- Sokne*, district, *soke*, 3. 111; *Sokene*, b. 2. 110, a. 2. 78. See note at bottom of p. 49. Wright says—"a district held by tenure of socage." A.S. *sóc*, *sócra*, allied to *sacan*.
- Sokoure*, *v.* succour, a. 1. 161 n. See *Socour*.
- Solas*, *s.* consolation, 13. 208; amusement, 9. 22; encouragement, b. 12. 151; contentment, 10. 131; *Solace*, comfort, *solace*, 14. 19 n, 21. 229.
- Solasen*, *v.* cheer, 20. 199; *Solacen*, cheer, amuse, b. 12. 22; *Solaseth*, *pr. pl.* cheer, comfort, b. 13. 453; *Solaced*, *pp.* b. 19. 22; *Solacede*, *pp. pl.* comforted, 22. 22.
- Solenliche*, *adv.* solemnly, 4. 54.
- Soleyne*, *adj.* solitary, hence morose, sullen, R. 4. 66; *as sb.* a solitary person, b. 12. 205; *Soleyn*, 15. 45. See note, p. 292; and Gloss. to Dyce's *Skelton*. E. *sullen*.
- Solfye*, *v.* sing, *sol-fa*, 8. 31; *Solfe*, b. 5. 423. To *sol-fa* is to sing by note, to call over the notes by their names, viz. ut, re, mi, *sol*, *fa*, &c. See note, p. 139.
- Solitarie*, *adj.* alone, in solitude, 18. 7.
- Solue*, *v.* to sol-fa, b. 5. 423 n. (Misprinted *solne* by Wright.) See *Solfye*.
- Som*, *adj.* some, 3. 128. See *Somme*.
- Somdel*, *adv.* partly, somewhat, in some measure, 8. 44, 189; 9. 41, 17. 120, 21. 8, b. 9. 146, b. 14. 278, b. 16. 39; *Some-dele*, b. 5. 438.
- Somenour*, *s.* apparitor, summoner, 22. 372; *Somenoura*, *pl.* 3. 187; *Someneres*, *gen. pl.* 10. 263. See *Somnoures*, *Sompnoure*, and note to 4. 171, p. 65.
- Someny*, *v.* summon, call together, 22. 214.
- Somer*, *s.* summer, 7. 112, 19. 242, b. 14. 114; *Somere*, 9. 245; *Somer*, *as adj.* 11. 2, b. pr. 1, a. pr. 1, a. 9. 2; fit for summer, 10. 119; *Somere*, 1. 1.
- Somer-game*, a summer-game, b. 5. 413. See the note, p. 137.
- Somer-tyme*, summer-time, b. 15. 94.
- Somme*, *adj.* some, b. 8. 120; *pl.* 19. 150, b. 11. 191, b. 15. 95; some of them, 4. 14 (see note, p. 56); *dat. pl.* to some, 4. 442, b. 3. 284. See *Som*.
- Somme*, *s.* sum, number, b. 17. 29.
- Somnoures*, *pl.* summoners, apparitors, b. 15. 128; *Somners*, 3. 59, 4. 171, 17. 277. See *Somenour*, *Sompnoure*.
- Sompne*, *v.* to summon, 4. 472, b. 3. 314, b. 19. 209; *Lete sompne* = caused to be summoned, 3. 172, b. 2. 158; *Lete sompne*, a. 2. 129; *Sompned*, *pp.* 13. 46, b. 11. 107, a. 2. 142.
- Sompnewarie*, *s.* dreaming, interpretation of dreams, b. 7. 149 n, 150 n. See *Songewarie*.
- Sompnoure*, summoner, b. 4. 167; *Sompnoures*, *pl.* 17. 277 n; *Sompnoures*, b. 3. 133. See *Somenour*, *Somnoures*.
- Som-what*, something, 19. 265.
- Sond*, sand, 15. 40; *Sonde*, shore, land, b. 11. 318, b. 19. 74. Still called *sond* in Shropshire.
- Sunday*, Sunday, 7. 418, 16. 211 n, b. 13. 235; *Sondey*, b. 18. 67. See *Soneday*, *Sonnedayes*.



- Sonde**, *s.* sending, message, visitation, 7. 111, b. 9. 126, R. pr. 35; gift, 17. 136, b. 3. 349; **Sondia**, *s. pl.* messages, R. 4. 28. See note, p. 74. **Sondia**, presents sent, occurs in Pecoock's Repressor.
- Sondeþ**, *written apparently in some MSS. for Soudeþ*, q. v.
- Sondrid**, *pt. pl.* separated, R. 2. 154; dispersed, R. 2. 14.
- Sondrilipes**, *adj. pl.* separate, 19. 193 *n.* See Serlepesa.
- Sondry**, *adj.* sundry, divers, 19. 153, 23. 42; various, 19. 193; separate, 19. 192; **Sondrye**, sundry, 1. 96.
- Sone**, *adv.* soon, 4. 50, 61; 23. 69, 87, a. 11. 172; **Sone so** = so soon as, b. 10. 226; **As sone so** = as soon as, 20. 63. See **Sonnere**, **Sonnest**.
- Sone**, son, 2. 164, 4. 370, 8. 179 *n.*, 18. 148 *n.*; b. 12. 150 *n.*, b. 16. 195, a. 1. 141; **Sones**, *pl.* 10. 307, 312; 21. 261, b. 12. 133, a. 10. 161.
- Soneday**, Sunday, 8. 65, 19. 183, 21. 70; **Sonenday**, a. 5. 211, a. 7. 181; **Sonedayes**, *pl.* 10. 227, 242, 244; 16. 211; **Sonendayes**, a. 2. 197. See **Sonnedayes**, **Sunday**. From A.S. gen. case *sunnan*.
- Soner**, *adv.* sooner, more easily, 4. 62.
- Songe**, *pt. s.* sang, 21. 469; **Songe**, 14. 17; **Songe**, 1 *pt. s.* 7. 46; **Songen**, *pt. pl.* 8. 164, 15. 94, 21. 15, 370, b. 5. 345, b. 6. 117, b. 18. 322, a. 5. 190; **Songe**, *pt. pl.* 21. 7. See **Synge**.
- Songewarie**, interpretation of dreams, 10. 302, b. 7. 148, 150. Lit. observation of dreams; from O.F. *songe*, Lat. *somnium*, a dream, and O.F. *uarir*, to guard, keep.
- Sonken**, *pt. pl.* sank, went down, b. 14. 80.
- Sonne**, sun, 1. 1, 2. 117, 7. 418, 8. 232, 10. 294, b. pr. 1, b. 6. 328, b. 11. 318, b. 15. 48, a. pr. 1, a. 5. 65, a. 8. 129, 146; *used as fem.* b. 18. 243; **Sonnes**, *pl.* 4. 482.
- Sonnedayes**, **Sundays**, 3. 231. See **Soneday**, **Sunday**.
- Sonnere**, *adv.* sooner, 12. 257, 292; 15. 111, 19. 60, b. 10. 417, a. 11. 274, 299; rather, 3. 141; **Sonner**, 19. 64, b. 10. 458, b. 12. 172. See **Sone**.
- Sonne-rysyng**, sunrise, 21. 70, b. 18. 67.
- Sonnest**, *adv.* the soonest, 2. 66; soonest, 13. 223 *n.*, b. 1. 70, b. 3. 281. See **Sonnere**.
- Sonne-syde**, sunny side, 19. 64.
- Soor**, *adj.* sore, sorrowful, 7. 318 *n.* See **Sore**.
- Sooply**, *adv.* truly, b. 18. 117 *n.*
- Sope**, soap, b. 14. 6.
- Soper**, supper, 7. 429, 9. 276, a. 7. 250; **Sopere**, b. 16. 141. **Sopertyme**, supper-time, 9. 275.
- Sopers**, *pl.* soap-makers, soap-sellers, 6. 72.
- Sophistre**, doctor, professor, teacher, 18. 311. "*A sofyster*, sophista;" Cath. Angl.
- Sophistria**, sophistry, 22. 349, b. 19. 343. "*Sofystry*, sophistria;" Cath. Angl.
- Sopose**, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, b. 17. 293 *n.*
- Soppe**, *s.* morsel, piece of sopped bread, b. 15. 175; **At a soppe** = at the value of a sop of bread, at small value, b. 13. 124. "*A soppe*, a *soppe* in ale, offa, offella, offula;" Cath. Angl. "*A soppe* in wyne, vipa; *A soppe* in water, ipa;" *id.*
- Sor**, *adj.* sore, grievous, 13. 143 *n.* See **Sore**.
- Sorcerie**, sorcery, witchcraft, magic, 19. 150; **Sorcerye**, 7. 191, b. 10. 210, a. 11. 155.
- Sore**, *adj.* sore, painful, b. 14. 96. See **Soor**, **Sor**.
- Sore**, *adv.* sorely, b. 14. 106, a. 10. 158 *n.*; much, deeply, b. 11. 219, a. 5. 229; sharply, strongly, painfully, 20. 272, 21. 49, b. 18. 49. Cf. G. *sehr*, very.
- Sore**, *s.* wound, hurt, 21. 388; **Sores**, *pl.* diseases, 18. 302, 23. 97, b. 15. 579.
- Sorewe**, *s.* sorrow, 14. 17 *n.*
- Soreweful**, *adj.* sorrowful, painful, 23. 105 *n.*
- Sorfait**, *s.* surfeit, 9. 277; **Sorfetes**, *pl.* surfeiting, b. 13. 405.

- Sorfasten, *v.* surfeit, 14. 188.  
 Sorful, *adj.* sorrowful, 13. 18 *n* ;  
   Sorghful, in pain, 19. 15.  
 Sorgien, *s.* surgeon, 19. 140 *n*.  
 Sori, *adj.* sorry, repentant, grieved,  
   miserable, *b.* pr. 45, *b.* 10. 75, *b.*  
   14. 323, *a.* 5. 105. See Sory.  
 Sorname, surname, 4. 369.  
 Sorquidours, *pl.* proud men, 22. 341.  
   From O.F. *sorcuider*, to presume,  
   think much of oneself ; see *cuidier*  
   in Burguy.  
 Sorrere, *adv. compar.* more sorely,  
   16. 286 *n*. See Sore.  
 Sorwe, sorrow, pain, 1. 113, 3. 126,  
   4. 213, 8. 87, 20. 296, 21. 2, 22.  
   66 ; lamentation, 4. 17 ; Sorwes,  
   *pl.* griefs, troubles, 4. 90, 20. 316.  
 Sory, *adj.* 12. 58, 16. 212 ; miser-  
   able, wretched, unhappy, 1. 107 *n*  
   (*p.* 7), 4. 361, 6. 72 *n*, *a.* 11. 190 ;  
   troubled (man), 20. 326. See  
   Sori.  
 Soster, sister, 12. 98.  
 Sotel, *adj.* cunning, subtle, 5. 149,  
   11. 207. See Sotil, Sotyl.  
 Sotelep, *pr. s.* cunningly devises,  
   schemes, 22. 459 ; Sotelide, 1 *pt. s.*  
   schemed, 21. 336 ; Sotelede, *pt. s.*  
   schemed, 20. 234. See Sotilen.  
 Soteltes, *pl.* subtleties, crafts, clever-  
   nesses, 15. 76 ; Soteltees, deceits,  
   13. 240.  
 Sotely, *adv.* subtly, *b.* 3. 37 *n*.  
 Soth, *adj.* true, 10. 62, 19. 194, *b.* 5.  
   282, *b.* 6. 131, *b.* 7. 67, *b.* 11. 132,  
   *b.* 13. 211 ; Sothe, *b.* 10. 16.  
   A.S. *sōðs*.  
 Sop, *s.* truth, the truth, 20. 21, *b.* 9.  
   154, *b.* 13. 305, *a.* 2. 26 ; Sope, 2.  
   82, 4. 287, 22. 9, *b.* 4. 2, *b.* 5. 569,  
   *b.* 10. 55, *a.* 3. 92, *a.* 6. 52, *a.* 12.  
   94 ; Sothes, *pl.* truths, *b.* 3. 281,  
   *R.* 2. 151.  
 Sothe, *pt. pl.* cooked, boiled, seethed,  
   *b.* 15. 288. " *Sothen*, elixus, lixus,  
   lixatus, coctus ; " Cath. Angl.  
 Sothely, *adv.* in truth, *b.* 10. 228.  
 Sothest, *adj. super.* the truest, *b.* 10.  
   441.  
 Sothest, *adv.* most truly, 4. 439.  
 Sothfast, *adj.* true, real, 12. 132, 21.  
   54 ; Sothfaste, *b.* 10. 234 ; stead-  
   fast, *b.* 13. 217.  
 Sopfastnesse, *s.* truth, steadfastness,  
   13. 81 *n*, *b.* 16. 186.  
 Sothliche, *adv.* truly, in truth, verily,  
   2. 47, 4. 332, 7. 240, 11. 18, 12.  
   132, 20. 55, 21. 117, *a.* 3. 5, *a.* 3.  
   183 ; Sothlich, 4. 54 ; Soplyche,  
   *a.* 11. 176 ; Sothly, 2. 116, 4. 246,  
   *b.* 5. 241 ; Sopeliche, 23. 15 ;  
   Sothelich, *b.* 3. 5 ; Sothely, *b.* 3.  
   189 ; Sothli, 7. 108 *n*, *b.* 8. 21, *a.*  
   11. 172.  
 Sothnesse, truthfulness, truth, right,  
   3. 24, 20. 281, *b.* 2. 24, 188 ; *a.* 2.  
   163, *a.* 4. 138 ; Sothnesse, *b.* 11.  
   142.  
 Sotil, *adj.* subtle, cunning, *b.* 15.  
   392, *b.* 18. 54 ; Sotile, 21. 54 *n*.  
   See Sotel, Sotyl.  
 Sotilen, *v.* argue subtly, *a.* 11. 139 ;  
   Sotileth, *pr. s.* devises cunningly,  
   *b.* 19. 554 ; Sotiled, 1 *pt. s.* de-  
   vised by skill, *b.* 10. 214 ; Sotiled,  
   *pt. s.* schemed, 18. 169 ; Sotilede,  
   1 *pt. pl.* invented, 7. 189. See  
   Sotyle, Sotelep.  
 Sottes, *pl.* fools, sots, 10. 256, *b.* 10.  
   8, *a.* 10. 59.  
 Sotyl, *adj.* skilful, *b.* 13. 298 ; mar-  
   vellous, *b.* 15. 12 ; Sotyle, clever,  
   *b.* 15. 48. See Sotil, Sotel.  
 Sotyle, *v.* reason subtly, make use  
   of cunning, *b.* 10. 183. See So-  
   tilen.  
 Souchen, *v.* devise, 13. 240 ; Souche,  
   *pr. s. subj.* 3. 26. See two quota-  
   tions (in Halliwell) from Gower,  
   where it is said to mean 'suspect.'  
   But it is the F. *se soucier*, to be  
   anxious about, from Lat. *soliciti-*  
   *tare*. ' *Se soucier*, to care, heed,  
   regard, reckon or make account  
   of, provide or take thought for,  
   be diligent, curious or earnest  
   about ; ' Cotgrave.  
 Soudep, *pr. s.* pays, 22. 431. O.F.  
   *souder*, Lat. *solidare* ; see note, *p.*  
   438.  
 Souel, *s.* anything eaten with bread  
   as a relish, 9. 286, 18. 24. See  
   Saulce. " *Sowle*, edulium, pul-  
   mentarium ; " Cath. Angl. See  
   Mr. Herrtage's note.  
 Souerayne, *adj.* exceeding, supreme,  
   21. 229. See Souereyn.

- Soueraynliche**, *adv.* chiefly, above all things, best of all, 7. 92, 17. 32; **Soueraynly**, extremely, 4. 428 *n.* See **Souereynliche**.
- Souereyn**, *adj.* excellent, chief, supreme, 7. 27, 16. 295; **Souereyne**, 2. 148, 23. 372, b. 10. 210; **Souereigne**, b. 14. 114; **Souereygne**, b. pr. 159, b. 11. 370.
- Souereyn**, *a.* master, a. 10. 72; lord, 22. 77; **Souereyne**, *R.* pr. 77; **Souereynes**, *pl.* lords, chief ones, princes, great men, 12. 269, 15. 140, b. 6. 82, b. 10. 426, a. 10. 115, R. 3. 259; **Souereignes**, principal guests, b. 12. 200.
- Souereynliche**, *adv.* as a conqueror, by force, 21. 397; especially, 14. 203, a. 11. 242; **Souereynliche**, especially, 18. 278, b. 11. 176, b. 15. 556. See **Soueraynliche**.
- Souhte**, *pt. a.* went, retired, 18. 169; sought, applied to, a. 4. 49; **Souhte**, *pt. a. subj.* should seek, were to search, 4. 166, a. 3. 125; **Souht**, *pp.* sought, a. 6. 15.
- Souken**, *v.* suck, 13. 55; **Souke**, b. 11. 116. See **Sowkid**.
- Soule**, *a.* soul, 7. 427 *n.*, a. 8. 23; **Soule**, *gen.* soul's, b. 18. 365; **Soule hele** = soul's salvation, b. 5. 270, a. 6. 22; **Soules**, *pl.* souls, 2. 51 *n.*, a. 1. 121; **Soulis**, 17. 31 *n.*
- Soule**, *adj.* sole, single, R. 1. 62.
- Soule**, *the same as* **Saulee** (q. v.), b. 16. 11 *n.* And see **Souel**.
- Sound**, *adj.* sound, a. 9. 29, a. 12. 110; **Sounds**, 11. 40, b. 8. 34.
- Souneþ**, *pr. a.* sounds like, hints at, reminds of, 10. 216; **Soune**, *pr. a. subj.* (with of), tend to, 12. 79; tend, 22. 455; **Sounede**, *pt. a.* tended, 7. 59. See note, p. 105.
- Sounye**, *v.* swoon, faint, become insensible, 21. 58; **Sounede**, *pt. pl.* swooned, 23. 105.
- Soupen**, *v.* sup, b. 2. 96; **Soupe**, 9. 228, b. 6. 220, a. 7. 206; **Soupeþ**, *pr. a. sups.* b. 15. 175; **Soupen**, *pr. pl.* have a meal, b. 14. 178; **Soupe**, b. 14. 160.
- Sourdid**, *pt. a.* arose, R. pr. 5. From O.F. *sourdre*, Lat. *surgere*.
- Soure**, *adj.* sour, bitter, 21. 219, b. 11. 250, b. 13. 43, b. 16. 72; *pl.* bitter, sharp, 23. 47.
- Soure**, *adv.* bitterly, sourly, 3. 154, b. 2. 140, b. 10. 361, b. 11. 426. See note on p. 50.
- Soustere**, *s.* seamstress, 7. 362 *n.*, a. 5. 158 *n.* Lit. 'sew-ster.' See **Sewestre**.
- Souter**, *a.* a cobbler, shoemaker, 7. 83, b. 13. 340; **Souteres**, *pl.* b. 5. 413, b. 10. 460; **Souteris**, a. 11. 181, 301; **Souters**, a. pr. 100 *n.*, a. 5. 158. A.S. *sūtere*, a shoemaker, borrowed from Lat. *utor*. See note, p. 257. "A *sowter*, alutarius, gallarius, utor;" Cath. Angl.
- Souteresse**, *s.* female shoemaker or seller of shoes, b. 5. 315; *ill spelt* **Souters**, 7. 362 *n.* See note, p. 128.
- Soup**, *adv.* in the south, a. 8. 129; southwards, a. pr. 1 *n.*
- Southdenes**, sub-deans, 3. 187, b. 2. 172 *n.*; **Southdenis**, 17. 277 *n.*, a. 2. 150 *n.* See note, p. 52. The Norman French form *south* is another spelling of *souz*, *soutz* (Lat. *subtus*), under. The *th* has here the force of *t*. See **South** in Gloss. to Liber Albus.
- Southe**, *a.* south, 2. 117, 21. 171.
- Soup-westerne**, *adj.* south-westerly, a. 5. 14.
- Souwe**, *v.* sew up, mend, a. 7. 9; **Souweþ**, *imp. pl.* sew, a. 7. 19.
- Souwen**, *v.* sow (corn), a. 7. 59. See **Sowen**.
- Souzte**, *pt. a.* went (lit. sought to go), b. 15. 392; *pt. pl.* sought, b. 7. 166. See **Seche**, **Sozt**.
- Sowe**, *s.* sow, 14. 150, b. 11. 333; **Sowes**, *pl.* b. 5. 347.
- Sowen**, *v.* sow, a. 7. 28, a. 8. 6; **Sowe**, *v.* b. 7. 6; **Sowen**, *pp.* sown, 13. 186; sown seed in, 9. 3, b. 6. 5. See **Sowen**, **Sew**.
- Sowen**, *ger.* to sew, b. 14. 21. See **Sewe**.
- Sowers**, *a.* sower, 19. 227.
- Sowers**, *a.* *pl.* sewers, tailors, R. 3. 165.
- Sowestere**, *a.* seamstress, b. 5. 315 *n.*
- Sowid**, *pt. pl.* sowed, scattered, R. 2. 102.

- Sowkid, *pt. s.* sucked, drew in, R. 4.  
9. See Souken.
- Sownede, *pt. s.* sounded, a. pr. 10.
- Sowpen, *ger.* to sup, for the purpose of supping, a. 3. 13 n. See Soupen.
- Sowyng, *s.* sowing, a. 8. 102.
- Soyled, *pp.* soiled, b. 13. 458 n.
- Sozt, *pt. s. subj.* were to seek, 17. 293. See Souzte.
- Spac, *pt. s.* spake, uttered, 15. 204 n; a. 1. 47, a. 5. 213. See Spak, Speke.
- Space, time, leave, opportunity, 4. 217.
- Spades, *pl.* spades, a. 7. 177.
- Spak, *pt. s.* spake, spoke, 19. 232, a. 5. 130. See Spac, Speke.
- Spaklich, *adv.* quickly, b. 17. 81. See below.
- Spakliche, *adj.* sprightly, lively, b. 18. 12. See note, p. 397.
- Spare, *v.* spare, 11. 84 n; Spare, 1 *pr. s.* avoid, shun, 7. 151; Spareþ, *pr. s.* spares, 22. 303; affords, R. 3. 37; Sparen, *pr. pl.* are economical, b. 12. 53; Spareþ, *pr. pl.* spare, a. 7. 11; Spared, *pt. s.* spared, 23. 102 n; Spar, *imper. s.* spare, 4. 428.
- Sparklich, *adj.* sprightly, 21. 10 n. See Sprakliche.
- Sparkliche, *adv.* quickly, nimbly, b. 17. 81 n. See above.
- Sparwe, *s.* sparrow, b. 15. 119 n.
- Speche, *s.* speech, 3. 167 n, a. 2. 23, a. 6. 43, a. 8. 50, a. 12. 95; word, a. 10. 34.
- Specheles, *adj.* without speech, voiceless, 17. 198, b. 15. 36.
- Spede, *v.* succeed, do any good, 4. 217, a. 2. 164; prosper, 8. 240, b. 3. 270, b. 5. 601, a. 7. 45; increase, b. 20. 54; Spede, *v.* succeed, fare, 4. 428; Spede if he myzte, (hoping) to succeed if he could, b. 17. 81; Spede, *pr. s. subj.* prosper, 11. 107; Spedde, *pt. s.* prospered, 14. 24; Sped, a. 12. 96.
- Spedelich, *adj.* profitable, a. 12. 95.
- Spedily, *adv.* speedily, a. 7. 11.
- Speke, *pr. pl.* speak, utter, b. 10. 40; Speke, 2 *pt. s.* spakest, saidst, b. 12. 192, b. 19. 76; Speke, *pt. pl.* spoke, 22. 130; Speeken, a. 2. 201. See Spac, Spak.
- Speke, *v.* speak, address (but rather read *seke* or *seche*, seek out), b. 15. 183. See the footnote.
- Spekes, *pl.* caves, b. 15. 270. From Lat. *specus*. See note, p. 351.
- Speke-vuel-by-hynde, Speak-evil-behind, i. e. behind one's back, 22. 342; Speke-yuel-byhynde, b. 19. 336.
- Spele, *v.* spare, save, 7. 432, 14. 77. See note, p. 133.
- Spelle, *v.* spell, relate (or make out), 18. 321, b. 15. 600.
- Spelonkes, *pl.* caverns, b. 15. 270. From Lat. *spelunca*. See note, p. 351. See also A. Borda, *Introd. of Knowledge*, ed. Furnivall, p. 77, l. 19.
- Spences, *pl.* expenses, spendings, 17. 40, b. 14. 197.
- Spende, *v.* spend, 3. 101 n, 12. 77 n; Spendeth, *pr. s.* spends, a. 8. 50. See Spene.
- Spendour, spendthrift, 6. 28.
- Spendyng, *s.* spending, expenses, b. 15. 123 n; Spedyng, b. 14. 197.
- Spendyng, *adj.* to spend, for spending, b. 11. 278. See above.
- Spene, *v.* spend, expend, 3. 101, 12. 77, 13. 216, 14. 108; Speneþ, *pr. s.* spends, expends, makes use of, 10. 46; Spenen, *pr. pl.* spend, expend, 10. 74, 18. 71, b. 15. 75; Spene, waste, b. 15. 322; Spene, *imper. s.* let him spend, b. 10. 87; Spene, 1 *p. pl. imper.* let us spend, b. 15. 139. See Spende.
- Speore, 1 *pr. s.* seek, enquire, 20. 1 n. See Spere, Spire, Spure.
- Spere, spear, 21. 10, 81; Sper, 21. 89.
- Spere, 1 *pr. s.* enquire, b. 17. 1 n; Sperize, *v.* to enquire, 4. 109 n. See Speore, Spire.
- Sperhauke, sparrow-hawk, b. 6. 199.
- Spewen, *pr. pl.* spew, b. 10. 40.
- Spiced, *pt. s.* spiced up, 22. 288; Spiced, b. 19. 283.
- Spicerie, spices, 3. 101, R. 3. 273.
- Spicerie, *s.* spicery, choice spice (but read spire), b. 9. 100 n.

Spicers, spicers, grocers, 3. 235, a. 2. 201, n. 10. 121; Spiceres, b. 2. 225. (What we now call a *grocer* was formerly a *spicer*.)  
 Spices, *pl.* spices, 7. 358, b. 5. 311, a. 5. 153.  
 Spie, *s.* spy, 20. 1 n.  
 Spie, *v.* spy, 7. 152 n.  
 Spik, spike, ear, 13. 180.  
 Spille, *v.* destroy, waste, lose, 4. 427, 466; 6. 128, 11. 185, 15. 7, b. 9. 97; spend, b. 10. 100; ruin, b. 3. 308; punish, 22. 303; die, perish, 12. 43; correct, b. 19. 298; Spilleth, *pr. s.* spoils, b. 5. 41; Spillen, *pr. pl.* are ruined, b. 15. 131; Spilde, 1 *pt. s.* wasted, spilt, 7. 432; Spille, *imp. s.* destroy, b. 3. 270.  
 Spille-loue, Destroy-love, 22. 342, b. 19. 336.  
 Spille-tyme, a waster of time, 6. 28.  
 Spinne, *v.* spin, a. 5. 130.  
 Spinnere, *s.* spinner, 7. 222 n.  
 Spinsters, *pl.* women engaged in spinning, a. 5. 130. See Spynnestern.  
 Spire, *s.* shoot, scion, 19. 232; Spir, blade (of wheat), 13. 180. See Spyre; and see note, p. 270. Cf. Shropsh. *spiry*, tall and weak, said of growing plants.  
 Spire, 1 *pr. s.* enquire, 20. 1, b. 17. 1. See Spere, Speore, Spure; and note, pp. 384, 385. A.S. *spyrian*.  
 Spiritualiter, *adv.* spiritually, 7. 125 n.  
 Spiritualte, spiritual possessions, or spiritual rank (opposed to *temporality*), 7. 125, b. 5. 148, 149. See note, p. 113.  
 Spirituel, *adj. as sb.* spiritual things, 7. 125 n.  
 Spiritus, *s. pl.* spirits, 1. 18.  
 Spise, *s.* species, kind, sort (of remedy for sin), b. 1. 147. The same words as *spice*, O. F. *espice*, from Lat. *species*.  
 Spiseth, *pr. s.* despises, 7. 122 n.  
 Spitten, *pr. pl.* spit, b. 10. 40.  
 Spitten, *pt. pl.* dug, weeded, 9. 184. A spade is sometimes called a *spit*; the same term also signifies

the depth to which a spade goes in digging; see Halliwell.  
 Spook, *pt. pl.* spoke, 22. 130 n.  
 Spores, *pl.* spurs, 21. 10, 12; b. 18. 12.  
 Spottes, spots, b. 13. 315.  
 Spouseden, *pt. pl.* married, *s.* 10. 173; Spoused, *pp. a.* 10. 154.  
 Spousehod, *s.* wedded state, 14. 11 n.  
 Spracliche, *adj.* quick, lively, b. 18. 12 n. See Sprakliche.  
 Spracliche, *adv.* sprightly, b. 18. 12 n. See above.  
 Sprad, *pt. s.* spread, 14. 24 n; Spradde, *pt. pl.* 9. 184. See Sprede.  
 Sprakliche, *adj.* sprightly, lively, 21. 10. See note, p. 397. *Sprack*, lively, is also noted as being a Berkshire word, in a Glossary by Job Lousley.  
 Sprede, *v.* spread, b. 20. 54; Spredeþ, *pr. s.* 14. 24; Sprad, *pt. s.* 14. 24 n; Spradde, *pt. pl.* 9. 184.  
 Sprigge, *s.* rod, 6. 139 n. See below.  
 Spring, *s.* a young shoot of a tree, a twig, rod, switch, 6. 139; Sprynge, b. 5. 41.  
 Springeþ, *pr. pl.* spring, issue, 19. 190; Spronge, *pp.* born, sprung, 11. 226, 19. 207; b. 16. 196; Spronge, *pt. s. subj.* dawned, 22. 150. See Sprynge.  
 Spruce, *pr. n.* Prussian, b. 13. 393 n.  
 Spruce-land, Prussia, b. 13. 393 n.  
 Sprynge, *v.* spring up, 15. 27; take its rise, arise, b. 11. 194; Spryngeþ, *pr. pl.* spring, b. 15. 92 n. See Springeþ.  
 Spure, *v.* enquire (Scottish *speir*), 4. 109. See Spire. A.S. *spyrian*.  
 Spyre, scout, spy, 20. 1, b. 17. 1.  
 Spynnen, *v.* spin, 4. 466, 7. 222; b. 5. 216; Spynneth, *imp. pl.* a. 7. 11.  
 Spynnesters, female spinners, 7. 222; Spynnesteres, b. 5. 216. See Spinsters.  
 Spynnynge, *s.* spinning, 10. 74.  
 Spyre, *s.* shoot, germ, b. 9. 100. See Spire.  
 Squire, square (for measurement), 12. 127. Used by Spenser. Cf. *esquierre* in Cotgrave.

- Sahetis, *s. pl.* sheets, 17. 76 *n.*  
 Stable, *adj.* stable, steady, a. 10. 110.  
 Stable, *v.* be established, R. 3. 249; render firm or cause to rest, b. 1. 120; Stabilthe, *pr. s.* stands firm, R. 1. 10. "To stable, *stabilire*;" Cath. Angl.  
 Stablisse, *v.* establish, make firm, hold still, b. 1. 120 *n.*  
 Staf, staff, stick, 7. 106, b. 17. 36, a. 5. 196; Staffe, b. 12. 14. See Staues.  
 Stake, stake, 4. 384.  
 Stal, 1 *pt. s.* stole, 7. 265; Stale, b. 13. 367. See Stall, Stele.  
 Stale, *s.* handle, 22. 279 *n.* See Stele.  
 Stalke, *s.* stalk, 19. 39.  
 Stall, *pt. s.* stole, R. 2. 164. See Stal.  
 Stalles, *pl.* stalls, booths, b. 16. 128.  
 Stalworth, *adj.* strong, b. 17. 96.  
 Stant, *pr. s.* (for Standeb), stands, 21. 42, b. 18. 43; is, 18. 205; appears, b. 15. 505.  
 Stappe, *v.* step, walk, 7. 463. See Steppe.  
 Stare, *v.* stare, R. 3. 189; Stared, 1 *pt. s.* stared, b. 16. 168, a. 12. 61; Stareden, *pt. pl.* a. 4. 143; Starynge, *pr. pt.* looking sternly, b. 10. 4; Starinde, a. 11. 4.  
 Starlyng, *adj.* sterling, 18. 22 *n.* See Sterlynge.  
 Stat, *s.* state, condition, 9. 343 *n*; Statt, rank, R. 3. 174.  
 Statues, *s. pl.* statutes, a. 7. 305. See below.  
 Statute, statute, 9. 343; Statut, a. 7. 305 *n.*  
 Staues, *s. pl.* staves, sticks, 1. 51, 6. 131, b. 17. 37; a. *pr.* 60, a. 5. 28.  
 Stedefaste, *s.* steadfast man, R. 3. 209.  
 Stede, *s.* stead, place, b. *pr.* 96, b. 6. 63; place, passage (in a book), b. 14. 131; In stede of, in place of, 1. 94, 9. 60; Stedes, *pl.* places, 6. 146, b. 5. 48.  
 Stede, a horse, steed, 7. 43, b. 18. 83 *n*; On stede, on horseback, b. 13. 294; Stedis, *pl.* R. 3. 21.  
 Stedebac, *s.* horseback, 7. 43 *n.*  
 Stedefast, *adj.* steadfast, 12. 132 *n.* See Studefast, Stydfast.  
 Stedefastli, *adv.* steadfastly, 22. 177 *n.*  
 Stedfastnesse, *s.* steadfastness, b. 16. 186 *n.*  
 Steere, *s.* helm, b. 8. 35 *n.* See Stiere.  
 Steeris, *s. pl.* steers, oxen, R. 3. 251.  
 Steffest, *adj. superl.* stiffest, 7. 43 *n.*  
 Stekye, *v.* stick fast, remain closed, b. 1. 121. Cf. Low. Scotch *steik*, *steek*, to fasten. See Stykep.  
 Stele, handle, 22. 279, b. 19. 274. See Stale. A.S. *stel*. Cf. Shropsh. *stail*, *stete*, a handle.  
 Stele, *v.* steal (sliely), 7. 106; Steleth on, *pr. pl.* steal on, creep near, R. 3. 21; Stelyn, *pt. pl.* stole, 22. 156. See Stal.  
 Stel-net, *imper. s.* Steal-not, 8. 224.  
 Stelthe, *s.* stealth, 18. 40 *n.*  
 Steorne, *s.* helm, a. 9. 30. See Sterne.  
 Steorneliche, *adv.* sternly, a. 7. 305; Steornliche, a. 11. 4. See Sterneliche.  
 Steppe, *v.* walk, move, 20. 54, 87; R. 3. 54. See Stappe.  
 Stere, *v.* stir, move, 20. 54, b. 17. 54; Sterede, *pt. s.* stirred, 23. 103; R. 3. 269. See Stire.  
 Stereth, *pr. s.* steers, guides, b. 8. 47; Sterede, *pt. s.* a. 9. 30 *n*; Sterid, *pp.* R. 4. 80.  
 Sterlynge, sterling coin, b. 15. 342; Sterlinges, *pl.* 18. 82.  
 Sterne, *s.* rudder (of a ship), b. 8. 35 *n.* "Sterne of ye schype, *clausus*;" Cath. Angl.; and see Mr. Hertridge's note.  
 Sterne, *adv.* sternly, b. 15. 248.  
 Sterneliche, *adv.* sternly, angrily, 12. 4; Sternelich, b. 10. 4. See Steorneliche.  
 Sterre, star, 21. 243; Sterres, *pl.* stars, 10. 309, 14. 174, 23. 256, b. 7. 160, b. 11. 354, a. 8. 146; Sterris, R. 3. 369; Seueene sterrie, seven stars, R. 3. 352 (see note to vol. iii. 519). The 'seven stars' denote sometimes the Pleiades, and sometimes Charles's wain.  
 Sterte, *v.* start, run, 20. 297.

- Sterue, *v.* die, perish, 7. 290, 11. 200; Sterueth, *pr. s.* perishes, dies, 6. 151, b. 10. 298; Steruip, a. 11. 206; Steruen, *pr. pl.* perish, 10. 101; Sterue, 6. 167 *n*; Sterue, *pr. s. subj.* die, 13. 179, b. 11. 422. A.S. *sterfan*, E. *starve*.
- Steryng, *s.* moving, stirring, motion, 11. 36.
- Steward, *s.* steward, 16. 40 *n*.
- Stewed, *pp.* bestowed, ordered, governed, 6. 146; Stewid, a. 5. 39 *n*. See Stouwet.
- Stewes, *pl.* stews, brothels, 23. 160. See Stiues, Stuwes, Styues. See Cath. Angl. p. 363, *n.* 5.
- Sti, *pt. s.* ascended, 22. 191 *n*; Stey, *pt. s.* climbed (*false reading*), a. 5. 201 *n*; Stieden, *pt. pl. subj.* would (not) mount up, 4. 84 *n*.
- Stiere, *s.* helm, b. 8. 35. See Sterne.
- Stif, *adj.* stiff, 4. 384 *n*, R. 3. 134.
- Stif, *adv.* stiffly, steadily, b. 8. 33, a. 9. 28. See Styf.
- Stihlede, *pt. s.* arranged, set in order, 16. 40. See Stihlede.
- Stikke, *s.* stick, b. 12. 14.
- Stile (or Scile), skill (?), 5. 190 *n*.
- Stille, *adv.* still, b. 9. 105, R. 3. 209. See Loude; and see Stylla.
- Stilleliche, *adv.* quietly, b. 11. 244 *n*; Stillich, still, 11. 36 *n*.
- Stire, *v.* stir, 20. 54 *n*; Stirid, *pt. s.* instigated, lit. stirred, R. 1. 114; Stired, *pt. pl.* stirred, b. 20. 102. See Stera.
- Stit; As stit = as tit, as soon as possible, b. 16. 61 *n*. See Tit.
- Stip, *adj.* strong, severe, strict, 22. 463 *n*. A.S. *stif*.
- Stihlede, *pt. pl.* made arrangements, 16. 40 *n*. See Stihlede. Cf. A.S. *stihlan*, to dispose, arrange; and see note on p. 300.
- Stiues, *pl.* stews, b. 6. 72 *n*. See Stewes, Stuwes, Styues.
- Stiwarde, steward, 22. 463; Stiward, minister, a. 5. 39. See Stuardes, Stywarde.
- Stock, stock, 11. 207; Stocke, trunk, 19. 39 *n*. See Stok.
- Stockes, the stocks, 5. 103, 8. 223, 9. 163, 10. 34. See Stokkes.
- Stode, *pt. pl.* stood, 21. 86; *pt. s.* *subj.* would stand, would exist, b. 14. 251. See Stant, Stonden.
- Stodie, *s.* study, a. 12. 61.
- Stodie, *ger.* to study, a. 12. 6; Stodieden, *pt. pl.* studied, consulted, 18. 307. See Studie.
- Stok, stock, stem, 19. 30; Stokke, b. 16. 5.
- Stokkes, *pl.* the stocks, b. 4. 108, b. 5. 585, a. 4. 95; stocks, trunks, a. 6. 66; frames, b. 15. 445; Stokkue, 5. 81 *n*.
- Stole, *pt. pl.* stole, 22. 156 *n*; *pp.* stolen, 18. 40. See Stele.
- Stole, *s.* stool, b. 5. 394. See Stool, Stoule.
- Stomble, *v.* to stumble, fall, 11. 35, a. 9. 27; Stumblep, *pr. s.* a. 9. 28; Stombleth, b. 8. 33; Stomblede, *pt. s.* stumbled, 7. 408 *n*; Stomblede, *pt. s.* tumbled, fell, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7); Stomblede, 2 *pt. pl.* stumbled, R. 1. 114. See Stumble.
- Ston, stone, 7. 106. See Stone, Stoon.
- Stonden, *v.* cost, 4. 51, a. 3. 49 (cf. the mod. phrase 'to stand one in so much money'); stand, remain, b. 1. 121; Stonde, *v.* stand, R. 3. 249; stand still, b. 6. 114; remain, 11. 27 *n*; resist, b. 8. 47; Stondep, *pr. s.* stands, a. 2. 5; Stont, stands, exists, a. 10. 129; Stonde, *pr. s. subj.* though he stand, 11. 36, a. 9. 28; Stooden, *pt. pl.* stood, a. 4. 143.
- Stone, *dat.* grave, b. 15. 584; Stones, *pl.* stones, b. 12. 77. See Ston, Stoon.
- Stone, *v.* to stone, b. 12. 77.
- Stonyed, 2 *pt. pl.* didst astonish, didst amaze, R. 2. 125; Stoned, *pp.* astonished, vol. ii. p. xxix, ll. 10, 12. "Stonyd, *attonitus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Stool, *s.* stool, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7). See Stole, Stoule.
- Stoon, stone, 15. 37, 42. See Ston.
- Stoppe, *v.* stop, 5. 140; Stoppepe, *pt. s.* stopped, 21. 462; Stopped, b. 18. 415.
- Store, *s.* store, R. 3. 177.
- Story, *s.* tale, R. pr. 82; Stories, *pl.* histories, b. 7. 73.

- Stot, support, b. 16. 245 n. Cf. Dan. *støtte*, Swed. *stötta*, a prop, stay, support, shore. (A false reading for *foet*, i. e. foot, basis.)
- Stottes, *pl.* bullocks (or perhaps horses), 22. 267; Stottis, b. 19. 262. See the note, p. 433; and Cath. Angl. p. 366, n. 2.
- Stoude, *pt. pl.* stood, 21. 86 n. See Stonden.
- Stoule, a stool, 8. 3. See Stole, Stool.
- Stounde, while, short time, 11. 64, b. 8. 65, a. 9. 56. A.S. *stund*.
- Stoupe, *v.* to stoop, bend, 6. 24, 8. 3, 12. 197, b. 11. 35.
- Stoute, *adj.* strong, proud, a. 2. 12 n. O.F. *estout*, Du. *stolt*.
- Stouttely, *adv.* proudly, R. 1. 114.
- Stouwet, *pp.* ordered, arranged, a. 5. 39. See Stewed.
- Strake, *s.* streak, narrow strip (apparently here used for a reef in a sail), R. 4. 80. See *Strake* (7) in Halliwell; and see Striked.
- Strawe, straw, b. 14. 251; straw for a bed, b. 14. 233; A strawe for = I would only give a straw for, 17. 93.
- Strayues, *pl.* strays, 1. 92. The old sense of *stray* was property which was left behind by an alien at his death, and which went to the king for default of heirs. See *estrayeres* in Cotgrave, and *estrahere* in Roquefort. The form *strafe* is still in use in Shropshire in the sense of 'a stray animal'; see Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Strecche, *v.* stretch, 17. 76, b. 17. 175 n; Strecche, *refl.* to stretch himself, b. 14. 233; Streyhte me, 1 *pt. s.* stretched myself, vol. ii, p. xxix, l. 14.
- Streite, *adv.* narrowly, strictly, a. pr. 26 n; Streyte, b. pr. 26.
- Strenede, *pt. s.* emitted, 14. 172. A.S. *streónan*, *stryñan*, to procreate.
- Strongest, *adj.* strongest, b. 13. 294.
- Strengthe, strength, defence, a. 8. 83; Strengþe, strength, 11. 36 n, a. 5. 196; Strenthe, 4. 347; Strengthes, *pl.* strongholds, 4. 238.
- Strengthe, *ger.* to strengthen, 4. 348; Strengþeþ, *pr. s.* a. 9. 42; Strengþe, *imp. s.* a. 10. 110.
- Strete, street, road, 15. 48, b. 12. 105, a. 11. 208 n.
- Streyhte me, 1 *pt. s.* stretched myself, vol. ii. p. xxix, l. 14. See Strecche.
- Streyneth, *pr. s.* strains, exerts, 17. 76, b. 14. 233.
- Strayues, *pl.* strays, b. pr. 94. See Strayues.
- Stride, *v.* bestride, 20. 76 n.
- Strie, *v.* destroy, R. 3. 269; Stried, *pt. s.* destroyed, trampled on, R. 2. 26. Short for *destrie*; see Stroied.
- Striked, *pp.* struck, let down (as in our 'struck sail'), R. 4. 80. "I stryke, I let downe the crane, *Je lache*"; Palsgrave. See Strake.
- Stroied, *pt. s.* destroyed, R. 2. 104. See Strie.
- Strok, *pt. s.* moved, came quickly, 1. 197; Stroke, *pt. s.* b. pr. 183. A.S. *strican*, to go, Du. *strijken*, to sweep rapidly over a surface, to graze. See Stryke.
- Strompet, strumpet, 15. 42.
- Stronge, *adj. pl.* strong, b. 12. 161.
- Stroute, *v.* strut, R. 3. 189.
- Strouters, *pl.* strutters, R. 3. 269.
- Stroutynge, *pres. pt.* strutting, 'swelling' about, R. 3. 121. See note to vol. iii. p. 516.
- Stroutynge, *s.* strutting, shewing off of dresses, R. 3. 134, 177.
- Struyen, *v.* destroy, 18. 307; Stroyen, b. 15. 587; Stroyen, 18. 307 n; Stroyeth, *pr. s.* destroys, R. 3. 134; Struen, *pr. pl.* destroy, 9. 27; Struyeth, b. 6. 29; Struyeden, *pt. pl.* destroyed, 18. 307; Stroyden, b. 15. 287.
- Stryf, *s.* strife, a. 12. 14.
- Stryke, *v.* strike, b. 12. 77; Stryk, *imper. s.* strike out a path, pass, proceed, take your way, 8. 224, a. 6. 67; Stryke, b. 5. 586; Stryke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* mayst strike, b. 12. 14. See Strok.
- Strykers, *pl.* wanderers, 10. 159. See above.



- Stryuen, *pr. pl.*; Stryuen with = strive against, R. pr. 82.  
 Stude, *s.* place, stead, a. 5. 39. See Stede.  
 Studefast, *adj.* steadfast, firm, a. 10. 110. See Stedefast, Stydfast.  
 Studie, *s.* study, 12. 1, 4; a. 11. 1; Studye, b. 10. 1; Studiye, 1. 195 n.  
 Studie, *v.* muse, ponder, reflect, 10. 297, a. 8. 132; Studye, b. 7. 143; Studie, 1 *pr. s.* a. 11. 137 n; Studyest, 2 *pr. s.* studiest, b. 12. 223. See Stodie.  
 Studiing, *s.* studying, a. 4. 143; Studyng, 16. 181 n.  
 Stucs, *pl.* stews, b. 6. 72. See below.  
 Stufes, *pl.* stews, 17. 93 n. See Stewes; and see above.  
 Stumble, *v.* stumble, b. 8. 32 n; Stumblide, *pt. s.* stumbled, a. 5. 201 n. See Stomble.  
 Stunte, *v.* stop, a. 11. 166; Stunt, *imp. s.* delay, a. 6. 66. See Stynte.  
 Stureþ, *pr. s.* steers, guides, a. 9. 42. See Stere.  
 Sturne, *adv.* sternly, 9. 343.  
 Sturneliche, *adv.* boldly, 1. 197.  
 Stuardes, *pl.* stewards, b. pr. 96, b. 5. 48. See Stiwarde.  
 Stuwes, *pl.* stews, brothels, 14. 75, 22. 437, b. 14. 251, b. 19. 433; Stuyenes, 14. 75 n, a. 7. 65. See Stewes.  
 Stydfast, *adj.* enduring, b. 15. 573. See Studefast.  
 Styf, *adj.* loud, firm, b. 15. 584; Styffe, violent, R. 3. 104. See Stif.  
 Styffe, *pr. pl.* grow stiff, grow strong, R. 3. 54.  
 Styffnesse, *s.* stiffness, R. 3. 251.  
 Styfliche, *adv.* stoutly, stiffly, firmly, 13. 36.  
 Stykeþ, *pr. s.* is stuck, is fixed, 4. 384. See Stekye.  
 Stykkes, *pl.* sticks, twigs, b. 11. 339.  
 Style, stile (in a hedge), 7. 145, 207. See note, p. 114.  
 Styllie, *adj.* quiet, silent, b. 10. 7. See Stille.  
 Styngþ, *pr. s.* stings, 21. 159.  
 Styneketh, *pr. s.* putrifies, rots, b. 10. 298.  
 Stynte, *v.* stop, leave off, 3. 166; halt, b. 10. 220; pause, b. 1. 120; Stynted, *pt. pl.* ceased, R. 2. 125; Stynt, *imper. pl.* stop, delay, 8. 223; Stynte, rest, b. 5. 585. See Stunte. A.S. *á-styntan*, orig. to blunt; see *stunten* in Stratmann.  
 Styuehous, *s.* brothel, stews, b. 6. 72 n, b. 14. 251 n, b. 19. 433 n.  
 Styueliche, *adv.* strongly, firmly, (lit. stiffly), 4. 348.  
 Styues, *pl.* stews, 9. 71, 23. 160 n. See Stewes, Stuwes, Stywes.  
 Styuest, *adj.* stiffest, sturdiest, 7. 43, b. 13. 294.  
 Stywarde, steward overseer, 16. 40, 22. 256; Stywardes, *pl.* 1. 94, 4. 122, 6. 146, b. pr. 96 n. See Stiwarde.  
 Stywes, *pl.* stews, brothels, 17. 93. See Stines, Stewes.  
 Substantif, substantive, 4. 345, 355, 363, 397, 407; Substantyf, 4. 338.  
 Subtileþ, *pr. s.* contrives, b. 19. 45 n.  
 Suddenes, *pl.* subdeans, b. 2. 172; Sudenes, b. 15. 128. See Southdenes; and note at p. 52.  
 Suen, *v.* attend on, b. 11. 326; Sue, follow, b. 11. 414; Sneth, *pr. s.* persecutes, tempts, b. 1. 41; Sneth, *pr. pl.* follow, have adopted, b. 10. 202; Sued, *pt. s.* followed, b. 16. 270 n; Sued, *pp.* driven, b. 5. 550. See Suwen.  
 Suffraunce, allowance, tolerance, 1. 124, 4. 208, 5. 189; permission (due to negligence), a. 3. 93; patience, b. 11. 370; Suffrance, long-suffering, patience, 14. 203, b. 6. 146. See note to 5. 189, p. 84.  
 Suffren, *v.* endure, suffer, 22. 68; Suffre, 4. 403, 20. 103, 21. 258, b. 10. 105, a. 1. 134; allow to exist, b. 2. 174; Suffrye, *v.* suffer, 20. 322; Suffry, 21. 257; allow, 23. 322; Suffre, 1 *p. s. pr.* (I) allow, permit, a. 4. 1; Suffreþ, *pr. s.* suffers, allows, 22. 443; endures, b. 15. 169; Suffride, *pt. s.* suffered, 14. 17 n, a. 11. 69 n; Suffred, *pp.* had patience, been patient, b. 11.

- 403; Suffre, *imp. s.* suffer thou, a. 10. 96; Suffre, *imp. 1 pl.* be quiet, 21. 167; Suffreþ, *imp. pl.* suffer, allow, 19. 178.
- Suger, sugar, 17. 150, a. 5. 100; Sugre, b. 5. 122, b. 14. 312; Sucre, b. 5. 122 n.
- Suget, *s.* subject, R. pr. 77. "Sugett, *subditus*;" Cath. Angl.
- Suggestion, cause, reason, excuse, 10. 62, a. 8. 69; Suggestioun, b. 7. 67.
- Sullen, *v.* sell, a. 2. 189; Sulle, 4. 244, 9. 292, 10. 55, 13. 163, 18. 101 n, a. 3. 189, a. 5. 171, a. 7. 256, a. 8. 24; Sullen, *pr. pl.* sell, a. 7. 294. A.S. *syllan*.
- Sullers, *pl.* sellers, tradesmen, a. 2. 46, a. 3. 79.
- Suluer, silver, money, 4. 116, 7. 254, 10. 149, 13. 17.
- Sum, *adj.* some, a. 8. 34. See Soin, Summe.
- Sundel, *s.* some deal, some part, in some measure, a. 3. 83. See Somdel.
- Summe, *pron. pl.* some, a. 1. 114, a. 4. 97, a. 7. 104, a. 10. 176; *dat.* to some, a. 3. 266. See Sum, Somme.
- Summe, *s.* suin, number, 20. 31. See Somme.
- Sumnors, *s. pl.* summoners, officers of the ecclesiastical courts (now called *apparitores*), a. 2. 46; Sumpnours, a. 3. 129.
- Sum-tyme, *adv.* sometimes, 18. 99 n. "Sum-tyme, *aliquando*;" Cath. Angl.
- Sundry, *adj.* sundry, 6. 154 n.
- Sunfol, *adj.* sinful, a. 5. 244.
- Sunge, *v.* sin, a. 5. 151; Sungeþ, *pr. s.* sins, a. 9. 17, 18, 23, 39; Sunget, *pp.* a. 8. 165.
- Sunne, *s.* sin, offence, a. 3. 261, a. 5. 142, a. 8. 16, a. 10. 74; Sunnes, *pl.* sins, a. 1. 78, a. 3. 45, a. 5. 226. A.S. *syn*. See Synne.
- Sunneles, *adj.* without sin, sinless, a. 7. 217. See Synneles.
- Supersedas, a writ so called, 3. 187, 10. 263. See note, p. 52. Cf. "And litel or nought may helpen in this case Saufcondit either *supersedas*;" Lydgate, Siege of Thebes, ed. 1561, fol. 372, back, col. 1.
- Suppose, 1 *pr. s.* suppose, 20. 275 n.
- Suppriour, sub-prior, 7. 153; Supprioure, b. 5. 171.
- Sure, *adj.* sure, 4. 85 n.
- Suren, *v.* plight one's troth to, give security to, b. 5. 547.
- Surfalten, *v.* surfeit, 14. 188 n.
- Surfet, *s.* surfeit, a. 5. 210; Surfait, b. 6. 267.
- Surgerye, surgery, surgical skill, powers of healing, 23. 178, b. 16. 106; Surgenrie, b. 16. 106 n.
- Surgien, surgeon, 23. 315, b. 20. 308; Surgeyn, 19. 140, 23. 310; Surgiens, *pl.* b. 20. 177 n; Surgienes, *pl.* b. 14. 88.
- Surlepes, *adj. pl.* distinct, separate, 19. 193. See Serelepes.
- Surname, 4. 369 n.
- Surquydous, *adj.* arrogant men, b. 19. 335. See Sourquidours, and note, p. 436. Cf. *surquedrie*, arrogance; described by Gower, C. A. 1. 105.
- Suspecion, expectation, 18. 315.
- Sustentif, *s.* substantive, 4. 345 n. See Substantif.
- Suster, sister, 4. 208, 21. 184, 187, 189; b. 18. 117; a. 3. 54, a. 10. 148, 154; Sustre, 4. 54, 67; 21. 122, b. 3. 63; Sustres, *pl.* sisters, 7. 137, 8. 270; Susteres, 21. 207; Sustren, 17. 293, b. 5. 627, a. 6. 107, a. 11. 188.
- Susteyne, *v.* sustain, support, b. 9. 108; Susteynen, *pr. pl.* sustain, keep up, 11. 203.
- Sustinaunce, livelihood, sustenance, food, maintenance, 6. 127, 23. 7; Sustenance, 4. 208 n.
- Sute, retinue, train, suite, 17. 98 n, b. 14. 256; suit, clothing of human flesh, b. 5. 495, 504. See note, p. 143. "A sute, *secta*; *vt* *sectu curie*;" Cath. Angl.
- Sup, *adv.* afterwards, 4. 405 n, 412 n. See Suppen.
- Suppen, *adv.* afterwards, 19. 18; Suppe, *conj.* since, 21. 353; Suthpe, 10. 115, 20. 240; Suthen, *conj.* since, 20. 272. See Sup, Sutthen.

- Suttlede, *pt. s.* contrived, b. 19. 454 *n.*
- Sutthen, *adv.* afterwards, 22. 143; *conj.* since, 21. 138; Suttle, *adv.* afterwards, then, 12. 171; Suttle, *conj.* since, 16. 225, 20. 33, 21. 310; Suttth, 1. 62. See Suppen.
- Suwen, *v.* follow, attend, 14. 143, a. 2. 56; Suwe, attend to, b. 11. 21; Suwye forþ = keep, 3. 102; Suwe, 1 *pr. s.* sue, 4. 370; Suwest, 2 *pr. s.* followest, attendest, b. 11. 366; Suweþ, *pr. s.* follows, accompanies, 4. 363 *n.*, 11. 161; pursues, b. 14. 323; Suweþ, *pr. pl.* follow, 6. 201, b. 5. 60, a. *pr.* 45; Suwen, b. 17. 101; Suwe, *pr. s. subj.* follow, practise, 23. 22; follow, 17. 95, b. 20. 22; may accompany, b. 14. 253; Suwede, 1 *pt. s.* followed, 20. 79; Suwed, b. 17. 84; Suwed, *pt. s.* 4. 328; *pt. pl.* b. 18. 190; Suwed, *pp.* followed, 11. 73, a. 6. 84; attended, b. 8. 75, a. 9. 66; Suwe, *imp. s.* follow, 13. 166. See Suen.
- Suxt, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 11. 158, 20. 177. See Sixt.
- Suyd, *pt. pl.* followed, 3. 197 *n.* See Suwen.
- Suyled, *pp.* soiled, b. 14. 2 *n.*
- Suyng, *s.* regular order, 19. 63 *n.*
- Suynge, *pr. pt.* pursuing, 21. 361.
- Swal, *pt. s.* swelled, 7. 154 *n.*
- Swan, *s.* swan, 21. 215 *n.*, R. 3. 28, 86.
- Swan-whit, *adj.* white as a swan, 21. 215.
- Swarmed, *pt. pl.* swarmed, R. 2. 21.
- Swellith, *pr. s.* swells, increases (*perhaps* for Smellith, i. e. smells, *which is better*), b. 17. 213 *n.*
- Swellynge, *s.* swelling, a. 7. 204 *n.*
- Swelte, *v.* die, 7. 129, b. 5. 154; Swelte, *pt. pl.* died, 23. 105; Swelted, b. 20. 104. A.S. *sweltan*, Goth. *swiltan*.
- Swelwid, *pp.* swallowed, b. 5. 346 *n.*
- Swerd, *s.* sword, a. 1. 97; Swerde, 2. 103, 4. 461; Swerdia, *pl.* R. 3. 328. A.S. *sweord*.
- Swere, *v.* be sworn (judicially), 6. 57; swear, 8. 200, a. 1. 97, a. 6. 47; Swerye, *v.* 2. 103, b. 14. 34; Swery, 1. 36; Swere, *pr. pl.* 10. 25. See Swor. A.S. *sverian*.
- Swete, *adj.* sweet, b. 6. 139 *n.*, a. 5. 100. See Sweyte, Swote.
- Sweten, *v.* sweat, toil, a. 7. 28; Swete, *v.* sweat, toil, labour hard, 1. 36, 6. 57, 9. 24; b. 6. 26, b. 6. 130, b. 13. 261; Swetyng, *pres. pt.* 9. 241.
- Swetere, *adj. compar.* sweeter, 13. 143 *n.* See Swettere.
- Swetnesse, *s.* sweetness, 13. 143 *n.*, 19. 100 *n.*
- Swettere, *adj. comp.* sweeter, 19. 60, b. 14. 312; Swetter, b. 15. 179; Swettur, 15. 187; Swettour, 19. 65; Swetere, 13. 143 *n.*
- Swettere, *adv.* more pleasantly, 9. 228; Swettore, a. 7. 206.
- Sweuene, *s.* dream, 10. 310, b. *pr.* 11, b. 7. 161, b. 11. 5 *n.*, a. *pr.* 11, a. 8. 140; Sweuenys, *pl. s.* 8. 136 *n.* A.S. *swefen*; cf. Lat. *sop-or*.
- Swenenyd, 1 *pt. s.* dreamt, a. *pr.* 10 *n.*
- Sweyed, *pt. s.* sounded, b. *pr.* 10 *n.* (The A-text has *sownede*.) A.S. *swégan*, to sound. See Sweyued.
- Sweyte, *adj.* sweet, 21. 219. See Swete.
- Sweyued, *pt. s.* flowed, rippled along (?), b. *pr.* 10. See Sweyed. This reading seems to be quite distinct from *sweyed*, and to refer to the *motion* rather than to the *sound* of the stream. Cf. Dan. *sveve*, Swed. *sväfva*, to wave, hover, fluctuate.
- Swich, *adj.* such, 1. 64; Swiche, 12. 26 *n.*, R. 4. 2; Swilke, b. 16. 112 *n.* See Swyche.
- Swimmen, *v.* swim, 15. 106. See Swymmen.
- Swithe, *adv.* quickly, at once, 7. 422, 14. 53, b. 3. 101 *n.*, b. 9. 131, a. 10. 160; As swipe, at once, a. 4. 6 *n.*; Swithe, very, exceedingly, b. 5. 456, 470; b. 13. 403, a. 4. 19, 23. From A.S. *swið*, strong; Goth. *swinths*; cf. G. *geschwind*.
- Swijede, *pt. s.* sounded, a. *pr.* 10 *n.*; Swyed, *id.* See Sweyed.

- Swone, *v.* swoon, 21. 58 *n.*; Swonide, *pt. pl.* swooned, 23. 105 *n.*
- Swonken, *pt. pl.* laboured, toiled, toiled to get, 1. 23, b. pr. 20, a. pr. 21. See Swynken.
- Swopen, *v.* sweep, cleanse, a. 5. 102. A.S. *swāpan*.
- Swor, 1 *pt. s.* swore, 7. 51; *pt. s.* 5. 79, 23. 161, a. 2. 146; Sworen, *pt. pl.* 3. 181, a. 2. 122, a. 8. 23; Sworen, *pp.* 7. 427. See Swere.
- Swot, *s.* sweat, 9. 241. A.S. *swāt*.
- Swote, *adj.* sweet, a. 10. 119. See Sweto, Swayte.
- Swoun, *v.* swoon, b. 18. 57 *n.*; Swouny, *v.* 7. 129; Swouned, 1 *pt. s.* I swooned, b. 16. 19; *pt. s.* swooned, fainted, 8. 56, b. 14. 326 *n.* See below.
- Swowe, *v.* faint, swoon, b. 5. 154, b. 18. 57; Swowed, *pt. s.* b. 14. 326. A.S. *swōgan*, to resound, sigh.
- Swyche, *adj.* such, a. 12. 107. See Swich.
- Swyed, *pt. s.* sounded, a. pr. 10 *n.* See Swijede.
- Swymmen, *v.* swim, b. 12. 163. See Swimmen.
- Swymmere, swimmer, b. 12. 167; Swymmers, *pl.* R. 3. 86.
- Swymmynge, *s.* the art of swimming, b. 12. 166.
- Swyn, *s. pl.* swine, 12. 8 *n.*
- Swynk, *s.* toil, a. 7. 220; Swynke, 9. 241, b. 6. 235. See below.
- Swynken, *v.* labour, toil, 9. 263, a. 7. 28, 60; Swynke, 1. 36, 6. 57, 8. 186, 9. 24, b. 6. 26, a. pr. 52, a. 6. 32, a. 7. 121, a. 8. 102. See Swonken. A.S. *swincan*, to toil.
- Swynkeres, *pl.* labourers, 20. 173; Swynkers, 9. 260.
- Swythe, *adv.* quickly, R. 3. 60. See Swithe.
- Sybbe, *adj.* related, akin, 8. 278, 289; 12. 98, b. 10. 150, b. 14. 272; Syb, b. 5. 636. See Sib.
- Sycknesse, illness, 8. 65. See Sykenesse.
- Sydbenche, a side-table, 10. 252.
- Sydder, *adj. (or adv.)* longer, lower; Wel sydder, even lower, 7. 200, b. 5. 193. See Side.
- Syde, *s.* side, 7. 379, 8. 164; Sydes, *pl.* 7. 427, a. 2. 36.
- Syde-borde, a side-table, b. 13. 36. See Sidbord.
- Syd-table, side-table, 15. 140, 16. 42; Syde-table, b. 12. 200.
- Sye, 2 *pt. s.* didst see, 12. 193 *n.*; Syen, *pt. pl.* saw, 22. 180 *n.* See Se.
- Sygge, *v.* say, tell, 13. 233. See Sigge.
- Syghede, *pt. s.* sighed, 21. 92. See Sighede, Syhede, Sykede.
- Syght, sight, permission, inspection, 3. 114; Syghte, sight, 22. 234. See Sichte, Syht.
- Sygne, stamp, lit. sign, mark, 5. 126; character, trace, 15. 40 (see note, p. 287); Sygnes, *pl.* signatures, 3. 156; pilgrims' signs or tokens, 8. 169. See Signe.
- Sygned, *pt. s.* signed, i. e. crossed (himself), 8. 63 *n.*
- Syhede, *pt. s.* sighed, groaned, 21. 276. See Syghede.
- Syht, sight, 22. 180. See Syght, Siht, Syzt.
- Syke, *adj.* sick, ill, 9. 147, 272; 10. 99, 23. 323, 334, 356; sick (man), 20. 63; Syk, sick (man), 20. 326; Syke, *adj. as sb. pl.* sick men, 5. 122.
- Sykede, 1 *pt. s.* sighed, 19. 16; Syked, *pt. s.* sighed, groaned, b. 14. 326, b. 18. 263. See Syghede.
- Sykel, sickle, 4. 464, 6. 23, 7. 271, b. 13. 375. See Sikul.
- Sykenesse, illness, 8. 28, b. 6. 259. See Sycknesse, Syknesse.
- Syker, *adj.* safe, sure, certain, fixed, 10. 331, 23. 255; b. 7. 180, b. 16. 234, b. 20. 254, a. 8. 167; secure, regular (thing), 4. 337. See Siker.
- Sykeren, *v.* assure, give my sure word, promise faithfully, 8. 185. See above.
- Sykerer, *adj. comp.* safer, in a safer position, b. 12. 162; more secure, 2. 117.
- Sykerer, *adv.* more free from care, more securely, b. 11. 258. See Sykerour.
- Sykerest, *adj.* safest, 6. 39.

- Sykerliche, *adv.* surely, certainly, 9. 23. See Sikerliche.
- Sykerloker, *adv. comp.* more surely, more securely, b. 5. 509 n; with more confidence, 8. 142.
- Sykerour, *adv.* more securely, 13. 150. See Sykerer.
- Sykinge, *pres. part.* sighing, lamenting, 6. 107.
- Syknesse, illness, 9. 271, 20. 320; Syknesses, *pl.* 20. 316, 22. 291. See Sykenesse.
- Syllynge, *s.* selling, 22. 235.
- Syluer, silver, money, b. 10. 337.
- Symonye, simony, 1. 84, 3. 63, 10. 55; b. pr. 86, h. 2. 62. See Simonye.
- Symple, *adj.* simple, meek, a. 9. 110, a. 11. 121.
- Symplesse, *s.* simpleness, a. 11. 121 n.
- Symplete, simplicity, b. 10. 165. See Simplite.
- Syn, *adv.* since, b. 10. 224 n.
- Syne, *conj.* since, b. 18. 218 n.
- Syngen, *v.* sin, 13. 240, 20. 264; Synege, 21. 230; Synewe, 13. 240 n; Synegeþ, *pr. s.* sins, 20. 161, 166; 23. 15 n; Syneweþ, does wrong, 23. 15; Synegy, *pr. s. subj.* sin, 15. 112; Syneged, *pp.* sinned, 20. 275. See Syngen, Synwe. A.S. *syngian*.
- Synful, *adj. pl.* sinful (men), 22. 22, b. 7. 15, a. 12. 20.
- Synge, *v.* sing, 21. 183, 22. 209; Syngen, *pr. pl.* sing, offer, 4. 313; celebrate, a. 3. 238; Syngyng, *pres. pt.* singing, 22. 74 n. See Singe.
- Syngen, *v.* sin, do wrong, 1. 109; Synegeþ, 11. 23, 25, 26, 31; Synged, *pp.* sinned, 10. 329. See Syngen; and note, p. 17.
- Synguler, *adj.* excelling all, 7. 36, b. 13. 283; sole, b. 16. 208; Synguler, alone, b. 9. 35.
- Syngyng, *s.* singing, saying, b. 11. 145.
- Synken, *v.* to sink, a. 2. 73 n.
- Synne, *s.* sin, 4. 331, b. 10. 108; Synnes, *pl.* 4. 46, b. 9. 206, b. 10. 75.
- Synneles, *adj.* sinless, free from sin, 15. 41; (*or adv.*) without committing sin, 9. 237; Synnelees, b. 6. 232.
- Synnes, *adv.* afterwards, 5. 15 n.
- Synne-ward, *adv.* with a view to sin, 7. 179.
- Synwe, *v.* sin, 7. 356; *pr. s. subj.* 15. 112 n. See Synegen.
- Synwes, *s. pl.* sinews, b. 17. 175 n.
- Syre, father, 1. 109, 19. 194, 20. 148; grown-up person, a. 11. 62; sir, 11. 126, b. 15. 47; Syres, *gen. sing.* sire's, father's, 4. 369; Syres, *pl.* elders, seniors, 1. 177, a. 11. 22. See Sire.
- Syse, assize, 3. 178.
- Sysour, jury-man, juror, 23. 161, b. 20. 160; Sysoure, b. 4. 167; Sysours, *pl.* 3. 59, 4. 171. See Sisour.
- Systers, *pl.* sisters, b. 5. 627 n. See Suster.
- Syth, *s.* sight, 20. 57 n. See Syht.
- Sythe, scythe, 6. 23.
- Sythen, *adv.* then, afterwards, b. 11. 354. See Sithen.
- Sythes, *s. pl.* times, 1. 231, 11. 23. b. pr. 230, b. 8. 22, a. 12. 48. See Sithe.
- Sythþe, *conj.* since, 3. 134. See Siphthen.
- Sytte, *v.* sit, b. 10. 95; Sytten, *pr. pl.* 20. 206; Syttyng, *pres. pt.* 20. 47; Sytting, 20. 199. See Sitten.
- Sytthen, since, 6. 40. See Sithen.
- Sytthenes, *adv.* afterwards, then, b. 9. 115.
- Sywestere, sempstress (lit. sew-ster), 7. 362.
- Syz, *num.* six, 4. 482, b. 10. 149. See Sixe.
- Syxt, 2 *pr. s.* seest, 2. 5. See Sixt.
- Syxt, sixth, 17. 139. Still pronounced *sixt* in Shropshire.
- Syxt, *num.* sixty, 8. 47.
- Syzt, *s.* sight, b. pr. 32; Syzte, b. 13. 283; look, glance, b. 14. 13; outward appearance, b. 10. 253. See Sijt.
- Tabarde, *s.* a short coat or mantle, with loose sleeves, or sometimes without sleeves, 7. 203, b. 5. 196;

- Tabart, a. 5. 111. See note, p. 117; and Prompt. Parv. "*Hoc colobium, a taberd*;" Wright's Vocab. i. 238.
- Taberes, s. *pl.* drummers, tabor-players, a. 2. 79.
- Table, s. table, food, 17. 322 n.
- Tabre, s. tabor, small drum, R. 1. 58.
- Tabre, v. play on the tabour, 16. 205, b. 13. 230. See above; and note, p. 314. Cf. Shropsh. *tabor*, to drum.
- Tacche, s. touchwood, b. 17. 245 n. See Tache.
- Tacches, *pl.* stains, blemishes, faults, b. 9. 146. See *tache* in Halliwell and Strattmann. O.F. *tache, teche*; whence E. *tetchy*, and M.E. *tached*, tainted, stained. "If he be *tachyd* with this inconuenyence" [defect]; Barclay, Ship of Fools, i. 58, l. 11.
- Tache, tinder, touch-wood, 20. 211. Hence Mod. E. *touchwood* = *tache-wood*. See Tacche.
- Tail, tail, following, 3. 196; person, 4. 167; Taile, person, b. 3. 130; Taille, tail, b. 12. 242, 246; tail, end, conclusion, b. 3. 347; train of followers, b. 2. 185; Tailles, *pl.* roots of trees, b. 5. 19. In 11. 80, 17. 258, *trewe of tail* (not *taile*) must mean 'true of person,' continent (cf. 4. 167), rather than 'true of reckoning.' See Tayl.
- Taile, tally, a stick on which an amount of money is notched or scored, 5. 61, b. 4. 58; Taille, tally, b. 5. 252; Taille, b. 15. 103. See Tayle. O.F. *taille*, Lat. *talea*. See note, p. 79; and see below.
- Tailende, s. reckoning by tally, b. 8. 82. (A false form for *tailynge*, by confusion of the sb.-ending *-ynge* with the pres. pt. suffix *-ende*.) See above; and see Taylende, Taylyng.
- Taillage, tribute, tax, taxation, 22. 37, b. 19. 87. See Tallage.
- Taille-ende, tail-end, wish to go to stool, b. 5. 395. See note, p. 135.
- Taillours, *pl.* tailors, 10. 204, a. pr. 100, a. 11. 181; Tailloures, *gen.* *pl.* tailors', b. 15. 447. See Taylours.
- Take, v. (1) receive, b. 11. 282, b. 17. 245; (2) give, 2. 52, 4. 353, 14. 106, 23. 260, b. 1. 56, b. 11. 283, b. 13. 202, a. 1. 53; Take, 1 *pr.* s. I am taken, I am seized, b. 13. 334; Takeþ, *pr.* s. gives, pays, 5. 61, b. 4. 58; hands over, a. 2. 52; returns, a. 4. 45; Takes, *pr.* s. takes, b. 20. 17 n; Taken, *pr.* *pl.* accept, take, 4. 126; *refl.* collect, meet, consult, 7. 154; Taken on, *pr.* *pl.* continue to act, persevere, 14. 154; Take, *pr.* *pl.* subj. give, 4. 87; Take, *pp.* taken, 18. 289, 19. 177; Takeþ, *imper.* *pl.* take, receive, 21. 93. *Take* (= give) is common in M.E., and occurs in Chaucer. Cf. also Shropsh. *taking*, a sudden seizure of pain. See Tok.
- Taken, s. token, b. 10. 168 n. A.S. *tācen*.
- Talages, *pl.* taxes, 22. 37 n. See Tallage.
- Tale, s. tale, 14. 249 n, a. 2. 83; esp. a lying tale, b. 2. 114, b. 3. 45; account, 2. 9, 22. 456; enumeration, 4. 394; thing, matter, b. 11. 291; Holde þei no tale = they make no account, b. 1. 9, a. 1. 9; Gyue þei neuere tale = they make no account, b. 19. 451; A tale of nouht, a thing of no account, 14. 114.
- Tale-tellours, *pl.* tale-bearers, 23. 299.
- Talewys, *adj.* loquacious, slanderous, talebearing, 4. 167, a. 3. 126; Talwis, b. 3. 130. See note, p. 65.
- Tallage, s. taxation, R. 1. 15; Talages, *pl.* taxes, 22. 37 n. See Tallage.
- Tame, *adj.* tame, 15. 296, b. 14. 115.
- Tanneris, s. *pl.* tanners, a. pr. 100; Tanners, 1. 223.
- Taper, s. a taper, 20. 168; Tapre, b. 17. 203.
- Tapesters, *pl.* barmaids, a. 2. 79. The suffix *-ster* was orig. feminine.
- Tarre, tar, salve, 10. 262.

- Tarse, silken stuff, b. 15. 163. See note, p. 345.
- Tartaryne, silk, cloth of Tartary, b. 15. 224. See note to l. 163, p. 345. In Mandeville's Travels, pp. 175, 247, we have mention of "Clothes of Tartarye." At p. 252 of the same, *Tartarine* means a Tartar; and at p. 255, we read of "clothes of Gold and of Cama-kaas and *Tartarynes*."
- Taseles, *pl.* teasles, b. 15. 446. "A tasele, *carduus*;" Cath. Angl. See note, p. 235.
- Tasshe, touch-wood, 20. 211 n. See Tache.
- Tast, taste, 1. 228; Tastes, *pl.* investigations, b. 12. 131.
- Taste, *v.* feel, touch, b. 13. 346; venture to attack, b. 18. 84; kiss, 7. 179; Tasted, *pt.* s. felt, b. 17. 147. See note to 21. 87, at p. 403.
- Tastyng, *s.* groping, feeling all round, 20. 122 n.
- Tauerners, *pl.* innkeepers, 1. 228, b. pr. 227, a. pr. 106, a. 2. 79 n.
- Tauernes, *pl.* taverns, inns, 3. 98, 7. 50, b. 9. 103, b. 13. 304.
- Tauhte, *pt.* s. taught, 2. 71, 3. 8, 4. 440, 6. 131, 7. 12, 9. 218, 11. 101, 20. 97, 21. 104, 23. 278; directed, 23. 9; Tauhten, *pt.* *pl.* taught, 12. 216. See Tauhtest, Techen.
- Tauny, *adj.* tawny, of a dull orange or yellowish brown colour, b. 5. 196. See note, p. 117. Roquefort gives O.F. *tané*, 'enfumé, de couleur rousse.'
- Tauhtest, 2 *pt.* s. taughttest, b. 14. 183; Tauhte, *pt.* s. taught, instructed, b. 3. 282, b. 6. 211, b. 8. 107, b. 9. 93, b. 10. 3; a. 8. 119; taught (us), b. 11. 222 See Tauhte, Techen.
- Taxe, *pr.* s. taxes, lays a tax, 2. 159.
- Taxour, taxer, assessor of a fine, 9. 37; Taxoure, b. 6. 40.
- Tayl, *s.* tail, following, retinue, a. 2. 160; roots of trees, 6. 122, a. 5. 19; person, a. 3. 126. See Tail.
- Tayle, *s.* tally, a stick (one of a pair) on which the amount of money is notched or scored, a. 4. 45. See Taile.
- Taylende, *s.* reckoning of accounts, a. 9. 74; income, 4. 372. See Tailende.
- Taylende, tail-end, tail, 8. 4; See b. 5. 395, and note, p. 135. See Taille-ende.
- Taylours, tailors, 1. 223, 5. 120, a. 2. 79 n. See Tailours.
- Taylyng, *s.* scoring by tally, b. 8. 82 n. See Tailende. "Talyyn, or scoryn on taly, *Tallio*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Techen, *v.* teach, 1. 120, a. 1. 90, a. 9. 118; Teche, 4. 145; Techeth, *pr.* s. 4. 497 n, a. 8. 22; shews, 2. 13; Teche, *imper.* s. shew the way, direct, 2. 79, a. 1. 81. See Tauhte, Tauhte.
- Techers, *pl.* teachers, 23. 120; Techours, 17. 246.
- Techyng, *s.* teaching, lesson, doctrine, instruction, 20. 122, 22. 475, b. 12. 66; Techyng, b. 10. 151, b. 15. 67.
- Teeme, team, 9. 141, a. 7. 127, a. 8. 2; Teme, b. 6. 136, b. 7. 2. See Teome, Teme.
- Teeme, *s.* theme, subject, text, lesson, 9. 20, 10. 2, a. 3. 86, a. 5. 43, a. 8. 122, a. 11. 73. See Teme.
- Teene, *s.* vexation, annoyance, 13. 49, 14. 7, 17. 175. See Teone, Tene.
- Teenen, *v.* to vex, 15. 8; Teened, *pp.* annoyed, 12. 129. See Teone, Tene.
- Teizen, *v.* tie, bind, a. 1. 94; Teie, *pr.* s. ties, a. 3. 135 n.
- Teldit, *pp.* spread (as tents), a. 2. 44 n. A.S. *teld*, a tilt, tent, covering. "A hiȝe *tilde* as a toure *teldid* on schippis;" Alexander, Text A., l. 1159.
- Telie, *v.* till, 21. 110 n; Teliȝe, 11. 199 n. See Tilie.
- Tellen, *v.* tell, a. 3. 32; Telle, 1. 9, b. 12. 216 n; Herde telle, heard tell, a. 8. 1; Telle, 1 *pr.* s. 8. 17; Tellen, *pr.* *pl.* count, 1. 90; reckon up, b. pr. 92; tell, b. 15. 156 n; Telle, *pr.* s. *subj.* may say, 8. 126; Telde, *pt.* s. told, R. 2. 161;

- Tellde, R. 3. 68; Telden, *pt. pl.* made account of, 16. 271; Tel, *imp. s.* tell, a. 11. 112; Telleþ, *imp. pl.* tell, 8. 298, 11. 13, 126. See Tolde.
- Tellynge, *s.* telling, speaking, 23. 8.
- Telpe, tilth, 22. 434 n.
- Telyngge, *pres. part.* tilling, 9. 140 n. See Tilie.
- Teme, team, b. 6. 136, b. 7. 2, b. 19. 256, 257. See Teome, Teeme.
- Teme, subject, theme, text, 7. 1, 13. 44, 16. 82, 21. 361, b. 3. 95, b. 5. 61, b. 6. 23, b. 10. 116, b. 11. 106, b. 13. 74. See Teeme.
- Temperalties, *pl.* temporalities, b. 20. 127.
- Tempest, storm, b. 18. 63; Tempestes, *pl. a.* 7. 310.
- Temple, temple, R. pr. 3.
- Templers, *pl.* Knights Templars, 18. 209; Templeres, b. 15. 209.
- Temporalite, *s.* temporal power, 23. 128.
- Tempre, *v.* temper, R. 3. 278; Tempreth, *pr. s.* moderates, restrains, 17. 146, b. 14. 308; Tempred, *pp.* tempered, R. 3. 202; Tempred, *pp.* fitted, attuned, b. pr. 51.
- Ten, *adj. num.* ten, a. 8. 170.
- Tenaunt, *s.* tenant, a. 7. 40; Tenauns, *pl.* 18. 45; Tenauntes, 18. 45 n.
- Tendeden, *pt. pl.* lighted, b. 18. 238; Tenden, 21. 250; Tendyn, 21. 250 n. Cf. A.S. *on-tendan*, to kindle. Allied to E. *tinder*.
- Tendere, *s.* tinder, 20. 211 n.
- Tene, pain, grief, vexation, 2. 166, 9. 124; annoyance, b. 11. 110; worry, trouble, b. 6. 135; sorrow, a. 10. 141; anger, b. 16. 86; Men to tene = as a vexation to men, a. 12. 9. See Teene, Teone. A.S. *téona*, vexation.
- Tene, *v.* annoy, vex, trouble, 16. 160, b. 8. 97, b. 13. 163; injure, b. 3. 118 n, 15. 8 n; 1 *pr. s.* injure, b. 5. 432; Teneþ, *pr. s.* annoys, troubles, 4. 160; Teneth, *pr. pl.* vex, b. 15. 412; Tene, 2 *pr. s.* *subj.* thou shouldst annoy, 4. 139; Tene, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* annoy, oppress, 9. 36; Tenede, *pt. s.* annoyed, troubled, 4. 478; Tened, injured, b. 3. 320, b. 20. 118; *refl.* was vexed, 3. 116, b. 2. 114; Tened, *pp.* vexed, annoyed, 8. 38, b. 10. 180; Tenyd, injured, R. 3. 79. A.S. *týnan*, to vex, from *téona*, injury. See Teene, Teone.
- Teneful, *adj.* painful, annoying, harmful, 4. 498, b. 3. 345. See Tene.
- Tente, *s.* intention, purpose, reason, R. 2. 92, 97. Short for *intente* or *entente*.
- Tentes, *s. pl.* tents, a. 2. 44.
- Teologye, *s.* theology, a. 2. 83, a. 11. 136. See Theologie.
- Teome, 22. 261, 262; Teom, team, 22. 271. See Teeme, Teme.
- Teone, *s.* vexation, a. 8. 100. See Tene.
- Teone, *v.* injure, vex, trouble, 15. 8 n, a. 2. 85 n, a. 9. 89; Teoneþ, *pr. s.* injures, a. 3. 119; Teone, 2 *p. s. pr. subj.* injure, annoy, a. 7. 40; Teonede, *pt. s.* vexed, 23. 119; *refl.* was vexed, a. 2. 83; Teoned, *pp.* vexed, a. 11. 136. See Teene, Tene.
- Tercian, *adj.* tertian, i. e. tertian fever, a. 12. 80.
- Teres, tears, b. 13. 45.
- Termes, terms, expressions, examples, b. 12. 237.
- Terminours, *s. pl.* terminations, 4. 409 n.
- Termysones, *pl.* terminations, 4. 409.
- Testament, *s.* will, a. 7. 78.
- Testifye, *v.* preach, testify, b. 13. 93.
- Tep, *pl.* teeth, 21. 84; Tethe, b. 18. 81.
- Tethegen, *v.* tithe, 14. 84 n.
- Tethes, *pl.* tithes, b. 15. 105 n.
- Tepyng, *pres. part.* tithing (but a mis-reading), 4. 478 n.
- Text, *s.* text, 4. 498 n; Textes, *pl.* a. 1. 123.
- Pai, *pron.* they, 7. 125 n.
- Pan (*dat. neut.*), that, 16. 295. A.S. *þám*.
- Panne, *adv.* then, b. 6. 54, b. 8. 68, 74; in that case, a. 11. 270; panne . . . panne, when . . . then, b. 16. 69.
- Panked, 1 *pt. s.* thanked, a. 12. 48;



- Pankid, 11. 106 *n*; Pankede, *pt. s.* thanked, 4. 21 *n*; Pankede, *pt. pl.* thanked, 5. 152.  
 Pankes, *s. pl.* thanks, 3. 162 *n*.  
 Pankis, *gen. s. as adv.*; His pankis, willingly, *a. pr.* 54 *n*; Hus pankus, willingly, with his good will, 10. 66.  
 Paportenances, the appurtenances, 3. 108 *n*.  
 Thar, *adv.* where, 16. 289. See Pare.  
 Thardestow, 2 *pt. s. subj.* (*for* Thardest thou), thou wouldst need, b. 14. 55 *n*. See Tharst.  
 Pare, *adv.* where, in which, 1. 114; there, 23. 205. See Thar.  
 Tharst, 2 *pr. s.* needest, b. 14. 55 *n*. A.S. *ic þearf*, I need, *anom. verb.*, *pt. t. ic þorfte*. Cf. G. *darf*, *pt. t. durfte*.  
 That, *pron.* that which, whatever, 6. 142, 17. 280, b. *pr.* 38, b. 3. 84, *a. pr.* 22, 38; R. 4. 13; þat rith wolde þei hadde = that which justice intended they should have, R. 2. 137; he who, b. 15. 64; thou who, b. 18. 362; him who, b. 12. 187; þat one = the one; þat other = the other, b. 12. 163, 164; þat þat = that which, b. 3. 347; þat ilke = that very, b. 6. 164.  
 Thauh, *conj.* though, even if, although, 1. 199, 2. 10, 8. 305, 20. 312, 21. 262, *a. 1.* 10, *a. 5.* 238, *a. 7.* 91; þauz, *a. 1.* 132, *a. 10.* 112; þawe, 11. 42. See Peigh.  
 paw, *adv.* when, 14. 223 *n*.  
 Thaym, *pron.* those, 23. 110.  
 Thayr, *pron.* their, b. *pr.* 51 *n*.  
 The, *pron. dat.* to thee, 2. 39, 14. 234; *acc.* thee, 2. 37, b. 13. 167, *a. 12.* 85.  
 þe bet, the better, b. 11. 169.  
 þe which, which, b. 10. 474.  
 The, 1 *pr. s. subj.* may I thrive, may I prosper, b. 5. 228. A.S. *þeón*, to thrive; cf. G. *gedeihen*.  
 Thecche, *v.* thatch, b. 19. 232; Theche, 22. 238. A.S. *þeccan*; Shropsh. *thetch*.  
 þecchyng, *s.* thatching, 9. 199.  
 Thecheth, *pr. s.* teaches, b. 1. 13 *n*.  
 Þedom, *s.* prosperity, thrift, 8. 53. From A.S. *þeón*, to thrive. We find: "That hit mai haue no thedom;" Seven Sages, ed. Weber, l. 587. "Now, sere, *evyl thedom* [i.e. ill luck] com to thi snowte!" Coventry Mysteries, ed. Halliwell, p. 139, where the line is wrongly punctuated. "Thedom, or thryfte;" Prompt. Parv. See Þeodam.  
 Þedyr, *adv.* thither, *a. 1.* 117 *n* (*given under l.* 116).  
 Þeef, thief, 15. 132, 146; Þeeues, *pl.* 6. 17, 15. 130, 131. See Thef.  
 Thef, thief, b. 12. 192; Theues, *pl.* 21. 76 *n*, b. 9. 118, b. 12. 191. See Theef, Þeof.  
 Þefte, theft, robbery, 7. 349 *n*; Þeftis, *pl. a.* 11. 272. See Þufþe.  
 Thei, *pron.* they, those, 22. 371, b. 9. 152.  
 Theich, Theik (*for* Thee ich, Thee ik), may I thrive, b. 5. 228 *n*. See The.  
 Þeigh, *conj.* although, though, b. 10. 134, b. 11. 276; þeiz, b. 1. 10, *a. 1.* 150; þeize, b. 3. 148. See Thauh.  
 Þen, *conj.* than, b. *pr.* 147, *a. 6.* 53; *a. 11.* 172.  
 Þene, *adv.* then, thus, *a. 10.* 76.  
 Þenken, *v.* think, reflect, *a. 8.* 152; Þenke, 22. 200 *n*, b. 11. 153; Þenke, 1 *pr. s.* intend, purpose, 2. 21, *a. 1.* 21, R. 1. 50, 84; Þenkeþ, *pr. s.* intends, 20. 314, 22. 195, b. 10. 209, b. 17. 332; Þenkeþ, *pr. s.* intends (to go), 21. 234; Þenche, 2 *pr. s. subj.* intend, mean, *a. 11.* 159; Þenke, mean, *a. 11.* 143; Þenke, *pr. s. subj.* is thinking, meditates, 19. 266; Þenk, *imper. s.* remember, bethink, 9. 279; Þenke, think, 8. 8 *n*. See Þinketh, Þynkeþ. A.S. *þencan*.  
 Þenkeþ, *impers. pr. s.* it seems (to me), 8. 99, b. 13. 439. See Þynkeþ. A.S. *þyncan*. (Þenkeþ is an inferior spelling; read Þynkeþ.)  
 Þenne, *adv.* then, 9. 23, 13. 14, 20. 124, *a. 1.* 69, *a. 5.* 170.  
 Þennes, *adv.* thence, away, b. 1. 73,

- b. 2. 229, b. 10. 61, a. 2. 205, a. 3. 199, a. 10. 139; pennys, thence, 2. 70; Fro pennes = from thence, thence, 8. 136.
- peodam**, *s.* prosperity, a. 10. 105. See **Pedom**.
- peof**, 21. 427; **peoues**, *pl.* 14. 62, 20. 254, 21. 74, 77, a. 10. 135; **Theoues**, 20. 52. See **Thef**.
- Theologie**, theology, 12. 129. See **Teologie**.
- peonne**, *adv.* thence, a. 1. 71. See **Pennes**.
- peos**, *pron. pl.* these, 21. 126, a. 8. 58, a. 9. 105; **peosse**, 22. 271, 317; a. 2. 97.
- peoues**. See **Peof**.
- Ther**, *adv.* where, 1. 204, 2. 121, 13. 234, 14. 56, 19. 214, 20. 250, b. 1. 131, a. 1. 138, a. 2. 88, a. 6. 82, a. 8. 151, R. pr. 1, R. 1. 87, R. 2. 134; **Per**, *adv.* then, a. 9. 32; whereas, 17. 88. See **Pere**.
- Per-after**, *adv.* accordingly, 1. 25, 7. 229, 9. 121, 12. 219, b. 6. 116, b. 10. 398, b. 15. 58, a. pr. 23, a. 5. 137, R. pr. 45; accordingly, with that intent, a. 3. 180; afterwards, b. 11. 24; after them, towards them, 8. 225; **Per-aftur**, accordingly, a. 7. 107; thereafter, a. 8. 12.
- Per-amonge**, *adv.* amongst it, R. pr. 57.
- Per-ajeyn**, *adv.* against it, 21. 312.
- Pere**, *adv.* there, b. 8. 67; thence, 21. 382; where, b. 3. 14, b. 9. 41, b. 11. 66, b. 14. 217, b. 15. 198, b. 18. 383; when, b. 11. 237, b. 12. 168; **Pere þat**, where that, wherever, b. 14. 302, b. 17. 292; **pere as**, there where, b. 4. 34; **Pere . . . pere**, where . . . there, b. 14. 99, 100. See **Ther**.
- pere-fro**, *adv.* thence, b. 11. 345.
- Pere-inne**, *adv.* therein, b. 1. 61; thereon, b. 10. 181.
- Pere-myde**, *adv.* therewith, b. 7. 26, b. 16. 262; **pere-mydde**, b. 6. 69, b. 15. 311. See **Per-myd**.
- Perf**, *adj.* unleavened, a. 7. 269. A.S. *þearf*, *þerf*, unleavened. See note, p. 173; and Cath. Angl. p. 381, n. 2.
- Perfore**, *adv.* for it, on account of it, b. 4. 54, b. 5. 236.
- Per-inne**, *adv.* therein, 18. 39 n.
- Perlede**, *pt. pl.* pierced, 2. 171. See **Pirled**.
- Per-myd**, *adv.* therewith, thereby, with it, 4. 253, 6. 136, 9. 68, 10. 272, b. 15. 135 n; **permyde**, b. 6. 160. See **Pere-myde**.
- Perof**, *adv.* thereof, of it, a. 3. 233; for them, 8. 148.
- peroute**, *adv.* out of it, a. 6. 77.
- Perste**, thirst, 23. 19. See **Prist**, **Purst**.
- Per-þrow**, *adv.* through that, thereby, 21. 231.
- Per-to**, *adv.* to it, 21. 184; for that purpose, b. 15. 123.
- Perty**, *num.* thirty, 8. 30.
- Per-vnder**, under it, b. 19. 383, R. 3. 159; under (the form of) it, 22. 387.
- Per-while**, *adv.* whilst that, b. pr. 173, b. 6. 165; **pere-whiles**, in the mean time, b. 6. 8.
- Per-with**, *adv.* therewith, with that, 11. 288, 14. 214 n, 20. 332.
- Per-ynne**, *adv.* therein, 2. 12; into it, 8. 219.
- Pescheker**, the exchequer, b. 4. 28 n.
- Thesternesse**, darkness, b. 16. 160. A.S. *þéosternes*.
- Theuelich**, *adv.* like a thief, b. 18. 336.
- Peues**; see **Thef**.
- Pewes**, habits, manners, 7. 141. A.S. *þéam*.
- Thi**, *poss. pron.* thy, 20. 11.
- Pider**, *adv.* thither, b. 2. 161, a. 2. 132. See **Thuder**.
- pikke**, *adv.* thickly, profusely, b. 3. 156, a. 3. 153. See **Thycke**.
- Thikkeſt**, *adj.* thickest, b. 12. 228.
- Thil**, till, b. 2. 142 n.
- Pilke**, *pron.* that, 19. 266; those, b. 10. 28. See **Pulke**.
- Thilke** (*written for* Thikke), b. 19. 398 n.
- Ping**, *s.* thing, a. 1. 136; person, b. pr. 123; **Pinge**, *pl.* things, b. 6. 212. See **Pyng**.
- pinketh**, *pr. s.* intends, b. 19. 190;

- Pinke, 2 *pr. s. subj.* intend, mean, b. 10. 213. See Penken. A.S. *þencan*.
- Pinketh, *impers. pr. s.* it seems; Me pinketh, it seems to me, b. 10. 182, b. 11. 399, a. 3. 221, a. 8. 166; Me thinkyt, a. 12. 5. See Dynkeþ. A.S. *þyncan*.
- Pirde, *adj.* third, 22. 264.
- Pirled, *pt. pl.* pierced, 1. 172. A.S. *þyrlian*, to pierce; Shropsh. *thirt*. See Perlede, Purleden.
- Dis, *pron. pl.* these, b. pr. 62, b. 2. 170, b. 5. 634, b. 15. 84, a. 5. 156, a. 7. 77, a. 10. 23; Dise, b. 1. 132, b. 10. 66.
- Pi-seluen, *pron.* thyself, a. 1. 24, a. 5. 226, a. 9. 46, a. 10. 86, 91; Pi-selue, b. 8. 52.
- Tho, *adv.* then, 1. 45, 3. 162, 5. 166, 11. 74, b. 8. 72, b. 11. 315, b. 15. 145, b. 19. 12, a. 4. 141, a. 8. 127; R. pr. 22; when, 10. 277, 14. 223, 21. 243, b. pr. 176, b. 1. 47, b. 10. 427, b. 11. 403, b. 16. 194, b. 19. 4, a. 5. 246. A.S. *þa*.
- Do, *pron.* they, those, 11. 110, 12. 27, 14. 6, 16. 90, 17. 46, 21. 372, b. 1. 21, b. 4. 40, b. 10. 38, b. 13. 427, b. 18. 353, a. 11. 220; those who, R. 3. 283, R. 4. 51.
- Thole, *v.* suffer, endure, 20. 105 n, b. 18. 380, a. 4. 71; Tholie, 5. 80, 20. 105; poly, 21. 427; Polye, b. 4. 84, b. 11. 390; Tholye, 1 *pr. s.* I suffer, b. 18. 263; Tholen, *pr. pl.* endure, 17. 33; Poledest, 2 *pt. s.* didst suffer, 22. 174, b. 19. 169; Poleda, *pt. s.* suffered, 16. 72, 21. 139, 260; Poled, b. 13. 76, b. 18. 71, 134; Poleden, *pt. pl.* suffered, 13. 204, 21. 74. A.S. *þolian*.
- Dombe, thumb, 8. 45, 20. 135, b. 17. 157.
- Thomme, *s.* Tom, 23. 162 n.
- Thonk, *s.* thanks, a. 8. 44; Thonkes, *pl.* a. 2. 119.
- Ponken, *v.* thank, 20. 105; Ponke, 1 *pr. s.* 19. 17; Ponkeþ, 1 *pr. pl.* 9. 135; Ponken, a. 7. 117; Ponkede, 1 *pt. s.* a. 9. 101; Ponked, 1 *pt. s.* I thanked, 11. 106, b. 8. 107.
- Ponkynge, *s.* thanking, thanks, giving of thanks, 3. 162, b. 2. 148.
- Poo, *adv.* when, a. 2. 119. See Po.
- Poo, *pron.* those, 19. 148. See Po.
- Porgh, *prep.* through, 20. 280, 21. 155, 395, 462; by, 3. 43, 10. 182, 11. 36, 20. 193; by means of, 8. 88, 91; 11. 42; Porough, through, 22. 357; Porouz, by help of, a. 2. 123; porugh, through, b. 8. 43; by, b. 11. 317; by reason of, b. 9. 206; Poruh, through, 4. 197; by means of, 4. 271; Poruz, by means of, a. 2. 137; Porw, through, 21. 88, a. 1. 107, a. 6. 125, a. 8. 11, 128; by, b. 2. 41, b. 6. 20, b. 15. 64; by means of, 3. 138, 4. 104, 6. 98, a. 3. 207; in consequence of, b. 10. 107; Porwe, by means of, 1. 106; Porwgh, by, b. 10. 236, b. 13. 370. See Purw.
- Porne, thorn, 3. 29; thorn-bush, b. 12. 228; Pornes, *pl.* thorns, 21. 47, 22. 49, 323.
- Porpes, *s. pl.* villages, a. 2. 47 n; Thorpys, 1. 219 n. See Propes. A.S. *þorp*; G. *dorf*.
- Porsday, Thursday, b. 16. 140.
- Porst, 2 *pt. s.* durst, 7. 414. See Tharst. (Thorst=Tharst=Tharfest.)
- Poru-outa, *prep.* throughout, R. 1. 53, R. 2. 5.
- Thought, *s.* thought, reflection, b. 8. 74, a. 9. 65.
- Pouht, *s.* thought, 7. 100; Thouhte, 11. 72; Pouhteas, *pl.* thoughts, fancies, 3. 95, 20. 109.
- pouhte, *pt. s.* thought, intended, 21. 179; Pouht, *pp.* thought of, 7. 51.
- Pouhte, *impers. pt. s.* it seemed (to me), 11. 68, 21. 118; it seemed (to them), 22. 139. See Pouzte.
- Thour, tower, b. 1. 12 n.
- Pourw, *prep.* through, b. 9. 151. See Porgh.
- Pousand, thousand, 1. 166, 4. 234; Pousent, a. 5. 260, a. 7. 179.
- Pouze, *conj.* although, b. 12. 2.
- Thouzt, *s.* thought, reflection, contemplation, b. 8. 107, b. 13. 4, b. 15. 188 n, a. 9. 67.
- Pouzte, *pt. s.* intended to go, b. 16.

- 175; *pp.* thought on, remembered, b. 13. 268. See *pouhte*.  
*poujte*, *pt. s. imper.* seemed, 1. 196, b. pr. 6, 182; b. 1. 107, b. 8. 70, b. 11. 47, 316; R. 1. 4; *Thouzthe*, a. 12. 16; *Hym good pouzte*, seemed good to him, b. 16. 194, a. 5. 182. See *pouhte*.  
*pow*, *pron.* thou, 7. 138, b. 8. 73, b. 10. 127.  
*powgh*, *conj.* although, b. 6. 40, b. 8. 48; *pow3*, b. 6. 36; *poz*, 17. 293.  
*powsend*, *num.* thousand, 21. 311.  
*poz*, *conj.* though, 17. 293.  
*Praldom*, slavery, servitude, 21. 108; *Thraldome*, b. 18. 103.  
*Pralles*, *pl.* slaves, 2. 29 n, 22. 33, a. 8. 58.  
*pre*, *num.* three, 19. 189, 20. 297, b. 8. 105, a. 10. 161; *pree*, b. 19. 90 n. See *preo*.  
*pred-bare*, *adj.* threadbare, a. 5. 113; *prede-bare*, 7. 205.  
*preo*, *adj. num.* three, a. 1. 20, a. 8. 58. See *pre*.  
*Thresche*, 1 *pr. s.* I thrash, b. 5. 553. A.S. *þerscan*.  
*preshefold*, threshold, 7. 408; *presch-fold*, a. 5. 201 n; *presshfold*, b. 5. 357 n. See below. (*Thresh-fold* is a less correct form of *Thresh-wold*.)  
*Threshewolde*, a. threshold, b. 5. 357; *prescwolde*, 7. 408 n; *Prex-wolde*, a. 5. 201. A.S. *þerscwald*. See note, p. 132; and Cath. Angl.  
*presshyng*, a. threshing, 9. 199.  
*prestes*, *imper. pr. s.* thirst afflicts (me), b. 18. 365; *prestip*, 21. 411 n.  
*prettene*, *num.* thirteen, b. 5. 214, a. 5. 128; *prettyn*, 7. 220.  
*Thretty*, *num.* thirty, b. 13. 270, b. 18. 293, 296; *Thretti*, b. 5. 422. See *Pritty*.  
*Pretyng*, a. threat, b. 18. 279.  
*Threve* (*lit.* bundle), number, b. 16. 55. Icel. *þref*, a number of sheaves; *Shropsh.* and *Lowl. Sc. thrave*. See Cath. Angl. p. 384, n. 5. A company of thrashers was called "a *thraue* of throshers;" Book of St. Alban's; fol. f 6, back.  
*Prew*, *pt. s.* threw himself, i. e. fell, 7. 408; *prewe*, b. 5. 357; *Preuh*, a. 5. 201. See *Prowep*.  
*Pridde*, *num. adj.* third, 8. 137, 11. 76, 19. 196, b. pr. 121, b. 8. 78, a. 8. 56, a. 9. 97. See *Prydde*.  
*Prift*, a. thrift, prosperity, a. 7. 70. See *Pruft*.  
*Prilled*, *pt. pl.* pierced, 2. 171 n. See *Pirled*.  
*Prist*, a. thirst, 21. 413 n, 23. 19 n, a. 5. 218 n. See *Thruste*.  
*Pritty*, *adj.* thirty, 20. 138. See *Pretty*.  
*Priueþ*, *pr. s.* prospers, a. 11. 154; *Priuen*, *pr. pl.* thrive, a. pr. 32 n; *Priuen*, *pp.* grown up, a. 8. 58. See *Proff*, *pryue*.  
*Probbant*, *pres. part.* throbbing, a. 12. 48.  
*Proff*, *pt. s.* throve, succeeded, R. 3. 137. See *Priueþ*.  
*Proly*, *adv.* quickly, earnestly, a. 9. 107. See note, p. 215. Icel. *þrár*, stubborn, obstinate, also, frequent.  
*Prompelde*, *pt. s.* stumbled, a. 5. 201. See *Thrumbled*. When Beryn was in a passion of misery, it is said of him: "He *trampelid* fast with his feet, & al to-tare his here;" 1. 1350.  
*Prongen*, *pt. pl.* thronged, crowded, 8. 151, a. 5. 260. A.S. *þringan*, to press. See *Prungen*.  
*Propes*, *pl.* towns, villages, a. 2. 47; *propus*, 3. 184 n. See *Porpes*, *proupes*. "Thrope, *idem quod* Thorpe, *supra*; *Oppidum*." Prompt. Parv.  
*Prote*, a. throat, 20. 306, a. 11. 44 n. *Proupes*, villages, thorps, 1. 219. See *Propes*.  
*Throve*, a. tune, b. 18. 76 n. A.S. *þrág*.  
*Prowep*, *imper. pl.* throw, cast, 21. 295; *Prowe*, *pp.* thrown, R. 4. 82. See *Prew*.  
*Pruft*, a. success in life, a. 10. 105. See *Prift*.  
*Thrumbled*, *pt. s.* stumbled, 7. 408; *Promlide*, 7. 408 n. See *Prompelde*. (The word does not appear to occur elsewhere in English.) See note, p. 132.

- Drungen, *pt. pl.* thronged, pressed closely together, b. 5. 517. See *Prongen*.
- Thruste, *s.* thirst, b. 18. 366. See *Priat*, *Purst*. Cf. Shropsh. *thrusty*, thirsty.
- Prydde, *adj.* third, 22. 289. See *Pridde*.
- Pryue, *v.* thrive, R. 3. 146; Thryueth, *pr. s.* thrives, prospers, b. 10. 209; Pryueþ, *pr. pl.* thrive, prosper, 1. 34; Pryuen, 7. 252 *n.* See *Priueþ*, *Proff*.
- Pu, *pron.* thou, 21. 363.
- Thuder, *adv.* thither, 23. 285; Pudere, 8. 292. See *Pider*.
- Pufþe, theft, thieving, dishonesty, 3. 92, 7. 349. A.S. *þýfð*, *þeofð*, theft.
- Pulke, *adj.* that, 2. 112, 11. 141 *n.*; *pl.* those, 4. 438 *n.*, 23. 110 *n.*, a. 11. 13; those things, such things, a. 7. 286. See *Pilke*.
- Thurgh, *prep.* through, a. 12. 60.
- Purleden, *pt. pl.* pierced, a. 1. 148. See *Pirled*.
- Purst, *s.* thirst, 21. 413, a. 11. 46; Purste, 7. 438. See *Priat*, *Thruste*.
- Purste, *pt. s.* dared, 11. 118 *n.*; *pt. s. subj.* might dare, 10. 257. (*Thurste* is a false form, put for *durste* = *dorste*, *pt. t. of dar*. The use of *th* for *d* is due to confusion with *tharf*; see *Tharst*.)
- Purw, *prep.* through, by means of, 16. 233 *n.* See *Porgh*.
- Pus, *adv.* thus, as, 4. 181; thus, 9. 291, b. 9. 151.
- Thuse, *pron. pl.* these, 4. 58, 6. 66, 8. 113; the following, 1. 198.
- Pus-gate, *adj.* thus, in this way, 6. 51; Pus-gates, in this manner, 17. 306.
- Thwytynge, *s.* cutting, whittling, 9. 199. A.S. *þwitan*, to cut; cf. mod. E. *whittle*, to pare, put for *thwittle*.
- py, *pron. poss.* thy, 22. 480.
- Thycke, *adv.* thickly, profusely, 4. 195. See *Pikke*.
- pyderwarde, *adv.* thither, in that direction, 8. 205.
- Thyme, time, b. 14. 324 *n.*
- dyn, *poss. pron.* thy, 2. 141; Pyne, b. 9. 124; *pl.* thy friends, 4. 135.
- Pyng, *s. pl.* things, 11. 155; pynges, b. 19. 8 *n.* See *Ping*.
- Thynke, 1 *pr. s.* I intend, b. 3. 95; Pynketh, *pr. s.* intends to go, b. 18. 222. See *Pinketh*, *penken*.
- Pynkeþ, *pr. s. impers.* (it) seems, 1. 180, 4. 229, 6. 53, 12. 131, b. pr. 165, b. 3. 182, 227; b. 9. 148, R. 2. 44. See *pinketh*.
- Pynne, *adj.* thin, poor, 22. 402.
- Py-self, thou thyself, 5. 187.
- Tid (*for* Tideth), *pr. s.* happens, befalls, betides, 14. 213 *n.* See *Tit*.
- Tid, *adv.* quickly; As tid, at once, b. 16. 61 *n.* See *Tyd*, *Tit*. Cf. Icel. *titt*, neut. of *tíðr*, frequent.
- Tidy, *adj.* honest, respectable, b. 3. 320, b. 9. 104. See *Tydy*; and see *Tidy* in Shropsh. Word-book. "Tydy, *Probus*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Tight, *pp.* fastened, or set up, a. 2. 44 *n.*
- Tikel, *adj.* frail, wanton, a. 3. 126; Tikil, b. 3. 130. See *Tykel*. Cf. E. *ticklish*.
- Tikes, *pl.* country people, 22. 37. See *Tykes*. Lit. 'dogs'; cf. Icel. *tík*, a bitch. "Hase þou stollen a-waye lyke a *tyke*," i. e. a cur; Sege of Melayne, l. 1325. (Still in use.)
- Til, *prep.* to, 7. 188, 23. 134, b. 5. 610, b. 11. 34, b. 18. 222; towards, 19. 170, b. 9. 83, b. 10. 364. See *Tyl*. Icel. and Dan. *til*, Swed. *till*.
- Til, *conj.* until, 7. 181, 185; till, 14. 104 *n.*
- Tilde, *pt. s.* dwelt, lit. pitched his tent, b. 12. 210. See *Teldit*, *Tulde*. From A.S. *teld*, a tilt, a tent; see note, p. 292.
- Tilie, *v.* till, cultivate, 22. 261 *n.*, b. pr. 120, b. 19. 232; work, a. 11. 183 *n.*; earn, a. 7. 220; Tilye, till, b. 6. 238; earn, b. 6. 235; Tiling, *pres. pt.* tilling, 22. 441 *n.* See *Telie*, *Tylien*. A.S. *tilian*.
- Tilieres, *pl.* husbandmen, farmers, b. 13. 239, b. 15. 357; Tilieris, a.

11. 181; Tiliers, R. 1. 54. See Tyliers.
- Tilled, *pt. pl.* drew, reached, stretched, 7. 220. See *tillen*, *tullen*, to draw, entice, *tollen*, to entice, in Stratmann; also *tolle*, to entice, in Pecoek's Repressor. Cf. A.S. *fortyllan*, to allure.
- Tillede, *pt. s.* dwelt, 15. 150 *n.* See Tilde.
- Tilthe, *s.* tilth, produce, b. 19. 429; Tilpe, cultivated ground, a. 7. 128. See Tulthe.
- Tilye, *v.* till, cultivate, a. 8. 2. See Tilie.
- Timbrede, *pt. pl. subj.* would have built; Timbrede not so hye = would not have built such grand houses, a. 3. 76. A.S. *timbrian*, to build. See Tymbre.
- Tinkere, *s.* tinker, a. 5. 160. See Tynkere.
- Tiraunt, *s.* tyrant, a. 2. 174 *n.* See Tyraunt.
- Tisen, *pr. pl.* entice, 8. 91 *n.* Cf. Shropsh. *tice*, to entice.
- Tit, *pr. s. impers. (for Tideth)*, be-tides, happens, 14. 213; Tid, 14. 213 *n.* See Tydde.
- Tit; As tit, as quickly as possible, very soon, b. 16. 270 *n.*; As tite, at once, b. 16. 61. See Tid, Tyte. Icel. *titt*, neut. of *títr*, frequent.
- Titeleris, *pl.* tattlers, b. 20. 297 *n.* See below; and see Tituleris, Tutelers.
- Titereres, *pl.* tattlers, 23. 299; Titeris, 23. 299 *n.* See Tyterers. Cf. E. *tattle*, *titter*; and see note, p. 452.
- Tipe, *s.* tithe, 9. 78 *n.*, a. 7. 69. See Tythe.
- Tithe del, tenth part, tithe, b. 15. 480.
- Tipen, *pr. pl.* pay tithes, a. 8. 65. See Tythen.
- Title, title, claim, 21. 326; Title, 14. 114 *n.* See Tytle.
- Titly, *adv.* quickly, 2. 92 *n.*, 21. 469 *n.* See Tit.
- Tituleris, *s. pl.* tatlers, talebearers, R. 4. 57. See Titeleris.
- Tixt, text, scripture, 2. 202, 3. 129, 4. 498, 13. 49, 16. 134, b. 2. 121, a. 2. 90; Tixte, b. 3. 342, b. 13. 125; saying, b. 10. 270; *pl.* Tixtes, a. 1. 182. See Tyxt.
- Tizep, *pr. s.* ties, a. 3. 135. See Tyen.
- To, *prep.* to; but often used in other senses, as after, b. 6. 30; against, a. 3. 274; as, b. 10. 47; as, in the person of, 7. 128; in, a. 11. 239; on, (confined) to, 7. 155; with reference to, by; To be gospel, by the Gospel standard, a. 1. 88; for, b. 7. 135; upon, b. 5. 173; To body, so as to have a body, b. 1. 62; To gyfte, as a gift, 12. 104; To man, as a man, so as to become a man, b. 1. 82; To nonne, as a nun, who is a nun, b. 5. 153; To hepe, 11. 189 (see explanation in the notes, p. 224).
- To, *adv.* too, 2. 140, 14. 179, b. 6. 265, b. 13. 71, b. 20. 357, a. 8. 110, R. 3. 58, 117; over, 9. 275. A.S. *tó*.
- To, *num.* two, 7. 103, 16. 86, 22. 273, a. 11. 264; On to, in two, 21. 76 *n.*
- To comynge, *gerund*, to come, 18. 313. Put for A.S. *tó cumanne*. See note on to as a sign of the gerund, in note to 2. 11, p. 29.
- To, *prefix*, has two values: (1), intensive, answering to A.S. *tó-*, G. *zer-*, in twain, apart, in pieces, extremely, as in *to-bolle*, *to-brac*, *to-cleue*, *to-droue*, *to-dryue*, *to-grynt*, *to-harewide*, *to-logged*, *to-quashte*, *to-quizte*, *to-rende*, *to-reuep*, *to-rof*, *to-schiuerd*, *to-shullen*, *to-swolle*, *to-torn*; and (2) the prep. to in composition; answering to A.S. *tó*, G. *zu*, as in *to-comen*, *to-fore*, *to-forn*, *to-gederes*, *to-morwe*, *to-name*, *to-warde*. The former is still in use in the word *to-bost* (= to-burst); see Shropsh. Word-book.
- To-bolle, *pp.* swollen extremely, swollen so as to be ready to burst, b. 5. 84. Cf. Dan. *bulen*, swollen, *bulne*, to swell; Swed. *bulna*, to swell. The intensive prefix is the A.S. *tó-*; see above.
- To brac, *pt. s.* broke in pieces, 21.

- 367 *n*; To-broken, *pp.* broken in pieces, torn to pieces, *b.* 8. 87; To-broke, *pp.* broken to pieces, utterly broken, *1.* 69, 10. 52, 11. 85, 22. 346, *b.* 7. 28, *a.* 8. 30. A.S. *tó-breccan*, *pt. t.* *tó-bræc*, *pp.* *tó-broccen*.
- Toched, *pt. s.* touched, *b.* 17. 147.
- To-cleue, *v.* cleave asunder, *15.* 84, *b.* 12. 141; fall to pieces, *21.* 114; To-cleef, *pt. s.* was cleft asunder, *21.* 62; Toclief, *pt. s.* was cleft in twain, *b.* 18. 246 *n*.
- To-comen, *pt. pl.* came together, approached, *22.* 343. (Here the prefix is simply A.S. *tó*, *to*, *prep.* in composition; not the intensive prefix.)
- To-drowe, *pt. pl.* drew asunder, *i. e.* tortured, *b.* 10. 35, *a.* 11. 27. For the prefix, cf. To-brac.
- To-dryue, *v.* drive quite away, *23.* 174. The prefix is intensive.
- Toek, *pt. s.* took, met, joined (our company), *b.* 16. 270 *n*. See Tok.
- Tofore, *prep.* before, *a.* 3. 110; in presence of, *b.* 5. 457; To-for, before, *b.* 13. 48. See To-forn.
- To-fore, *adv.* beforehand, *17.* 7 *n*.
- To-forn, *prep.* before, *b.* 12. 132. A.S. *tó-foran*.
- Toft, hillock, eminence, a slightly elevated and exposed site, *2.* 12, *b. pr.* 14, *b.* 1. 12, *a. pr.* 14. Cf. O. Swed. *tomt*, a cleared space, site, Dan. *tomt*, a site, toft; orig. neut. of Icel. *tómr*, empty. See Tome.
- To-gederes, *adv.* together, *1.* 47, 61; *2.* 38, 4. 282, 8. 155, 11. 112, 19. 274, 20. 51, 21. 60, 22. 166; To-geders, 4. 211; To-gederis, together, to close quarters, *17.* 80; Togedere, together, *a. pr.* 60, *a.* 2. 23, *a.* 5. 176; Togedre, *16.* 226 *n*. See below.
- Togideres, *adv.* together, *b.* 1. 195, *b.* 2. 83, *b.* 8. 24, *b.* 9. 3; Togidres, *a.* 8. 164 *n*; Togidere, *a.* 11. 226. See above, and see Togyderes.
- To-grynt, *pr. s.* grinds to pieces, *12.* 62. For the prefix, cf. To-brac.
- To-gyderes, *adv.* together, *20.* 198, *b.* 15. 184. See To-gederes, To-gideres.
- To-harewide, *pt. pl.* harrowed completely, *22.* 268 *n*. Cf. To-brac.
- To-helle-ward, towards hell, *b.* 18. 114.
- To-heuene-ward, *adv.* to heaven, *b.* 14. 211.
- To-him-wardis, towards him, *R.* 3. 76.
- Toileþ, *pr. s.* toils, *22.* 440 *n*; Toille, *pr. pl.* toil, work, *a.* 11. 183; Toiled, *pp.* 21. 334 *n*.
- Tok, *pt. s.* took, inflicted, *1.* 117; gave, *14.* 106, *a.* 3. 46; gave money to, bribed, *23.* 137; Toke, *pt. s.* gave, *b.* 11. 164, 283, *b.* 17. 2; gave to, bribed, *b.* 20. 136; Toke, *pt. s. subj.* should take, *4.* 296; Toke, *1 pt. s.* took, *20.* 14; Toke, *2 pt. s.* didst take, accept, *4.* 137, 23. 7; didst give, *10.* 277; Toke, *pt. pl.* took, *21.* 307, 22. 465; Token, *pt. pl.* took, *21.* 249; Toke þei on = if they added to their wealth, if they made profit, *4.* 84, *b.* 3. 85, *a.* 3. 76. See Take, Toek.
- Token, token, sign, *b.* 10. 156; Tokene, *a.* 6. 86, *a.* 11. 124 *n*; Tokenes, *pl.* *b.* 10. 216. See Tokne.
- Tokenynge, *s.* token, sign, *6.* 122, 18. 33, *b.* 5. 19. See Toknyng.
- To-kirke-ward, *adv.* to church-ward, towards the church, *7.* 351, *b.* 5. 305. (*Kirk* = church.)
- Tokkeris, *s. pl.* fullers, *a. pr.* 100. Prov. E. *tucker*, a fuller; *tucking-mill*, a fulling-mill for thickening cloth. Cf. W. *tew*, thick, *tewhau*, *tewychu*, to thicken.
- Tokne, *s.* sign, token, *1.* 86, 4. 132, 8. 245, 19. 248, *b.* 10. 368, *a.* 11. 112. See Token.
- Toknyng, *s.* signification, *b.* 16. 204; Toknyng, token, *a.* 5. 19. See Tokenynge.
- Tol, *s.* toll, *1.* 98, 14. 73.
- Tolde, *1 pt. s.* counted out, reckoned, *b.* 5. 252; Tolden, *pt. pl.* counted, *a.* 5. 128; Tolde (*for* Told), *pp.* told, *4.* 132; reckoned, considered, *20.* 238. See Tollen.

- Toles, *pl.* tools, instruments, b. 10. 177. See Tooles.
- Tolled, *pt.* s. drew, stretched, were drawn (out) to, b. 5. 214. See Tilled.
- Tollen, *v.* to pay toll, 14. 51; Tolled, *pt.* s. taxed, R. 3. 81.
- Tollers, *s.* *pl.* takers of toll, a. pr. 100 n; Tolleres, b. pr. 220.
- Tollid, *pp.* enticed (*but an error for* Trollid), b. 18. 296 n.
- To-logged, *pp.* pulled about, dragged hither and thither, 3. 226, a. 2. 192; To-lugged, b. 2. 216 (*of* = by). Cf. Swed. *lugga*, to pull by the hair; and cf. To-brac. The verb *to lug* was esp. used of pulling by the ears or hair. "By Jis, I sh *lug* thee by the sweet ears;" Pardoner and Friar, in Hazlitt's O. Plays, i. 231. "I would *lug* off his lave [long] ears;" Wily Beguiled, id. ix. 304.
- Tomblers, *pl.* tumblers, a. 2. 79.
- Tombly, *v.* tumble, 11. 35 n; Tomblest, *pr.* s. tumblest, a. 12. 86. See Tumbleth.
- Tome, *s.* leisure, 3. 196, b. 2. 185, a. 2. 160. Icel. *tóm*, leisure, *tómr*, vacant, Sw. *tom*, Sc. *toom*, empty. See note, p. 53; and see *toom* in Prompt. Parv. "I saal yow tel, if I haue *tome*, Of the seven sages of Rome;" Seuyñ Sages, ed. Weber, l. 3.
- To-morwe, *adv.* to-morrow, 3. 41, b. 2. 43, a. 2. 26.
- To-name, nick-name, 13. 211 n. Lit. 'too-name', i. e. additional name. See Townname; and note, p. 271.
- Tondre, tinder, b. 17. 245. See Tunder.
- Tonge, tongue, 3. 25, 3. 196 n, 4. 167, 7. 72, 8. 125, 16. 159, b. 3. 130, a. 1. 86, a. 3. 117; words, speech, 11. 199, b. 15. 195. See Tounge, Tunge.
- Tongede, tongued, i. e. talkative, 23. 162 n.
- Tonne, tun, cask, b. 15. 331. See Tunne.
- Took, *pt.* s. gave, 4. 47; Tooke, 20. 2. See Tok.
- Tooles, *s.* *pl.* tools, a. 11. 133. See Toles.
- Toon, *in phr.* be toon = bet oon, that one, 22. 263 n.
- Top, *s.* top, head, 4. 177, a. 3. 135; Toppe, b. 3. 139, b. 16. 22. Lit. a tuft of a hair on the head; cf. G. *zopf*, a pig-tail. See note, p. 66.
- Topte, *adj.* at the top; Topte saile, topsail, R. 4. 72.
- To-quashte, *pt.* s. shook (or shattered) asunder, dashed in pieces, 21. 259. Cf. E. *quash*. See note, p. 410; and see below.
- To-quassed, *pt.* s. shook asunder, vol. ii. p. 418, n. to l. 246. See above.
- To-quazte, *pr.* s. quaked, 21. 64 n.
- Torche, torch, 20. 168, b. 17. 203.
- Toren, *pp.* torn, 7. 205, a. 5. 111.
- To-rende, *v.* be destroyed, b. 10. 112. Lit. 'become rent in twain.'
- To-reueþ, *pr.* s. completely takes away, 4. 203. See Reuen, To-rof.
- Turne, *v.* turn, be converted, b. 3. 42, 325, b. 17. 298; change, b. 11. 44; Torned, *pt.* s. turned, b. 13. 319, b. 16. 110; Tornde, drove, a. 10. 139; Torned, *pt.* *pl.* b. 5. 19; *pp.* b. 3. 337. See Tourne, Turne.
- To-rof, *pt.* s. was riven, asunder, 21. 63. See To-reueþ.
- Tortle, turtle-dove, 15. 162.
- To-schiruerd, *pp.* an error for To-schiuerd, schivered to pieces, b. 17. 191 n.
- To-shullen, *pp.* peeled, with the skin stripped off, b. 17. 191. Ettmüller gives a theoretical A.S. verb *scelan*, *pp.* *scolen*, to peel; cf. *schellen*, to shell, in Stratmann.
- To-swolle, *pp.* greatly swollen, b. 17. 191 n.
- To-synne-ward, *adv.* as if tempting to sin, b. 13. 346.
- Toten, *v.* to look, gaze, b. 16. 22; Totide, 1 *pt.* s. looked, 19. 53. A.S. *tótian*: cf. E. *tout*.
- Top-aches, *pl.* toothaches, 23. 82, b. 20. 81.
- Top-drawers, drawers of teeth, 7. 370.



- To-torne, *pp.* torn apart, much torn, b. 5. 197. Cf. To-brac; and see note, p. 117.
- Totrede, *pt. s.* (miswritten for Totide), 19. 53 *n.* See Toten.
- To-treuthe-ward, towards the truth, 17. 146, b. 14. 308.
- Touns, town, b. 13. 266, a. 11. 210; Tounes, *pl.* towns (or rather farms), a. 10. 134. *Town* = a farm, is still in use; cf. "*Towne*, pagus, . . villa;" Cath. Angl.
- Toune-men, men of the town, i. e. wise men, not countrymen, R. 2. 41.
- Tounge, tongue, 20. 300, a. 12. 24; speech, 16. 256, 22. 232. See Tonge, Tunge.
- Tour, *s.* tower, a. pr. 14, a. 6. 82; stronghold, a. 1. 54 (where some MSS. read *tutour*, i. e. guardian); Toure, tower, 1. 15, b. pr. 14, b. 1. 12. *F. tour.*
- Tourne, *v.* turn, change their faith, b. 15. 509. See Torne.
- To-ward, *prep.* towards; it occurs in *to-helle-ward*, *to-heuene-ward*, *to-kirke-ward*, *to-synne-ward*, and *to-treuthe-ward*. Cf. also *to-him-wardis*.
- Towarde, *adj.* present, as a guard or protection, 1. 214.
- Towe, tow, b. 17. 245.
- Tower, *adj.* hardier, lit. tougher, 13. 187. A.S. *tóh*, tough.
- Towkers, Toucheris, *s. pl.* fullers of cloth, a. pr. 100 *n.* See Tokkeris.
- Tow-name, nickname (lit. to-name), 13. 211. See To-name.
- Townes, *s. pl.* towns, b. 8. 15 *n.* See Toune.
- Traillyng, *s.* trailing, dragging, b. 12. 242.
- Transgressionis*, *gen.* of transgression, b. 13. 151 *n.*
- Transgressores, *s. pl.* transgressors, 2. 92 *n.*
- Transuersep, *pr. s.* transgresses, 4. 449; Transuersede, *pt. s.* transgressed, 15. 209; Trauersed, b. 12. 284. See Trauersep. See note, p. 296.
- Tras, *s.* trace, a. 12. 86. See note, p. 260.
- Traste, *v.* to trust, a. 8. 166 *n.*
- Trauaile, *s.* work, labour, trouble, 2. 96 *n.*, 4. 353, 375; Trauaile, b. 7. 43, b. 11. 189, b. 14. 153; trade, a. 11. 183; Trauail, 1. 196; Trauayl, 20. 212; Trauayle, 10. 152; Trauayles, *pl.* labours, necessary works, 10. 234.
- Trauaile, *v.* work, toil, b. 6. 141, b. 9. 104; travel, b. 16. 10; Trauayle, work, 9. 252; Traueile, R. pr. 51; Trauely. *ger.* labour, work, 4. 297; Trauaile, 1 *pr. s.* labour (for), 16. 210 *n.*; Trauailep, *pr. s.* labours, 22. 440; Trauaillleth, b. 13. 116; Traueilep, 16. 126; Trauelep, 13. 95; Trauaile, *pr. pl.* labour, b. 11. 279; Trauayle, 23. 260; Trauailed, *pr.* labouren, 21. 334; Traueilid, *pp.* R. 3. 202.
- Trauaillours, *pl.* labourers, workers, b. 13. 239.
- Trauarylynge, *s.* labouring, a. 7. 235.
- Tranuersep, *pr. s.* transgresses, 4. 449 *n.*; Trauersed, *pt. s.* transgressed, b. 12. 284 *n.*; Trauersed-, 15. 209 *n.* See Tranuersep. "*Traverser*, to thwart, or go overthwart, crosse, or passe over;" Cotgrave.
- Traylid, *pp.* fenced round, entwined round about, R. 1. 47. Cf. E. *trellis*. "*Treiller*, to grate, or lattice, to support . . or hold in with crossbars;" Cotgrave.
- Traytours, *s. pl.* traitors, a. 2. 174.
- Tre, *s.* tree, 19. 75 *n.*
- Trecherie, treachery, deceit, 2. 194, 21. 321. See Tricherye.
- Trede, *v.* tread, breed, 15. 162; Treden, *pr. pl.* walk on, tread, a. 10. 101; Treden, *pt. pl.* trod, engendered, 14. 166; Troden, b. 11. 347.
- Trefele, *s.* trifle, 15. 83 *n.* See Truffe.
- Treieth, *pr. s.* betrays, b. 3. 123. O.F. *traîr*, Lat. *tradere*.
- Treison, treason, treachery, 21. 326. See Tresoun.
- Treitour, traitor, 20. 238; Treitours, *pl.* 21. 425.
- Trembled, *pt. s.* b. 11. 110; Trem-

- blede, a. 2. 211; Tremled, staggered, b. 5. 357 n.
- Trentalis, *pl.* trentals, b. 11. 144 n. See notes, p. 199 (near the top).
- Treo, a tree, 21. 144, 200, 307, 401. See Tre, Trowes. A.S. *tréo*.
- Trepget, a. trap, a. 12. 86. Put for *trepeget* = *trebuchet*; see note, p. 260; and see *trepeget*. Rom. Rose, 6279. "*Trebgot*, or *treppet*, sly instrument to take brydys or beestys;" Prompt. Parv.; see Way's note.
- Tresorere, treasurer, b. 20. 259; Treserour, 23. 260.
- Tresoun, treason, 1. 12. See Treison.
- Tresour, treasure, money, 2. 79, 10. 333, 11. 181, 15. 54, 22. 217, 225; a. 1. 43, 54; a. 8. 169; R. pr. 46; Tresoure, 11. 175, 18. 68; Tresore, b. 1. 45, b. 10. 324 n; Tresores, *pl.* b. 7. 54.
- Trespas, s. trespass, crime, a. 1. 95; Trespasce, 4. 87 n.
- Trespasseþ, *pr.* s. trespasses, sins, a. 3. 274; Trespassted, *pt.* s. did wrong, b. 12. 284; Trespast, *pp.* 7. 426 n.
- Trespassours, *pl.* offenders, 2. 92, a. 1. 94.
- Treste, s. trust, R. 1. 47.
- Tretis, s. treatise, short poem, R. pr. 51.
- Tretour, traitour, false man, 22. 440, b. 18. 378, b. 19. 435; Tretours, *pl.* 21. 425 n.
- Treuliche, *adv.* justly, honestly, a. 8. 65; Treuly, truly, a. 8. 166.
- Treuthe, truth, 21. 126, 146; b. 10. 20, a. 1. 12; Treuthes, *gen.* truth's, 4. 496. See Trewþe.
- Treuwes, s. a truce, 21. 463. E. *truce*. See Trewes, s.
- Trewes, *adj.* true, just, 2. 84, 12. 17 n, b. 15. 103, a. 1. 86; loyal, b. 9. 104; upright, honest, 20. 238; a. 3. 228; *as sb.* true (men), 4. 177. See Trywe.
- Trewes, s. (lit. fidelity, trust, hence agreement), truce, relief, respite, 9. 355, b. 6. 332; Trewes, *pl.* (*with sing. sense*), truce, 21. 463 n, b. 18. 416. See Treuwes.
- Treweliche, *adv.* truly, in truth, 13. 202, 20. 14; justly, 2. 96, 3. 251; Trewlich, justly, b. 7. 63, b. 11. 279; Trewly, *adv.* assuredly, b. 9. 186; Trewely, *adv.* truly, 19. 26, 20. 118; Trewly, a. 8. 83 n.
- Trewes, s. a truce, 21. 463 n, b. 18. 416. See Trewes, s.
- Trewe-tunge, True-of-tongue (an imaginary name), 4. 478; Trewe-tonge, 5. 18.
- Trewþe, s. truth, 4. 357 n; Trewþe, a. 11. 20; Trewth, honesty (i. e. an honest man), b. 12. 284. See Treuthe.
- Treys, three, 19. 240. O.F. *treis*, Lat. *tres*.
- Triacle, s. a remedy, healing medicine, b. 1. 146, b. 5. 50, R. 2. 151. E. *treacle*. See Tryacle; and note to 2. 147, p. 37.
- Tribut, tribute, 22. 37, b. 19. 37.
- Tricherye, treachery, deceit, 1. 12; Tricherie, a. 1. 172. See Trecherie.
- Tried, *pp.* *as adj.* choice, b. 16. 4 n. See Trien, Triedest, Triþede, Trye.
- Triedest, *adj. superl.* choicest, a. 1. 126. F. *trier*, to select; from Low Lat. *tritare*, to triturate, from Lat. *terere*, to rub; cf. E. *trite*.
- Triedliche, *adv.* excellently, b. pr. 14 n; Trielich, b. pr. 14. See above.
- Trien, v. try, 21. 87 n.
- Triennels, *pl.* masses said for three years, 10. 330; Triennales, b. 7. 170, 179; Triennals, a. 8. 157, 166, 169. See Tryennals, and note to 10. 330, p. 198.
- Trieste, Tryest, *adj. sup.* most excellent, choicest, b. 1. 135, a. 1. 126 n. See Tried.
- Triffour, s. trifler, R. 3. 118.
- Trifle, a trifle, 15. 83 n; Triful, 21. 151 n. See Trefele, Trufle.
- Trinite, Trinity, 2. 184, 194; 19. 211, 264; 20. 35, 168; a. 11. 293, R. pr. 3; Trinitee, b. 10. 452, b. 17. 203.
- Tripe, s. flock, 10. 262 n. See *Trip* and *Sunder* in Halliwell.
- Triat, s. trust, 10. 333, b. 7. 179 n; Triste, dependance, 4. 160. See Trust.
- Tristen, *pr. pl.* trust, 14. 102, b. 11.

- 279 *n*; *Trist*, *imp. s.* 7. 333; *Tristith*, *imp. pl.* R. 3. 247. See *Trostip*, *Trustene*, *Trysten*.
- Tristi*, *adj.* trusty, R. 2. 103. See *Trusti*.
- Tristilich*, *adv.* trustily, certainly, 4. 498. See *Trustilech*.
- Triweliche*, *adv.* justly, honestly, 4. 84. See *Treweliche*.
- Trizede*, *pp.* tried, proved, a. 1. 183. See *Tried*, *Trien*.
- Trizely*, *adv.* excellently, a. pr. 14. Lit. choicely, from F. *trier*, to pick, select. See above.
- Troblod*, *pt. s.* stumbled, 7. 408 *n*. (See the various readings.)
- Troblid*, *pt. pl.* troubled, R. pr. 15.
- Troden*, *pt. pl.* trod, b. 11. 347. See *Trede*; and see note to b. 11. 350, p. 279.
- Troiledest*, 2 *pt. s.* didst beguile, deceive, 21. 321; *Troiled*, *pp.* deceived, 21. 334. See note, p. 418.
- Trolled*, *pp.* walked, wandered (lit. rolled), b. 18. 296. See note, p. 418. "*Tryllyn*, or *Trollyn*, Volvo"; Prompt. Parv.
- Trolly-lolly*, *interj.* (the burden of a song), a. 7. 109; *Trolli-lolli*, b. 6. 118; *Troly-lolly*, 9. 123. See note, p. 163.
- Trompe*, *v.* play the trumpet, 16. 205, b. 13. 230; *Trompede*, *pt. s.* blew a trumpet, 21. 469; *Tromped*, b. 18. 421. "*Trumpon*, *buccino*, *clungo*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Trone*, throne, 2. 134.
- Tronen*, *v.* enthrone, a. 1. 122 *n*; *Troneþ*, *pr. s.* enthrones, places upon thrones, b. 1. 131. See above.
- Trostip*, *imp. pl.* trust, R. 1. 102. See *Tristen*.
- Trotted*, *pt. s.* trotted, b. 2. 164, a. 2. 135.
- Troue*, *v.* find out, b. 10. 19 *n*. O.F. *trouer*, F. *trouver*.
- Troupe*, *s.* truth, a. 3. 274; *troth*, a. 7. 37, a. 11. 31 *n*.
- Trouwe*, 1 *pr. s.* trow, believe, feel sure, a. 1. 133, a. 8. 60; *Troudest*, 2 *pt. s.* didst believe, 22. 177 *n*. See below.
- Trowe*, 1 *pr. s.* trow, believe, think to be true, 2. 145, 4. 20, 17. 295; b. 1. 143, b. 3. 19, b. 10. 430, b. 15. 158, a. pr. 34; *Trowest*, 2 *pr. s.* believest, 22. 177; *Trowestow*, 2 *pr. s.* dost thou believe, b. 12. 165; *Troweþ*, *pr. s.* believes, 15. 123, b. 12. 183; *Trowen*, *pr. pl.* believe, b. 15. 470; *Trowede*, 1 *pt. s.* believed, 1. 15. A.S. *tréowan*.
- Trowes*, *pl.* trees, b. 15. 94. See *Tre*, *Treo*. Cf. A.S. *tréow*, a tree.
- Troyteþ*, *pr. s.* deceives (?), a. 3. 119 *n*. Probably an error for *Troyleþ*; see *Troiledest*.
- Trufle*, trifle, insignificant thing, 15. 83, b. 12. 140; nonsense, absurd tale, 21. 151, b. 18. 147. See *Trefele*, *Trifle*. E. *trifle*, O.F. *trufle*. "*Truffillis*, nuge;" Cath. Angl.
- Trusse*, *v.* to pack himself off, pack off, begone, 3. 228, b. 2. 218, a. 2. 194, R. 3. 228. O.F. *trusser*, *torser*, to pack up, lit. twist up; formed from Lat. *tortus*, *pp.* of *torquere*. See Cath. Angl. p. 395, *n.* 6.
- Trust*, *s.* trust, a. 3. 119. See *Trist*.
- Trustene*, *v.* to trust, a trusting, a. 8. 166. See *Tristen*.
- Trusti*, *adj.* trusty, a. 9. 74. See *Tristi*.
- Trustilech*, *adv.* trustily, verily, 4. 498 *n*. See *Tristilich*.
- Trupeplith*, *adj.* plighted, truly bound, 7. 208 *n*.
- Tryacle*, sovereign remedy, 2. 147. See *Triacle*.
- Trye*, *adj.* excellent, choice, b. 15. 163, b. 16. 4. See *Tried*; and notes, p. 346, l. 1.
- Tryennals*, *pl.* masses said for three years, 10. 320; *Tryennels*, 10. 333. See *Triennals*.
- Tryne*, *v.* touch, 21. 87. See note, p. 403. Possibly corrupted from A.S. *æt-hrinan*, to touch; but observe A.S. *tringan*, in the note.
- Trysten*, *v.* to trust, 10. 330; *Tryst*, *pr. pl.* trust, 2. 66. See *Tristen*.
- Tryuþe*, truth, 1. 12. See *Treuthe*.
- Trywe*, *adj.* true, 1. 100, 15. 8 *n*. See *Trewe*.

- blede, a. 2. 211; Tremled, staggered, b. 5. 357 n.
- Trentalis, *pl.* trentals, b. 11. 144 n. See notes, p. 199 (near the top).
- Treo, a tree, 21. 144, 200, 307, 401. See Tre, Trowes. A.S. *tréo*.
- Treppet, a. trap, a. 12. 86. Put for *trepet* = *trebuchet*; see note, p. 260; and see *trepetet*, Rom. Rose, 6279. "*Trebyot*, or *trepgette*, sly instrument to take brydys or beestys;" Prompt. Parv.; see Way's note.
- Tresore, treasurer, b. 20. 259; Treserour, 23. 260.
- Tresoun, treason, 1. 12. See Treison.
- Tresour, treasure, money, 2. 79, 10. 333, 11. 181, 15. 54, 22. 217, 225; a. 1. 43, 54; a. 8. 169; R. pr. 46; Tresoure, 11. 175, 18. 68; Tresore, b. 1. 45, b. 10. 324 n; Tresores, *pl.* b. 7. 54.
- Trespas, s. trespass, crime, a. 1. 95; Trespase, 4. 87 n.
- Trespasse, *pr.* s. trespasses, sins, a. 3. 274; Trespasse, *pt.* s. did wrong, b. 12. 284; Trespast, *pp.* 7. 426 n.
- Trespasours, *pl.* offenders, 2. 92, a. 1. 94.
- Treste, a. trust, R. 1. 47.
- Tretis, s. treatise, short poem, R. pr. 51.
- Tretour, traitour, false man, 22. 440, b. 18. 378, b. 19. 435; Tretours, *pl.* 21. 425 n.
- Treuliche, *adv.* justly, honestly, a. 8. 65; Treuly, truly, a. 8. 166.
- Treuthe, truth, 21. 126, 146; b. 10. 20, a. 1. 12; Treuthea, *gen.* truth's, 4. 496. See Trewpe.
- Treuwes, s. a truce, 21. 463. E. *truce*. See Trewe, s.
- Trewe, *adj.* true, just, 2. 84, 12. 17 n, b. 15. 103, a. 1. 86; loyal, b. 9. 104; upright, honest, 20. 238; a. 3. 228; *as sb.* true (men), 4. 177. See Trywe.
- Trewe, s. (lit. fidelity, trust, hence agreement), truce, relief, respite, 9. 355, b. 6. 332; Trewes, (with *sing. sense*), truce, 21. 463, b. 18. 416. See Treuw.
- Treweliche, *adv.* truly, 202, 20. 14; justly, 2. 96, 3. 251; Trewlich, justly, b. 7. 63, b. 11. 279; Trewli, *adv.* assuredly, b. 9. 186; Trewely, *adv.* truly, 19. 26, 20. 118; Trewly, a. 8. 83 n.
- Trewes, s. a truce, 21. 463 n, b. 18. 416. See Trewe, s.
- Trewe-tunge, True-of-tongue (an imaginary name), 4. 478; Trewetonge, 5. 18.
- Trewpe, s. truth, 4. 357 n; Trewpe, a. 11. 20; Trewth, honesty (i. e. an honest man), b. 12. 284. See Treuthe.
- Treys, three, 19. 240. O.F. *treis*, Lat. *tres*.
- Triacle, s. a remedy, healing medicine, b. 1. 146, b. 5. 50, R. 2. 151. E. *treacle*. See Tryacle; and note to 2. 147, p. 37.
- Tribut, tribute, 22. 37, b. 19. 37.
- Tricherye, treachery, deceit, 1. 12; Tricherie, a. 1. 172. See Trecherie.
- Tried, *pp.* *as adj.* choice, b. 16. 4 n. See Trien, Triedest, Trijede, Trye.
- Triedest, *adj. superl.* choicest, a. 1. 126. F. *trier*, to select; from Low Lat. *tritare*, to triturate, from Lat. *terere*, to rub; cf. E. *trite*.
- Triedliche, *adv.* excellently, b. pr. 14 n; Trielich, b. pr. 14. See above.
- Trien, v. try, 21. 87 n.
- Triennels, *pl.* masses said for three years, 10. 330; Triennales, b. 7. 170, 179; Triennals, a. 8. 167, 166, 169. See Tryennals, and note to 10. 330, p. 198.
- Trieste, Tryest, *adj. sup.* most excellent, choicest, b. 1. 135, a. 1. 126 n. See Tried.
- Trifflour, s. trifler, R. 3. 118.
- Trifle, a trifle, 15. 83 n; Triful, 2. 151 n. See Trefele, Truffe.
- Trinitie, Trinity, 2. 134, 194; 1. 20. 35, 168; a. 11. 29. Trinitee, b. 10. 452, 10. 29. See Trewe.

*(Faint bleed-through from the reverse side of the page)*

... pp. tried, proved, a. l. 133.  
... tried, proven, a. l. 133.  
... See above.

...troubled, 7. 408 m.  
...troubled, 11. pr. 15.  
...troubled, 11. 142.  
...troubled, 11. 142.

121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-130-131-132-133-134-135-136-137-138-139-140-141-142-143-144-145-146-147-148-149-150-151-152-153-154-155-156-157-158-159-160-161-162-163-164-165-166-167-168-169-170-171-172-173-174-175-176-177-178-179-180-181-182-183-184-185-186-187-188-189-190-191-192-193-194-195-196-197-198-199-200-201-202-203-204-205-206-207-208-209-210-211-212-213-214-215-216-217-218-219-220-221-222-223-224-225-226-227-228-229-230-231-232-233-234-235-236-237-238-239-240-241-242-243-244-245-246-247-248-249-250-251-252-253-254-255-256-257-258-259-260-261-262-263-264-265-266-267-268-269-270-271-272-273-274-275-276-277-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-288-289-290-291-292-293-294-295-296-297-298-299-300-301-302-303-304-305-306-307-308-309-310-311-312-313-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322-323-324-325-326-327-328-329-330-331-332-333-334-335-336-337-338-339-340-341-342-343-344-345-346-347-348-349-350-351-352-353-354-355-356-357-358-359-360-361-362-363-364-365-366-367-368-369-370-371-372-373-374-375-376-377-378-379-380-381-382-383-384-385-386-387-388-389-390-391-392-393-394-395-396-397-398-399-400-401-402-403-404-405-406-407-408-409-410-411-412-413-414-415-416-417-418-419-420-421-422-423-424-425-426-427-428-429-430-431-432-433-434-435-436-437-438-439-440-441-442-443-444-445-446-447-448-449-450-451-452-453-454-455-456-457-458-459-460-461-462-463-464-465-466-467-468-469-470-471-472-473-474-475-476-477-478-479-480-481-482-483-484-485-486-487-488-489-490-491-492-493-494-495-496-497-498-499-500-501-502-503-504-505-506-507-508-509-510-511-512-513-514-515-516-517-518-519-520-521-522-523-524-525-526-527-528-529-530-531-532-533-534-535-536-537-538-539-540-541-542-543-544-545-546-547-548-549-550-551-552-553-554-555-556-557-558-559-560-561-562-563-564-565-566-567-568-569-570-571-572-573-574-575-576-577-578-579-580-581-582-583-584-585-586-587-588-589-590-591-592-593-594-595-596-597-598-599-600-601-602-603-604-605-606-607-608-609-610-611-612-613-614-615-616-617-618-619-620-621-622-623-624-625-626-627-628-629-630-631-632-633-634-635-636-637-638-639-640-641-642-643-644-645-646-647-648-649-650-651-652-653-654-655-656-657-658-659-660-661-662-663-664-665-666-667-668-669-670-671-672-673-674-675-676-677-678-679-680-681-682-683-684-685-686-687-688-689-690-691-692-693-694-695-696-697-698-699-700-701-702-703-704-705-706-707-708-709-710-711-712-713-714-715-716-717-718-719-720-721-722-723-724-725-726-727-728-729-730-731-732-733-734-735-736-737-738-739-740-741-742-743-744-745-746-747-748-749-750-751-752-753-754-755-756-757-758-759-760-761-762-763-764-765-766-767-768-769-770-771-772-773-774-775-776-777-778-779-780-781-782-783-784-785-786-787-788-789-790-791-792-793-794-795-796-797-798-799-800-801-802-803-804-805-806-807-808-809-810-811-812-813-814-815-816-817-818-819-820-821-822-823-824-825-826-827-828-829-830-831-832-833-834-835-836-837-838-839-840-841-842-843-844-845-846-847-848-849-850-851-852-853-854-855-856-857-858-859-860-861-862-863-864-865-866-867-868-869-870-871-872-873-874-875-876-877-878-879-880-881-882-883-884-885-886-887-888-889-890-891-892-893-894-895-896-897-898-899-900-901-902-903-904-905-906-907-908-909-910-911-912-913-914-915-916-917-918-919-920-921-922-923-924-925-926-927-928-929-930-931-932-933-934-935-936-937-938-939-940-941-942-943-944-945-946-947-948-949-950-951-952-953-954-955-956-957-958-959-960-961-962-963-964-965-966-967-968-969-970-971-972-973-974-975-976-977-978-979-980-981-982-983-984-985-986-987-988-989-990-991-992-993-994-995-996-997-998-999-1000-1001-1002-1003-1004-1005-1006-1007-1008-1009-1010-1011-1012-1013-1014-1015-1016-1017-1018-1019-1020-1021-1022-1023-1024-1025-1026-1027-1028-1029-1030-1031-1032-1033-1034-1035-1036-1037-1038-1039-1040-1041-1042-1043-1044-1045-1046-1047-1048-1049-1050-1051-1052-1053-1054-1055-1056-1057-1058-1059-1060-1061-1062-1063-1064-1065-1066-1067-1068-1069-1070-1071-1072-1073-1074-1075-1076-1077-1078-1079-1080-1081-1082-1083-1084-1085-1086-1087-1088-1089-1090-1091-1092-1093-1094-1095-1096-1097-1098-1099-1100-1101-1102-1103-1104-1105-1106-1107-1108-1109-1110-1111-1112-1113-1114-

*[Faint, illegible text from another page visible through the paper.]*

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

Trows, 1 pr. 2. Trow, better  
to be true, 2. 145, 4. 20.  
be 1. 143, h. 8. 19, b. 10.  
168, a. pr. 34. 19, b. 10.  
believe, 22. 177. Trow.  
pr. dist. ill. 177. Trow.  
Trow, pr. 34. 19, b. 10.  
19. 145.

*[Faint handwritten notes, possibly bleed-through from another page.]*

100

- Tuene, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* injure, 9. 36 *n.* See Tene.
- Tulde, *pt. s.* dwelt, had his abode, 15. 150. See Tilde.
- Tulien, *v. till*, cultivate, 11. 199 ; Tulyen, *b. 7. 2* ; Tylie, 1. 87 ; Tulye, 9. 244 ; 10. 2, 22. 236, 261, 335, 436 ; *b. 19. 256* ; Tuleþ, *pr. s.* tills, 22. 440 ; Tulyeden, *pt. pl.* laboured for, earned by tillage, *b. 14. 67* ; Tulyeþ, *imper. pl.* till, cultivate, 22. 318. See Tilie, Telie, Tylie.
- Tulthe, *s. tilth*, cultivation, 22. 434. See Tilthe.
- Tulyinge, *s. tilling*, husbandry, *b. 14. 63*.
- Tumbleþ, *pr. s.* tumbles, falls, *b. 8. 33*. See Tombly.
- Tunder, tinder, 20. 211, *b. 17. 245 n.* See Tondre. Spelt *tundyr* in Cath. Angl.
- Tune, *s. tune*, 21. 470 *n.* "A tune, *tonus, modulus* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Tunge, tongue, 7. 426, 22. 172, 23. 162 *n.*, a. 2. 160 *n.* See Tonge, Tounge.
- Tunicle, jacket, tunic, *b. 15. 163*. "A tuncycle, *dalmatica, tunica, tunicala* ;" Cath. Angl.
- Tunne, tun, *b. 15. 331 n.* See Tonne.
- Tuo, *adj. num.* two, 15. 104 *n.* See To.
- Turmentours, *gen.* tormentor's, R. 3. 118.
- Turne, *v. turn*, 21. 87 *n* ; be converted, 4. 483 ; alter, 21. 434 *n* ; Turneþ, *pr. s.* turns, 20. 291 ; Turnede, *pt. s.* turned, 23. 137. See Torne.
- Turpiloquio, evil-speaking, *b. 13. 457*.
- Tuteler, *s. pl.* titters, tattlers, *b. 20. 297 n* ; also in vol. ii. p. 420, note to l. 297. See Titelier.
- Tutour, guardian, warden, keeper, 2. 52, *b. 1. 56*, a. 1. 54 *n.* From Lat. *tuert*.
- Twei, two, a. 5. 109, a. 9. 8. See Tweye.
- Tweis, twice, *b. 13. 270*. See Twyes. (*Perhaps a misprint for Twies.*)
- Twelf-moneth, twelvemonth, year, *b. 13. 337*.
- Twelve, *num.* twelve, *b. 10. 33*.
- Tweye, *num.* two, twain, 6. 135, 7. 209 ; Twey, a. 3. 224, a. 5. 28, a. 7. 268. A.S. *twegen*, twain.
- Tweye, *adv.* twice, *b. 4. 22*. Cf. A.S. *twýwa*.
- Tweyne, *adj.* twain, two, 19. 81 *n*, *b. 5. 32*, 203, 317 ; *b. 10. 53*, *b. 12. 177*, *b. 13. 381*, *b. 18. 170*, a. 5. 117, a. 6. 110, a. 12. 78, R. *pr. 37*. See above.
- Tweyned, *pp.* twined, 20. 169 *n.* See above ; and see Twyned.
- Twiggia, *s. pl.* twigs, rods, R. 3. 79.
- Two-tounged, *adj.* double-tongued, 23. 162.
- Twyes, *adv.* twice, 8. 29.
- Twynclid, 1 *pt. s.* winked, lit. twinkled, *b. 18. 21 n.*
- Twyned, *pp.* twisted, 20. 169, *b. 17. 204*. See Tweyned.
- Twynned, *pt. pl.* separated, R. 3. 243. Lit. 'to divide in two.'
- Twynthe, *s. jot* ; No twynthe, not a jot, R. 3. 81. See notes to vol. iii. p. 515 ; and cf. Shropsh. *twinter*, to shrivel, shrink up.
- Tyd, *adv.* quickly ; As tyd, as quickly as possible, *b. 13. 319 n.* See Tid.
- Tydde, *pt. s. imper.* it befell, *b. 11. 5 n.* See Tit.
- Tyde, *s. time*, a. 2. 42.
- Tydy, *adj.* honest, upright, active, diligent, 4. 478, 21. 335, 22. 441, *b. 19. 436*. See Tidy.
- Tydyour, *adj.* more seasonable, 13. 187. From A.S. *tid*, season.
- Tyen, *v. bind*, 2. 92. See Tizeþ.
- Tykel, *adj.* unsteady, inconstant, frail, 4. 147. See Tikel.
- Tykes, *pl.* low people, *b. 19. 37*. See Tikes.
- Tyl, *prep.* to, 8. 127, 20. 121 ; towards, *b. 15. 164*. See Til.
- Tyl, *conj.* until, till, 1. 211, 20. 306, *b. 9. 134*, R. 2. 50 ; Tyle, a. 2. 112. See above.
- Tydie, *v. till*, cultivate, 21. 110 ; Tylye, *b. 18. 105* ; Tyleda, *pt. pl.* cultivated, tilled, 16. 267 ; Tyleden, 18. 100. See Tilie, Tulien.

- Tyliers, *pl.* tillers, farmers, 1. 223, 18. 100. See *Tilieres*.  
 Tyllinge, *s.* tilling, R. 3. 247.  
 Tymber, timber, wood, 22. 321; Tymbre, b. 19. 316.  
 Tymbre, *v.* build (their nests), b. 11. 352; Tymbred, *pt. pl. subj.* would have built, b. 3. 85; Tymbrid, 4. 84. See *Timbrede*.  
 Tyme, due season, 11. 291, b. 9. 184 (see notes, p. 230, l. 1); time, b. 10. 72; Tyme ynowe, soon enough, 12. 197; Tymes ynow, *pl.* times enough, i. e. often enough, b. 11. 35.  
 Tymed, *pt. s.* delayed, R. 3. 81. (Or an error for *tyned*, lost; see below.)  
 Tyne, *v.* lose, 12. 197 (see note, p. 251), 22. 344; b. 1. 112, b. 11. 35, b. 19. 338, a. 12. 81; waste, 15. 8; Tyneth, *pr. as fut. s.* shall lose, b. 10. 351; *pr. s.* loses, a. 11. 233; Tyne, *pr. pl.* lose, fail to win, 11. 278, b. 9. 170, a. 10. 190; Tynt, *pp.* lost, 6. 93, 21. 144, b. 18. 140. Icel. *týna*, to lose.  
 Tynkere, tinker, 7. 364; Tynkares, *gen.* tinker's, b. 5. 554; Tynkeres, *pl. b. pr.* 220. See *Tinkere*.  
 Tyraunt, tyrant, 23. 60, b. 20. 59; Tyrauntis, *pl. R.* 1. 54; Tyrauns, *pl.* oppressors, 3. 211. See *Tiraunt*.  
 Tyte, *adv.* soon, quickly, 23. 54; As tyte, as quickly as possible, b. 13. 319. See *Tit*, *Tyd*.  
 Tyt-rers, *pl.* tattlers, b. 20. 297. See *Titereres*.  
 Tythe, tithe, 7. 300, b. 6. 78, 94; Tythes, *pl.* 7. 305. See *Tipe*.  
 Tythen, *v.* pay tithes, 14. 73. See *Tipen*.  
 Tytle, title, b. 11. 283. See *Title*.  
 Tyxt, text, 20. 14; Tyxte, 4. 496, b. 11. 106, 110. See *Tixt*.  
 Vaille, *v.* avail, be of advantage, 20. 81. Short for *availle* = *availa*.  
 Vaire, *adj.* fair; Vare voire leue, come by fair leave, come fairly, (*a false reading*), 21. 363 n.  
 Vale, *s.* vale, b. 18. 367.  
 Valeye, valley, R. 2. 150; Valeyes, *pl. a.* 6. 4.  
 Valle, *pr. s. subj.* fall, 21. 414. See *Fallen*.  
 Value, *s.* value, b. 10. 47 n, a. 11. 34.  
 Vanned, *pt. s.* fanned, 23. 168 n. (*V for f* is Southern.)  
 Vanslie, *v.* consume, cause to disappear, 16. 8; Vanshede, *pt. s.* vanished, disappeared, 15. 217, 16. 24; Vaneschod, *pt. s.* vanished, b. 12. 293; Vanisshide, 15. 217 n.  
 Vare, *imp. s.* come (lit. fare); Vare voire leue, come by fair leave (*a false reading*), 21. 363 n.  
 Variable, *adj.* changeable, 19. 69.  
 Vaun, *s.* van (of an army), 23. 95 n. Short for *Vauntward*, q. v.  
 Vaunsed, *pp.* advanced, promoted, b. 3. 33 n. Short for *Avaunsed*.  
 Vauntward, van, front, 6. 58; Vauntwarde, vanguard, 23. 95, b. 20. 94. Short for *Avauntward*; from O.F. *avant*, before, and *warde*, a guard.  
 Vauntying, *pres. part.* boasting, 7. 35 n. Short for *Avauntying*.  
 Vche, each, every, b. 10. 94, b. 11. 188, a. 2. 41, a. 7. 103, a. 10. 71; Vch, b. 13. 415, b. 17. 103; Vche a, each, b. pr. 207, b. 5. 116; Vch a, every, a. 5. 96, a. 7. 2, a. 8. 91.  
 Vchone, each one, b. 1. 51, b. 2. 138, b. 11. 199, b. 14. 80, a. 1. 17, a. 2. 147; a. 3. 82; every one of us, a. 1. 49. For *Vch one*.  
 Vecche, 1 *pr. s.* produce, bring forward, 21. 156. Southern form of *Fecche*. See *Vette*.  
 Veen, *adj.* vain, idle, 3. 101. See *Veine*.  
 Veille, *s.* watcher, 8. 57, b. 5. 450; Veil, a. 5. 223. O.F. *veille*, Lat. *vigilia*, a vigil, a watch. Observe the reading *wakere* in MS. H. (A-text).  
 Veine, *adj.* vain, empty; Veine glorie, vain-glory, 7. 35. See *Veen*.  
 Veling, *s.* feeling, touch, 21. 133 n. For *Feling*.  
 Vendage, *s.* vintage, 21. 414, b. 18.

367. Cf. *F. vendange, vendenge*, in Cotgrave, from Lat. *uindemia*, vintage; we find also Low Lat. *uendagia*. See Vantage.
- Venemoste, *s.* poison, poisonousness, 21. 161; Venymouste, *b.* 18. 156. Four syllables, lit. 'venemosity'; formed from the O.F. *venimos*, with suffix *-te* (mod. *F. -té*, *E. -ty*).
- Veneson, venison, 10. 93; Venysoun, *b.* 15. 455; Venesoun, *b.* pr. 194. *E. venison*.
- Venge, *v.* avenge, 7. 94 *n.*, 20. 104, *b.* 5. 128, *a.* 5. 106; Venged, 1 *pt.* *a.* 7. 74. *F. venger*, Lat. *uindicare*.
- Vengeaunce, *s.* vengeance, *b.* 18. 367 *n.* See Veniaunce.
- Venial, *adj.* venial, pardonable, *b.* 14. 83.
- Veniaunce, *s.* vengeance, punishment, 1. 115, 4. 413, 15. 69, 20. 269, 21. 98, 436; *b.* 3. 258, *b.* 9. 95; *a.* 3. 245; Venyaunce, *R.* 3. 108; Vengeaunce, *b.* 18. 367 *n.*
- Venim, *s.* venom, *a.* 5. 70. See Venym.
- Venkised, *pp.* vanquished, 21. 106.
- Ventage, *s.* vintage, 21. 414 *n.* See Vendage.
- Venyaunce, *s.* vengeance, *R.* 3. 108. See Veniaunce.
- Venym, *s.* poison, venom, 18. 223, 21. 156, *b.* 18. 152, *R.* 2. 150, *R.* 3. 24; Venim, *a.* 5. 70; Venymes, *pl.* poisons, 21. 158. O.F. *venime*, 'venome'; Cotgrave.
- Venymous-heede, *s.* venom, poisonousness, 21. 161 *n.* Lit. 'venomous-hood.'
- Venymouste, poison, *b.* 18. 156. See Venemoste.
- Venysoun, venison, *b.* 15. 455; Veneson, 10. 93; Venesoun, *b.* pr. 194.
- Verai, *adj.* very, 22. 153 *n.* See Verray.
- Verdegresse, *s.* verdigris, *a.* 5. 70 *n.*
- Vergeous, *s.* verjuice, *a.* 5. 70 *n.*; Verious, *a.* 5. 70 *n.* See note, p. 106. Spelt *vergeuse* in Glossa to Skelton; *varjis* in the Shropsh. Wordbook.
- Vernicle, *s.* vernicle, *b.* 5. 530, *a.* 6. 14; Vernacle, 8. 168 *n.* See the note, p. 146.
- Vernisch, *s.* varnish, *a.* 5. 70. Another reading is *verious* or *vergeous*, verjuice.
- Verrailliche, *adv.* verily, *a.* 1. 23 *n.*; Verilyche, *a.* 12. 28.
- Verray, *adj.* true, 20. 271; Verrai, 22. 421; Verrey, the true, 7. 438; true, *b.* 15. 263; Verrey charite, even Charity itself, *b.* 17. 289; Verrei, 22. 153. See Verai.
- Vers, verse, *b.* 12. 290; Uers, 15. 129 *n.*
- Verset, little verse, line, short text, 15. 129, *b.* 12. 189. See note, p. 290.
- Uersie, *v.* versify, 18. 109 *n.* See below.
- Versifie, *v.* compose, compose verses, 18. 109; Versifye, *b.* 15. 367; Uersefize, 18. 109 *n.*
- Vertue, *s.* virtue, healing power, *b.* 18. 156 *n.*; Vertu, 21. 161; Vertues, *pl.* virtues, 22. 313, 316, 318; *a.* 9. 70; power, *b.* 14. 37; Uertues, virtues, 22. 274.
- Vertuous, *adj.* precious, valuable, *R.* 1. 35; Vertuose, virtuous, 1. 131.
- Vessel, *s.* vessel, boat, 11. 34 *n.*
- Vesture, clothing, 2. 23, *b.* 1. 23, *a.* 1. 23 *n.*
- Vetaile, *s.* victuals, *R.* 3. 371. See Vitaile.
- Vette, *pt.* *s.* fetched, brought, 8. 57. See Veccha.
- Vey, *adj.* fated to die, 16. 2 *n.*; dead, 17. 197 *n.* See Fey.
- Vicarie, *s.* vicar, 15. 70 *n.*; Vicorie, *b.* 19. 477 *n.*; Vicori, *b.* 19. 417; Uicori, 15. 70 *n.*; Vicory, 22. 411, 421, 482; Vycory, *b.* 19. 407; Vickery, 22. 482 *n.*; Vikery, deputy, 15. 70. See Vyker.
- Vigilate, 'watch ye,' i. e. watching, vigilance, 8. 57. See note, p. 140.
- Vigilies, *pl.* vigils, fasts, 8. 25, *b.* 5. 416; Vigiles, 10. 232.
- Vikery, vicar, deputy, 15. 70. See Vicarie, Vyker.
- Vil, *adj.* vile, shameful, 21. 97. See Vyle.



- Vilanye, *s.* villainy, outrage, 21. 97 ;  
 Vilenye, 21. 97 *n.*  
 Vinegre, *s.* vinegar, a. 5. 70.  
 Virginite, virginity, 19. 89 ; Vir-  
 gynyte, b. 16. 203.  
 Visage, face, b. 18. 335.  
 Vises, *s. pl.* vices, 22. 313 *n.*  
 Vitaile, *s.* food, 8. 49 ; Vitailles, *pl.*  
 victuals, food, provisions, 3. 191,  
 16. 186 ; Vitayles, a. 2. 155 ;  
 Vitailles, b. 2. 180, b. 5. 443, b.  
 14. 37 ; Vittailles, b. 13. 216. See  
 Vetaile.  
 Vitaile, *v.* (*error for* Fipele), 8. 107 *n.*  
 Vitaillers, *pl.* victuallers, b. 2. 60.  
 See Vytailers.  
 Uiz, *adv.* scarcely, 15. 204, 16. 23.  
 See notes, pp. 296, 300.  
 Vm., as if for *um*, a mysterious  
 symbol, 9. 351. See note, p. 175,  
 l. 4.  
 Vmblete, humility, b. 5. 629 *n.* Lit.  
 'humble-ty.'  
 Vmbwhyte, *adv.* occasionally, some-  
 times, at intervals, 7. 396 ; Vmbi-  
 while, 11. 29 *n.* ; Vmwhile, b. 5.  
 345, 11. 29 *n.* ; Vmwhilus, 11.  
 29 *n.* The prefix is A.S. *ymbe*,  
 about ; so that the lit. sense is  
 'about a while,' for a time ; but  
 it also means 'at times.'  
 Unblessed, *adj.* cursed, unblest, 22.  
 406.  
 Vnbokelede, *pt. s.* unbuckled, undid,  
 20. 68.  
 Vnboxome, *adj.* disobedient, 7. 16,  
 17 ; b. 2. 82, b. 13. 276 ; Vn-  
 buxom, 3. 87 ; Vnbuxum, a. 9. 93.  
 See Buxum ; and note, p. 104.  
 Vnbynden, *v.* to unbind, to loose, 1.  
 129.  
 Vnchargeth, *pr. s.* discharges, frees,  
 b. 15. 338.  
 Vnclosen, *v.* uncloze, b. 17. 139 *n.*  
 Vncomelich, *adj.* uncomely, 15.  
 179 *n.* ; Vn-comely, a. 10. 180.  
 Vnconnyng, *adj.* ignorant, stupid,  
 4. 244, 16. 16, b. 12. 186 ; Vn-  
 connyng, 19. 157 *n.*  
 Vn-corteisliche, *adv.* uncourteously,  
 14. 172.  
 Vncoupled, *pp.* unfastened, loose,  
 b. pr. 162, 206. See Couple.  
 Vncristene, *adj.* unbelieving, unap-  
 tised, heathen, 13. 77, b. 11. 138,  
 149, b. 15. 388 *n.*, a. 11. 232 ; as  
*sb.* heathen, unbeliever, b. 10. 350 ;  
 as *pl. sb.* heathens, 2. 89, a. 1. 91 ;  
 Vncristne, b. 1. 93.  
 Vncrowned, *pp.* who have not re-  
 ceived tonsure, 6. 63. Here *croune*  
 signifies the clerical tonsure.  
 Vnderfonge, *v.* receive, 10. 129, 17.  
 258 ; b. 15. 104 ; Vnderfongen,  
*pr. pl.* receive, 4. 272 ; b. 3. 214 ;  
 accept, take, a. 3. 208 ; Vnder-  
 feng, 1 *pt. s.* received, 2. 73, b. 1.  
 76 *n.* ; Vnderfong, a. 1. 74 ; Vnder-  
 fonge, b. 1. 76 ; Vnderfong, *pt. s.*  
 received, 13. 52 ; Vnderfonge, b.  
 11. 113 ; Vnder-fongen, *pp.* re-  
 ceived, b. 7. 171 ; b. 10. 225 ;  
 accepted, b. 11. 144 ; Vndirfongen,  
*pp.* received, a. 8. 158 *n.* ; Vnder-  
 fonge, *pp.* received, admitted, 4.  
 111, 8. 279, 10. 322, a. 6. 114,  
 a. 11. 171 ; accepted, 13. 84. A.S.  
*under-fón*, to receive.  
 Vnderling, *s.* servant, inferior, 9. 43.  
 Vndernymeth, *pr. s.* reproves, repre-  
 hends, b. 5. 115 ; Vnder-nym, 3  
*imper. s.* reprove, b. 11. 209 ;  
 Vndernome, *pp.* reproved, re-  
 buked, corrected, 23. 51, b. 13.  
 282, b. 20. 50. "Vndernome, *Re-  
 prehendo, deprehendo, arguo, red-  
 arguo*;" Prompt. Parv. See note  
 to b. 5. 115, p. 108.  
 Vndernymyng, reproof, 7. 35. See  
 above.  
 Vnder-pizte, *pp.* propped up, lit.  
 'under-pitched,' b. 16. 23.  
 Vnder-shored, *pp.* propped up, 19.  
 47.  
 Vnderstonde, *ger.* to be understood,  
 20. 309 ; *pp.* understood, b. 12.  
 257.  
 Vnderstondyng, *s.* understanding,  
 14. 116.  
 Vnder-take, *ger.* receive, 1. 98 ; pro-  
 mise, assure, b. 10. 152 ; be  
 surety, b. 13. 131 ; Vndertoke,  
*pt. s.* reproved, b. 11. 89 ; Vnder-  
 toke, *pt. s. subj.* would reprove,  
 13. 32 ; Vndertake, *pp.* under-  
 taken, 21. 20. For the sense  
 'reprove,' cf. Vndernymeth, and  
 A.S. *niman* = take.

- Vndeotlich, *adv.* without true devotion, 1. 126.
- Vndir-writen, *pp.* written under, noted down, marked, a. 11. 255.
- Vndon, *v.* undo, destroy, 21. 243; explain, a. 8. 91 n; Vndop, *pr. s.* explains, 3. 40; Vndude, *pt. s.* disclosed, explained, 10. 305; Vndo, *imp. s.* undo, b. 13. 157, b. 18. 317.
- Vndoynge, *s.* ruin, overthrow, b. 15. 589. See above.
- Vndurfongynge, *s.* understanding, 12. 300 n. See Vnderfonge.
- Vnees, *adv.* scarcely, b. 4. 60 n. See Vneth. *Vnees* is short for *unethes*, for which see Gower, C. A. iii. 6. Cf. "That *unnese* sal thou stand ogayne;" Ywain and Gawain, 342; in Ritson, Met. Rom. i. 15.
- Vn-eailiche, *adv.* uneasily, uncomfortably, b. 14. 232; Vneisyliche, 17. 75.
- Vneth, *adv.* scarcely, b. 4. 60; Vnethe, b. 20. 189. From A.S. *éaþ*, easy.
- Vnfeterye, *ger. set* free, unfetter, 4. 176; Vn-fetere, a. 3. 124; Vn-fetere, b. 3. 138.
- Vnfolde, *v.* open, uncloze, 20. 143; Vnfoldeþ, *pr. s.* unfolds, a. 8. 92; Vnfolded, *pt. s.* opened, 10. 284; Vnfeld, *pt. s.* unfolded, a. 8. 92 n; Vnfeelde, *pt. pl.* unfolded, opened, 3. 73; Vnfolde, *pp.* open, 20. 150; Vn-foldyng, *pres. pt.* unfolding, a. 2. 58.
- Vnglosed, without a 'glose' or comment, b. 4. 145. See Gloze.
- Vngraciouse, *adj.* ungracious, hence, without grace, untoward, 11. 299, 12. 229, b. 10. 391; Vngracios, a. 10. 206.
- Vngraue, *pp.* unstamped, not engraved, 5. 127, b. 4. 130.
- Vngriseliche, *adv.* not sordidly, sumptuously, b. 20. 122 n. A false reading, contradicting the sense; the lit. sense of M.E. *griseliche*, *adv.* is 'horribly.'
- Vnhardy, *adj.* afraid, fearful, timid, cowardly, 21. 86, b. pr. 180, b. 13. 122, b. 17. 83, 108.
- Vnheled, *pp.* unroofed, uncovered, 17. 75, 20. 301; b. 14. 232, b. 17. 319 n; Vnhiled, b. 14. 252 n, b. 17. 319. From A.S. *helan*, to cover. See note, p. 332.
- Vnhende, *adj.* unkind, uncourteous, ill-mannered, 20. 249; as *eb.* (either) ill-mannered people, (or) discourtesy, 23. 186, b. 20. 185; Vnheende, ill-behaved, unfitting, b. 4. 118 n; unfit (for eating), b. 5. 177 n. See note, p. 449, l. 1.
- Vnhiled, *pp.* uncovered; see Vnheled.
- Unholy, *adj.* irreligious, 1. 3.
- Vnhonge, *pp.* unhung, R. 3. 293.
- Vnioynen, *v.* disjoin, break, dissolve, destroy, 21. 268; Vnioignen, b. 18. 255.
- Vnite, *s.* unity, 6. 190, 22. 330, 359, 365; b. 19. 325; sanity, 6. 10; agreement, concord (in grammar), 4. 338; Vnyte, 4. 398.
- Vnknown, *pp.* unknown, R. 3. 263.
- Vnknowing, *adj.* ignorant, 19. 157. See Vnkonnyng.
- Vnknytteþ, *pr. s.* undoes, dissolves, 21. 225; Vnknytteth, b. 18. 213; Vnknettiþ, looses, 21. 225 n.
- Vnkonnyng, *adj.* ignorant, b. 13. 13. See Vnknowing, Vnkunnande.
- Vnkouth, *adj.* strange, lit. unknown, b. 7. 155; Vnkouþe, foreign, a. 8. 141; unseemly, b. 9. 160 n.
- Vnkunnande, ignorant, b. 17. 113 n. See Vnkonnyng.
- Vnkynde, *adj.* unnatural, 7. 296, 8. 43, 15. 19, b. 13. 356; wicked, 17. 273; unkind, uncharitable, 2. 190, 3. 89 n, 19. 157, 20. 215, 216, 249 n; 21. 443; b. 10. 29, b. 11. 206; niggardly, b. 13. 379; Vnkuynde, *adj.* unnatural, a. 1. 166; Vn-kende, unkind, b. 5. 437 n, b. 15. 552. See note to 15. 20, p. 287. Cf. Shropsh. *unkind*, ungenial (said of soil).
- Vnkyndely, *adv.* unkindly, 4. 264; Vnkyndeliche, unnaturally, b. 9. 155; Vnkuyndeliche, a. 10. 177.
- Vnkyndenesse, unkindness, 12. 209 n, 20. 221, 222, 230, 324; 22. 224; uncharitableness, b. 13. 219; Vnkyndnesse, unkindness, 16. 189;

- Vnkuyndenesse, unnatural conduct, a. 3. 280.
- Vnlawefullliche, *adv.* unlawfully, against the laws, 12. 255; Vnlawfullliche, 4. 290.
- Vn-leek, *pt. s.* unlocked, opened, 8. 251; see note, p. 152. A.S. *lúcán*, *pt. t. léac*, *pp. locen*, to lock.
- Vnleee, *adj.* disloyal, unfaithful, b. 20. 137 *n*; Vnleelle, *pl.* false, 14. 69.
- Vnlese, *pr. pl.* unloose, uncloze, b. pr. 213. A.S. *lýsan*. Cf. Vnlose. (A bad reading; read *vnlose*, as in footnote. It cannot be the *pt. t.*, as said in the note on p. 22.)
- Vnloket, *pt. s.* unlocked, 8. 251 *n*.
- Vnlofsom, *adj.* hateful, displeasing (lit. unlovesome), 11. 262.
- Vnlose, *v.* open, uncloze, 1. 162, 20. 114; *pr. pl.* b. pr. 213 *n*; Vnlosep, *pr. pl. a.* pr. 87; Vnlosen, *ger.* to unloose, put forth, b. 17. 139. Cf. Vnlese.
- Vnloueliche, *adj.* unpleasant, disagreeable, 11. 262, 15. 179; Vnlouelich, b. 12. 244; unseemly, b. 15. 114.
- Vnloueliche, *adv.* nastily, unpleasantly, 7. 414; Vnlouely, 11. 271, b. 5. 363.
- Vnlouken, *v.* unlock, undo, open, 21. 268, b. 12. 112, b. 18. 255; Vnlouke, *v.* 15. 55, 20. 114 *n*, 21. 195, 362; b. 18. 187, 313; Vnlowketh, *pr. a.* unlocks, 2. 198 *n*; Vnlouke, *pr. pl.* spread wide, spread out, 10. 143; Vnlouketh, *imp. pl.* unlock, b. 18. 261. A.S. *lúcán*, to lock.
- Vnlykyng, *adj.* unfit, improper, scandalous, 8. 23.
- Vn-maydens, *s. pl.* not maidens (persons who have been married once before), a. 10. 193 *n*.
- Vnmeeble, immovable goods, lands, &c., 11. 186; Vnmebles, *pl.* 4. 425; Vnmoebles, b. 3. 267. See Moebles.
- Vnnepe, *adv.* scarcely, hardly, 5. 63, 23. 190, a. 5. 100. A.S. *un-éabe*, uneasily, hardly; *uneath* in Spenser, F. Q. i. 9. 38.
- Vnpacient, *adj.* impatient, 7. 110.
- Vnpaied, *pp.* unpaid, 7. 277 *n*.
- Vnparfit, *adj.* imperfect in life, 7. 119; imperfect, 17. 212 *n*.
- Vnpiked, 1 *pt. s.* picked open, undid by picking, 7. 266, b. 13. 368.
- Vnpossible, *adj.* impossible, a. 11. 225.
- Vnpower, *s.* powerlessness, 20. 292 *n*.
- Vnpunysshed, *pp.* unpunished, 5. 137; Vn-punissched, a. 4. 123.
- Vnpure, *adj.* impure, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7).
- Vnpynned, *pt. s.* unbolted, opened, 13. 47, 23. 330; Vnpynned, b. 11. 108, b. 20. 328; Vnpynneth, *imp. pl.* undo, open, b. 18. 261. See Allit. Poems, A. 728.
- Vnredy, *adj.* improvident, 13. 216. See note, p. 271, where for A.S. *unrad* read A.S. *unrád*.
- Vnrigh, *adj.* wrong, 4. 336 *n*.
- Vnrobbed, *pp.* unrobbed, unplundered, 14. 1.
- Vnryghtful, *adj.* wicked, unrighteous, 11. 215, 13. 18.
- Vnryghtfulliche, *adv.* wrongfully, 22. 245.
- Vnsauerliche, *adv.* unpleasantly, with an ill taste, 16. 49; Vnsauourelly, b. 13. 43.
- Vnsauory, *adj.* unsavoury, b. 15. 425.
- Vnseled, *pp.* unsealed, uncertified, 17. 30, b. 14. 292.
- Vnsemlliche, *adv.* unseemly, 7. 414 *n*.
- Vn-semely, *adj.* hideous, 2. 55.
- Vnskillful, *adj.* unreasonable, 7. 25; outrageous, b. 13. 277; unprofitable, 13. 18 *n*.
- Vnsold, *pp.* unsold, 7. 214, a. 5. 122; Vnsolde, b. 5. 208.
- Vnsowen, *v.* unsew, slit open, 7. 6, b. 5. 66; Vnsouwen, a. 5. 48.
- Vnsperre, *v.* unbar, 21. 272; Vnsperre, b. 18. 259; Vnsperrede, *pt. s.* unbarred, opened, 21. 89; Vnspered, b. 18. 86. Lit. 'un-spar.'
- Vnstable, *adj.* unsteady, 11. 37, b. 11. 62 *n*.
- Vnstedefast, *adj.* inconstant, unsteady, 4. 390.
- Vnstumbled, *pp.* as *adj.* without stumbling, firm, R. 2. 82.
- Vnsyttyng, *adj.* improper, unbe-

- coming, 4. 208, 5. 189. See note, p. 84. We find *sit* = befit, become, as late as the 16th century; cf. "Before him *sits* [it becomes] the titmouse silent be;" Spenser, *Shep. Kal. Nov.* l. 26.
- Vntempred, *pp.* untuned, b. 9. 102.
- Vnthende, *adj.* small, out-of-season, b. 5. 177. Cf. A.S. *þéonde*, increasing, thriving, growing, powerful, pres. pt. of *þéon*, to thrive. See *Vnhende*. This is also the sense of *vnthende* in the *Coventry Myst.* p. 36, where it is unexplained.
- Vntidy, *adj.* unseasonable, unfitting, 23. 119. See *Vntydy*. Cf. A.S. *tīd*, time, season. Cf. *Shropsh. untidy*, of depraved habits.
- Vntil, *prep.* to, b. pr. 227.
- Vntiled, *pp.* untiled, b. 15. 451.
- Vn-trewe, *adj.* untrue, unholy, false, 1. 98, 4. 300 *n*; *pl.* R. 1. 11.
- Vntreweliche, *adv.* untruly, 4. 133 *n*.
- Vntydy, *adj.* unseasonable, vulgar, b. 20. 118; improperly prepared, ill-made, 10. 262; dishonest, 4. 87. See *Vntidy*.
- Vntyled, *pp.* unroofed, without tiles, b. 14. 252.
- Vntymbred, *pp.* (error for *Vntempred*), b. 9. 102 *n*.
- Vntyne, *s.* an unfit season, b. 9. 186, a. 10. 196. See note, p. 230, l. 1. Cf. "a lombe that was borne in *vntyne*;" *Book of St. Alban's*, fol. c. 7, back.
- Unwary, *adj.* unwary, heedless, a. 4. 24 *n*.
- Vn-wise, *adj.* unwise, a. 9. 84; *pl.* foolish (men), b. 8. 92. See *Vnwyse*.
- Vnwisliche, *adv.* unwisely, 12. 223. See *Vnwyse*.
- Vnwittilych, *adv.* foolishly, unwisely, 4. 133; *Vnwittily*, a. 3. 101, a. 11. 270 *n*; *Vnwithli* (for *Vnwitly*), 4. 133 *n*.
- Vnwrast, *adj.* base, deceitful, 21. 813. Cf. M.E. *wrast*, strong, Gawayn and Grene Knight, 1423; A.S. *wrēst*, firm, strong, good.
- Vnwritten, *pp.* as *adj.* not entered, not written down, left out of the record, b. 10. 377; *Vnwryten*, 12. 209.
- Vn-wyse, *adj.* foolish, 1. 49. See *Vn-wise*.
- Vnwyse, *adv.* unwisely, foolishly, b. 10. 389. See *Vnwisliche*.
- Vnyte, *s.* unity, 22. 382 *n*. See *Vnite*.
- Voideth, *pr. s.* clears out, gets rid of, b. 14. 94.
- Vois, *s.* voice, R. 3. 56; *Uoise*, 17. 171. See *Voys*.
- Vokates, *pl.* advocates, pleaders, b. 2. 60; *Vokettus*, 3. 61. "*Hic causidicus*, a vokyte;" *Wright's Vocab.* i. 209.
- Vore, *s.* course, 7. 118; see *fore* in *Stratmann*. Der. from A.S. *faran*, to fare, go. See note, p. 111.
- Vorwes, *s. pl.* furrows, a. 7. 97.
- Vouchen saf, *pr. pl.* guarantee, undertake, 6. 49; *vouchsafe*, 19. 18 *n*.
- Vounde, *pp.* found, 20. 21 *n*.
- Vow, *s.* vow, b. 5. 457 *n*; *Vowes*, *pl.* 8. 13; *Vouwes*, a. pr. 68.
- Vowe, 1 *pr. s.* vow, 7. 438 *n*; *Vowede*, *pl. s.* vowed, b. 5. 388 *n*.
- Vox, *s.* fox, 23. 44 *n*; *Uoxes*, 9. 28 *n*.
- Voys, voice, 21. 273, 363. See *Vois*.
- Vp, *prep.* upon, b. 1. 12, b. 9. 99, b. 20. 134; on, 2. 159, 5. 128, b. 11. 203; in, 10. 333; as to, 11. 113; *Vp gesse*, at a guess, b. 5. 421.
- Vp, *adv.* up, i. e. rife, R. 1. 29. See *Vppe*.
- Vp-holders, *pl.* upholsterers, or rather, dealers in second-hand furniture, sellers by auction, 7. 374, 13. 218, a. 5. 168; *Vpholders*, b. 5. 325. Lit. 'holders up'; prob. from holding up things for auction. Also called *upholders*, whence mod. E. *upholsterers*, properly furniture-brokers. *Palsgrave* has: "*Upholstar, frippier*." An appraiser of goods is called *upheldere*; *Riley*, *Memorials of London*, p. 282.
- Vp-londe, in the country, 6. 44 *n*.
- Vppe, *adv.* up, aloft, in the ascendant, b. 4. 72, a. 4. 58. Cf. mod. E. "what's up now?"

- Vppon, *prep.* upon, on, b. 8. 65, b. 10. 103.
- Up-so-down, *adv.* upside down, 23. 54, b. 20. 53. This is the orig. expression of which *upside down* is the corruption. It is not uncommon. See Gloss. to Chaucer; and Gower, C. A. i. 218, 282, ii. 20. Still pronounced *upsedown* [up'si'doun] in Shropshire.
- Vr, *poss. pron.* our, a. 1. 78, a. 2. 154, a. 4. 156, a. 8. 53, 88; Vre, a. pr. 32, a. 8. 162. A.S. *ûre*, of us, our.
- Vrede = Vride, 7. 74 n. See below.
- Vride, 1 *pt. s.* (*perhaps*) fried, burnt, 7. 74 n (answering to the reading *brend*); but prob. a corrupt reading. There is also an M. E. *frien*, to blame, Havelok, 1998; from Icel. *fríja*, to taunt.
- Vs, *pron.* us, 1. 175; Vs selue, ourselves, b. 7. 127.
- Vsen, *v. use*, a. 5. 143; follow, practise, b. 18. 105, 20. 45; Vsen, *pr. pl.* follow, 11. 125, 19. 176; Veyn, practise, R. 3. 191; Vsunn, *pr. pl.* as *fut.* a. 4. 106; Vseth, *pr. pl.* use, make use of, b. 10. 129; Vse, 2 *pr. s. subj.* frequent, practise, art addicted to, 12. 112; Vsie, *pr. s. subj.* practise, 4. 469; Vsedestow, 2 *pt. s.* didst thou use, didst thou practise, b. 5. 240; Vsede, *pt. s.* used, a. 5. 139; Vsid, practised, R. 3. 220; Vseden, *pt. pl.* used, were accustomed, b. 12. 132; Vset, *pp.* used customary, a. 10. 200.
- Vserers. See Vsurer.
- Vsshere, usher, porter, 18. 112.
- Vssue, issue, b. 5. 265 n.
- Vsure, *s.* (= *usurè*), usury, 7. 304, 21. 111, b. 5. 240, b. 7. 83; a. 2. 66, a. 8. 40; Vsurie, 4. 113 n; Vserie, 7. 239; Vsurye, b. 2. 175; Vserye, 3. 91.
- Vsurer, usurer, 7. 307; Vsurers, *pl.* 4. 113; Vsureres, b. 11. 275, b. 19. 366; Vserers, 17. 260.
- Vsurpe, *v. usurp*, R. 3. 257.
- Vttere, *adv.* outside, R. 3. 232.
- Vuel, *adj.* ill, evil, difficult, 7. 87, 9. 45; ill, 19. 165. (Vuel = uvel.) A.S. *yfel*.
- Vuel, *s.* evil, a. 8. 98; Vueles, *pl.* evils, 22. 46; pains, 23. 85. See above.
- Vuel-cloped, *adj.* ill-clothed, 18. 196.
- Vuele, *adv.* ill, wickedly, 11. 26, 14. 115; a. 9. 19, a. 10. 208; imperfectly, 8. 72; Vuel, ill, 6. 158, 10. 290, 20. 105, 288; 23. 279. See Vuel.
- Vuel-ytauht, *adj.* ill-taught, ill-mannered, 23. 186.
- Vye, *s.* life, b. 14. 122. F. *vie*.
- Vyker, vicar, b. 19. 477; Vycory, b. 19. 407. See Vicarie.
- Vyle, *adj.* vile, disgraceful, b. 10. 45. See Vil.
- Vylenye, *s.* (lit. villainy), wickedness, ill manners, disgraceful conduct, 7. 433, b. 18. 94.
- Vyne, vine, b. 14. 30.
- Vynnes, *s. pl.* fins, 23. 45 n.
- Vytailers, *pl.* victuallers, providers of eatables, 3. 61. See Vitailleurs.
- Wacche, *s.* watch, guard, b. 9. 17, R. 3. 233.
- Wade, *v.* wade, go, 15. 126, b. 12. 186, a. 7. 308 n; Wadeþ, *imper. pl.* wade, 8. 215, b. 5. 577, a. 6. 59.
- Wafre, a wafer-seller, seller of cakes, b. 5. 641 n, b. 13. 226, b. 14. 27; Waferer, 8. 285 n, a. 6. 120; Waffrer, 16. 199, a. 5. 159 n. See note, p. 313.
- Wafres, *pl.* wafers, cakes, b. 13. 240, b. 13. 264; Waffres, 16. 199.
- Wafrestre, female wafer-seller, 8. 285, b. 5. 641. See Wafre.
- Wagen, *v.* give as security, pledge, 19. 285; Wage, *v.* engage, give surety, be security, 5. 93, b. 4. 97, a. 4. 84; Wage, *v.* pay wages to, 5. 192, 23. 269; Wage, *pr. pl.* pay wages, 23. 259; Waged, *pp.* given security, 5. 96, b. 4. 100; paid wages, 23. 261 n; Waget, promised, a. 4. 87.
- Wages, *pl.* wages, 14. 106.
- Waggeþ, *pr. s.* shakes violently, 19. 45, b. 16. 41; Wagge, 1 *pr. s.* jog on, 7. 124 n; Waggede, 1 *pt. s.*

- shook, wagged, 13. 19; nudged, 22. 204; Waggede. *pt. s.* shook, 19. 109; Wugged, b. 18. 61; Waggyng, *pr. pt.* shaking, rocking, b. 8. 31. See note to 11. 34, p. 210.
- Waggyng, *s.* shaking, 11. 34; Wagging, a. 9. 26.
- Waik, *adj.* weak, 6. 23. See Wayke. "Wayke, inpotens;" Cath. Angl.
- Wailyng, *s.* wailing, 21. 133 *n.*
- Waite, *pr. s. subj.* examine, R. pr. 45; 2 *pr. s. subj.* take notice, R. 3. 128; Waitede, 1 *pt. s.* watched, observed, looked, 1. 16, 10. 293; Waitide, a. 8. 128; Waited, b. 7. 139; Waite, *imp. s.* observe, R. 3. 129. O.F. *waiter, gaiter*, to watch. See Wayten.
- Waityng, *s.* watching, look, 7. 177; Waitynges, *pl.* watchings, glances, 3. 94, b. 2. 89. See note, p. 48. "Waytyng, or a-spyng wythe euyt menyng. *Observacio*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Wake, *v.* lie awake, 23. 369; revive, 18. 305 *n*; Wakye, wake, 15. 25 *n*; Waked, 1 *pt. s.* awoke, 5. 196 *n*; *pt. s.* waked, a. 5. 3. See Woken.
- Waker, *adj.* watchful, 10. 259; Wakere, *as sb.* watchful one, a. 5. 223 *n.* A.S. *wacor*; see Stratmann.
- Waknide, 1 *pt. s.* I awoke, 20. 332 *n.*
- Wakyng, *s.* waking, becoming awake, b. 15. 1.
- Wal, wall, 21. 62; Wallas, *pl.* 21. 292.
- Walde, *pt. s.* would, wished, b. 13. 378. See Wol.
- Walet, *s.* wallet, 11. 269 *n.*
- Walish, *adj.* as *sb.* Welshman, 7. 873. See Walsche.
- Walishman, *s.* Welshman, 7. 309.
- Walk, *s.* walk, 7. 205 *n*, a. 5. 113.
- Walken, *v.* walk, b. pr. 29 *n*; Walke, *v.* go, walk, walk about, 1. 187 *n*, 18. 283 *n*, 21. 32; Walketh, *pr. s.* walks, travels, b. 14. 210, b. 18. 431 *n*; Walkeþ, *pr. pt.* roll, fluctuate, b. 8. 41 *n*; Walken, *pr. pt.* walk, a. 6. 1; Walke, *pr. s. subj.* walk abroad, stir, b. 7. 79 *n*; Walkyng, *pr. pt.* walking, 21. 119, 122; Walkyng, a. 9. 54; Walkid, *pp.* a. 11. 250.
- Walkene, *s.* welkin, sky, b. 15. 355, b. 18. 236. See Welkene.
- Walkers, *s. pl.* walkers, wanderers, a. 10. 102; fullers, 1. 222; See note at bottom of p. 363. "A walker, *fullo*; to walke clothe, *fullare*; a walke myln, *molendinum fullonicum*;" Cathol. Anglicum.
- Walkyng, *s.* walking, b. 15. 1 *n.*
- Walle, *v.* boil, be tortured with fire, 12. 273 *n*; Walþ, *pr. s.* wells, boils, turns about uneasily, *hence*, creates nausea, a. 5. 71; Walled, *pt. s.* welled, boiled, 22. 379 *n.* See note, p. 106; and see Walweþ. A.S. *weallan*. Cf. Shrophsh. *walled*, boiled, *pp.*
- Wallyde, *pt. s.* walled in, 22. 328.
- Wallyng, *s.* walls, 8. 234.
- Walmed, *pt. s.* boiled up, R. 3. 114. See Walle. Cf. A.S. *wylm*, a boiling.
- Walnote, walnut, 13. 144; Walnot, b. 11. 251. See note, p. 269.
- Walsche, *adj.* Welsh (lit. foreign); *hence as sb.* Welshman, a. 5. 167; Walshe, b. 5. 324; Walshe scarlet, foreign scarlet, or more likely Welsh scarlet, i. e. red flannel, a. 5. 113 *n.* See Walish, Welch.
- Wal'sman, *s.* Welshman, 7. 309 *n*; also Walsch-man, *ibid.*
- Walterot, i. e. absurdity, 21. 146; Waltrot, b. 18. 142. See note, p. 406.
- Waltrid, *pt. pl.* fell grovelling, R. 2. 189. See Cath. Angl. p. 413, *n.* 5. Cf. A.S. *wealtan*, to roll over; E. *welter*.
- Walweþ, *pr. s.* wallows, rolls about, a. 5. 71 *n*; Walwen, *pr. pt.* roll, toss, 11. 46; Walweþ, fluctuate, roll, a. 9. 36; Walweth, b. 8. 41; Walwed, *pr. pt.* wallowed, R. 1. 27.
- Wan, 1 *pt. s.* have earned, gained, 9. 105; *pt. s.* earned, gained, 10. 251, 18. 18, 20. 232, 240; won, 12. 284, b. 10. 450; went, went forward, b. 4. 67 (cf. Lowl. Sc. *win*). See Wonne.

- Wan, *adj.* pale, 7. 419.  
Wande, *s.* wand, rod, b. 10. 176 *n.*  
Wandre, *v.* wander, creep about, 7. 205, a. 5. 113; Wandurep, *pr. s.* wanders, a. 10. 44; Wandren, *pr. pl.* b. 9. 195, a. 8. 80, a. 10. 207; Wandrede, *pt. s.* wandered, 9. 326; Wandrid, *R.* 3. 238; Wandringe, *pres. part.* wandering, a. *pr.* 19 *n.*; Wandrynge, b. 18. 114 *n.*  
Wandryng, *s.* wandering, 1. 7.  
Wang-tep, *pl.* cheek-teeth, molars, grinders, 23. 191, Wang-tethe, b. 20. 190 *n.* See Cath. Angl. p. 406, *n.* 2; p. 407, *n.* 7.  
Wanhope, *s.* despair, 3. 103, 8. 59, 8. 81, 12. 198, 15. 118, 20. 291, 23. 160, 166; b. 2. 99, b. 5. 286, b. 12. 179, b. 13. 407, b. 17. 309. See note, p. 140. Cf. Du. *wanhoop*, despair; where *wan-* is a privative prefix, allied to E. *wane*.  
Wanne, *conj.* when, 1. 168 *n.*  
Wantep, *pr. s.* is wanting to, is absent from, 10. 106; *imper.* there is wanting, b. 14. 173. See Wonte.  
Wantowen, *adj.* loose, wanton, wild, 4. 143, 8. 300; Wantoun, a. 10. 57.  
Wantownesse, *s.* wantonness, profligacy, 4. 161; Wantounesse, a. 3. 120, a. 10. 67; recklessness, wildness, b. 12. 6.  
Wantyng, *s.* want, lack, b. 14. 177.  
Wanye, *v.* wane, b. 7. 55; Wanyeth, *pr. s.* wanes, decreases, ebbs, 11. 44, b. 8. 39; Wanyed, *pt. s.* decreased, b. 15. 3. See Wonien.  
War, *adj.* cautious, careful, wary, 20. 224, b. *pr.* 174 *n.*, b. 10. 270, b. 20. 162, a. 1. 40; careful, b. 13. 70, a. 10. 85; reluctant, 12. 81; assured, b. 13. 421; aware, 21. 357 *n.*, b. 2. 8, b. 10. 142, a. 2. 8, a. 9. 109, a. 11. 99 *n.*; Be war, beware, 1. 189, 4. 143, 10. 236; Beþ war, beware, 1. 107 *n.* (p. 7). Cf. Shropsh. *war*, *adj.* aware, conscious.  
War, *imp. s.* be cautious; War þe, restrain thyself, keep thyself, 11. 285; beware, take care of thyself, keep thyself, a. 5. 225; *imper. s.* 3 *p.* (War hym), let him beware, 21. 300, b. 9. 178, b. 18. 273. See Ware. A.S. *warian*, to be cautious.  
Warde, *v.* defend, 22. 218 *n.*; 1 *pr. s.* guard, 19. 42.  
Warde, gate-warden, guardian, 21. 368, b. 18. 320; Wardes, *pl.* wards, 1. 92; charges, 6. 186.  
Wardemotes, *pl.* ward-meetings, meetings of the ward, 1. 92, b. *pr.* 94. See Liber Albus, p. 33.  
Wardeyn, *s.* guardian, 2. 51, a. 1. 53; Wardeyne, b. 1. 55, b. 16. 187.  
Ware, *adj.* cautious, 2. 40. See War.  
Ware þe, *imp. s. refl.* guard thyself, b. 5. 452. See War.  
Ware, *s.* wares, merchandise, 3. 223, 7. 95, 7. 236 *n.*, b. 2. 225, b. 5. 132 *n.*, a. 2. 189, a. 5. 178 *n.*  
Wareine, *s.* warren, b. *pr.* 163.  
Warie, *v.* curse, a. 7. 301, *R.* 3. 153. A.S. *werġian*, *wyrġian*, to curse; *wearh*, a wicked wretch. See Waryen.  
Warinar, *s.* warrener, game-keeper, a. 5. 159. See Warynere, Warner.  
Warisshe, *v.* cure, heal, b. 16. 105. O.F. *warir*, *garir*, *guarir*, *F. guérir*, to heal; *pres. part.* *waris-ant*.  
Warme, *adj.* warm, 20. 169 *n.*  
Warmest, *adj. superl.* warmest, 21. 456 *n.*  
Warmnesse, *s.* warmth, glow, *R.* 3. 288.  
Warne, *v.* warn, a. 2. 178; Warne, 1 *pr. s.* 1. 107 *n.* (p. 7); a. 10. 93; Warnede, *pt. s.* warned, a. 5. 30, 214; Warned, *pt. s.* prohibited, *R.* 3. 233; Warned, *pt. pl.* warned, *R.* 4. 77.  
Warner, i. e. warrener, keeper of a warren, 7. 363 *n.*, b. 5. 316. See Warinar, Warynere.  
Warnyng, *s.* warning, 4. 431, 9. 348 *n.*  
Warp, *pt. s.* spoke, uttered, a. 10. 33; Warpe, b. 5. 87, 369. From an infin. *werpen*, A.S. *weorpan*. See below.  
Warpen, *v.* utter, speak, a. 4. 142.  
Warroke, *v.* to girth, put a girth round, fasten with a girth, 5. 21,

- a. 4. 19; Warrok, b. 4. 20. Cf. M.E. *warlok*, a fetter, in Prompt. Parv. In Wright's Vocab. i. 164, a man is directed to tear up "un warrok" of pease (i. e. as I suppose, a flexible piece of pease-stalk) wherewith to fasten up bundles of beans when cut. In Wright's Vocab., ed. Wülcker, col. 612, l. 23, we have: "*Sirentorium*, a warrok;" where possibly *cinctorium* is meant. In The Gent. Maga. Library (on Dialect), p. 158, there is a quotation from Blount's Tenures, p. 32, which mentions "unum stimulum ferreum pro uno *warroke* super quoddam clothsack," where the sense seems to be an iron peg for securing the mouth of a bag. I suspect it to be allied to F. *garrot*, Span. *garrote*, and to have originally meant a strong peg used for twisting a cord tight.
- Warschen, *v.* to heal, b. 16. 105 *n.* See Warishe.
- Warth, *pt. s.* was, became, 6. 98. A.S. *wearð*, *pt. t.* of *weorðan*, to become.
- Waryen, *v.* curse, 9. 337. See Warie.
- Warynere, warrener, game-keeper, 7. 363. See Warinar, Warner.
- Wasshen, *v.* wash, b. 15. 187; Wasche, *ger.* 10. 80; Waschen, *pp.* washed, b. 13. 460; Wasshe, 11. 225; Wasschep, *imp. pl.* a. 6. 58. See Wesche.
- Wast, *s.* waste, extravagance, wastefulness, R. 1. 3, R. 2. 121, R. 3. 274, 364.
- Wast, *adj.* waste, 10. 225; vain, idle, 22. 286.
- Wastel, *s.* a cake of bread of fine flour, b. 5. 293; Wastell, 7. 341. O.F. *wastel*, *gastel*, mod. F. *gâteau*. See Cath. Angl.
- Wasten, *v.* waste, 22. 356; 2 *pr. pl.* 9. 139; *pr. pl.* a. 10. 207; Wasteden, *pt. pl.* wasted, a. 5. 25; Wastyng, *pres. part.* 11. 300.
- Waster, *miswritten for* Was ther, was there, 16. 240 *n.*
- Wastour, a spendthrift, waster, 9. 149, 22. 437; Wastoure, b. 6. 154; Wastor, a. 7. 290; Wastours, *pl.* spendthrifts, 6. 127, 9. 27, 139; Wastoures, b. 6. 29, b. 9. 119; Wastors, a. 5. 24, a. 7. 31, 123; Wasters, 1. 24, 9. 346. See note to 1. 45, p. 8.
- Watel-ful, basket-ful, wallet-ful, 11. 269.
- Watlid, *pt. s.* wattled, fenced, 22. 328. See Watted.
- Water, *s.* water, 10. 56, a. 9. 25; Watur, 21. 255, a. 5. 44, a. 9. 26; Waters, *pl.* urine (of patients), 3. 234; Wateres, b. 2. 224; Watres, a. 2. 200.
- Watercrasses, *s. pl.* watercress, 7. 292 *n.*
- Watrid, *pt. s.* watered, b. 19. 323 *n.*; Waterede, *pt. pl.* watered, 9. 172; Watreden, a. 7. 162; Wattered, b. 6. 177.
- Watschood, *adj.* wet-shod, 17. 14 *n.*; Watschoed, 21. 1 *n.* See Wet-schod.
- Watted, *pt. s.* wattled, covered with hurdles, fenced, b. 19. 323. See Watelid.
- Wattis, *s. pl.* wights, people, R. 4. 49. See notes to vol. iii. p. 520.
- Wawe, *s.* wave, 21. 254 *n.*; Wawes, *pl.* 11. 45, b. 8. 40, a. 9. 35. See Wawe in Prompt. Parv.
- Wawe, *pr. s. subj.* walk, go about, b. 7. 79; Wawen, *pr. pl.* wag, move, a. 9. 36 *n.*; wawe, toss, 11. 46 *n.* A.S. *wagian*, to move.
- Waxed, *pp.* fastened up (lit. waxed up), a. 5. 195 *n.* "To wax, *ce-rare*;" Cath. Angl. See Waxed.
- Waxen, *v.* to increase, a. 8. 59; grow, become, b. 3. 300; Waxe, become, b. 11. 111; Wax, increase, b. 7. 55; Wax, 1 *pt. s.* waxed, became, 21. 4; *pt. s.* became, 7. 422, 23. 159; Waxe, *pt. s.* 21. 135; Waxep, *pr. s.* increases, a. 5. 71, a. 9. 34; Waxen, *pr. pl.* grow, are found, a. 11. 12; Waxen, *pp.* grown, increased, b. 10. 75. See Wexa.
- Wayke, *adj. pl.* weak, R. 2. 64. See Waik.
- Wayn, *s.* wain, waggon, a. 4. 24.



- Wayne, *v. b.* 5. 611. Perhaps an error for Wayue, *q. v.* In the notes (p. 151, l. 5) I inclined to the reading *wayne*, relying upon the entry "*wayne*, to raise, to lift up, to wind up, to rise, to rush, to gush, to strike; to lessen, to restrain," with 7 references, in the Glossary to the Troy-Book; but I am by no means clear that, in this book also, the right reading may not be *wayue*. The same remark applies to *wayne* in the Gloss. to the Allit. Poems, ed. Morris. The MSS. can be read either way. See *wæven*, *waiven* in Stratmann, and *waff* in Jamieson; and see Wayve below.
- Wayten, *v.* watch for, 8. 187, b. 13. 393; Wayte, look after, b. 5. 202; Waytest, 2 *pr. s.* lookest at, regardest, 19. 275; Wayten, *pr. pl.* watch for, b. 8. 97, b. 13. 237; plan, a. 9. 89; watch, seek, 2. 124, 3. 78; lie in wait, a. 7. 149; Wayted, 1 *pt. s.* watched, examined, b. 13. 343; Wayted, *pp.* looked after, b. 5. 551; Waytid, *pp.* looked, examined, R. *pr.* 62; Wayte, *imp. s.* observe, R. 1. 82. See Waite.
- Wayue, b. 5. 611 *n*; see Wayne.
- Wayve, *v.* waive, set aside, remove, R. 1. 100. See Wayueþ, Wayne. E. *waive*.
- Wayues, *s. pl.* waifs, 1. 92. E. *waif*. See Weyues. See *gauiue*, *guesue*, *guesuer* in Cotgrave.
- Wayueþ, *pr. s.* drives (away), 23. 168; Wayued, *pt. s.* drove, b. 20. 167. See Wayue, Wayne.
- Web, *s.* the whole piece of woven cloth from which the coat was made, a. 5. 92; Webbe, b. 5. 111. See note, p. 108.
- Webbe, *s.* a female weaver, 7. 221, b. 5. 215. A.S. *webbe*, a female weaver, though the commoner form is *webbestre*. See below; and see note, p. 120.
- Webbes, *pl.* weavers (applied to males), 10. 204. A.S. *webba*, a (male) weaver.
- Webbesters, *pl.* female weavers, 1
- 222; Websteris, a. *pr.* 99. A.S. *webbestre*. See Webbe.
- Wecchis, *s. pl.* wakes, revels, R. 3. 364.
- Wed, *s.* pledge, security, 7. 243, 14. 44, 19. 280, 285; 23. 13, a. 3. 195; Wedde, 4. 260, b. 3. 201, b. 5. 244, b. 13. 360, b. 16. 262; Wedde, *dat.*, in *phr.* To wedde, in pledge, as a pledge, 6. 73, 21. 30; Weddis, *pl.* pledges, R. 3. 309. See note, p. 122.
- Wed, *s.* weed, 13. 224 *n*.
- Wedde, *v.* pledge, wager, 3. 36, R. *pr.* 44; wed, 4. 19 *n*, a. 3. 113; 1 *pr. s.* wager, 5. 143, a. 4. 129; Wedde, *pr. pl.* wed, marry, 10. 167; Weddeþ, *pr. pl.* wed, a. 8. 74; Wedded, *pp.* b. 10. 149; Weddud, a. 2. 123.
- Wedded, *pp.* (error for Witted), b. 12. 109 *n*.
- Weddyng, *s.* marrying, a. 10. 178.
- Wede, *s.* clothing, garment, 23. 211, R. 3. 118; Wedes, *pl.* clothes, dress, garments, 3. 95, 7. 177, b. 11. 228, a. 6. 7. A.S. *wedd*. See Wedis.
- Weden, *v.* to weed, 9. 66, 186; b. 16. 17; Wede, 1 *pr. s.* b. 5. 555 *n*.
- Weder, *s.* weather, 21. 457, b. 18. 410, a. 7. 310; storm, R. 2. 131; Wederes, *pl.* storms, 9. 349, 11. 46, b. 8. 41, b. 15. 349. See Wedir. Cf. Shropsh. *weather*, storms of rain, hail, or snow.
- Wederes, *pl.* wether-sheep, 10. 269. See Weperes.
- Wederwise, *adj.* weather-wise, 18. 94, b. 15. 350.
- Wedes, *pl.* weeds, 9. 118, b. 19. 309. See Weed.
- Wedewehode, widow-hood, 19. 88, 109.
- Wedeweres, *pl.* widowers, 19. 76.
- Wedir, weather, 7. 113, R. 3. 215. See Weder.
- Wedir-side, *s.* weather side, R. 4. 77.
- Wedis, *s. pl.* weeds, garments, R. 3. 215. See Wede.
- Wedlok, wedlock, 19. 88; Wedloke, b. 16. 203; Wedlak, a. 10. 200 *n*; Wedlac, a. 10. 129; Wedlokes, *pl.* marriages, b. 9. 152.

- Wednesday, b. 13. 154.  
 Wedyng, *s.* wedding, 9. 186 *n.*  
 Wedynges, *s. pl.* rich clothes (weeds), b. 2. 90 *n.* Cf. *E. clothing*.  
 Weele, *s.* weal, 21. 238 *n.* See Wele.  
 Weende, *v.* wend, go, a. 5. 144, a. 10. 171; *imp. s. a.* 3. 252. See Wenden.  
 Weene, 1 *pr. s.* think, a. 5. 251. See Wene.  
 Weer, *s.* doubt, 13. 50, b. 11. 111 *n.* See Were.  
 Weet, *adj.* wet, moist, b. 14. 41.  
 Weet, *s.* wet weather, b. 14. 171; Weete, wet, a. 6. 21. See Wete.  
 Weghtes, *pl.* weights, b. 14. 292.  
 Wehe, *s. a.* neighing noise, b. 4. 22, b. 7. 91, a. 4. 21 *n.*, a. 8. 75 *n.* See note, p. 77.  
 Wei, *s.* road, way, a. 7. 1; A myle wei = the distance of a mile, a. 8. 131; Weye, *dat. a.* 7. 4. See Weiȝe.  
 Weie, *v.* to weigh, a. 5. 118; Weied, 1 *pt. s.* weighed, 7. 224.  
 Weile, 1 *p. s. pr.* bewail, a. 5. 94.  
 Weiȝe, *s.* way, 8. 218 *n.*, 15. 48 *n.* See Wei.  
 Weke, *s.* week, 10. 253, b. 11. 226 *n.*; Wekes, *pl. b.* 16. 100 *n.* See Wike, Woke.  
 Weke, *s.* wick, 20. 169, 171, 178; b. 17. 204; Weyke, b. 17. 206; Wicke, 20. 205. Spelt *weke* in the Cathol. Anglicum, *weyke* in Prompt. Parv.  
 Wel, *adj.* friendly, intimate, 4. 191, b. 3. 152; good, b. 3. 65.  
 Wel, *adv.* much, 1. 117, 122; 4. 141, 13. 150, b. 13. 24, a. 7. 139; very, 10. 244, b. 3. 161, b. 11. 34, b. 14. 277, a. 7. 44, a. 8. 108; quite, b. 13. 42; nearly, b. 15. 182; Wel lome, very frequently, 18. 97 *n.*; Wel sone, right soon, a. 12. 47; Wel worse, much worse, a. 5. 95; Wel worthe, well be to, 22. 432; Wel be þow, well mayst thou be, farewell, 9. 300; Wel þe beo, may it be well with thee, a. 7. 264; Wel awei, *adv. phr.* far and away, very much, b. 12. 263. And see below. Cf. note to 14. 1, p. 273.  
 Welaweȝ (for Wel awei), far and away, very much, b. 17. 42. See above.  
 Wel-a-weȝ, *adv.* alas, a. 11. 215.  
 Welawo, *s. wo.* misery, b. 14. 235. The A.S. *wálawá* is here turned into *welawo*, and used as a *sb.* See above; and see Weylloweȝ, Weylaweȝ; also Cath. Angl. p. 406, *n.* 5.  
 Welch, *adj.* Welsh; *as sb.* Welsh cloth or stuff, i. e. flannel (or some such stuff), 7. 205; Welche, b. 5. 199; Welsche, b. 5. 199 *n.* See Walsche. In the notes, at p. 118, I have supposed *welche* to be allied to the verb *walk*; but I now think the right solution is certainly "Welsh material," i. e. some kind of coarse flannel; cf. the various readings *Walsche scarlet* (Welsh or red flannel), *wede* (garment) in a. 5. 113 *n.* The false reading *welthe* arose from misreading *welche*, for some scribes write *t* and *c* almost exactly alike.  
 Wel-come, *v.* welcome, 21. 180; Welcometh, *pr. s. b.* 15. 21; Wel-comeþ, *pr. pl.* 8. 97.  
 Welcomen, *adj.* welcome, a. 6. 114; Welcome, 14. 60 *n.*, b. 5. 648 *n.*, a. 2. 208; *as interj. a.* 12. 62.  
 Wel-dedes, *pl.* good deeds, 4. 69.  
 Welden, *v.* receive, have, (lit. wield), R. 4. 52; Welde, *v.* wield, possess, 13. 21 *n.*; have power over, b. 11. 72; Welde, 1 *p. pr. s.* wield, i. e. possess, a. 7. 152 *n.*; Weldeþ, *pr. s.* possesses, owns, 12. 10, 15. 18, b. 10. 88, b. 12. 58, b. 20. 12; Welldith, R. 3. 297; Weldeth, *pr. pl. b.* 10. 29; Welden, *pr. pl. b.* 10. 24. And see Welt.  
 Wele, *s.* weal, happiness, 13. 236, 21. 210, 22. 243; wealth, 13. 2 *n.*, b. 20. 37, a. 10. 182 *n.* See Weole, Welle.  
 Wele, *s.* weal, happiness (*a false reading*), a. 7. 308 *n.*  
 Wele-a-way, *interj. as sb.* wellaway! alas! hence, misery, 21. 239. See Welawo, Weylloweȝ.

- Welfare, *s.* good living, 22. 356.  
 Welkene, *s.* welkin, sky, 21. 248 *n*;  
 Welken, *b.* 15. 355 *n*; Welkne, *b.*  
 17. 160. See Walkene, Wolkene.  
 Welldith, *pr. s.* possesses, R. 3. 297.  
 See Welden.  
 Welle, *s.* weal, prosperity, R. 3. 291;  
 Well, R. 3. 298. See Wele.  
 Welle, *s.* spring, source, fount, 2.  
 161, 17. 144, *b.* 14. 306, *b.* 15. 30.  
 Welle-carses, *pl.* water-cresses, lit.  
 cresses of the well, 7. 292. Cf.  
 A.S. *wylle-cæsse*, lit. well-cress,  
 though it seems to have meant  
 fenugreek; see A.S. Leechdoms,  
 Gloss. to vol. 2.  
 Wellede, *pt. s.* sprang out, welled  
 up, flowed, 22. 379; Welled, *b.*  
 19. 375; Wellyng, *pres. pt.* over-  
 flowing, 7. 48 *n*.  
 Wel-libbynge, *adj.* living a good  
 life, *b.* 10. 431. (Here used to  
 translate Lat. *iusti*.)  
 Welnyegh, *adv.* almost, lit. well  
 nigh, *b.* 14. 113.  
 Welt, *pr. s.* (for Weldeth), possesses,  
 has power over, *b.* 10. 83. See  
 Welden; and see note, p. 239.  
 Welpe, *s.* wealth, riches, 1. 10, 2.  
 51, 10. 116, *b.* 9. 162, *b.* 10. 24, *a.*  
 8. 172; richness, 5. 158; success,  
 22. 285; good, benefit, 22. 452;  
 prosperity, R. 3. 288; Welthes,  
*pl.* riches, *b.* 10. 83. See Weolpe.  
 Welpe, *s.* welt (?), border (?), 7.  
 205 *n*, *b.* 5. 199 *n*. But more  
 likely it is an error for *welche*.  
 See the note, p. 118; and see  
 Welch.  
 Wem, *s.* stain, 21. 136, *b.* 18. 131.  
 A.S. *wam*.  
 Wemmen, *s. pl.* women, 18. 181 *n*.  
 Wenche, *s.* damsel, maiden, girl, 13.  
 12, 19. 134, *b.* 9. 161, *b.* 18. 113, *a.*  
 10. 181; woman, 21. 118; daugh-  
 ter, 7. 415; Wenches, *s. pl.* wench-  
 es, mistresses, 1. 52, *b.* *pr.* 54;  
 Wenchis, *a. pr.* 51.  
 Wenden, *v. go*, travel, 2. 130, 23. 381,  
*b.* 2. 160; Wende, *v. go*, 6. 178 *n*,  
 9. 4, *b.* 6. 60, *b.* 15. 177, *a.* 1. 117,  
*a.* 8. 99, *a.* 11. 269; turn, 21. 210,  
 391; *b.* 18. 202; Wende, 1 *pr. s.*  
 proceed, *b.* 10. 156; Wendest,  
 2 *pr. s.* goest, 16. 161; Wendeth,  
*pr. s. b.* 4. 105; Wenden, 2 *pr. pl.*  
 2. 175; Wendep, *pr. pl.* go, *a.* 6.  
 50; Wenden, *pr. pl.* go (or *pt. pl.*  
 went about), *b.* *pr.* 162; Wende,  
 1 *pt. s.* went, *a. pr.* 4; Wente,  
 1 *pt. s.* went, wandered, 1. 4;  
 Went me = turned me, *b.* *pr.* 7.  
 (see note, p. 6); Wentest, 2 *pt. s.*  
 shouldst depart, hast gone away,  
 9. 220; Wenten, *pt. pl.* went, *b.*  
 4. 76, *b.* 10. 107; Wenton, 11.  
 112 *n*; Went, *pp.* gone, departed,  
 4. 438, 9. 24, *b.* 6. 207; changed,  
*b.* 3. 280; Wende, *imp. s.* go, *b.*  
 3. 264; Wend, *a.* 7. 264; Wend-  
 yng, *pr. pt.* going, 21. 131, *b.* 18.  
 126. See Weende. A.S. *wendan*,  
 to turn, go; *pt. t.* *wende*; cf. E.  
*wend, went*.  
 Wendynges, *s. pl.* turns, goings-on  
 (but probably an error for Wed-  
 dynges), *b.* 2. 116 *n*.  
 Wene, *v.* think, believe, suppose,  
 ween, imagine, 4. 458, *b.* 3. 300;  
 Wene, 1 *pr. s.* 4. 46 *n*, 15. 167, *b.*  
 8. 69, *b.* 10. 399, *b.* 11. 340, *b.* 18.  
 206 *n*, *a.* 3. 220; Weneþ, *pr. s.*  
 thinks, 23. 32; Wenen, *pr. pl.*  
 think, form their opinions, *b.* 15.  
 470; 2 *pr. pl.* think, suppose, *b.*  
 13. 308; Wende, 1 *pt. s.* thought,  
*b.* 5. 238, *a.* 11. 216, 220; Wend-  
 est, 2 *p. s. pt.* didst ween, didst  
 suppose, *b.* 3. 191, *a.* 3. 185;  
 Wende, *pt. s.* believed, expected,  
*b.* 13. 407; *pt. s. subj.* should sup-  
 pose, 7. 32; *pt. pl. subj.* should  
 think, *b.* 13. 280, 292; Wene,  
*imp. s.* think, believe, imagine,  
 21. 196; suppose, *b.* 18. 188. See  
 Weene. A.S. *wēnan*, *pt. t.* *wēnde*.  
 Wenge, wing, flight, *b.* 12. 263.  
 "A wenge, *ala, vola*;" Cath.  
 Angl. Icel. *wængr*.  
 Went, Wente. See Wenden.  
 Wentes, *pl.* ways, contrivances, 7.  
 263. A.S. *wend*, *a.* turn; from  
*wendan*. Cf. Palladius, *b.* ii. 1.  
 96; Ch. Troilus, ii. 63, 815; iii.  
 788; Ho. of Fame, i. 182.  
 Wenynge, *s.* thinking, supposition,  
 supposing, 23. 33, *b.* 20. 33.  
 Weed, *s.* weed, *a.* 10. 122; Weedes,

- pl.* 13. 229, 22. 314, a. 7. 104. See Wedes.
- Weole, *s.* weal, a. 11. 114. See Wele.
- Weolpe, *s.* wealth, riches, a. 1. 53, a. 10. 182; richness, a. 4. 139. See Welpe.
- Weope, *v.* weep, a. 5. 44; Weopyng, *pres. pt.* a. 5. 261. See Wepe.
- Weore, *pt. pl.* were, a. 2. 144; *pt. s. subj.* would be, a. 7. 1. See Weren.
- Weorpe, 2 *p. s. pr. subj.* mayst become, a. 1. 26. See Worthen.
- Wepe, *v.* weep, b. 5. 62; Wepeþ, *pr. s.* weeps, a. 1. 154; Wepte, 1 *pt. s. b.* 11. 3; Wep, Weep, *pt. s.* a. 2. 212 n; Wepe, b. 5. 470; Wepte, b. 5. 480, a. 2. 212; Wepen, *pt. pl.* wept, 10. 41 n, Wepten, *pt. pl. b.* 7. 37; Wepyng, *pr. pt.* weeping, b. 15. 188. See Weope, Wopen. *Wep* = wept, is still in use in Shropshire.
- Wepne, weapon, 4. 462, 15. 50, 22. 218, 226; 23. 124; b. 3. 304, b. 12. 107; *membrum virile*, b. 9. 180.
- Wepyng, *s.* weeping, tears, a. 8. 106.
- Wer, *pt. s. subj.* were, 21. 219. See Weren.
- Werche, *v.* work, act, do, b. 7. 198, b. 10. 209; Werches, *pr. s.* works, causes, 11. 174 n; Werche, *imp. s.* work, a. 7. 71; Wercheþ, *imp. pl.* do, b. 10. 413, a. 10. 193. See Worche.
- Werchinge, *s.* working, doing, R. 3. 114; endeavour, R. 1. 105.
- Werdas, *pl.* fates, destiny, occurrences, 4. 241, b. 6. 326 n. A.S. *wyrd*; E. *weird*. Cf. "for Lachesis, Ne Cloto, which her felaw is, Me shopen no such destine When they, at my nativite My *wierdes* setten as they wolde;" Gower, C. A. ii. 94.
- Were, *s.* doubt, perplexity, b. 11. 111, b. 16. 3. See Weer. Apparently the same word as E. *war*; see *werre* in Stratmann. Curiously spelt *wehere* in Rob. of Brunne, tr. of Langtoft, p. 306, l. 11.
- Were, *v.* to wear, 4. 451, b. 3. 293, b. 14. 329, a. 3. 276; Werien, *v.* b. 14. 329 n; Wered, *pt. s.* wore, a. 2. 12; Wered, *pp.* worn, 6. 81. See Werie.
- Weren, *pt. pl.* were, a. 7. 102; Were, 1 *pt. s. subj.* were, 1. 2, 7. 156; existed, b. 10. 376, a. 11. 254; *pt. s. subj.* were, 6. 125, 161; would be, b. 3. 342; should be, b. 5. 167; would be, R. 3. 116; *pt. pl. subj.* 10. 96. See Weore, Wer, Wern.
- Werie, *v.* wear, 20. 235; Werien, b. 14. 329 n. See Were.
- Werk, *s.* work, b. 19. 225 n; Werkes, *pl.* actions, works, 1. 3, 2. 85, 7. 99, a. 8. 185; Werkis, b. 9. 128; Werkus, 7. 184, 20. 294.
- Werkman, *s.* workman, 9. 337, b. 10. 401, b. 14. 137; Werkmon, a. 291; Werkmen, *pl.* 9. 344, a. 7. 47, 102.
- Werkmanship, performance, virility, b. 2. 91; Werkmanshup, 3. 96; manipulation, 20. 141; Werkmanship, work, b. 10. 288.
- Wern, *pt. pl.* were, a. 11. 217, 220. See Weren.
- Wernard, *s.* deceiver, liar, b. 3. 179; Wernardes, *pl.* deceivers, liars, 3. 142, b. 2. 128, a. 2. 98. "*Guernart, trompeur*;" Roquefort. Allied to the word below.
- Werneþ, *pr. pl.* (or *s. with Men*), refuse, 23. 12, b. 20. 12. A.S. *wearnian*, to take heed; *wearn*, a refusal.
- Werre, *s.* war, 4. 206, 14. 140, 17. 65 n, 18. 85, 21. 238, 459, 460; 23. 163; b. 11. 323, b. 14. 222, R. 4. 50. See Were.
- Werren, *v.* war, make war, 18. 234; Werre, R. 3. 28; Werrid, *pt. s.* warred, R. pr. 10.
- Wers, *adv. comp.* worse, a. 11. 279, 280; þe werse = the less, 4. 221; Wel worse, much worse, a. 5. 95.
- Werse, *adj. comp.* worse, 18. 72; Wers, a. 11. 215; Wel wors, much worse, 4. 141.
- Wery, *adj.* weary, tired, 21. 4, b. 15. 181.
- Wesche, 1 *pt. s.* I washed, b. 16.

- 228; Wesh, 19. 245; *pt. s.* Wessh, R. 2. 131; Weschen, *pt. pl.* 16. 32 *n*; Wesshen, b. 2. 220, b. 13. 28. "Weschyn, *lotus*;" Cath. Angl. Shropsh. *wesh*, to wash. See Waassen.
- Wesche, *pr. pl.* wish, 4. 387 *n*; Weschte, *pt. pl.* a. 5. 195.
- Wesp, *s.* wisp, bundle, a. 5. 195. See Wipa.
- Westrene, *adj.* western, west, b. 5. 14 *n*.
- Wete, *s.* wet, wet weather, 8. 176, 20. 304, b. 17. 322. See Weet.
- Wete, *s.* wheat, 9. 8 *n*. See Whete.
- Wete, *v.* (for Wite), suppose, R. 3. 205.
- Wetip, *pr. s.* wets, 17. 332 *n*.
- Wetschod, *adj.* wetshod, with wet feet, 21. 1; Wetshoed, b. 18. 1; Wete-shodde, *pl.* b. 14. 161; Wet-shood, 17. 14. Shropsh. *wetshet*. See the note, p. 395.
- Wepebondes, *s. gen. sing.* of Wepebode, woodbine, a. 6. 9. "Woodbinde, binde-weede, or *withie-winde*, because it windes about other plants;" Minshew. The Harl. MS. has *wodebyndes*. Cf. Shropsh. *with*, a pliant twig; *withy*, a willow. See Weythwynde.
- Weperes, *pl.* wethers, sheep, 10. 269 *n*. See Wederes.
- Weue, *v.* waive, move (?), a. 6. 92 *n*. See Weyuep.
- Weueres, *pl.* weavers, b. pr. 219; Weneris, *a. pr.* 99.
- Weuyng, *s.* weaving, b. 15. 444.
- Wex, wax (much used for church-offerings), 1. 99, 11. 269, 20. 171, b. 17. 206, R. 4. 96; Wexe, 20. 169, R. 3. 274. See note, p. 226.
- Wexe, *v.* increase, grow, 3. 29, 13. 181, 22. 97, 312, 376; begin to be, 13. 50; become, 4. 458, 11. 195, b. 14. 323; Wexeth, *pr. s.* grows, b. 10. 12, b. 11. 256; increases, flows, b. 8. 39; waxes, 11. 44; Wexip, becomes, 2. 138, 8. 78 *n*; Wext, 8. 78; Wexep, 2 *pr. pl.* grow, increase, 23. 269; *pr. pl.* multiply, b. 15. 452; Wexe, *pr. s. subj.* grows, 15. 26; Wex, 1 *pt. s.* became, b. 11. 4; Wex, *pt. s.* increased, b. 15. 3; grew, arose, b. 14. 76; grew, b. 3. 328, b. 5. 286; became, b. 16. 215, b. 20. 162 *n*; Wexen, *pt. pl.* grew, sprang, b. 9. 32; were made, b. 14. 60; Wexe, became, R. 2. 64. See Waxen, Wox.
- Waxed, *pp.* stopped up (lit. fastened up with wax), 7. 402, b. 5. 351, a. 5. 195 *n*. See Waxed, and note, p. 131.
- Wey, *s.* way, road, course, method, 2. 138, 4. 18, 5. 53, 7. 265, 19. 291, 21. 300, a. 6. 24; Weye, b. 13. 220; Weyes, *pl.* ways, 15. 196, b. 10. 122.
- Weye, *s.* creature, person, wight, man, 8. 158, 14. 167, b. 11. 374. See Wye.
- Weye, *v.* weigh, 7. 210; b. 5. 204; Weyede, *pt. s.* a. 5. 132; Weyed, b. 5. 217 *n*; Weyzed, b. 5. 218; Weyen, *pp.* 2. 176, a. 1. 152, b. 1. 176; Weye, *pp.* weighed, 10. 273. A.S. *wegan*, *pp.* *wegen*.
- Weye, *s.* a wey, a weight so called, b. 5. 93. A *wey* of butter or cheese varies from 2 to 3 cwt. See the note, p. 107.
- Weyhtes, *s. pl.* weights, 7. 258 *n*.
- Weyke, *s.* a wick, b. 17. 206. See Weke.
- Weylawey, well a day! hence, wo, misery, 17. 78; Wele-a-way, 21. 239. See Welawo, Weyllowey.
- Weyled, *pt. s.* bewailed, lamented, b. 14. 324; Weylyng, *pres. pt.* a. 5. 261.
- Weyllowey, alas! i. e. sorrow, misery, b. 18. 227. See Welawo.
- Weynche, *s.* maiden, 21. 118 *n*. See Wenche.
- Weynes, *s. pl.* veins, b. 17. 175 *n*.
- Weyrynesse, weariness, fatigue, 1. 7. See Wery.
- Weythwynde, *s.* wild convolvulus; In a weythwynde wyse, like a wild convolvulus, 8. 163. See note, p. 145. See Wepebondes.
- Weyues, *pl.* waifs, b. pr. 94. See Wayues.
- Whaies, *s. pl.* reasons why, b. 12. 217 *n*. See Why.

- Wham, *pron.* whom, 2. 43, 7. 344, 14. 158. See Whas.
- Whanne, *adv.* when, 2. 45, 12. 84, 19. 235, R. 4. 31.
- Whare, *adv.* where, 17. 285 *n.* See Wher.
- Whas, *pron.* whose, 2. 46, 3. 17, b. 2. 18. See Wham.
- What, as to what is, partly, b. 13. 317; what sort of, b. 2. 19, a. 2. 15 (see note, p. 45).
- What so, whatsoever, whatever, b. 10. 128, R. pr. 36.
- Wheder, *adv.* whither, in what way, 2. 138; whither, a. 12. 75.
- Whederwarde, *adv.* whither, in what direction, 7. 354; Whedurward, 2. 138 *n.*
- Wheiper, *conj.* whether, b. 12. 268 *n.* See Wher.
- When (*for* Whenne), whence; Of when, (*from*) whence, a. 12. 75. See Whennes.
- Whenne, *adv.* when, 2. 203, 19. 161.
- Whennes; Fro whennes, from whence, 8. 170; Whennes, whence, b. 5. 532; Whenne, whence, a. 6. 16; When, a. 12. 75.
- Wher, *adv.* where, 11. 123, 13. 23; Wyden wher = widely, astray, in different directions, a. 9. 53. See Where.
- Wher, *conj.* (*contr.* from wheper), whether, 1. 186, 4. 298, 17. 336, 20. 25, b. 10. 433, a. 8. 62; Where, 15. 213, 16. 281, b. pr. 171, b. 5. 283, b. 12. 268, 288; b. 14. 257, b. 15. 191.
- Wherby, *adv.* how, by what, b. 10. 436.
- Wherforþ, *adv.* wherever forth, 17. 339.
- Wher-of, *adv.* whereto, 17. 173; whereby, b. 14. 40; to what end, b. 11. 89.
- Wherþorw, *adv.* whereby, a. 6. 79; Whereþurgh, 6. 34 *n.*
- Wher-with, *adv.* wherewith, i. e. means, 7. 317.
- Whete, wheat, 9. 8, a. 3. 41, a. 7. 9, a. 10. 122.
- Whete, *s.* wet, 20. 304 *n.* See Wete.
- Whether, which of the two, b. 16. 96, a. 8. 59, a. 12. 37.
- Whi, *adv.* why, 18. 204, b. 9. 86, b. 10. 105; a. 11. 66, 74; *as sb.* why, reason, 19. 147. See Why.
- Whi, *s.* neigh, a. 4. 21. See Weha.
- Which a, what sort of a, 5. 26, b. 7. 146, b. 18. 124; Whiche a, how great a, 21. 129; Whiche, *pl.* what sort of, how great, 12. 26, b. 10. 27; what sort of, b. 4. 25.
- Whider, *adv.* whither, 19. 293. See Whyder.
- Whider-oute, from what root, whence, b. 16. 12. See Whoder.
- Whil, *adv.* while, 11. 287; While, at times, whilom, 18. 99.
- While, *s.* (short) time, 22. 357, b. 19. 351; *De* while, *adv.* while, so long as, b. 10. 145. See Whyte.
- While, *adj.* occasional, former, R. 3. 363.
- Whiles, *adv.* whilst, b. 6. 320, b. 9. 180, b. 14. 86.
- Whiles (*for* Wiles), *s. pl.* wiles, 22. 100 *n.*
- Whilom, *adv.* sometimes, 13. 121 *n.*; Whilum, once, formerly, b. 15. 353.
- Whissshede, *pt. s.* wished, 16. 89 *n.*
- Whistellynge, *s.* whistle, call, b. 15. 456; Whistlynge, b. 15. 466, 471. (In b. 15. 472, *whistlynge* is prob. an error for *techyng*; see note, p. 365.)
- Whistlen, *pr. pl.* whistle, b. 15. 467.
- Whistlere, whistler, b. 15. 475.
- Whit, *adj.* white, 1. 229, 21. 215. See Whyte.
- White, *pr. s. subj.* becomes white, 17. 332.
- White, *v.* know, 17. 6 *n.*; Whiten, 13. 160 *n.* (*For* Wite, Witen.)
- Whitel, *s.* blanket, covering, 17. 76. See note, p. 331.
- Whit-lymed, *adj.* white-washed, whitened, 17. 267, b. 15. 111.
- Whitnesen, *pr. pl.* witness, 12. 218 *n.* (*For* Witnessen.)
- Who; As who seith, as one who says, as if he should say, b. 9. 36. See Whas. Wham.
- Whoder, *adv.* whither, a. 5. 149; Whoder out, in which direction

- outwards, 8. 178. See Whideroute.
- Whon, *conj.* when, a. 1. 124, a. 3. 169, a. 8. 18, 115.
- Whose, *pron.* whoso, whosoever, a. 4. 56. (*For* who-se = who-so.)
- Whose euere, *pron.* whosoever, 9. 68 n. (*For* who-se euere = who-so euere.)
- Who-so, *pron.* whoso, 14. 208 n.
- Whouped, *pt. s.* whooped, vol. ii. p. 402, note to l. 174.
- Whuche, *pron.* of what sort, what kind, a. 2. 27; Whuch, what sort of, a. 8. 154. See note to 10. 300, p. 197.
- Whucche, *s.* trunk, chest, 5. 111, a. 4. 102. Lye gives A.S. *corn-hwæcca*, a corn-chest, without authority; it may have been a mere invention. The form *whucche* seems to be due to a provincial pronunciation of F. *huche*, E. *hutch*. "*Whyche*, or *hutch*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Why, *s.* the reason why, b. 15. 504; Whyes, *pl.* the reasons why, reasons, b. 10. 122 n, b. 12. 217. See Whi.
- Whyder, *adv.* whither, b. 15. 13. See Whider, Whoder.
- Whyle, *s.* while, time, interval, 1. 16, 21. 169. See While.
- Whynde, *s.* wind, 19. 32 n.
- Whyte, *adj.* white, b. 10. 436. See Whit.
- Wicche, *s.* sorcerer, a witch, 7. 81, b. 13. 338, b. 18. 46. See notes, pp. 109, 459.
- Wicchecrafts, *s.* sorcery, 21. 46, b. 13. 168.
- Wicke, *s.* wick, 20. 205. See Weke.
- Wicke, *adj.* as sb. ill, 12. 272. See Wycke.
- Wickede, *adj.* wicked, 1. 124 n. See Wikked.
- Wickeder, *adj.* more wicked, 20. 102.
- Wickedliche, *adv.* wickedly, unfairly, 7. 210; wickedly, 9. 235 n.
- Wickett, *s.* wicket-gate, R. 3. 233. See Wiket.
- Wide, *adj.* wide, ample, 19. 271.
- Wide, *adv.* widely, far, 4. 195 n. See Wyde.
- Wide-where, *adv.* widely wandering, b. 8. 62. See Wher, Wydene.
- Widewe, *s.* widow, a. 10. 182; Widowe, 4. 424; Widwe, b. 9. 162; Widewes, *pl.* widows, 8. 32, a. 3. 120; Widwes, b. 19. 174; Widnes, 19. 71 n. See Wodewe, Wydewe.
- Widewers, *s.* *pl.* widowers, a. 10. 194; Widwers, b. 9. 174. See Wydewers.
- Widwehode, widowhood, b. 16. 203. See Wydwehode.
- Wif, wife, 4. 157, 12. 99. See Wyf.
- Wight, *s.* creature, 20. 263, 21. 212, b. 12. 26. See Wiȝt, Wiht, Wyght.
- Wight, *adj.* active, 11. 146. Cf. Swed. *vig*, agile. See Wiȝte, Wiht. "Wight, *alicer*, *acer*, . . . *agilis*;" Cath. Angl.
- Wightlich, *adv.* quickly, b. 16. 275. See Wiȝtlich, Wihtliche, Wyghtliche.
- Wightnesse, *s.* quickness, b. 19. 240. See Wyghtnesse. "Wightnesse, *alacritas*, . . . *celeritas*;" Cath. Angl.
- Wiht, *s.* wight, being, man, 11. 4, a. 1. 61, a. 3. 220, a. 9. 6. See Wight, Wiȝt.
- Wiht, *adj.* strong, mighty, a. 10. 20. See Wight, Wiȝte.
- Wihtliche, *adv.* vigorously, a. 7. 22; nimbly, quickly, a. 2. 184; Wihtly, strongly, well, a. 8. 29. See Wightlich.
- Wijnd, wind, b. 5. 14 n.
- Wike, *s.* week, 13. 122 n, a. 7. 243; Wikes, *pl.* b. 16. 100 n, a. 11. 105; Wikus, 19. 134 n. See Woke, Weke, Wyke.
- Wiket, *s.* wicket-gate, a small gate made within a large door, b. 5. 611. See Wickett; and Cath. Angl. p. 418.
- Wiket-zut, *s.* wicket-gate, a. 6. 92.
- Wikke, *adj.* wikked, b. 5. 229; *pl.* the wicked, b. 19. 193. See Wykke.
- Wikke, *adv.* ill, wickedly, 17. 177.
- Wikked, *adj.* wikked, 2. 30; bad, i. e. hard to find, b. 6. 1, a. 7. 1;

- Wikkede, *a.* 5. 217; Wikkede, *pl.* 15. 25, b. 19. 193 *n.*, a. 9. 88; rough, bad, rotten (said of roads), 10. 31, a. 8. 29; Wikked, b. 7. 27. See Wickede, Wyckede.
- Wikkedliche, *adv.* wickedly, dishonestly, 20. 246, a. 5. 118; Wikkeddelich, 7. 311; Wikkedly, b. 10. 34 *n.*; Wikkidliche, wickedly, 20. 267; Wikkidlich, 2. 26. See Wykkedlich.
- Wikkedlokest, *adv.* most wickedly, b. 10. 427.
- Wikkednesse, *a.* wickedness, b. 9. 88 *n.*, a. 5. 214; Wikkidnes, 7. 21 *n.*
- Wil, 1 *pr. s.* will, ordain, b. 9. 124; Wil, *pr. s.* wishes, b. 5. 40; Wil he nyl he = whether he will or no, b. 20. 29 *n.* See Wile, Wol, Wyl.
- Wil, *s.* self-will, a. 6. 77, a. 10. 213.
- Wilde, *adj. pl.* wild, R. *pr.* 10. See Wyde.
- Wildernesse, wilderness, b. 8. 63. See Wyldernesse.
- Wile, *pr. s.* wills, wishes, 22. 396. See Wil, Wol.
- Wiles, *pl.* wiles, crafts, tricks, sleights, 20. 240, 244; 23. 124; a. 10. 9. See Wyles.
- Wilfulliche, *adv.* wilfully, wrongfully, 20. 267, 22. 373; voluntarily, 23. 49; intentionally, 7. 105 *n.*; Wilfullich, voluntarily, b. 20. 48; Wilfullich, wilfully, 5. 46. See note, p. 441. So also *wilfulle pouerte* = voluntary poverty; in Occleve, de Regimine Principum, ed. Wright, p. 41. Cf. "*Wylfulle, voluntarius, spontaneus*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Wille, *s.* will, wish, b. 13. 80. See Wylle.
- Willefullich, *adv.* wilfully, b. 17. 285. See Wilfulliche.
- Willen, *pr. pl.* wish, desire, 2. 8; Willynge, *pres. pt. abs.* desiring, wishing, b. 13. 280 (see note to 7. 32, p. 104). See Wil, Wol.
- Willfull, *adj.* wilful, R. 1. 5.
- Wilnen, *v.* accept willingly, 22. 68; Wilne, *v.* wish for, desire, b. 5. 187, b. 10. 341, b. 13. 204; R. 2. 55, 59; R. 3. 30; Wilne, 1 *pr. s.* will, desire, wish, 17. 184, b. 15. 24, R. 3. 64; Wilnest, 2 *pr. s.* wishest, a. 2. 30; Wilneþ, *pr. s.* desires, 4. 147, 13. 21, b. 4. 163; wishes, 2. 85; will have, a. 4. 139; Wilneþ, 2 *pr. pl.* wish for, desire, 18. 191; Wilnen, *pr. pl.* wish, 4. 387; Wilne, desire, b. 1. 8, b. 14. 173; Wilneth, 2. 8 *n.*, b. 10. 122; Wilne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* desire, expect, a. 10. 88; Wilne, *pres. s. subj.* desire, a. 3. 106; Wilnede, 1 *pt. s.* desired, 21. 4; Wilnede, *pt. s.* wished, desired, 4. 131, 7. 41, 13. 80, 82; Wilned, prayed for, b. 11. 141, 143; Wilnede, 1 *pt. pl.* wished, desired, 19. 261; Wilnyng, *pres. part. (absolute)*, desiring, wishing, 7. 32; Wilnyng, b. 13. 292; Wilneth, *imp. pl. b.* 10. 117, a. 11. 74. See Wynnen. A.S. *wilnian*.
- Wiltow, wilt thou, b. 5. 310, b. 16. 25; Wiltow or neltow, whether thou wilt or no, b. 6. 158. See Wil, Wyltow.
- Wimmen, *s. pl.* women, a. 7. 8. See Wymmen.
- Wink, *s.* sleep, nap, a. 5. 3. See Wynk.
- Winne, *v.* gain, win, a. 3. 230; Winneþ, *pr. pl.* win, a. 7. 22; Winne, 2 *pr. pl. subj.* gain your living, a. 1. 153. See Wynnen.
- Wint, *s.* wind, a. 9. 26. See Wynt.
- Winter, *s.* winter, a. 8. 114; Winter, *pl.* winters, years, a. 8. 40; Wintere, 8. 30. See Wynter; and note to b. 11. 46, p. 262.
- Wipeden, *pt. pl.* wiped (their hands), 16. 38. See Wypede.
- Wips, *s.* wisp, handful, 7. 402, b. 5. 351 *n.*, a. 5. 195 *n.* See Wipe; and note, p. 132.
- Wirye, *pr. pl.* worry, vol. iii. p. xxxvi, l. 22. See Wyrle.
- Wis, *imp. s.* instruct, a. 12. 31. See Wissen.
- Wise, *s.* manner, way, 6. 51 *n.*, 20. 263. See Wyse.
- Wise, *adj. pl.* wise (men), 11. 203 *n.*, 21. 244. See Wyse.
- Wisedome, *s.* wisdom, 22. 452, 23.



- 33; Wisdam, a. 2. 103, a. 4. 87, a. 7. 47, 201; Wisdame, a. 4. 24. See Wysdomes.
- Wisliche, *adv.* wisely, 4. 7, 9. 235; cautiously, carefully, 11. 285, 16. 76; Wislyche, wisely, 12. 215. See Wysly.
- Wisloker, *adv. comp.* more carefully, b. 13. 343. See Wisliche; and see note, p. 116.
- Wisp, wisp, b. 5. 351. See Wips, Wisp. "Wyspe, *torques, torquillus*;" Prompt. Parv.
- Wissche, 1 *pt. s.* washed, 19. 245 n. See Wisshen, Wesche.
- Wissen, *v.* point out, teach, shew, instruct, inform, direct, 6. 140, 8. 178, 15. 196, 22. 64, b. 5. 540, b. 10. 8, 152, 341; b. 12. 271, b. 19. 60, a. 6. 24, a. 7. 6, R. pr. 31; Wisse, *v.* 3. 199, 11. 6, 29, 74; b. 5. 562, b. 8. 6, 26, 76; b. 12. 74; a. 8. 113, a. 9. 6, 13, 21; a. 10. 90, a. 11. 8, 228; a. 12. 40; To wisse, to be shewn the way, a. 9. 13; Wisse, 1 *pr. s.* b. 1. 42, b. 5. 147, a. 1. 40; Wisseth, *pr. s.* teaches, 2. 40, b. 11. 374, b. 15. 487; Wisse, 2 *pr. pl.* b. 11. 428; Wissen, *pr. pl.* 18. 84, b. 10. 385; Wissede, 1 *pt. s.* taught, 15. 4; *pt. s.* 2. 71, 9. 162, 22. 246; advised, a. 7. 151; Wissed, *pt. s.* taught, b. 6. 167, b. 10. 383; Wisside, a. 1. 72; Wissed, *pt. pl.* taught the way, directed, 12. 140. A.S. *wissian*, to guide, direct, instruct, shew the way. See Wyssen. Cf. Shropsh. *wisen*, to teach.
- Wisshen, *v.* wish, 11. 268; Wisshede, 1 *pt. s.* 16. 89, 23. 194; Wisshed, b. 13. 80; Wissheden, *pt. pl.* wished, b. 5. 351; Wisshed, *pp.* b. 10. 467. See Wusshen.
- Wisshen, *pt. pl.* washed, 16. 32, 38. See Wissche, Wesche.
- Wisshynges, *pl.* desires, b. 2. 90.
- Wissynge, *s.* teaching, 13. 12, b. 11. 58.
- Wist, Wiste, knew; see Wite.
- Wit, *s.* knowledge, understanding, 21. 244, 22. 82, b. 13. 168; mind, 2. 68; wit, a. 8. 56; wisdom (*but the line is corrupt*), a. 12. 71; Witt, knowledge, 10. 56; sense, wits, 10. 106; mind, 4. 458; Witte, wit, knowledge, b. 8. 9, b. 10. 1, 380; sense, 1. 38, b. 8. 110; wisdom, R. pr. 69; trick, piece of skill, b. 13. 363; Wittis, *gen.* of knowledge, b. 10. 227; Wittes, *pl.* senses, 2. 15 (see note, p. 29), b. 10. 6, b. 19. 211, a. 1. 15; wits, understanding, b. 15. 54, a. 9. 9; Wittis, senses, b. 14. 54; wits, R. 3. 111. See Wyt.
- Wit, *s.* blame, fault, a. 10. 75. Cf. the reading *wyte* in MS. U.
- Wite, *v.* know, 1. 181, 4. 153, 5. 136, 11. 163, 21. 69, 217; b. 4. 139, b. 13. 226, a. 11. 79; find out, b. 10. 117; Witen, *v.* ascertain, b. 6. 213; Witen, 2 *pr. pl.* a. 8. 62; Witen, *pr. pl.* know, 19. 147; Wite, 1 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 100; *pr. s. subj.* a. 4. 92; Wist, 1 *pt. s.* I knew, 16. 285, b. pr. 12, b. 13. 73; Wiste, *pt. s.* knew, b. 8. 4; a. 9. 4, a. 12. 94; learnt, 7. 70, 71; Wist, *pt. s.* knew, 11. 4, b. 7. 71, b. 10. 226; Wiste, *pt. pl.* R. 1. 76, R. 3. 226; Wisten, *pt. pl.* knew, recognised, b. 11. 230; Wist, knew, b. 15. 116; Wiste, *pt. pl. subj.* should know, b. 13. 312; Wist, *pp.* known, 21. 211; Wite, *imp. s.* know thou, a. 1. 162; Witeth, *imp. pl.* b. 2. 74; Witen, 3 *p. imp. pl.* let them know, a. 2. 60. See Wuste, Wyte, Wot. A.S. *witan*, to know, *pt. t.* *wiste*; *pr. t.* *wit*.
- Wited, 1 *pt. s.* blamed, 7. 113; Wited, Witede, *pt. s.* laid the blame on (i. e. laid the blame of the deed on wine), 2. 30, a. 1. 31. See Witt, Wyte. A.S. *witan*, to blame, reprove; Goth. *fraweitan*, *inweitan*.
- Witen, *v.* preserve, keep, b. 7. 35; *ger.* guard, secure, b. 16. 25; *pr. pl.* guard, protect, a. 10. 67; Wite god = God protect (us), a *form of oath*, b. 5. 641; see note, p. 153; and see Wyte. Goth. *witan*, to observe, *pt. t.* *witaida*.
- Witerliche, *adv.* assuredly, for cer-

- tain, verily, truly, 4. 222, 16. 89, 21. 69, 217; Witerly, 10. 88, 23. 271, a. 1. 72. See Witterly, Wyterliche, Withterli. Cf. Dan. *vitterlig*, public, generally known.
- With, *prep.* by means of, b. 3. 2; against, 13. 188, 192; like, a. 8. 71. *We should note the curious position of with in the sentence, in many instances, as, for example:* To amende with thy scape = to requite thy loss with, a. 4. 83; To bygge þe with a wastell = to buy thyself a cake with, 7. 341; To clanse with oure soules = to cleanse our souls with, 17. 25; To close with heuene = to close heaven with, 1. 133; To fynde with hym-selue = to provide for himself with, 11. 181; To gye with hym-self = to guide himself with, 22. 227; To helye with hus bones = to cover his bones with, 10. 157; To lacche with foules = to catch birds with, a. 5. 199; To make with papelotes = to make porridge with, 10. 75; To marye with myself = to marry myself with, b. 2. 31; To plesse with hungur = to please hunger with, a. 7. 282; To plesse with proute men = to please proud men with, 12. 55; Meede with to plesse = to please Meed with, a. 3. 11; To salue with othere = to save others with, b. 10. 271; To woke with themese = to wet the Thames with, b. 15. 332.
- With alle, withal, 11. 131, 143; With-all, R. 4. 16.
- With-drow, *pt. s.* with-drew, 21. 61; With-drowe, b. 18. 60; Wip-drogh, 1 *pt. s.* withdrew, retreated, 21. 116 n; With-drow, *pt. s. refl.* withdrew, 20. 62.
- Withewyndes, *gen. sing.* of the wild convolvulus or bindweed, b. 5. 525. See Wepe-bondes.
- With-halt, *pr. s.* (for With-haldeth), keeps back, withholds, 8. 195, b. 5. 559, a. 6. 42; With-helde, *pt. pl.* kept, detained, 3. 238; With-heolde, a. 2. 204.
- With-inne, *prep.* within, b. 10. 149.
- Withinnen, *adv.* within (doors), a. 6. 37.
- Withoute, *conj.* unless, 5. 176.
- With-outen, *prep.* without, b. 10. 421; Without, 15. 30 n; With-oute, *prep.* besides, b. 14. 237. See Wyth-outen.
- Withouten, *adv.* without (doors), a. 6. 37; Withoute, on the outside, 13. 144.
- With-sette, *v.* oppose, 1. 174. See With-sitte.
- Withseye, *v.* contradict, a. 11. 228 n; With-siggen, *v.* gainsay, contradict, a. 4. 142.
- With-sitte, *v.* oppose, contradict, 9. 202, 11. 97; With-sat, 1 *pt. s.* 19. 251. See With-sette.
- Withstode, *pt. pl.* withstood, resisted, R. 3. 104.
- Withterli, *adv.* (for Witterli), verily, surely, 12. 192 n; Withturli, 21. 69 n.
- With þat, *conj.* provided that, 12. 92, b. 5. 74, b. 10. 146, a. 5. 57, a. 12. 40; moreover, b. 5. 307.
- Withtiere, *adj. comp.* (for Wittiere), wittier, 7. 24 n.
- Witleas, *adj.* out of my mind, b. 13. 1; Witleas, senseless, silly, 10. 111. See Wittleas.
- Witnesse, *s.* witness, b. 10. 244, b. 13. 93, a. 8. 95, a. 11. 189. See Wittnesse.
- Witnesse, *v.* witness, a. 2. 49; 1 *pr. s.* b. 18. 257 n; Witnessep, *pr. s.* bears witness, 21. 359; Witnesen, 1 *pr. pl.* witness, 21. 45; *pr. pl.* 12. 218; Witnesen, 3 *p. imp. pl.* let (them) witness, 3. 79.
- Witsitte, *v.* withstand, contradict, 9. 202 n. See With-sitte.
- Witt, *s.*; see Wit.
- Witt (for Wited), *pt. s.* blamed, laid the fault on, b. 1. 31. See Wited.
- Witte, Wittes; see Wit.
- Witterly, *adv.* for certain, assuredly, truly, certainly, 1. 107 n (p. 7), 2. 71, 4. 298, b. 3. 175, b. 5. 562, b. 9. 4, b. 13. 385, b. 18. 66, a. 11. 251, a. 12. 10, R. *pr.* 27, 64. See Witerliche.

- Witti, *adj.* wise, a. 2. 107, a. 11. 5. See Witty.
- Wittiliche, *adv.* skilfully, 9. 18 n, a. 10. 4; Wittilich, wittily, 19. 298 n; Wittileche, *adv.* wittily, 3. 218 n.
- Wittiman, Clever-man (as a name), 5. 31.
- Wittlees, *adj.* out of (my) senses, 16. 1. See Witles.
- Wittnesse, s. witness, 19. 214, 20. 29. See Witnesse.
- Witty, *adj.* clever, learned, wise, 7. 24, 10. 51, 17. 20, 18. 94; b. 10. 431, b. 11. 365, b. 12. 144; clever (men), 12. 228. See Witt, Wyty.
- Wittylliche, *adv.* craftily, skilfully, 11. 130.
- Wittyour, *adj.* more learned, more clever, 6. 189.
- Witynge, *adv.* knowingly, 22. 373. See Wytynge.
- Wijt, s. man, creature, person, 14. 220, 221; 21. 69; a. 9. 4; Wijte, b. pr. 207, b. 1. 63, b. 8. 4, b. 10. 166, b. 18. 228. See Wight, Wyt.
- Wijte, *adj.* mighty, strong, b. 9. 21, b. 13. 173. See Wight.
- Wijtes, *pl.* weights, b. 14. 292 n. See Wyghtes.
- Wytliche, *adv.* actively, b. 2. 208, b. 6. 21; Wytlich, b. 10. 219; Wytly, quickly, a. 11. 164 n. See Wightlich.
- Wo, s. woe, trouble, 2. 166, 3. 76 n, 15. 68 n, b. 3. 152, a. 2. 86; sorrow, hardship, 10. 78. See Woo.
- Wo, *adj.* miserable, woful, b. 5. 3, B. 1. 67.
- Wode, s. wood, 17. 180, a. 9. 54; Wodes, *pl.* 10. 196, 225; 16. 293, b. 11. 320.
- Wodebyndis, *gen.* woodbine's, b. 5. 525 n, a. 6. 9 n. Cf. *wodbynde*, Allit. Poems, C. 446.
- Wode-syde, side of a wood, 11. 62, b. 8. 63.
- Wodewe, widow, b. 9. 162 n; Wodewes, *pl.* 4. 161, 7. 143. See Widewe.
- Woke, s. week, 13. 122, b. 5. 98, b. 11. 226 n; Of al a woke = during a whole week, 9. 270; Wokes, *pl.* weeks, 19. 134, b. 16. 100. See Weke, Wike, Wyke, Wouke.
- Spelt *woke, wooke, wok* in Prompt. Parv. A.S. *wuce*.
- Woken, *pt. pl.* awoke, b. 14. 69. See Wake.
- Wokie, v. moisten, soften, 15. 25; Woke with themese = to moisten the Thames with, to add water to the Thames, b. 15. 332; Wokeþ, *pr. s.* moistens, 17. 332. See notes, pp. 287, 356. A.S. *wácian*, to weaken, soften; hence to moisten; apparently confused with Icel. *vökr*, moist, Dan. *wak*, moist. (The explanation given at p. 460, vol. iii. is incorrect.) "*Wokey*, moist, sappy; *Durham*;" Halliwell.
- Wol, *pr. s.* will, 11. 19, b. 5. 250; desires, 15. 135; *pr. pl.* will, 12. 182; Wol þou, whether thou wilt, a. 7. 144; Wol he nul he, willynilly, whether he will or no, 22. 466, 23. 29; Wole, *pr. s.* will, 14. 44, b. 8. 49, a. 2. 208; wills, desires, wishes, 15. 217, 21. 300, 23. 266, a. 10. 128; Wole, *pr. pl.* will (so remain), 6. 81; Wolen, will, a. 5. 36; are ready to, b. 15. 151; Woldestow, if thou wouldst, b. 3. 49; Woldustow, a. 3. 50; Wolde, *pt. s.* would, 12. 65; intended, 19. 230, a. 1. 143; intended (to go), desired (to go), b. 13. 223, a. 5. 149, a. 12. 75; would have, required, b. 1. 13, b. 6. 251; meant, a. 2. 49; Wold, wished, was willing, 22. 239; Wolde, *pt. pl.* would, a. 8. 32; would have, b. 14. 173; Wolde, *pt. pl.* would like to do so, 1. 38; Wolden, would have, b. 16. 27. See Wil, Wole, Wolt. A.S. *wile*, will.
- Wola, *for* Wole, i. e. will, a. 2. 172 n.
- Wolf-skynnes (*for* Wolfs kynnes), of the kindred of wolves, wolf-like, b. 6. 163 n. See Wolues kynnes.
- Wolhe nolhe, whether he will or no, willy nilly, b. 20. 29; see Wol above, l. 4.
- Wolkene, sky, welkin, 21. 248; Wolken, b. 15. 355 n. See Walkene, Welkene.

- Woll, *adv.* well, very, R. 1. 67. See Wel.
- Wolle, *pr. s.* will, 11. 10; Woll, will do so, R. 3. 115; Wolle, 2 *pr. s. subj.* art willing, 12. 309; *pr. s. subj.* wish, a. 9. 44; Wollep, 1 *pr. pl.* will, are willing to, 9. 148; 2 *pr. pl.* will, wish, a. 6. 44; Wollen, *pr. pl.* will, 13. 8; Woll, will grant, R. 3. 240; Wolld, *pt. pl.* would, R. 4. 87. See Wol, Wil, Wolt.
- Wolle, *s.* wool, 9. 12, b. 6. 13, b. 10. 18, a. 7. 10, a. 8. 17. See Woolle, Wulle.
- Wollen, *adj.* woollen, 2. 18, 7. 221, b. 5. 215, b. 14. 55; Wollene, a. 8. 43; employed in weaving wool, a. pr. 99; Wollen, *s.* woollen stuff, b. 1. 18, b. 11. 273; Wollene, a. 1. 18; woollen things, 14. 103.
- Wolleward, *adj.* having the skin next to a woollen garment, without linen, 21. 1 n, b. 18. 1. See note, p. 395. (It should, however, be observed that the *literal* sense is 'with one's body *towards* the wool,' which comes to the same thing as 'with wool next one's body.' See it discussed in my Etym. Dict. s. v. *Woolward*.)
- Wollewebsteres, *s. pl.* wool-weavers, b. pr. 219.
- Wolt, 2 *pr. s.* wilt, 4. 154, b. 2. 44, b. 11. 40, a. 3. 106; Wolte, b. 10. 128; Woltou, wilt thou, a. 3. 113; Woltow, b. 3. 117. See Wol.
- Wolues, *pl.* wolves, 10. 226, 259; a. 10. 207. See note, p. 194.
- Wolues kynnes, of the kin or nature of wolves, b. 6. 163. See Wolf-skynnes.
- Woman, *s.* woman, 18. 39 n. See Wommon.
- Wombe, *s.* belly, stomach, 1. 57, 6. 52, 7. 439, 9. 172, 10. 253, 16. 92, b. 3. 84, b. 9. 60, b. 13. 83, a. 3. 75, a. 7. 162; womb, 8. 239, b. 15. 448; Wombe, *gen.* of the belly, of the appetite, a. 8. 111; Womben, *pl.* bellies, stomachs, 4. 83; Wombes, a. pr. 56; Wombis, R. 3. 4, 58. A.S. *wamb*.
- Wombe-cloutes, *pl.* tripes, lit. belly-rags, b. 13. 63. "*Hoc omentum, Anglice, a womclotte;*" Wright's Vocab. i. 266. Mr. Wright adds the note—"The *womb-clout* was properly the caul which envelopes the intestines."
- Wommon, *s.* woman, lady, a. 1. 69, a. 8. 74, a. 10. 23; Wommon, 10. 167; Woman, 18. 39 n; Wommanes, *gen.* woman's, 21. 136; Wommen, *pl.* women, 12. 111, 215.
- Won, *pt. s.* won, gained, a. 5. 237. See Wonne.
- Won, *s.* plenty; Good won, a good quantity, 23. 171. See note, p. 447; and see Woon. For a proposed etymology from Icel. *væn*, expectation, see Guy of Warwick, ed. Zupitza, p. 444.
- Wonde, *pt. pl.* wound, clothed, 3. 230; Wonden, b. 2. 220.
- Wonde, *adj.* wounded, 21. 91. A.S. *wund*; Goth. *wunde* (Mk. xii. 4).
- Wondede, *pt. s.* wounded, 23. 302. See Ywounde.
- Wonder, *adv.* wonderfully, wondrously, 14. 5, 12. 219, 19. 55, b. 14. 6, b. 15. 1; very, 7. 317 n. *Wonderful* is still in common use in Camb. in the mere sense of 'very.'
- Wonder, *s.* wonder, 4. 229, a. 5. 102; Wondur, b. 9. 160 n; Wondres, *pl.* wonders, 12. 171.
- Wonderliche, *adv.* wonderfully, 7. 309, 12. 3, 167; a. 2. 8, a. 6. 114, a. 11. 3; Wonderlich, 3. 9; Wondirlich, 8. 279.
- Wonderwyse, a wonderful manner, 2. 126.
- Wonderwyse, *adj.* wonderfully wise, 18. 94 n.
- Wondes, *pl.* wounds, 20. 65, 83; 21. 103.
- Wondir, *adj.* wonderful, R. 3. 343.
- Wondrede, 1 *pt. s.* wondered, 22. 204; *pt. s. imper.* it surprised, 14. 153.
- Wondringe, *pres. part.* wandering, a. pr. 19. Spelt *wandringe* in 4 other MSS. A.S. *wandrian*, to wander.

- Wone, *s.* dwelling, residence, 4. 141 ;  
Wones, *pl.* habitations, 1. 18, b. 3.  
234, a. 8. 29 (see note, p. 183),  
R. 1. 67, R. 2. 180, R. 3. 220.  
See Wonen. The *pl.* is spelt  
*wones*, *wanes* in the Anceren  
Riwe, p. 416, l. 3.
- Wone, *s.* custom, habit, 5. 22, 17.  
321, b. 15. 177, 240. A.S. *wuna*,  
*ge-wuna*.
- Wonen, *v.* dwell, abide, live, a. 2.  
74, a. 10. 140 ; Wone, a. 2. 80,  
200 ; Woneþ, *pr. s.* lives, 16. 242 ;  
dwells, 22. 192, b. 2. 232, b. 14.  
97, a. 1. 61 ; Woneth, 1 *pr. pl.*  
a. 8. 111 ; *pr. pl.* a. 2. 60, a. 3.  
12 ; R. 1. 67 ; Wonen, *pr. pl.*  
dwell, live, 3. 79, 4. 13 n ; Wone,  
*pr. pl. subj.* accustom, a. 10. 67 n ;  
Woned, *pt. s.* dwelt, 1. 18 ; (1 *p.*)  
6. 1 ; Woned, *pt. s.* was accus-  
tomed, b. 20. 368 n ; Woned,  
*pt. pl.* lived, 23. 39 ; Wonedden,  
18. 11, b. 15. 268, b. 20. 38 ;  
Woned, *pp.* accustomed, wont, 9.  
164, 18. 89, 23. 370. A.S. *wunian*,  
G. *wohnen*. See Wonne, Wonye.
- Wonhope, *s.* despair, a. 5. 225. See  
Wanhope.
- Wonien, *v.* (in this passage for  
Wanien), to diminish, decrease,  
wane, a. 8. 59 ; Wonieþ, *pr. s.*  
*wanes*, a. 9. 34. See Wanye.
- Wonne, *pt. pl.* earned, 1. 24, 20.  
243 ; Wonnen, *pp.* conquered, 4.  
248 ; Wonne, earned, 13. 109,  
20. 246, b. 15. 125. See Wan,  
Won.
- Wonne, *v.* dwell, R. 2. 149 ; R. 3.  
220 ; Wonnoth, *pr. pl.* dwell, R.  
3. 282 ; Wonnyng, *pres. part.*  
dwelling, R. 2. 59. See Wonen,  
Wonye.
- Wont, *pp.* accustomed, wont, 7.  
143 n, 23. 370 n. See Wonen.
- Wonte, *v.* be wanting, a. 5. 33. See  
Wantep.
- Wonye, *v.* dwell, remain, 22. 198, b.  
2. 106, 224 ; b. 15. 240 ; Wony,  
3. 234 ; Wonyep, *pr. s.* dwells,  
lives, 2. 59, 8. 178, 22. 36, b. 13.  
120, b. 19. 187 ; Wonieþ, b. 1.  
63 ; Wonyep, *pr. pl.* live, dwell,  
abide, 10. 83, 12. 222, 18. 259 ; b.  
10. 388, b. 19. 36 ; Wonye, b. 10.  
429 ; Wonide, *pt. s.* dwelt, a. 11.  
111 n. See Wonen, Wonne.
- Wonyng, *s.* dwelling, a. 8. 111 n.
- Woo, *s.* misfortune, trouble, 1. 10 ;  
woe, 15. 18, R. 3. 298 ; Wilne to  
woo = wish for evil (to), R. 3. 30.  
See Wo.
- Woodus, *s. pl.* woods, 16. 293 n.  
See Woda.
- Woolle, *s.* wool, 10. 264, 268, 273.  
See Wolle.
- Woon, *s.* plenty, b. 20. 170. See  
Won, s.
- Woord, *s.* word, a. 11. 261 ; Woordus,  
*pl.* words, 5. 23 n. See Word.
- Wopen, *pt. pl.* wept, b. 7. 37 n, a. 8.  
42. See Wepe.
- Worchen, *v.* work, act, do, 6. 25, 12.  
221 ; Worche, *v.* work, act, b. 6.  
120, a. 1. 26, a. 8. 125, a. 9. 98 ;  
work, perform, 12. 91 ; do, b. 10.  
145, a. 7. 8 ; make, b. 11. 337 ;  
*ger.* labour, 1. 38, 9. 18 ; accom-  
plish, bring to pass, a. 2. 85 ;  
Worcheþ, *pr. s.* works, 20. 17, b.  
10. 272 ; works, does, 11. 239 ;  
deals, a. 11. 154 ; Worche, *pr. s.*  
*subj.* act, 17. 219, 220 ; b. 8. 56 ;  
Worchen, *pr. pl.* work, 2. 125, a.  
1. 117, a. 8. 84 ; do, 2. 130, a. 10.  
65 ; act, a. 3. 226 ; Worcheþ, *pr.*  
*pl.* work, b. 3. 80, a. 8. 75 ;  
Worche, 2 *pr. s. subj.* work, act,  
a. 10. 93 ; Worche, *imp. s.* work,  
labour, b. 9. 81 ; Worcheþ, *imp.*  
*pl.* work, b. 2. 133, b. 9. 184 ;  
act, a. 2. 103 ; Worching, *pres.*  
*pt.* working, a. *pr.* 19 ; Wor-  
chyng, 1. 21 ; Worchyng, b. *pr.*  
19. See Werche, Wrouyte.
- Worchewel, Do-well, Work-well,  
11. 146.
- Worchyng, *s.* ordinance, ordaining,  
9. 90 ; A worchyng = in making,  
i. e. being made, 4. 51, a. 3. 49.
- Word, *s.* word, a. 1. 135 ; Wordes,  
*pl.* precepts, b. 1. 198, b. 17. 11.  
See Woord.
- Word (for World), world, a. 1. 37  
(see footnote). Cf. *ward*, world,  
in Lowland Scotch ; and see  
Wordle, Wordly.
- Worden, 2 *pr. pl.* talk, 14. 246 ;

- pr. pl. subj.* may say, a. 10. 94 ; Wordeden, *pt. pl.* spoke, b. 10. 428 ; consulted, b. 4. 46, a. 4. 33 ; Worded, *pp.* spoken, 16. 149 ; Wordyng, *pres. pt.* talking, 20. 46, b. 17. 47.
- Wordle, world, 1. 10 *n*, 21. 136 *n*, b. 20. 379 *n*.
- Wordly, *adj.* worldly, 13. 236 *n*, b. 19. 287 *n*, b. 20. 210 *n*. See Worldliche.
- Worlde, *s.* world, 1. 4, 10. 336. See Word, Wordle.
- Worlde-riche, *adj.* worldly-rich, 17. 16.
- Worldliche, *adj.* worldly, earthly, 11. 90, 22. 285 ; Worldlich, 23. 211 ; Worldelech, 17. 16 *n* ; Worldliche, earthly, as relates to this world, 4. 371. See Wordly.
- Worm, *s.* worm, serpent, snake, a. 11. 66 ; Worme, 16. 242, b. 10. 106, b. 14. 41 ; Wormes, *pl.* snakes, 14. 137, b. 11. 320, b. 14. 112, R. 3. 20. See note, p. 241.
- Wors, *adj.* worse, 1. 104, 4. 141.
- Wors, *adv.* worse, 20. 304 ; Worsse, 4. 137 ; Wurse, 17. 235 *n*.
- Worschepour, *s.* worshipper, 18. 201 *n*.
- Worschipe, *s.* reverence, respect, honour, 13. 206 ; Worschep, 7. 142 ; Worschupe, a. 1. 8 ; Worship, 2. 8 ; Worshup, 4. 500, 15. 139 ; Worsshep, 20. 261.
- Worshepen, *v.* worship, reverence, pay respect to, 1. 119, 2. 16 ; Worschupen, 19. 263 ; Worschupe, 9. 110 ; Worschupe, a. 7. 94 ; Worsshepen, 10. 135 ; Worschiped, 1 *pt. s.* treated with respect, accosted with respect, b. 10. 222 ; Worchupet, a. 11. 168 ; Worschupde, *pt. pl.* revered, paid respect to, 4. 13 ; Worshepeden, worshipped, 18. 212 ; Worschupe, *imp. s.* 22. 210. See note to b. 15. 476, p. 365.
- Worst, 2 *pr. as fut. s.* shalt be, 8. 265, 22. 408, a. 6. 79 *n* ; Worstow, 2 *fut. s.* wilt thou be, b. 19. 404. See Worthe, Wurstaw.
- Worstedes, *pl.* pieces of worsted, vol. iii. p. xxxii. l. 1.
- Wortes, *pl.* (prepared or boiled) vegetables, 9. 332, b. 5. 158 *n*, b. 5. 162, b. 6. 310, a. 7. 296.
- Worth, *adj.* worth, 1. 76 ; esteemed, 12. 79 ; to the value or amount of, a. 8. 54.
- Worthe, *v.* become, 12. 24, b. 8. 61, b. 10. 130, 143 ; a. 11. 87 ; be, 12. 89, b. 13. 147, b. 16. 157 ; dwell, a. 7. 75 ; Lete worthe, let be, let alone, 1. 201, 3. 49, b. *pr.* 187 (see notes, pp. 24, 46, and cf. b. 6. 228) ; Worth, *pr. s.* is, 14. 1 ; *as fut. s.* will be, 9. 160, 10. 238, 273, 322 ; 11. 174, 12. 238, 13. 194, 19. 234, 20. 87, 134, 161 ; 21. 106 ; b. 9. 59, b. 10. 328, 399, 433 ; a. 2. 179 ; will (or can) be, b. 12. 277 ; will, 13. 232 ; shall be, 2. 185, 3. 41, 248 ; 4. 133, 5. 155, 7. 136, 9. 44, 12. 251, 21. 410, 22. 346, b. 1. 186, b. 2. 43, b. 3. 33, b. 5. 160, b. 6. 165, b. 7. 51, b. 10. 128, b. 12. 288, b. 19. 340, a. 2. 22, 26 ; a. 8. 55, a. 11. 85 ; Worpest, 2 *fut. s.* shalt be, b. 19. 404 *n* ; Worpestou, shalt thou be, a. 6. 102 ; Worthen vpe, 2 *pr. pl.* get up, mount, b. 7. 91 ; Worth, 2 *pr. s. subj.* may be, b. 1. 26 ; *pr. s. subj.* may be, a. 3. 34 ; Worp, *imp. s.* be done, a. 5. 248 ; Worth, 1 *pt. s.* became, fell, 12. 167 ; Worthe, *pt. s.* became, fell, b. 13. 407. See Worst. A.S. *weorðian*, to become, be.
- Worthe, *s.* (their) value, worth, b. 12. 125 ; Worth, b. 10. 47 *n*.
- Worthi, *adj.* worthy, 22. 137, a. 2. 91 ; worth, 19. 285.
- Worpiere, *adj. comp.* more honourable, 22. 24 ; Worthiour, more worthy, 6. 189 ; nobler, better, 14. 28.
- Worply, *adj.* worthy, 9. 9.
- Wose, *s.* ooze, slime, 13. 229. See notes, pp. 272, 460 ; also Cath. Angl. p. 409, *n.* 5.
- Woshe, *pt. pl.* washed, 3. 230 ; Wosshen, a. 2. 196. See Wasshen, Wesche.
- Wot, 1 *pr. s.* know, 10. 88 ; Wote, 1 *pr. s.* know, 20. 9, b. 5. 180, b. 6. 132, b. 8. 74, 111 ; Woet, 2 *pr. s.*

- knowest, 4. 226, 11. 71, b. 8. 73, a. 3. 173, a. 9. 64, a. 12. 94; Wot, *pr. s. knows*, 1. 44, 100; 7. 163, 21. 212; a. 2. 90, a. 8. 57, a. 11. 235; Wote, b. 2. 77, b. 5. 181, b. 6. 132, b. 9. 98, b. 10. 432, b. 11. 97, b. 14. 82, b. 15. 77; Wote, 1 *pr. pl.* we know of, are aware of, b. 10. 363; Wote, *pr. pl.* b. 3. 329; Wot god, God knows, b. 4. 37; god it wote, God knows it, b. pr. 43. See Wite.
- Wouke, week, b. 5. 93 *n.* See Woke.
- Wounden, *pt. pl.* wound, a. 2. 196; Wounde, *pp.* wound, 20. 169 *n.* See Wynde.
- Woundis, *s. pl.* wounds, a. 11. 212.
- Wouwere, *s.* wooer, 13. 20. See Woweres.
- Wox, *pt. s.* grew, sprang, a. 2. 20; Woxen, *pt. pl.* grew, a. 10. 33; increased, 16. 264; Woxen, *pp.* grown, 4. 212, 22. 124, b. 19. 120. See Wexe.
- Wow, *adj.* woeful, miserable, 6. 23 *n.* See Wo.
- Wowe, *s.* wall, a. 5. 136; Wowz, b. 5. 51 *n.*; Woves, *pl.* 4. 65, b. 3. 61. A.S. *wah, wæh.*
- Wowed, *pt. s.* wooed, coaxed, entreated, b. 4. 74.
- Woweres, *pl.* wooers, b. 11. 71. See Wouwere.
- Wo-werie, *adj.* wo-weary, worn out with sorrow, 21. 1.
- Wowke, *s.* week, a. 7. 243 *n.* See Wouke, Woke.
- Wrake, *s.* persecution, 21. 459; retaliation, R. 1. 43; destruction, 18. 85. A.S. *wrac*, exile, misery; from *wrecan*.
- Wrang, *s.* wrong, injustice, 20. 232, 353.
- Wrang, *pt. s.* wrung (her hands), 3. 252; twisted, 9. 172. *Pt. t.* of *wringen*. See Wrong.
- Wrangle, *v.* wrangle, 17. 80 *n.*
- Wranglyng, *s.* wrangling, disputing, 5. 35.
- Wrappe, *imp. s.* wrap, collect, R. 1. 82; Wrappid, *pp.* wrapped, R. 3. 291; wrapped up, R. 3. 122.
- Wraskle, *v.* wrestle, 17. 80 *n.* See below.
- Wrastel, *pr. s. subj.* struggle, wrestle, b. 14. 224; Wrastle, 17. 67 *n.* See Wraxle. "To wrastylle, *luctari*;" Cath. Angl. Cf. Shropsh. *wrostile*, pronounced [r'os'l].
- Wratthe, *s.* wrath, malice, anger, 5. 35, 7. 66, 103; b. 14. 224, b. 15. 166; Wraththe, 22. 306; Wrappe, a. 4. 56, a. 5. 67, a. 6. 98, a. 7. 110; Wrathth, b. 11. 3.
- Wratthe, *v.* enrage, b. 2. 116, b. 10. 288; Wrathe, 3. 118; Wrath, R. pr. 80; Wrappen hym, become wroth, 1. 107 *n.* (p. 7); Wrappe, enrage, a. 2. 85; Wrattheest, 2 *pr. s. reflex.* becomeest angry, 4. 229, b. 3. 182; Wratthe, *pr. s. subj.* be angry, 1. 189; Wrape, 1 *pt. s.* was angry, 12. 166; Wratthede, *pt. s.* enraged, 2. 26; Wratthed, became wroth, b. 9. 128; Wrappe, *imp. s.* be angry, a. 10. 94.
- Wraxle, *v.* struggle, wrestle, 17. 67, 80. See Wraskle, Wrastel.
- Wrecche, *adj.* wretched, 14. 95, 20. 326, b. 17. 344.
- Wrecche, *s.* wretch, lazy vagabond, 9. 252; Wrecches, *pl.* wretches, 3. 206, 11. 218, b. 10. 78, a. 2. 169, a. 12. 21; false people, b. 9. 119.
- Wrecchede, *adj.* wretched, miserable, a. 10. 140.
- Wrecchednesse, misery, or (*perhaps*) wickedness, 13. 2.
- Wreke, *v.* wreak, avenge, b. 5. 85; Wreken, *pp.* avenged, a. 2. 169; Wreke, 3. 266; Wroke, b. 2. 194, b. 18. 388; Wroken, 21. 435 *n.*; Arn wroken vnto = have taken vengeance on, 10. 259 *n.*; Wreke, *imper. s.* satisfy, b. 9. 181. A.S. *wrekan*.
- Wreped, *pt. s.* made (myself) angry, 7. 74 *n.* See Wratthe, *v.*
- Wright, carpenter, wright, 12. 240; *pl.* Wrightes, 12. 243. See Wryte.
- Wringing, *pres. pt.* wringing (their hands), a. 5. 261 *n.* See Wrong.
- Writ, *s.* writing, deed, a. 2. 49; Writt, writ, scripture, 20. 286, 22. 329; With, writ, 18. 64 *n.*; Write, writing, 20. 17; Writte, writ, scripture, b. 10. 32, 382; writing, R. pr. 31; Writtis, *pl.*

- writs, R. 4. 26; Writtus, 4. 73 *n*.  
See Wryt.
- Writen, *pp.* written, b. 10. 454;  
Write, *pp.* R. pr. 76; Written  
(*for* Writen), *v.* write, R. pr. 31.  
See Wrot, Wryten.
- Wrytynge, *s.* writing, a. 3. 61.
- Wrizte, *s.* workman, b. 10. 401, b.  
11. 340; Wriztes, *pl.* b. 10. 404,  
412. See Wright, Wryzt.
- Wroghte, *pt. s.* acted, 2. 26; Wrogh-  
ten, *pt. pl.* 12. 270. See Wrouzpte.
- Wroke, Wroken; see Wreke.
- Wrong, *s.* wrong, a. 1. 117; venge-  
ance, 1. 107 *n* (p. 7); Wrongis,  
*pl.* wrongs, R. 3. 348.
- Wrung, *pt. s.* wrung, twisted, pained,  
a. 7. 162 (cf. b. 6. 177); wrung,  
a. 2. 212, a. 5. 68; Wronge, *pt. s.*  
wrung (her hands), b. 2. 236;  
Wrongen, *pt. pl.* wrung, wrung  
out (suid of clothes), 3. 230 *n*,  
a. 2. 196. See Wryngen, Wrang.
- Wrongfully, *adv.* wrongfully, b. 19.  
239 *n*; Wrongfulli, 9. 235 *n*.
- Wröngliche, *adv.* wrongfully, 4. 92.
- Wrongwisly, *adv.* wrongly, a. 3.  
76 *n*.
- Wrot, 1 *pt. s.* wrote, 22. 483; wrote  
down, 22. 1; Wrote, b. 10. 169;  
Wrot, *pt. s.* wrote, 6. 140, a. 10.  
106. See Writen, Wryten.
- Wroth, *adj.* wrath, angry, 4. 486.  
14. 44, a. 11. 3; Wrothe, R. pr.  
76; Wroth as the wynde =  
angry (furious) as the wind, R.  
3. 153. This proverb occurs twice  
in the Coventry Mysteries, ed.  
Halliwell, pp. 8, 351.
- Wroth, *pt. s.* doubled (his fist), 7. 66.  
*Pt. t.* of M.E. *writhen*, to writhe.  
See Wrythen.
- Wroper, *adj.* more angry, 1. 117.
- Wroper-hele, evil fortune, bad luck,  
16. 301, b. 14. 120, a. 2. 20. See  
note, p. 325.
- Wropliche, *adv.* wrathfully, a. 5. 68.
- Wrouzpte, 1 *pt. s.* acted, b. 11. 58, a.  
11. 270; *pt. s.* acted, a. 11. 262;  
worked (as a labourer), b. 6. 115;  
Wrouzt, *pt. s.* caused, inflicted, b.  
10. 34; worked, b. 10. 401;  
Wrouhte, *pt. s.* wrought (mira-  
cles), 19. 150; created, 19. 215,  
21. 248, a. 10. 40; Wrouhte me  
to mon = fashioned me as a  
man, a. 1. 80; Wrouzthe, *pt. s.*  
wrought, composed, a. 12. 96;  
Wrouzte, 1 *pt. s. subj.* should act,  
b. 10. 389; Wrouzþ, *pt. s. subj.*  
would work (*but read* Worþe =  
may be, or Worþ = is), a. 12.  
87; Wrouhte, 2 *pt. pl.* acted, did,  
2. 13; Wroughten, *pt. pl.* wrought,  
a. 2. 169 *n*; Wrouzte, acted. b.  
10. 427; made, b. 10. 404;  
Wrouzt, *pt. pl.* made, b. 9. 152;  
Wrouzten, laboured, work-d, b.  
6. 111; Wrouzth, wrought, did,  
R. 2. 192; Wrouten, *pt. pl.*  
wrought, 12. 253 *n*; Wroughte,  
*pt. pl. subj.* should do, 8. 212;  
Wrouzten, a. 6. 55; Wrouzt, *pp.*  
created, 16. 301, b. 7. 98; excit-d,  
b. 10. 3 *n*; Wrouht, wrought,  
done, 21. 356. See Wroghte,  
Werche, Worchen.
- Wrye, *v.* turn aside, decline, evade,  
R. 2. 84. From A.S. *wrigian*,  
orig. to drive; cf. E. *wry*. See  
lwrye, Ywrye.
- Wryngen, *v.* wring out, b. 14. 18.  
See Wringing, Wrang, Wrong.
- Wrynge-lawe, Pervert-the-law (as a  
name), 5. 31; cf. 5. 72 *n*.
- Wryt, writing; Holy wryt, Scrip-  
ture, 1. 104, 205; 3. 142, 6. 37;  
cf. 16. 73 *n*. See Writ.
- Wryten, *pr. pl.* write, b. 10. 341;  
write down, 23. 259; *pp.* written,  
a. 12. 96. See Writen, Wrot.
- Wrythen, *pp.* tightly folded to-  
gether, closed, 20. 141, b. 17.  
174; Wryþe, wreathed, 8. 163 *n*.  
*Pp.* of M.E. *writhen*, to writhe.  
See Wroth, Ywryþe.
- Wrytynge, *s.* writings, books, 21.  
359.
- Wryzt, *s.* workman, 20. 137. See  
Wright, Wrizte.
- Wulle, *s.* wool, 14. 103 *n*; Wullus,  
*pl.* wools, R. 4. 11. See Wolle.
- Wulleth, *pr. pl.* desire, 19. 31 *n*.  
See Wol.
- Wurse, *adv. compar.* worse, 17.  
235 *n*. See Wors.
- Wurstow, 2 *pr. s. as fut.* thou shalt  
be, 22. 408 *n*. See Worst.



- Wurthe, 1 *pt. s.* became, 12. 167 *n.* See Worthie.  
 Wurpy, *adj.* worthy, 22. 24 *n.* ; Wurthi, 19. 88 *n.*  
 Wusshen, *v.* wish, 20. 328 ; Wus-sche, 1 *pr. s. a.* 5. 92 ; Wusched, *pt. pl.* wished, 7. 402. See Wisshen.  
 Wuste, 1 *pt. s.* knew, wist, *a. pr.* 12, *a.* 3. 52, *a.* 11. 99, *R. pr.* 27 ; Wustest, 2 *pt. s.* knowest (lit. knewest), *a.* 7. 199 ; Wuste, *pt. s.* wist, knew, *a.* 11. 172, *R.* 1. 49 ; Wusten, *pt. pl. a.* 4. 67 ; Wuste, *R.* 1. 64 ; Wust, *pt. s. subj.* knew, *a.* 6. 120 ; Wuste, *pt. pl. subj.* should know, 7. 69. See Wyte, Wite.  
 Wy, *a. man*, b. 5. 540, b. 17. 98, *a.* 11. 67 *n.*, *R.* 3. 288. See Wye.  
 Wyche, *pron.* which, 17. 114 *n.*  
 Wycke, *adv.* wickedly, *a.* 12. 87. See Wicke.  
 Wyckede, *adj. pl.* wicked, evil, 9. 27, 22. 198 ; wicked (men), 21. 430 ; bad, rough (said of a road), 8. 307. See Wikked.  
 Wydder, *adv.* more widely, 21. 403 ; Wyddere, further, 3. 213.  
 Wyde, *adv.* widely, 11. 198, b. 8. 14 ; far, b. 14. 98. See Wide.  
 Wydene, *adv.* wide, far, *a. pr.* 4 ; Wyden wher, widely wandering, wandering here and there, *a.* 9. 63. See Wide-where, Wyde-where.  
 Wydewe, widow, 5. 47 ; Wydwe, b. 16. 214 ; Wydwes, *pl.* b. 9. 68, b. 11. 72. See Widewe.  
 Wydewers, *a. pl.* widowers, 11. 282. See Widewers.  
 Wyde-where, *adv.* (wandering) here and there, 11. 61 ; in places far apart, 18. 271. See Wide-where, Wydene.  
 Wydwehode, widowhood, b. 16. 76. See Widwehode.  
 Wye, *a. wight*, creature, man, 7. 105, 19. 230, 280 ; 20. 65, 21. 329, 368 ; b. 11. 337, b. 12. 291, b. 13. 32, 190 ; b. 17. 65, b. 18. 320 ; Wyes, *pl.* men, 22. 166, b. 19. 161, *a.* 11. 220. See Wy. *A.S. wiga*, a warrior, man.  
 Wyf, wife, b. 10. 149, b. 14. 27, *a.* 2. 123, *a.* 3. 106, *a.* 5. 129. See Wif, Wyue.  
 Wyght, *a. creature*, man, wight, b. 5. 116 ; Wyghte, *R.* 2. 59. See Wight, Wyzt.  
 Wyghte, *adj.* strong, 16. 172. See Wight.  
 Wyghtes, *pl.* weights, 17. 130. See Wijtes.  
 Wyghtliche, *adv.* quickly, 19. 293 ; Wyghtlyche, 3. 218 ; Wyghtly, 9. 18. See Wighlich.  
 Wyghtnesse, *a. strength*, nimble-ness, activity, 12. 284, 22. 246. See Wighnesse.  
 Wyht, *a. whit*, bit, 4. 130.  
 Wyke, *a. week*, b. 6. 258, b. 10. 94, b. 11. 226, b. 13. 154 ; Wykes, *pl.* *a.* 2. 204. See Wike.  
 Wykke, *adj.* wicked, 22. 442 ; evil, painful, 8. 118. See Wikke.  
 Wykkedlich, *adv.* wickedly, b. 15. 125. See Wikkedliche.  
 Wykly, *adv.* wickedly, *a.* 12. 37 (Ingilby MS.). See Wycke.  
 Wyl, *pr. s.* wills (us to do), b. 19. 392. See Wil.  
 Wyld, *adj. pl.* wild, 9. 30 ; Wyld, foule, wild fowl, b. 10. 363. See Wilde.  
 Wyldernes, wilderness, 11. 62. See Wildernes.  
 Wyles, *pl.* Wiles, deceits, 5. 77, b. 10. 107 ; Wylis, tricks, *R.* 2. 121. See Wiles.  
 Wyfulnessse, *a. wilfulness*, *R. pr.* 52.  
 Wyli, *adj.* wily, b. 4. 33 *n.*  
 Wylle, *a. wil*, 1. 38. See Wille.  
 Wylnen, *v.* to desire, 20. 328 ; Wylneth, *pr. s.* b. 10. 355 ; Wylne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 2. 33 ; mayst desire, desirest, *a.* 7. 246 ; Wylned, 1 *pt. s.* desired, b. 18. 4. See Wilnen.  
 Wyltow, wilt thou, b. 3. 110. See Wiltow.  
 Wyly-man, Crafty-man (as a name), 5. 27.  
 Wymmen, *a. pl.* women, *a.* 3. 252, *a.* 8. 84. See Wimmen, Wommon.  
 Wyn, *a. wine*, b. *pr.* 228, *R.* 3. 274.  
 Wynd, *a. wind*, 4. 486, 10. 56 ; Wynde, b. 17. 350, *R.* 3. 153 ; Wyndes, *pl.* b. 8. 41.

- Wynde, *v.* turn, 21. 391 *n.* See Wounden.
- Wyndow, *s.* window, a. 3. 49. Wyndou, a. 3. 52.
- Wyndyng, *pres. pt.* turning (?), b. 11. 4 *n.* (Prob. a false reading; or perhaps a *wyndyng* *wrath* means a furious wrath; cf. the phr. *as wroth as the wynd*, 4. 486.)
- Wygis, *pl.* wings, R. 2. 141. See Wenge.
- Wynk, *s.* sleep, nap, a. 5. 212. See Wink.
- Wynke, *v.* wink, make a sign by winking, 5. 148; Wynkede, *pt. a.* 5. 148 *n.*; Wynked, b. 13. 85; Wynkyng, *pres. part.* half asleep, 1. 11. It sometimes means to slumber; as in "go to bedde bi tyme, and *wynke*"; Babees Book, p. 80, l. 72.
- Wynkyng, *adj.* sleepy, drowsy, b. 11. 4. See above.
- Wynkyng, *s.* fit of sleepiness, slumber, 12. 167, b. 5. 3; Wynkyng, b. 5. 368, a. 5. 3 *n.*
- Wynlyche, *adv.* with pleasure, a. 12. 46 (Ingilby MS.). A.S. *wynlice*.
- Wynnen, *v.* win, gain, 12. 221, 22. 246; carry off, conquer, 16. 155, a. 10. 9; Wynne, earn, gain, 22. 230, 235; b. 9. 108, b. 10. 387, a. 5. 25, a. 11. 182, 268; prosper, a. 5. 251; force, a. 6. 92; Wynne, *pr. a.* earns, gains, 23. 15, b. 8. 81, b. 10. 83; 2 *pr. pl.* earn (your) living, 2. 175; Wynnen, *pr. pl.* win, gain, a. 8. 65 *n.*; Wynneth, *imp. pl.* earn, b. 6. 322. See Winne.
- Wynners, *pl.* men who earned their bread, bread-winners, 1. 222.
- Wynnyng, *s.* gain, profit, 6. 98, 138; 10. 26, 207; 22. 285, 455; a. 5. 94, a. 8. 27; Wynnyng, 5. 52 *n.*; Wynnynges, *pl.* gains, profits, 10. 29.
- Wynse, *ger.* to wince, to kick, 5. 22. "To *wynche*, *calcitrare*," Cath. Angl., q. v. "*Regimber*, to winse, kick;" Cotgrave.
- Wynstere, *s.* tradeswoman, a. 5. 129 *n.* It seems to be a fem. form of *wynner*; see Wynners.
- Wynt, *s.* wind, a. 5. 14, a. 8. 56, a. 9. 31, a. 10. 4. See Wint.
- Wynte, (*error for Wynne*), b. 14. 311 *n.*
- Wynter, *s.* winter, 20. 192; Wynter, *pl.* years, 7. 203, 16. 267; b. 1. 99, b. 14. 68, a. 1. 99 *n.*, a. 6. 33; Wyntre, years, b. 3. 39, b. 12. 3; Wyntres, *pl.* winters, b. 14. 112. See Winter.
- Wypede, *pt. a.* wiped, a. 5. 212; Wyped, 1 *pt. a.* b. 16. 167; Wypeden, *pt. pl.* wiped (their hands), 16. 32, b. 13. 28; Wypede, *pt. pl.* wiped, 3. 230; Wypide, a. 2. 196 *n.*; Wypden, 16. 32 *n.*; Wyped, *pp.* brushed, b. 13. 460. See Wipeden.
- Wyrdes, *pl.* fates, destinies, 13. 209, 15. 32. "Wyrdis, Wyrde systres, *parce*;" Cath. Angl.; and see Herrtage's note. E. *weird*; A.S. *wyrd*.
- Wyrre, *ger.* worry, tear, 10. 268; Wyrre, *pr. pl.* worry, 10. 226. See Wirre, Yworewid; and see *worry* in my Etym. Dict.
- Wyrne, *pr. a.* refuses, 22. 12 *n.* See Werne.
- Wys, *adj.* wise, clever, 8. 158, 12. 5, b. 9. 18, a. 10. 17. See Wyse.
- Wyschte, *pt. a.* wished, 23. 194 *n.* See Wisshen.
- Wysdomes, *pl.* knowledge, science, b. 10. 5. See Wisdome.
- Wyse, *adj. as sb. pl.* wise men, b. 11. 247, b. 18. 252, a. 10. 23. See Wise.
- Wyse, *s.* manner, fashion, a. 2. 148, a. 6. 54. See Wise.
- Wyssen, *v.* to instruct, inform, a. 3. 17. (Better *wyssen*.) See Wyssen.
- Wyser, *adj. comp.* wiser, b. 10. 372; Wysere, a. 11. 264; Wysore, a. 10. 70.
- Wysly, *adv.* wisely, carefully, b. 9. 178; Wysliche, a. 4. 33. See Wisliche.
- Wysman, Wiseman (as a name), 5. 27.
- Wysore, *adj. comp.* wiser, more sensible, a. 10. 72. See Wyser.
- Wysp, *s.* wisp, a. 5. 195 *n.* See Wispe, Wips.

- Wyssen, *v.* teach, 22. 232, b. 14. 319; Wyssep, *pr. s.* 14. 204. See Wissen.
- Wyst; see Wyte, *v.*
- Wyt, *s.* learning, knowledge, 22. 122; sense, wisdom, a. 11. 269, 270; Wytte, wit, knowledge, understanding, b. pr. 114, b. 10. 247, b. 15. 30; Wyttes, *pl.* sciences, a. 11. 123 n; Wytis, wits, i. e. senses, a. 11. 285, R. pr. 50. See Wit.
- Wyte, *v.* know, learn, ascertain, 19. 276, 21. 131, b. 3. 74, b. 16. 25, 258; a. 2. 27, a. 3. 112, a. 11. 251; Wytene, *ger.* know, be informed, b. 8. 13; Wyten, 2 *pr. pl.* know, 3. 142; Wyten, *pr. pl.* 4. 287, b. 11. 138; Wyst, 1 *pt. s.* b. 5. 272. See Wite, Wot, Wuste.
- Wyte, *imper. s.* defend, protect, preserve; Wyte god, God preserve us, 8. 285. See Witen, and see note, p. 153.
- Wyte, *v.* blame for, 21. 356; Wyteth, *imp. pl.* blame, R. 1. 80. See Wited.
- Wytliche, *adv.* assuredly, dearly, 6. 37; Wyterly, 1. 11, 4. 226, 19. 182, 21. 219, 22. 361. See Witerliche.
- Wyth-outen, *prep.* without, b. 11. 144. See With-outen.
- Wytte, Wyttes; see Wyt.
- Wytterly, *adv.* for a certainty, b. 5. 272. See Wyterliche.
- Wyttiour, *adj.* wiser, cleverer, 17. 219.
- Wyty, *adj.* wise, clever, sensible, 3. 151, 21. 357. See Witty.
- Wytynge, *pres. pt.* knowing (it), wittingly, b. 19. 368. See Wyte, Witynge.
- Wytyngli, *adv.* knowingly, b. 19. 368 n.
- Wyue, *dat. of* Wyf, wife; To wyue = for his wife, 4. 147, 4. 371; Wyues, *pl.* wives, b. 5. 570, a. 8. 32; Wyuen, *gen. pl.* of wives, women's, 6. 132, b. 5. 29; Wyuene, a. 5. 29. See note at the bottom of p. 91. See Wyf, Wif.
- Wyued, *pp.* married, b. 9. 184.
- Wyuynge, *s.* marriage, lit. wiving, 11. 288, b. 9. 181.
- Wyt, *s.* creature, wight, 2. 59, 14. 160 n, b. 13. 122, a. 11. 122; Wyte, b. 5. 520, b. 8. 69, b. 15. 194; Wyth, a. 12. 84. See Wigt, Wight.
- Y, *pron.* I, 4. 370, 20. 102, a. 4. 119, a. 8. 126. See Ich, Ik.
- Y-, *prefix, answering to A.S. ge-*. It is commonly used with past participles, but there are a few exceptions; thus we find the infinitives *ywende*, *ywite*; the past tenses *ychiueled*, *ygrifted*, *ysauede*, *yspilte*; and the adjectives *ywar*, *yliche*. Also written I-, q. v.
- Yald, *pt. s.* yielded, b. 12. 193 n, 214 n. A.S. *geald*, *pt. t. of* *gildan*. See *zelden*.
- Y-armed, *pp.* armed, 22. 144, 354.
- Yasked, *pp.* asked, b. 18. 294. (*For y-asked.*)
- Ybaken, *pp.* baked, b. 6. 184; Ybake, *pp.* 10. 93, b. 6. 312, h. 15. 455. A.S. *gebacen*, *pp. of* *bacan*. See Ibake, Baken.
- Ybarred, *pp.* barred, b. 19. 162. See Barre.
- Ybe, *pp.* been, 7. 16, b. 14. 95. See Be.
- Ybedded, *pp.* furnished with a bed, b. 15. 498. See Beddyd.
- Y-bente, *pp.* bent, R. 3. 214.
- Ybete, *pp.* beaten, punished, 5. 89; Ybette (*ill spelt, for* Ybete), beaten, b. 4. 93. Cf. a. 4. 80. See Beta.
- Y-blamed, *pp.* blamed, found fault with, 4. 439, b. 3. 281. See Blameþ.
- Yblessed, 22. 178, b. 7. 13, b. 15. 41; Yblessid, 22. 387; Yblissed, blessed, i. e. holy, b. vr. 77. See I-blessed, Blessen.
- Yblowe, *pp.* blown, b. 17. 212. A.S. *geblāwen*, *pp. of* *blāwan*. See Blowen.
- Y-bore, *pp.* born, 1b. 20, 21. 138, 243, b. 2. 130, b. 18. 231; Yborn, R. 1. 109. A.S. *geboren*, *pp. of* *beran*. See I-bore, Bere.
- Yborwed, *pp.* borrowed, taken, b. 15. 307. See Borwe.

- Yhosted, *pp.* boasted, 20. 59, b. 17. 59. See Bosten.
- Ybounden, *pp.* bound, b. pr. 178; Ybounde, 14. 80, 21. 102, b. 5. 524, b. 13. 152, R. 3. 296. A.S. *gebunden*, *pp.* of *bindan*. See Ibounden.
- Ybought, *pp.* bought, 1. 191, b. pr. 176; redeemed, b. 11. 202. See Bigge.
- Ybrent, *pp.* burnt, 4. 105. See Brennen.
- Ybroken, *pp.* broken, b. pr. 71. A.S. *gebrocen*, *pp.* of *brecan*. See Ibroken, Breke.
- Ybulled, *pp.* brought a bill of complaint against, a. 5. 77 n. See Bulle.
- Yburied, *pp.* buried, 13. 23. See Buriede.
- Ycald, *pp.* called, named, 12. 175, 15. 14 n; Ycalde (*ill spelt, for Ycald*), b. 15. 32; Ycalled, named, b. 11. 13. See Callen.
- Y-called, *pp.* wearing a cap or caul, 17. 351, b. 15. 223. See note, p. 348.
- Ycarped, *pp.* spoken, b. 15. 296. See Carpen.
- Y-charchid, *pp.* charged, R. 3. 230. (For *y-charged*.) See Charge.
- Ychiueled, *pt. pl.* shook, trembled, 7. 200. See Chiueled.
- Ychoone, i.e. each one, a. 3. 98. See Ichone.
- Ychose, *pp.* chosen, b. 5. 331. See Ichose. See Chese.
- Yclepid, *pp.* called (to be heard), R. 3. 306. A.S. *geclipod*, *pp.* of *clipian* (or *cleopian*), to call. See Iclepet, Clepe.
- Yclosed, *pp.* closed, shnt up, 16. 269, b. 14. 65. See Close.
- Ycloped, *pp.* clothed, 21. 172, 176; Yclothed, b. 1. 3, b. 2. 8, b. 13. 273; Yclopid, 2. 3. See I-cloped, Cloped.
- Yclouted, *pp.* patched, b. 6. 61. See I-clouted and Cloutes.
- Yclyketed, *pp.* latched, fastened, 8. 266. See I-klketed, Cliket.
- Ycome, *pp.* come, 4. 459. A.S. *gecumen*, *pp.* of *cuman*. See I-come, Comen.
- Y-coped, *adj.* dressed in a cope, 23. 344, b. 20. 342. See Icopet, Cope.
- Ycoroned, *pp.* crowned, 4. 257; Ycrouned, 22. 41, b. 19. 41; Ycrounede, b. 2. 10. See Coronep.
- Y-couped, *pp.* cut, slashed, slit, 21. 12, b. 18. 14. See note, pp. 398, 399. F. *couper*.
- Ycoupled, *pp.* joined (in marriage), b. 9. 125. See Couplep.
- Ycrammyd, *pp.* crammed, stuffed, 1. 42; Ycrammed, b. pr. 41; Icrrommet, a. pr. 41. A.S. *crammian*, to stuff.
- Y-crowned, *pp.* crowned, 22. 41, b. 19. 41; Ycrounede, b. 2. 10. See Ycoroned. See Croune.
- Ycrymyled, *pp.* with hair crimped (?), 17. 351; Ycrimiled, b. 15. 223. Cf. "Crympled or rympled, *Rugatus*;" Prompt. Parv. Such is the explanation suggested in the Notes, p. 348. But the various readings give us *ycrymeled*, *ycrymaylid*, *crymailed*, and I now think the word is of French origin, and means 'anointed with holy oil'; from the O.F. *cremeler*, to anoint with holy oil (Godefroy, Roquefort), frequentative of the verb which Cotgrave spells *chresmer*; from Gk. *χρίσμα*.
- Ycrystned, *pp.* baptised, 18. 165. See Crysten.
- Yeu lid, *pp.* killed, 1. 199. See Cullen.
- Ydampned, *pp.* damned, 13. 243, b. 10. 386. See Dampne.
- Ydel, *adj.* idle, useless, vain, 3. 95, 6. 27, 8. 19; b. 15. 123 n; a. 8. 56 n; idle (people), b. 13. 225; In ydel = in vain, 17. 38, b. 5. 580. See Idel.
- Ydelnesse, idleness, 10. 152, 22. 228, 286, 23. 116, b. 13. 238.
- Ydemed, *pp.* appointed, R. 3. 229. See Demen.
- Ydiote, idiot, b. 16. 170. See Idiotes.
- Ydo, *pp.* done, finished, ended 4. 305, 21. 106, b. 11. 388, b. 18. 101; put, 21. 160; done, R. 3. 10; Y-done, ended, b. 18. 53. See Idon, Don.
- Ydolatrie, idolatry, 1. 96.

- Y-doublid, *pp.* doubled, R. 3. 275. See I-doubled.
- Ydoutid, *pp.* feared, R. 1. 42. See Doute.
- Ydrawe, *pp.* drawn, 20. 130 *n*; taken, 19. 218. A.S. *gedragen*, *pp.* of *dragan*. See Drawen.
- Ydronke, *pp.* drunk, 7. 419, b. 6. 281, b. 15. 522. A.S. *gedruncon*, *pp.* of *drincan*. See Drinken.
- Y-dubbid, *pp.* dubbed, knighted, honoured by knighthood, R. 3. 363. (It is not ironical, as if it meant "beaten." The men were dubbed knights at one time, but afterwards the tables were turned.) See Dubbede.
- Y-dyned, *pp.* dined, 9. 303. See Dynen.
- Ye, eye, b. 11. 182 *n*; *pl.* Yen, b. 2. 89 *n*, b. 11. 400 *n*, b. 15. 187 *n*. See Eyen, Ege.
- Ye, *adv.* yea, a. 6. 46. See *3e*.
- Yeme, *v.* take care of, R. 1. 89. See *3emen*.
- Yen, eyes. See Ye.
- Yendyd, *pp.* ended, 4. 305. (*For y-endyd.*)
- Y-entred, *pp.* entered, written down, 12. 205, b. 10. 375. See Entre, *v.*
- Yerd, *a.* yard, dwelling, b. 6. 203 *n*. But see *3erde*.
- Yeten (*for y-eten*), eaten, b. 1. 252. See Ijeten, I-ete, Eten.
- Yenen, *pp.* given, b. 2. 31 *n*. See *3iuen*.
- Yf, *conj.* if, 19. 217, 20. 203, 21. 200, 377. See *3if*.
- Yfalle, *pp.* fallen, 10. 179, 14. 71. See Fallen.
- Yfeþered, *pp.* feathered, 23. 118 *n*. See Fetherede.
- Yff-yned, *pp.* feigned, R. pr. 58. See Feynen.
- Yffoundid, *pp.* founded, appointed, R. 3. 265. See I-founded.
- Yfolde, *pp.* closed, folded close, 20. 113, 130, 150; b. 17. 166.
- Yfolowed, *pp.* followed, 15. 3; b. 3. 39. See I-folowed, Folewe.
- Yfounde, *pp.* found, b. 10. 253, R. 1. 75; found out, 16. 137; Yfounden, provided for, 4. 41. A.S. *gefunden*, *pp.* of *findan*. See Fynden.
- Y-fongte, *pp.* fought, b. 6. 154, b. 16. 102. See I-foulte, Figheten.
- Y-fruited, *pp.* come to fruit, b. 16. 89.
- Yfryed, *pp.* fried, b. 13. 63. See Ifrizet, Fryed.
- Yfulled, *pp.* baptised, 22. 40, b. 19, 40. See Fulled.
- Ygete, *pp.* got, gained, 7. 343. See Igeten, Geten.
- Ygeue, *pp.* given, 3. 126. A.S. *ge-gifen*, *pp.* of *gifan*.
- Yglobbed, *pp.* gulped down, 7. 397; b. 5. 346; Ygloppid, a. 5. 191 *n*. See Igloupet, Glubbed.
- Yglosed, *pp.* explained, b. 17. 11. See Igluset.
- Ygo, *pp.* gone, b. 5. 207; Y-gon, *pp.* gone, gone on, R. 2. 94. See I-gon, Gon.
- Ygolped, *pp.* gulped down, vol. ii. p. 399, note to l. 346; a. 5. 191 *n*. See Yglobbed.
- Y-graced, *pp.* thanked, b. 6. 126, a. 7. 117 *n*.
- Ygrauē, *pp.* engraved, cut, 18. 207, R. 1. 40; graven, b. 15. 507. See I-grauē, Graue.
- Ygraunted, *pp.* granted, b. 7. 8. See I-graunted, Grautye.
- Ygrounden, *pp.* ground, 16. 49 *n*; Ygrounde, whetted, sharpened, 21. 81, b. 18. 78. See Igrounde, Grounde.
- Y-gulpid, *pp.* gulped down, a. 5. 191 *n*. See Ygolped.
- Y-habited, *pp.* dressed, b. 13. 285.
- Yhasped, *pp.* fastened tightly, as with a hasp, b. 1. 195. See Ihaspet, Hasped.
- Yhated, *pp.* hated, 7. 11, b. 9. 99. See I-hated, Hatien.
- Yheedid, *pp.* antlered, lit. 'headed,' R. 2. 11; Yheedyd, R. 2. 4.
- Yheled, *pp.* healed, b. 14. 96. See Helen.
- Yhe'lid, *pp.* covered, R. 3. 212. A.S. *gehelian*, to cover; Gen. 29. 2. See Hele. *v.*
- Yherborwed, *pp.* harboured, i. a. lodged, 7. 235. See Herberghen.
- Yhere, *imper. s.* hear, listen, b. 17. 137; Yherde, *pp.* heard, b. 10. 101; listened to, b. 14. 209. A.S. *gehýgran*. See Yhure, Here.

- Yholden, *pp.* held, considered (to be), esteemed, 14. 120, b. 1. 84;  
 Yholde, 2. 80, 4. 269, 23. 262, 279, b. 20. 260, R. 3. 131; kept, 6. 158, b. 20. 277; kept up, practised, 7. 233; bound, R. 3. 355. See I-holde, Halde.  
 Yholpe, *pp.* helped, b. 17. 60. See Ihulpe, Helpen.  
 Y-hoten, *pp.* called, a. 1, 82 *n*; Yhote, bidden, commanded, 3. 228, 14. 45, b. 2. 218, R. 3. 228; named, b. 1. 63. See I-hoten, Hote, Hoten.  
 Yhowted, *pp.* hooted at, b. 2. 218. See Houted.  
 Yhudde, *pp.* hid, b. 10. 431. A.S. *gehýdd*, *pp.* of *hýdan*. See Huden.  
 Y-huntid, *pp.* hunted, R. 3. 228. See I-hunted, Hunte.  
 Yhure, *v.* hear, 5. 157; Y-huyre, 2 *pr. s. subj.* 5. 187; Yhurde, *pp.* heard, listened to, 17. 52. See Yhere, Hure.  
 Yhyred, *pp.* hired, 9. 336. See Ihuret, Hure, *s.*  
 Yistirday, *adv.* yesterday, R. 3. 261.  
 Ykeped, *pp.* kept (*a bad reading*), 21. 12 *n*. See I-kept, Kepen.  
 Ykeured, *pp.* covered, hidden, 10. 138. See Keuery.  
 Y-keyed, *pp.* locked, 8. 266. See I-keizet, Kayed, Keye.  
 Yknownen, *pp.* known, learnt, b. 11. 397; Y-knowe, *pp.* known, 7. 26, R. 3. 225; found, b. 11. 225; well-known, b. 15. 20; known (to be), 12. 96. See I-knewe, Knoven.  
 Ykud, *pp.* known, recognised, 13. 196; Ykyd, shewn to be, a. 4. 140 *n*. See Kidde.  
 Y-lafte, *pp.* left, R. 4. 20. See Leue, *v.* to leave.  
 Ylakked, *pp.* blamed, b. 2. 21. See I-lakked, Lakke.  
 Ylaute, *pp.* caught, R. 2. 173; seized, R. 3. 336. See Lacchen.  
 Yle, *s.* isle, island, a. 2. 66.  
 Yleine, *pp.* lain, remained, b. 10. 419; Yleye, b. 5. 82, b. 16. 113. See Ileißen, Liggen.  
 Ylered, *pp.* taught, 12. 128; educated, b. 13. 213. See Leren.  
 Ylerned, *pp.* learnt, been taught, 11. 10. See Lerne.  
 Y-lete, *pp.* (with *by*), esteemed, thought of, 6. 3. See Leten.  
 Ylettred, *pp.* educated, b. 10. 397. See Letred.  
 Yleye, *pp.* lain, b. 5. 82, b. 16. 113. See Yleine.  
 Yliche, *adj.* like, 14. 194; alike, b. 5. 494 (*see* 1. 489); Ylike, 16. 30, 34; b. 1. 91. See Iliche, Ilyke, Ylyche, Liche.  
 Yliche, *adv.* alike, equally, 7. 183 *n*, 15. 149, 19. 22, 62; b. 14. 167, b. 19. 90; in like manner as, like, 20. 330.  
 Ylike, *adj.* like, 16. 30, 34; b. 1. 91. A.S. *gelic*. See Yliche, Ylyke.  
 Ylikne, *adv.* alike, b. 19. 90 *n*.  
 Yliikned, *pp.* compared, 17. 265. See Iliknet, Likne, Lykne.  
 Ylle, *adv.* ill, badly, 9. 211. See Ille.  
 Yloke, *pp.* locked, fastened, firmly attached, R. 1. 44. A.S. *gelocen*, *pp.* of *lūcan*, to lock. See Louken.  
 Ylore, *pp.* lost, 1. 112, 13. 183, b. 18. 311. A.S. *geloren*, *pp.* of *lēosan*. See Lesen.  
 Y-lost, *pp.* lost, 13. 94, b. 18. 102; ruined, damned, 21. 270, 22. 411; Yloste, lost, b. 18. 310 *n*. See Losten.  
 Y-luggyd, *pp.* lugged, pulled about, R. 3. 336. See Luggid.  
 Ylyche, *adv.* alike, b. 13. 300. See Yliche.  
 Ylyfte, *pp.* lifted, removed, R. 1. 4. See Lyfte.  
 Ylyke, *adj.* like, b. 18. 335. See Ilyke.  
 Ylyke, *adv.* alike, 22. 441, b. 19. 436. See Ylike.  
 Ylyued, *pp.* lived, 12. 255. See I-liued, Lyuen.  
 Ymad, *pp.* made, 7. 297, b. 2. 43, b. 2. 255; written, 8. 140. See I-made. See Ymaked.  
 Ymage, image, likeness, 21. 328, a. 10. 35.  
 Ymagenye, *v.* think, reflect, 22. 277; Ymagyne, *v.* consider, b. 19. 272; Ymagenen, *v.* think over, b. 13. 289.

- Ymaginatyf**, *adj.* as *sb.* the personification of Imagination, 15. 1, b. 10. 115; **Ymagynatyf**, b. 12. 1, b. 13. 14.
- Ymade**, *pp.* made, b. 2. 72, b. 6. 189, b. 9. 40; begotten, b. 9. 135; **Ymakyd**, made, R. 1. 48. See **Ymad**, **Maken**.
- Ymanered**, *adj.* mannered, conducted, 11. 260. See **Manered**.
- Ymarried**, *pp.* married, b. 2. 39. See **I-mariet**. See **Marie**.
- Ymartired**, *pp.* martyred, b. 15. 551. See **I-martyred**. See **Martrye**.
- Ymayned**, *pp.* maimed, deformed, 6. 34, b. 17. 189; **Ymayheynd**, b. 17. 189 n. See **Maymep**.
- Ymedeled**, *pp.* mingled, 11. 129 n. See **I-medlet**, **Medlen**.
- Ymet**, *pp.* dreamt, 14. 217. See **Meten**.
- Ymette**, *pp.* met, R. 2. 27. See **Mete**.
- Ymorpred**, *pp.* murdered, 13. 242. See **Morpere**.
- Ympo**, *s.* graft, shoot, 19. 6; see note, p. 373; **Ympes**, *pl.* shoots grafted in, b. 5. 137. See **Impe**.
- Ymped**, 1 *pt.* *s.* I engrafted, b. 5. 138. See **Impe**.
- Y-mummyd**, *pp.* silenced by blows upon the mouth, R. 3. 337. See **Mom**.
- Yn**, *adv.* in, 8. 275, 276; 21. 279, 288.
- Ynempned**, *pp.* named, reckoned, b. 16. 203; called, b. 9. 53. See **I-nempnet**.
- Ynne**, *adv.* in, gathered in, R. 1. 79. See notes to vol. iii. p. 507.
- Ynne**, *s. dat.* lodging; At ynne = in (his) lodging, at home, 11. 4. See **Inne**.
- Ynned**, *pp.* garnered, R. 3. 135. *A.S.* *innian*, to receive into an inn or lodging.
- Ynnere**, *adv. compar.* further in, R. 3. 195.
- Ynogh**, *adj.* enough, b. 9. 176. See **Ynow**.
- Ynome**, *pp.* seized, taken, 23. 46, b. 11. 207; caught, b. 20. 45. See **Inomen**, **Nymen**.
- Ynorisched**, *pp.* brought up, 11. 260 n. See **Norische**.
- Ynow**, *adj.* enough, 3. 35, 10. 43, 50, 19. 258, b. 11. 35; **Ynowh**, 21. 294; **Ynowh**, *pl.* 23. 249; **Ynowe**, *pl.* enough, sufficient, 3. 157, 160; 12. 179, 20. 219, b. 11. 17, b. 12. 17, R. 2. 27, 115. See **Inouh**, **Ynogh**. Observe that, whenever this *adj.* is joined to a *sb.*, it invariably *follows* the *sb.*
- Y-nowe**, *adv.* enough, b. 2. 162, R. 4. 84.
- Ynowh**, *s.* enough, a sufficiency, 21. 227.
- Ynwitt**, Conscience, 11. 180. See **Inwit**.
- Yoten**, *pp.* poured out, vol. ii. p. 391, first line. *A.S.* *goten*, *pp.* of *gēotan*, to pour. See **goten**.
- Youghthe**, *s.* youth, R. pr. 69. See **3outhē**.
- Yparroked**, *pp.* shut up, enclosed, 7. 144. *A.S.* *pearruc*, an enclosure. See note, p. 114; and see **Parroked**.
- Ypassed**, *pp.* past, ago, b. pr. 189, b. 13. 265; **Ypassid**, passed along, R. 2. 24. See **Passe**.
- Ypayed**, *pp.* paid, 4. 393; paid for, b. 19. 387; **Ypaied**, paid for, 23. 308. See **Paya**.
- Ypersahed**, *pp.* pierced, wounded, b. 17. 189. See **Iperissahed**, **Percen**.
- Yplyght**, *pp.* plighted, covenanted, 7. 207; **Yplizte**, *pp.* plighted, b. 5. 202. See **Plihte**.
- Ypocrysie**, hypocrisy, b. 15. 108; **Ypocrise**, 23. 300, 301.
- Ypoudride**, *pp.* powdered, i. e. besprinkled, R. 1. 46.
- Ypreised**, *pp.* esteemed, 11. 310. See **Ipreiset**, **Preisen**.
- Yproued**, *pp.* proved, b. 10. 248. See **Preuen**.
- Yprykked**, *pp.* pricked, wounded, b. 20. 85. See **Prikeþ**.
- Ypult**, *pp.* pushed, thrust, 12. 208. From Lat. *pultare*, to strike. See **Pulta**.
- Yput**, *pp.* placed, put, 14. 8, 17. 50; set, b. 14. 289. See **Putten**.

- Y-pynned, *pp.* furnished with quills, R. 2. 148. From Lat. *pinna* = *penna*. Cf. Pynnes.
- Yrauissed, *pp.* carried away, a. 11. 297; Yrauyssed, b. 10. 456. See Rauisschede.
- Y-raunsoned, *pp.* ransomed, pardoned, redeemed, set free, 12. 260, 20. 283; Yraunceouned, b. 10. 420. See Raunson.
- Yre, anger, ire, 3. 88, 21. 437.
- Yre, iron. See Yren.
- Yrebuked, *pp.* abused, ill-treated, b. 14. 162. See Rebukie.
- Yren, *s.* iron, 9. 143, 22. 57; Yre, 1. 97; Yrens, *pl.* irons, chains, fetters, b. 4. 85, b. 8. 101; Yrenes, *pl.* 5. 81; Yrnes, *pl.* b. 6. 138. See Irens, Irne.
- Yren-bounde, *adj.* bound with iron, b. 14. 246, 248; Yre-bounden, 17. 88, 90.
- Yrene, *adj.* iron, 17. 88 *n.*
- Yrented, *adj.* endowed with property, 11. 265. See Renten.
- Yreuerenced, *pp.* revered, put in the place of honour, 17. 49. See Reuerence.
- Yrifled, 1 *pt.* *s.* rifled, robbed, b. 5. 234. See Rifled.
- Yrobbed, *pp.* robbed, 10. 180. See I-robbed. See Robbij.
- Yrobed, *pp.* dressed, arrayed, b. 8. 1. See I-robed, Robeth.
- Y-ruyflid, *pp.* rifled, robbed, 20. 90 *n.* See Yrifled.
- Yrynged, *pp.* covered with rings, 3. 12.
- Ys, *pron.* his, 14. 9.
- Ysamme, *adv.* alike, like to like, together, a. 10. 193. Cf. A.S. *ætsamne*, *ætsamne*, together. See Samen.
- Ysauede, *pt.* *s.* saved, 20. 30; Ysaned, *pp.* 12. 240, 243, 254, 257; 15. 77; b. 9. 141, b. 10. 404, b. 12. 135; Ysauid, a. 11. 299; Isauid, a. 10. 170. See Saue.
- Yschue, *s.* issue, 11. 243 *n.* See Issue.
- Yseie, Ysein, seen. See Yseye, Se.
- Ysekeles, *pl.* icicles, b. 17. 227. See Isykles.
- Y-semblid, *pp.* compared, likened, 15. 188 *n.* Cf. Semblable.
- Y-serued, *pp.* (1) well served, content, 7. 331; b. 5. 341, 419; treated, 4. 312; served, b. 19. 434; (2) deserved (*where serue is short for deserue*), b. 6. 89. Cf. "I haue *serued* be deth" = I have deserved death; Will. of Palerne, 4352. See I-seruet, Seruen.
- Ysesid, *pp.* possessed of, b. 18. 281 *n.* See Sese.
- Ysett, *pp.* set, placed, 11. 148; Ysete, 15. 2 *n.*; Ysette, set down as, considered, b. 15. 218. See Iset, Setten.
- Yseufitid, *pp.* (*miswritten for yacumfitid*), discomfited, b. 10. 136 *n.*
- Yseye, *pp.* seen, 19. 140, b. 10. 68, b. 16. 216; Yseie, 1. 177; Yseyne, b. 14. 155; Yseyne, b. 11. 425; Ysein, b. pr. 160; Yseizen, b. 5. 4. See I-seye, I-seo, Se.
- Yshape, *pp.* created, made, 16. 301; prepared, 16. 240. See Shape.
- Yshaue, *pp.* shaven, 7. 201. See Shaue.
- Yshewed, *pp.* shewn, declared, b. 2. 134; Y-sheued, a. 12. 34. See Shewe.
- Yshriuen, *pp.* shriven, 7. 356; Yshryue, b. 5. 91. See Shryue.
- Ysinned, *pp.* sinned, a. 8. 165 *n.* See Synegen.
- Ysoden, *pp.* boiled, b. 15. 425 *n.* See Ysothe.
- Ysoiled, *pp.* soiled, b. 13. 458; Isnyled, b. 13. 458 *n.*
- Ysothe, *pp.* sodden, boiled, b. 15. 425; Ysoden, b. 15. 425 *n.* See Sothe.
- Ysouht, *pp.* sought, 8. 175; Ysouzt, b. pr. 50. See I-souht, Seche.
- Ysoupid, *pp.* supped, R. 4. 55. See Soupen.
- Ysowen, *pp.* sown, b. 5. 550, b. 19. 339. See Sowen.
- Yspended, *pp.* spent, b. 14. 102. See Spende.
- Ysperrede, *pp.* fastened with bars, closely shut, b. 19. 162 *n.* See *spar* (1) in my Etym. Dict.
- Yspilte, 1 *pt.* *s.* wasted, b. 5. 380; Yspilte, *pp.* wasted, b. 5. 442; Yspilt, *pp.* wasted; Yspilt many



- tymes = wasted many hours, 8. 48. See Spille.  
 Yspoused, *pp.* married, b. 9. 125. See Spouseden.  
 Yspronge, *pp.* descended, sprung, born, 11. 260, b. 16. 209. See Springeh.  
 Ysshue, *s.* issue, family, 13. 113; Ysue, b. 5. 265. See Issue.  
 Ysnyled, *pp.* soiled, b. 13. 458 *n.* See Ysoiled, Soiled, Suyled.  
 Ysynged, *pp.* sinned, 11. 213. See Synegen.  
 Ytachid, *pp.* claimed, 19. 279 *n.* Cf. Atache.  
 Ytnilled, scored on a tally, b. 5. 429; Ytayled, 8. 35. See Taile.  
 Ytake, *pp.* taken, R. 3. 143; received, accepted, endured, b. 11. 254, 17. 325, 13. 147. See Take.  
 Ytnyled. See Ytailled.  
 Ytemprid, *pp.* tempered, R. 1. 19.  
 Ytented, *pp.* stretched on tenter-hooks, b. 15. 447. Cf. F. *tenture*, a stretching; Cotgrave. "Tenture for clothe, *tensorium, extensorium*;" Prompt. Parv. See note, p. 364.  
 Ytermyned, *pp.* determined, decided upon, b. 1. 97; Ytermenyd, 2. 93. See the parallel line in R. 2. 97; and see Itermynet.  
 Ytilied, *pp.* gained in husbandry, b. 15. 105. See Tilie.  
 Yto'd, *pp.* told, announced to, 1. 111. See Tellen.  
 Ytounked, *pp.* tucked, fulled, b. 15. 447. Cf. prov. E. *tucker*, a fuller (Halliwell). See note, p. 363; and see Tokkeris.  
 Ytried, *pp.* tried, proved, tested, b. 1. 133; Ytryed, b. 1. 205. See Itrized, Tried.  
 Yuel, *adj.* evil, wicked, 7. 20, 21; b. 5. 121 (as an epithet of *wille*); unlucky, b. 9. 120; difficult, b. 5. 121, b. 15. 63; Yuell, *adj.* evil (where a better reading would be *liher*, preserving the alliteration), R. 2. 40. A.S. *yfel*.  
 Yuel, *adv.* ill, b. 5. 168, b. 12. 8; sinfully, wickedly, b. 8. 23, b. 9. 196, b. 10. 325; Yuele, b. 1. 53 *n.* See Iuel.  
 Yuel, *s.* evil, injury, 4. 453; Yueles, *pl.* evils, b. 15. 92; diseases, 4. 96, b. 20. 84.  
 Yvenquyst, *pp.* vanquished, 21. 106 *n.* See I-venkesched, Venkised.  
 Y-used, *pp.* used, followed, 13. 88, 21. 342. See Vsen.  
 Ywaged, *pp.* engaged, hired, 23. 261. See Wagen.  
 Ywalked, *pp.* fulled, b. 15. 447 *n.* Cf. North of England *walker*, a fuller. And see Walkers.  
 Ywar, *adj.* aware, 11. 114, 12. 84, b. pr. 174, b. 1. 42, b. 8. 114, b. 10. 135; wary, careful, 10. 51; cautioned, warned, 12. 63, b. 10. 78; Yware, careful, wary, 21. 357. A.S. *gewær*, wary. See I-war, War; and see note, p. 31. Hence mod. E. *aware*.  
 Ywasshen, *pp.* washed, cleansed, b. 9. 134; Ywasshe, cleaned, b. 13. 315. See I-wassche, Wasshen.  
 Ywedded, *pp.* wedded, married, 3. 44, 13. 134, b. 2. 42. See I-weddet.  
 Y-wende, *v.* wend, go, 9. 62. See Wenden.  
 Ywenkused, *pp.* vanquished, 21. 106 *n.* See Yvenquyst.  
 Ywisse, *adv.* certainly, assuredly, b. 11. 401. See Iwis, Ywys. Cf. A.S. *gewis*, certain.  
 Ywite, *v.* to know, 4. 76. See I-witen, Ywyte, Wite.  
 Ywittede, *adj.* *pl.* sensible, 12. 235.  
 Y-wonded, *pp.* wounded, 20. 80, 23. 305, 357; Y-wounde, 20. 80 *n.*  
 Ywoned, *pp.* accustomed, wont, 7. 143. See Wonen.  
 Y-wonne, *pp.* won, gotten, earned, 13. 235, 21. 399, b. 5. 93, b. 14. 102; saved (by), recovered (by), b. 11. 195; Ywone, *pp.* recovered, b. 18. 351. A.S. *gewunnen*, *pp.* of *winnan*. See Winne.  
 Yworewid, *pp.* worried, R. 3. 72. See Wyris.  
 Yworschipped, *pp.* worshipped, b. 10. 127; Yworsshipid, a. 11. 84 *n.* See Worshepen.  
 Yworthe, *v.* be, be left alone, 11. 163; b. 6. 228; Yworth, b. 6.

84. See note to 1. 201, p. 24. See Worthe.
- Y-wounde, *adj.* wounded, 20. 80 n. See Wonde, *adj.*
- Ywounden, *pp.* bound round, b. 5. 525; Y-wounde, *pp.* wound, wrapped, R. 3. 215. See Wynde.
- Ywroght, *pp.* created, 9. 337; acted, done, 2. 132. See Ywrougt, Wrougte.
- Ywroken, *pp.* avenged, b. 20. 203; Ywroke, 9. 301. See Iwreke, Wreke.
- Ywrougt, *pp.* formed, created, b. 9. 113; manufactured, b. 13. 263; Ywrougte, done, b. 4. 68, R. 1. 74. See I-wrougt, Ywroght.
- Ywrye, *pp.* twisted, awry, 17. 75. See Iwrye, Wrye.
- Ywryten, *pp.* written, b. 11. 220; Ywryte, 9. 240, 10. 287. A.S. *gewriten*, *pp.* of *writan*.
- Ywrype, *pp.* wound, wreathed, entwined, 8. 163. A.S. *gewriþen*, *pp.* of *wriþan*. See I-wriþen, Wrythen.
- Y-wys, *adv.* verily, 14. 221; certainly, a. 3. 101. See Ywisse.
- Ywyte, v. know, 21. 221; learn, b. 8. 124. See Ywite.
- Y-yokyd, *pp.* yoked, R. 3. 251. See jokys.
3. This symbol is almost invariably written for *y* before a vowel. The corresponding A.S. word commonly begins with *ge-* or *gi-*.
- 3af. See giuen.
- 3ald. See zelde.
- 3arketh hym, *pr. s.* prepares himself, b. 7. 80. A.S. *gearcian*, to prepare.
- 3arn. See 3ernen.
- 3at, *s.* gate, a. 6. 117; 3ate, b. 11. 108; Atte 3ate = at the gate, 12. 42, a. 11. 45; 3ates, *pl.* gates, 1. 132, 8. 242, 21. 272, 274, 286, 365; b. 11. 158, b. 18. 317; 3atis, *pl.* b. pr. 104, R. 3. 238. See Gate. A.S. *geat*.
- 3ate-ward, *s.* porter, gate-keeper, a. 6. 85. See Gateward. A.S. *geat-weard*.
- 3aue. See giuen.
- 3e, *adv.* yea, 6. 104, 8. 292, 12. 156, 195, 310; 16. 248, b. 3. 111, b. 5. 254, 563; b. 6. 38, 233; b. 14. 300; a. 3. 107, a. 5. 154, a. 7. 218; 3a, a. 3. 107 n; 3ea, a. 3. 107 n; 3ee, b. 11. 41; Ye, a. 6. 46. A.S. *gēa*. See note, p. 325; and see *jus*.
- 3e, *pron. pl.* ye, you, 4. 222, b. pr. 198, b. 9. 175, a. 8. 62; 3ee, b. 10. 465; 3ou, *acc.* a. 8. 37; 3ow, *dat.* 1. 9, b. 15. 81; *acc.* 2. 172, 11. 28, b. 8. 25. A.S. *ge*, *pl. ēow*. (See note to 4. 221, p. 68.)
- 3edde, *v.* to play, sing, a. 1. 138. A.S. *giddian*, to sing, *gidd*, a song.
- 3ede, *pt. s.* went about, went on foot, travelled, walked, 13. 127, 19. 170, 21. 340, 23. 136 n, b. 11. 226, b. 13. 73, b. 17. 99, a. 11. 265; 3ede, 1 *pt. s.* went, 7. 267, 8. 53, b. 7. 142, b. 13. 371, a. 12. 60; 3edest, 2 *pt. s.* didst go, didst go about, 8. 137, b. 5. 504; 3eden, 1 *pt. pl.* went, proceeded, 7. 181, b. 8. 112; *pt. pl.* 5. 162, 14. 136, 16. 264, 22. 4, b. pr. 40, b. 11. 319, b. 14. 60, b. 15. 497; 3eode, 1 *pt. s.* went, 9. 108, 10. 296, 21. 3, a. 8. 131, &c.; walked, 23. 2; *pt. s.* 23. 183, b. 1. 73; 3eoden, 2 *pt. s.* wentest, 21. 316; 3eoden, 1 *pt. pl.* went, travelled, 11. 112; *pt. pl.* went, 18. 196; 3oden, *pt. pl.* went, 1. 41. From A.S. *gerode*, occasionally used with the same sense as A.S. *eode*, i. e. as *pt. t.* of *gān*.
- 3ee, (1) ye (2) yea. See 3e.
- 3eeame. See 3eme.
- 3eerēs. See 3er.
- 3eeuen. See giuen.
- 3efiis. See 3ift.
- 3elden, *v.* yield, return, repay, b. 7. 83, a. 5. 236, a. 7. 43; give, a. 8. 175; 3elde, *v.* pay, 22. 393, b. 19. 389; give, render, 10. 339, b. 7. 188; repay, 17. 369; 3ulde, *v.* repay, 9. 41; 3eldest, 2 *pr. s.* restorest, payest, 7. 343, b. 5. 296; 3eldeh, *pr. s.* yields, gives a return, 18. 88; 3elt, *pr. s.* surrenders, yields, 21. 105, b. 18. 100; 3ilt, *pr. s.* b. 18. 100 n;

- 3ald, *pt. s.* yielded, 15. 133 *n*;  
 Yald, *pt. s.* b. 12. 214 *n*; yelde,  
*pt. s.* gave up, yielded, 15. 133;  
 3elte, *pt. s.* yielded (himself), b.  
 12. 193; 3elt, *pt. s.* b. 12. 214;  
 3elde, *pr. s. subj.* yield, give, 9.  
 133; repay, b. 6. 129, a. 7. 120;  
 3eldyng, *pres. pt.* paying, a. 2.  
 72; 3eldyng, b. 2. 104. A.S.  
*gildan*, to pay.  
 3eme, *s.* notice, 4. 488, b. 17. 12;  
 care, heed, attention, 20. 14 *n*, b.  
 10. 195; 3eeme, care, a. 7. 14. See  
 below.  
 3emen, *v.* care for, protect, take care  
 of, b. 9. 201; 3eme, *ger.* 11. 307;  
 keep, rule, govern, b. 8. 52, a. 10.  
 72. A.S. *gýman*. See Yeme.  
 3emen, *pl.* yeomen, 4. 271; 3oumen,  
 b. 3. 213 *n*.  
 3emere, guardian, b. 13. 170. See  
 3emen, *v.*  
 3eode. See 3ede.  
 3eorne. See 3erne.  
 3ep, *adj.* active, vigorous, 11. 287,  
 12. 179; 3epe, b. 11. 17. A.S.  
*gēap*, cunning.  
 3epliche, *adv.* eagerly, 17. 328, b. 15.  
 183. See above.  
 3er, *pl.* years, 1. 203, 7. 214, 11. 73,  
 a. 4. 73, a. 5. 122, 231; 3ere, *pl.*  
 years, b. 5. 208, b. 6. 325, b. 8.  
 75; 3ere, *s.* year, R. 2. 17; Be  
 3ere = by the year, R. 2. 89;  
 3eres, *gen. sing.* year's, 23. 286;  
 3eeres, *gen. sing.* a. 7. 43; 3eres,  
*pl.* years, 16. 3, b. 7. 18, b. 10.  
 419, a. pr. 62, a. 1. 99; 3eris, *pl.*  
 12. 179, b. pr. 65, a. 11. 276, a.  
 12. 58. The phr. *seuen 3er*, seven  
 years, is often used to denote an  
 indefinite time; see 7. 214, 11. 73,  
 b. 5. 208, a. 4. 73, a. 5. 122, 231;  
 &c. A.S. *gēar*.  
 3erde, *s.* rod, b. 5. 41 *n*, *dat.* b. 12.  
 14; 3erdes, *pl.* rods, 5. 112, b. 4.  
 117, a. 4. 103, a. 10. 85; yards,  
 b. 5. 214. A.S. *gyrd*, a rod. See  
 Yerd.  
 3erde, *s.* yard, enclosure, dwelling-  
 place, 9. 207 *n*; a. 7. 190 *n*. A.S.  
*geard*. (But the right reading is  
 rather *erde* = A.S. *eard*, abode.)  
 See Yerd.  
 3ere, 3eres. See 3er.  
 3eres-3iue, *s.* new-year's gift, b. 10.  
 47, a. 11. 34; 3eres-3yue, b. 8. 52;  
 3eres-3yues, *pl.* b. 3. 99, b. 13. 184.  
 See Notes, pp. 63, 211, 236.  
 3erne, *adv.* eagerly, quickly, 9. 321,  
 23. 159, b. 20. 158; eagerly, b. 4.  
 74, b. 6. 299, b. 20. 284, a. 7. 101,  
 288; closely, 5. 53; vigorously,  
 a. 7. 302; As 3erne = as soon, 8.  
 36; 3eorne, eagerly, a. 4. 68;  
 anxiously, 23. 286; 3urne, zeal-  
 ously, 9. 116. A.S. *georne*, earn-  
 estly.  
 3ernen, *v.* run, b. 3. 213 *n*; 3erne, *v.*  
 hasten, b. 15. 183 (see note, p.  
 346); 3arn, 1 *pt. s.* ran, passed  
 swiftly, 13. 13 *n*, b. 11. 59; 3orn,  
 1 *pt. s.* 13. 13; *pt. pl.* arose, was  
 busy (lit. ran), 19. 165; 3ern-  
 ynge, *pres. pt.* running, 22. 380,  
 b. 19. 376 *n*. A.S. *ge-yrnan*, *pt. t.*  
*ge-arn*, *ge-orn*; see examples in  
 the note, p. 346. The sense of  
 'rose' or 'sprang up' for A.S.  
*georn* appears in Ælfred, tr. of  
 Bede, iv. 28, ed. Smith, p. 605,  
 l. 40.  
 3erneþ, *pr. s.* endeavours (to go),  
 desires (to go), 17. 328 (perhaps  
 better than the explanation 'runs'  
 or 'enters' at p. 346); 3ernyth to  
 wite, yearns to know, a. 12. 31  
 (Ingilby MS.); 3ernen, 2 *pr. pl.*  
 yearn, desire, b. 13. 184; 3erne,  
 2 *pr. s. subj.* desire, 2. 33 *n*, b. 1.  
 35; 3eorne, 2 *pr. s. subj.* a. 1. 33;  
 3erne, *pr. pl. subj.* yearn for, R. 2.  
 139. A.S. *geornian*.  
 3et, *conj. and adv.* yet, b. 1. 136, b.  
 9. 126, b. 10. 211; moreover, be-  
 sides, b. 7. 83, b. 17. 242; 3ete,  
*adv.* yet, b. 8. 108, b. 16. 241;  
 3ette, b. 10. 78. A.S. *gif*. See 3it,  
 3ut.  
 3eten, *pt. pl.* ate, 21. 200 *n*. A.S.  
*ge-etan*, *pt. pl.* of *ge-etan*, to con-  
 sume.  
 3eten, 2. 151 *n*; see 3oten.  
 3eue, 3eueþ, give. See 3iuen.  
 3if, *conj.* if, b. pr. 37, b. 8. 51, a. 3. 7.  
 A.S. *gif*. See Yf.  
 3if, give. See 3iuen.  
 3ift, *s.* gift, a. 6. 106; 3ifte, 19. 75 *n*,

- b. 10. 47, R. 2. 96; To *ȝifte* = as a gift, b. 10. 154; *ȝyfte*, 22. 253; *ȝiftes*, *pl.* gifts, 10. 48, 14. 61, b. 3. 99, b. 10. 42, a. 3. 177, 207; *ȝiftis*, *pl.* b. 6. 42; *ȝeftis*, *pl.* bribes, a. 3. 234; *ȝiftus*, *pl.* gifts, bribes, a. 1. 101, a. 2. 175, a. 3. 235; *ȝyftes*, *pl.* gifts, 3. 163; *ȝyftus*, *pl.* a. 2. 120. A.S. *gift*. See *Gifts*.
- ȝilt*, yields. See *ȝelden*.
- ȝit*, *adv.* besides, moreover, a. 4. 46; *conj.* yet, 3. 209 n, a. 1. 143, a. 5. 244, a. 8. 116. A.S. *git*; Shropshire *yit*. See *ȝet*, *ȝut*.
- ȝiuen*, *v.* give, b. 9. 201; *ȝiue*, *v.* b. 7. 71, a. 3. 203; *ȝeuen*, *v.* give, 10. 116; marry, a. 10. 181; *ȝeue*, *v.* a. 8. 181; *ȝiue*, 1 *pr.* s. a. 2. 67; *ȝif*, 1 *pr.* s. *as fut.* will give, b. 12. 146; *ȝiueth*, *pr.* s. gives, b. 7. 80, b. 9. 90, b. 11. 190, a. 10. 125; *ȝeueþ*, *pr.* s. b. 14. 249; *ȝeueþ*, 2 *pr.* *pl.* 1. 74; *ȝeue*, b. 4. 170; *ȝiueth*, *pr.* *pl.* b. 12. 17; *ȝeueþ*, 11. 256; (they) have regard to, a. 1. 9 n; *ȝiue*, *pr.* s. *subj.* give, grant, b. 8. 61, a. 9. 52; *ȝeue*, *pr.* s. *subj.* 21. 428, a. 10. 112; *ȝaf*, 1 *pt.* s. I gave, b. 13. 374; *ȝaf me* = gave myself up, 8. 53; *ȝaf*, *pt.* s. gave, 11. 178, b. 8. 52, a. 1. 15, a. 2. 198, a. 7. 188, a. 10. 36, a. 11. 258; *ȝaue*, *pt.* s. gave, 2. 15; *ȝaf*, 2 *pt.* *pl.* gave, R. 2. 3; *ȝeeuen*, *pt.* *pl.* a. 8. 43; *ȝouen*, a. *pr.* 73 n; *ȝeue*, *pt.* s. *subj.* were to give, b. 12. 198; should give, b. 18. 381; *ȝiue*, *pp.* given, b. 5. 390; *ȝeue*, *pp.* given, 7. 440; *ȝouen*, *pp.* distributed, a. 2. 119; *ȝoue*, *pp.* b. 2. 31; *ȝif*, *pr.* s. *imp.* 3 *p.* may (he) give, b. 3. 165, b. 5. 107, a. 3. 159; *ȝeue*, *imp.* s. give, 13. 164, 165; *ȝif*, *imp.* s. 16. 145. See also *ȝyuen*, *Țeuen*, *Gyue*. A.S. *ȝifan*.
- ȝiuere*, s. giver, a. 8. 72; *Gyuere*, donor, b. 7. 70.
- ȝo*, *pron.* she, 2. 44 n.
- ȝoden*. See *ȝede*.
- ȝof*, *pt.* s. *subj.* should give, 21. 428 n. See *ȝiuen*.
- ȝokes*, *pl.* yokes of oxen, 8. 295.
- ȝon*, *adj.* yonder, 21. 149; *ȝone*, b. 18. 145; *ȝonde*, b. 18. 187.
- ȝonde*, *adv.* yonder, 21. 263.
- ȝonder*, *adj.* yonder, b. 18. 187 n.
- ȝong*, *adj.* young, 6. 35, 12. 179, a. 10. 181; *ȝonge*, b. 9. 161, b. 11. 17; *ȝonge*, *pl.* 1. 214, a. 3. 207, a. 5. 33, a. 10. 58.
- ȝor*, *pron.* your, a. 5. 38.
- ȝorn*. See *ȝernen*.
- ȝoten*, *pp.* poured, 2. 151; *ȝeten*, 2. 151 n. A.S. *ȝoten*, *pp.* of *ȝeotan*, to pour. See *Țoten*.
- ȝou*. See *ȝe*.
- ȝouen*, *pt.* *pl.* gave; *pp.* given. See *ȝiuen*.
- ȝoumen*, *pl.* yeomen, b. 3. 213 n. See *ȝeimen*.
- ȝouris*, yours, R. *pr.* 65.
- ȝouthie*, s. youth, 13. 13, 23. 155; b. 5. 241, b. 7. 93, b. 11. 59, b. 15. 183, a. 3. 90, a. 8. 77, a. 12. 60; *ȝowthe*, 2. 140. See *Țouthie*.
- ȝow*. See *ȝe*.
- ȝowre*, *poss. pron.* your, yours, b. 8. 57, b. 13. 110.
- ȝow-seluen*, *pron.* yourselves, b. 10. 273, 284; *ȝow-selue*, 9. 14; *ȝow-self*, b. 2. 38.
- ȝowthe*, youth, 2. 140. See *ȝouthie*.
- ȝulde*. See *ȝelden*.
- ȝurne*, *adv.* earnestly, zealously, 9. 116. See *ȝerne*.
- ȝus*, *adv.* yes, 8. 287, 20. 279, b. 5. 126, 233, 643, b. 17. 297, a. 5. 103, a. 6. 122. (It answers questions that involve a negative or statements expressive of much doubt, and is far stronger than the particle *ȝe*, which merely assents.)
- ȝut*, *adv.* yet, nevertheless, 4. 455, 7. 36, 9. 258, 11. 38, b. *pr.* 185; still, b. 12. 274; moreover, 1. 218, 4. 43, 20. 89. See *ȝit*, *ȝet*.
- ȝyuan* *ȝeld-ȝeyn* (as a proper name). Evan Yield-again, 7. 310.
- ȝyuen*, *v.* give, b. 9. 161; *ȝyue*, *v.* give, b. 10. 47; give away, b. 10. 312; *ȝyue nault* of = care nothing about, be reckless of, 23. 155; *ȝyueþ*, *pr.* s. gives, 4. 341, 15. 138; b. 14. 151; *ȝyue*, *pr.* s. *subj.* may give, give, 3. 126. See *ȝiuen*, *Țeuen*, *Gyue*.

## INDEX VII.

### BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS; WITH PARALLEL EXTRACTS.

THE seventeenth publication of the E. E. T. S. was my edition of "Parallel Extracts from twenty-nine manuscripts of Piers Plowman," published with the view of obtaining further information about the MSS. and their contents.<sup>1</sup> This led to further discoveries, and has enabled me to describe many more than those there noticed, and at the same time to do so more fully. I now take the opportunity of printing a more complete set of these "parallel extracts," so as to give some notion of the general appearance of the spelling, &c. of the various MSS.

Owing to the finding of new MSS., the numbers used in the former edition of parallel extracts are no longer available. Even the "roman" numerals given to the MSS. in the three Prefaces do not strictly express the correct order, when we come to compare the MSS. in the exactest manner possible. I arrange them below in such a way as to show which MSS. are most closely related to each other, but retain, for convenience, the "roman" numerals which have already been assigned to them. Many of the MSS. are also indicated, in the footnotes, by capital letters; and I now give tables, showing what the "roman" numerals and the capital letters represent. The MS. marked no. XLV (below) has not been mentioned before.

#### LIST OF MSS. DESCRIBED IN THE PREFACES.

Nos. I—XII and nos. XLIV, XLV belong to the A-text. Of these, nos. I—X are described in vol. i. pp. xv to xxiv; no. XI is described in vol. i. p. 142\*; no. XII in vol. ii. p. vi. footnote; no. XLIV in vol. iii. p. l, and at p. 853 below; and no. XLV at p. 856.

Nos. XIII—XXVIII belong to the B-text. Of these, nos. XIII—XXVII are described in vol. ii. pp. vi to xxx; and no. XXVIII is described in vol. iii. p. xix, footnote.

Nos. XXIX—XLIII belong to the C-Text. They are described in vol. iii. pp. xix to l.

<sup>1</sup> This publication is now out of print, and will not be reprinted, being superseded by the information here given.

But this is only a first approximation to the real values of the MSS., and is only assumed for convenience. As a fact, some MSS. are of a *mixed* character. There is a set in which the former part belongs to the A-text, and the latter to the C-text; and another set in which the former part belongs to the C-text, and the latter part to the B-text. We thus get a more exact classification, as follows:

A-text. Nos. I. II. IV. VI. VII. VIII. IX. XI. XII. XLV.  
(*Ten.*)

B-text. Nos. XIII. XIV. XV. XV\* (i. e. the lost MS. printed by Crowley) XVI. XVII. XVIII. XIX. XX. XXI. XXII. XXVI. XXVII. XXVIII. (*Fourteen.*)

C-text. Nos. XXIX. XXX. XXXI. XXXII. XXXIII. XXXIV. XXXV. XXXVI. XXXVII. XXXVIII. XXXIX. XL. XLI. XLII. XLIII. (*Fifteen.*)

*Mixed text*; A and C. Nos. III. V. X. XLIV. (*Four.*)

*Mixed text*; C and B. Nos. XXIII. XXIV. XXV. (*Three.*)

#### NAMES OF THE MSS., AS NUMBERED.

- I. Vernon MS., Bodleian Library. (A-text.)
- II. Harleian MS., no. 875; B. M. (A-text.)
- III. MS. Trin. Coll. Cam. R. 3. 14. (*Mixed*; A and C.)
- IV. Univ. College, Oxford. (A-text.)
- V. Harleian MS., no. 6041; B. M. (*Mixed*; A and C.)
- VI. MS. Douce 323; Bodleian Library. (A-text.)
- VII. MS. Ashmole 1468, Bodl. Library. (A-text.)
- VIII. Lincoln's Inn, London. (A-text.)
- IX. Harleian MS., no. 3954; B. M. (A-text.)
- X. MS. Digby 145, Bodl. Library. (*Mixed*; A and C.)
- XI. MS. Rawlinson, Poet. 137, Bodl. Library. (A-text.)
- XII. MS. Trin. Coll. Dublin, D. 4. 12. (A-text.)
- XIII. MS. Laud Misc. 581, Bodl. Library. (B-text.)
- XIV. MS. Rawlinson, Poet. 38, Bodl. Library; 4 leaves of which are bound up in MS. Lansdowne 398, in the British Museum. (B-text.)
- XV. MS. Trin. Coll. Cam. B. 15. 17. (B-text; printed by Wright.)
- XV\*. MS. printed by Crowley. (*Lost.*)
- XVI. Mr. Yates Thompson's MS. (B-text.)
- XVII. Ashburnham MS. no. 129. (B-text.)
- XVIII. Oriel College, Oxford. (B-text.)
- XIX. MS. Camb. Univ. Library, Ll. 4. 14. (B-text.)
- XX. Ashburnham MS. no. 130. (B-text.)
- XXI. MS. Camb. Univ. Library, Gg. 4. 31. (B-text.)
- XXII. MS. Camb. Univ. Library, Dd. 1. 17. (B-text.)
- XXIII. MS. Bodley 814, Oxford. (*Mixed*; C and B.)

- XXIV. MS. Additional 10574; B. M. (*Mixed*; C and B.)  
 XXV. MS. Cotton, Calig. A. xi; B. M. (*Mixed*; C and B.)  
 XXVI. Corpus Christi College, Oxford. (B-text.)  
 XXVII. Caius College, Cambridge. (B-text.)  
 XXVIII. MS. Phillipps 8252; at Cheltenham. (B-text.)  
 XXIX. MS. Phillipps 8231. (C-text.)  
 XXX. MS. Laud 656; Bodl. Library. (C-text.)  
 XXXI. MS. Bodley 851. (C-text.)  
 XXXII. The Earl of Ilchester's MS. (C-text.)  
 XXXIII. MS. Cotton, Vesp. B. xvi; B. M. (C-text.)  
 XXXIV. MS. Camb. Univ. Library, Ff. 5. 35. (C-text.)  
 XXXV. MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Cambridge, no. 293. (C-text.)  
 XXXVI. MS. Camb. Univ. Library, Dd. 3. 13. (C-text.)  
 XXXVII. MS. Digby 171, Bodl. Library. (C-text.)  
 XXXVIII. MS. Douce 104, Bodl. Library. (C-text.)  
 XXXIX. MS. Digby 102, Bodl. Library. (C-text.)  
 XL. Harleian MS., no. 2376; B. M. (C-text.)  
 XLI. MS. Trin. Coll. Dublin, D. 4. 1. (C-text.)  
 XLII. Royal MS., 18. B. xvii; B. M. (C-text.)  
 XLIII. MS. Phillipps 9056. (C-text.)  
 XLIV.<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Westminster's MS. (*Mixed*; A and C.)  
 XLV.<sup>2</sup> MS. belonging to Sir Henry Ingilby, of Ripley Castle, Yorkshire. (A-text.)

## LETTERS DENOTING VARIOUS MSS.

Some of the above MSS. are denoted in the footnotes and elsewhere by letters. In the A-text, the letters employed are V, H, T, U and *U*,<sup>3</sup> H<sub>2</sub>, D, and A. They denote the first seven MSS. (I to VII) in the above list, and are chosen as representing the words Vernon, Harley, Trinity, University, Harley, Douce, and Ashmole.

In the B-text, the letters employed are L, R, W, Y, O, Cz, C, and B. They denote MSS. XIII—XVI, XVIII, XIX, XXII, and XXIII in the above list, and are chosen as representing the words Laud, Rawlinson, Wright,<sup>4</sup> Yates-Thompson, Oriel, Cambridge (no. 2), Cambridge, and Bodley.

In the C-text, the letters employed are P, E, Z, I and *I*,<sup>5</sup> M, F, S, G, and K. (Also B and T, which, as being *mixed* texts, have been already mentioned.) These letters denote MSS. XXIX—XXXVII in the above list. Most of them can be remembered by connecting

<sup>1</sup> Some account of this MS. is given below; see p. 853.

<sup>2</sup> Some account of this MS. is given below; see p. 856.

<sup>3</sup> The italic letter *U* is used to denote the variations in a certain passage (Pass. ii. 1—23) which occurs *twice* in the MS.

<sup>4</sup> Because Mr. Thomas Wright printed this Trinity MS. *in extenso*.

<sup>5</sup> The italic letter *I* is used to denote the variations in a certain passage (C. x. 75—281) which occurs *twice* in the MS.

them with the word they are meant to symbolise; but a few are arbitrarily chosen. Thus P, I, M, K represent, respectively, Philipps, Ilchester, Museum,<sup>1</sup> Kenelm-Digby. F represents MS. Ff. 5. 35 (Camb. Univ. Library). S is the *last* letter of Corpus. Only E (= Laud 656), Z (= Bodley 851), and G (= Camb. Univ. Dd. 3. 13) have no symbolic meaning. I had intended to use N to denote MS. Harl. 2376, but it was not worth collating.

The above letters, when arranged in alphabetical order, are as follows.

- A. MS. Ashmole; no. VII. (A-text.)
- B. Bodley 814; no. XXIII. (*Mixed*; C and B.)
- C. Cambridge; no. XXII. (B-text.)
- C2. Cambridge (later MS.); no. XIX. (B-text.)
- D. Douce 323; no. VI. (A-text.)
- E. Laud 656; no. XXX. (C-text.)
- F. Ff. 5. 35, in Camb. Univ. Library; no. XXXIV. (C-text.)
- G. Dd. 3. 13, in the same; no. XXXVI. (C-text.)
- H. Harl. 875; no. II. (A-text.)
- H2. Harl. 6041; no. V. (*Mixed*; A and C.)
- I. Ilchester; no. XXXII. (C-text.)
- K. Kenelm-Digby 171; no. XXXVII. (C-text.)
- L. Laud Misc. 581; no. XIII. (B-text.) *Adopted as the text.*
- M. Museum MS.; Cott. Vesp. B. xvi; no. XXXIII. (C-text.)
- N. Harleian MS. 2376; no. XL. (C-text.)
- O. Oriel MS.; no. XVIII. (B-text.)
- P. Phillipps MS. 8231; no. XXIX. (C-text.) *Adopted as the text.*
- R. { Rawlinson MS. Poet. 38. } No. XIV. (B-text.)  
       { Lansdowne 398. }
- S. Corpus MS. Camb.; no. XXXV. (C-text.)
- T. Trinity MS. R. 3. 14; no. III. (*Mixed*; A and C.)
- U. University Coll., Oxford; no. IV. (A-text.)
- V. Vernon MS., Oxford; no. I. (A-text.) *Adopted as the text.*
- W. MS. printed by Wright; no. XV. (B-text.)
- Y. Mr. Yates Thompson's MS.; no. XVI. (B-text.)
- Z. MS. Bodley 851; no. XXXI. (C-text.)

I may add that "Cr.", in the notes to the B-text, stands for Crowley; and that "Whit.", in the notes to the C-text, stands for Whitaker. Whitaker printed his edition from MS. P.

#### SPECIMENS OF PARALLEL EXTRACTS FROM THE VARIOUS MSS.

\* \* The passage selected for illustration is A. iii. 67—77; B. iii. 76—86; C. iv. 77—85.

<sup>1</sup> The only good example of the C-text in the (British) Museum.



**Text A**; sub-class *a*. Printed as the Text, as far as xi. 180; denoted by **V**.

**I**. MS. Vernon, in the Bodleian Library; described in Pref. A. p. xv. The best text, but imperfect at the end. It occasionally omits necessary lines. The dialect in which the poem was first written has been *modified by a Southern scribe*.

“¶ Meires and Maistres · and ȝe þat beoþ mene  
 Bitwene þe kyng and þe Comuns · to kepe þe lawes 68  
 As to puniſschen on pillories · or on pynnyng stoles  
 Brewesters · Bakers · Bochers and Cookes  
 For þeose be Men vppon Molde · þat most harm worchen  
 To þe pore people · þat al schal a-buggen 72  
 ¶ Þei puniſschen þe peple · priueliche and ofte  
 And recheþ þorw Regatorie (*sic*) · & Rentes hem buggeþ  
 With þat þe pore peple · schulde puten in heore wombe  
 ¶ For toke þei on trewely · þei timbrede not so hye 76  
 Ne bouȝte none Borgages · beo ȝe certeyne”

**Text A**; sub-class *a*. Collated; denoted in the footnotes by **H**.

**II**. MS. Harl. 875; described in Pref. A. p. xvii. Imperfect, having lost vi. 52—vii. 2, and all after viii. 144. Contains some lines not found in other copies; agrees more closely than any other copy with the text of the preceding MS.

“ȝe meyres & maysters · þat beoþ ordeyned meenes  
 by-twene þe kyng & þe comyns · þe lawe for to kepe 68  
 to ponyſche on pylorye · & on pynnyng stoolis  
 Brewesteres & bakers · bochers and Cokes  
 For þese ben men on molde · þat moost harme worchen  
 to þe pore people · þat al most abyggen 72  
 For þei pylen þe pore pepul · priuely & ofte  
 & waxen ryche regratoures · & rentes hem byggen  
 wiþ þat þe pore peple · schuld putt in her wombes  
 ffor if þei token with trouthe · þei tymburyd not so hye 76  
 ne shulde bye noo burgagis · be ȝe certeyn.”

[The foot-note to Text A, p. 31, ll. 71, 72, is wrong.]

**Text A**; sub-class *b*. The only copy which contains the whole of Passus xii, and from which that Passus is therefore printed.

**XI**. MS. Rawl. Poet. 137; described at p. 142\* of A-text. Many of its readings resemble those of MS. IV; and it retains the passage x. 205—xi. 47, which is wanting in that MS.

“Meyrys and maysteres · ȝe þat beþ mene  
 by-tyche þe king & þe common · to kepe þe lawes 68  
 As punſchin on pylorijs · and on pynnyng stolis  
 breweres bakeres · bocheres and kokes  
 For þes are men on molde · þat most harme werkyn  
 to þis pore puple · þat parcel mele beggen 72  
 for þey poyſone þe puple · pryuyly wel ofte

and rechyn þorw regratyng · and rentes hem buggen  
 Of þat þe pore puple · schulde pote in her wombes  
 for ne tok he on trewely · he tymbred not so hye  
 ne bougte none bargayns · be þou wel certeyne” 76

Text A; sub-class b. Not collated.

XII. MS. Dublin D. 4. 12; described in a footnote in Pref. B. p. vi, as it was not at first discovered to be of the A-text. Imperfect, ending at vii. 45. Some of the text is transposed, nearly as in MSS. XI and IV. Closely resembles MSS. XI and IV, particularly the former; but is much corrupted in places, whilst *the dialect has been turned into Northumbrian*.

“ Mayres & mercers þat er þe menes  
 Bitwix þe kyng & þe comons to kepe þe lawes 68  
 For punyschyng on pilorys or pynyng stolis  
 Baksters & bowchers brewsters & kukez  
 For þees er men of þis molde þat most wrong wirkis  
 Tharfore pure peple þair part sare abyasse<sup>1</sup> 72  
 For þai poson þe peple preualy full ofte  
 And riche þorow regratery rentis þaim byes  
 With þat at þe peple suld put in þair wambe  
 For toke þai trewly þai temberd noght so hye 76  
 Ne boght þai no Burgage be þou full certan”

Text A; sub-class b. Collated; and denoted in the footnotes by U.

A fragment of a different A-text (Pass. ii. 1—23) also occurs in this MS., and is denoted in the footnotes by U.

IV. MS. no. 45 in Univ. Coll. Oxford; described in Pref. A. p. xx. Some of the text is transposed, just as in MS. XI. It is also remarkable as containing a few lines of the beginning of Pass. xii, the whole of which occurs in MS. XI only.

“ Meires & macerys · þei þat ben mene  
 bytwene þe kyng & his comowns · to kepe þe lawes 68  
 As to punysche on pylorie · and pynyng stoles  
 Breworis and bakeres · bocheris and cokes  
 For þese arn men in þis world · þat most harm wurchen  
 To þe pore peple · þat parcel mele biggen 72  
 For þei poysene þe peple · priueyly wol ofte  
 And richen þurw regratrye · & rentes hem biggen  
 Of þat þe pore peple · schuld putten in here wombes  
 For ne toke þei so wrongwisly · þei tymbrid not so hie 76  
 Ne bougte none bargaynes · be þou wol certayn”

Text A; sub-class b (?). Not collated, except (recently) throughout Passus xii. 1—83.

<sup>1</sup> I. e. “Therefore poor people sorely a-buy (pay for) their part.” *Abyss* = *abyis*, the Northern form of *a-buy*, i. e. buy back, redeem, pay for. But this reading is quite corrupt.

XLV. MS. in the possession of Sir Henry Ingilby, of Ripley Castle, Yorkshire. This MS. is remarkable as containing a large portion of *Passus xii*, the *whole* of which is found in MS. Rawl. Poet. 137 only. For a fuller description, see p. 856 below.

"Meyres & macers · ȝe þat bene mene  
Be-twyxen þe kyng & þe comen · to kepyn þe lawes 68  
As to puneschyn on pylories · & on pynnyng stoles  
Bruers & bakers · bochers & kokes  
For þis arn men of þis molde · þat moste harm wyrchyn  
To þe powre peple · þat parcelmel byggen 72  
For þei poyseyn þe peple · pryuyly wel ofte  
And richyn þer (*sic*) regratry · & rentes hem bygge  
Of þat þe pouer peple · schulde puttyn in her wombe  
For tokyn he on trewly · he tymbrede nouth so hye 76  
Ne bowhtyn hem no burges · be ȝe certeyn"

*Mixed text*: partly Text A; sub-class c. Used to form the Text in xi. 181—303. Collated, and denoted in the footnotes by T. Contains also a portion of the C-text; viz. xii. 297 to the end.

III. MS. Trin. Coll. Cam. R. 3. 14; described in Pref. A. p. xviii. Apparently the oldest MS. of this (the largest) sub-class.

"Meiris & maistris · hij þat ben mene  
Betwyn þe king & þe comunes · to kepe þ' lawis 68  
As to puniffchen on pillories · & on pynning stolis  
Breweris & bakeris · bocheris & cokes  
For þise arn men of þise molde · þat most harm werchip  
To þe pore peple · þat parcel mel biggen 72  
For þei poysone þe peple · preuyly wel ofte  
And risen vp þoruȝ regratry · & rentis hem biggen  
Of þat þe pore peple · schulde putte in here wombe  
For tok he on trewely · he tymbride not so heȝe 76  
Ne bouȝte none burgages · be ȝe wel certayn"

*Mixed Text*: partly Text A; sub-class c. Partly collated, and denoted in the footnotes by H<sub>2</sub>. Contains also a portion of C-text, viz. xii. 297 to the end.

V. MS. Harl. 6041; described in Pref. A. p. xx. It is remarkably like MS. III (above), but certainly of later date.

"Meyres and maystres / hij þat ben menene dwellyn  
Betwene þe kyng and þe comyns / to kepe þe lawes 68  
As to ponyschen on pileries / and on pynnyng stolis  
Breweris and bakers / bochers and cokes  
For þese arn men of þis molde / þat most harme worchip  
To þe pore peple þat / parcel mel biggeth 72  
For þei poysonen þe peple / priuily wel ofte  
And risen vp þoruȝ regratry / and rentis hem biggen  
Of þat þe pore peple / schuld put in here wombe  
For took he but trewly / he tymberid nat so hye 76  
Ne bouȝte non bargages / be ȝe wel certayn."

*Mixed Text*: partly A-text (slightly amplified); sub-class *c* (†).  
Contains also a part of Text C: viz. Pass. xiii—end.

XLIV. MS. in the possession of the Duke of Westminster. See  
Pref. C. p. l. Not collated.<sup>1</sup>

“3e Mairs and maistres · þat beþ menes  
Be-tweyn þe kyng and þe comunes · to kepe þe lawes 68  
As to ponyshe on pelorie · or pynnyg (*sic*) stole  
Bakers and brewers · bochers and cokes  
This ben men on þis mold · þat most harm worchen  
To þe pore peple · þat parcelmele biggen 72  
For þei appose [*altered to appresse*] þe peple · ful priuily oft  
And beþ riche by regratrie · & rentes hem byggen  
Of þat þe pore peple shold · putte in here wombe  
For<sup>2</sup> toke þei on treuly · thei tymbred not so hye 76  
Ne bought no burgage · be 3e wel seure”

Text A; sub-class *c*. Partly collated, and denoted in the footnotes  
by D.

VI. MS. Douce 323, in the Bodleian Library; described in Pref.  
A. p. xxi. An inferior copy, and full of blunders. Contains Pro-  
logue and Pass. i—xi.

I had intended to observe, in describing the MS., that some of  
the matter in it is transposed. Thus, in Pass. iii, the order is thus:  
lines 1—79, 143—167, 80—127 (128—142 *omitted*), 143—end.

“Meyres & Maystres · þey þat ben mene  
Be-twen þe kyng & þe comunes · to kepe þe lawes 68  
As to punysshon on pylories · & on pynyng stoles  
Brewers & bakers · Bochers & Cokes  
For pese ben þe men on þis molde · þat most harm werchen  
To þe pore peple · þat parcelmel beggyn 72  
For þey poyssoun þe peple · preuely wel ofte  
And Richen thorugt Regratrie · & rentes hem beggyn  
Of þat pore peple · shuld put in here wombe  
For tooke þey vntrewlyche · tymbred þey nouȝt so heye 76  
Ne bouȝte none burgages · be þou wel certeyn”

Text A; sub-class *c*. Not collated.

VII. MS. Ashmole 1468, in the Bodleian Library; described in  
Pref. A. p. xxi. Quoted a few times, when it is denoted by A.  
Imperfect at the beginning; begins at i. 142, and ends with Pass. xi.  
In some readings it agrees with MS. IX.

“Meyris & maceris · þat ben þece menis  
Be-twyn þe kyng & comouneris · to kepe pese lawis 68  
To ponyschin on pelory · & on pynyng stolis  
Breusteris & baxteris · bocheris & kokis

<sup>1</sup> See further remarks upon this MS. below, p. 853.

<sup>2</sup> Here a later hand has (needlessly) inserted *we*.

These arn þe men on þis molde : most harm werchis  
 To þe pore puple : þat parcel-mele bigge 72  
 For þei prechyn þe puple : preunly fol ofte  
 And rechyn with regatris regatrye (*sic*) : & rentis hem byggyn  
 Of þat þe pore puple : schuld puttyn in here wombe  
 Toke þai on treweliche : þai tymberid not so hye 76  
 Ne bonte no burgace : þis is certayn "

Text A ; sub-class *c*. Imperfect ; not collated.

VIII. MS. No. 150 in Lincoln's Inn ; described in Pref. A. p. xxii. Contains Prologue and Pass. i—viii only. The readings frequently agree with those of MS. III, but many corruptions have been introduced by the scribe's excessive love of alliteration. Perhaps some of it may have been written out from memory, and half-lines supplied from the scribe's own head ; as only thus can we account for such a version of A. v. 161—164 as the following :—

"Hykke þe hakeneyman · þat coude wel heue þe coppe,  
 Clarice of kockeslane · þat klatre can faste,  
 Dawe þer was & dolfyn · & a doseyn othir."

The following extract was kindly made for me by Mr. Furnivall.

"Meires & macers 3e þat beon mad mene  
 By-twene þeo kyng & þe comunas to kepe the lawes 68  
 As to punyschen on pillories & on pynyng stoles  
 Breowesters & baxsters bochers and cokes  
 For peose arn men on þis molde þat most harm worchen  
 To þeo pore people þat parcymel buggen 72  
 For þey poisen þe people pryueliche wel ofte  
 And richen þorgh regraterye & rentes þey buggen  
 Of þat þe pore people schulde putte in heore wombe  
 For toke þey on treowely þey tymbred not so hyȝhe 76  
 No boghten no borgaces<sup>1</sup> beo 3e wel certayne "

A-text, amplified ; sub-class *d*. Not collated.

IX. MS. Harl. 3954, in the British Museum ; described in Pref. A. p. xxiii. Contains the "council of the rats," belonging to the Prologue of the B-text, and other amplifications. But it ends with Pass. xi. Several passages appear to have been corrupted.

"Meyres & macers · þat meene ben be-twen  
 þe kyng & þe comoun · to kepe þe lawe 68  
 To pounche on þe pyllary · & on pynyng stolys  
 Brusterys & baxteryys · bucherys & kokys  
 For þese<sup>2</sup> arn men on erthe · þat most harm werkyn  
 To þe pouer puple · þat parcel meel byȝe 72  
 For þei poysyn ye puple · priuily & oftyn  
 þei rychn thorw regratryȝe · & rentys hem byen  
 with þat þe pore puple · xuld put in her wombyss  
 For toke þei nouth vntreuly · þei xuld nout byggȝe so heyȝe "

<sup>1</sup> Apparently written *borgates*.

<sup>2</sup> The "þ" is written like "y."

*Mixed Text*: partly A-text, amplified; sub-class *d*. Not collated.

X. MS. Digby 145, in the Bodleian Library, described in Pref. A. p. xxiv. This is an amplification of the A-text, as it contains the "council of the rats," belonging to the Prologue of the B-text. In this respect it resembles the preceding. It also contains a portion of Text C, viz. from xii. 297 to the end, in which respect it resembles MSS. III and V. It is a poor copy.

"Mayers & masters · & thay that bene meane	
Betwene the kyng & the comen · to kepe the lawes	68
As to ponische on pylory · & on pynyng stoles	
Brewars & bakars · bochars & cokis	
For thay arn men on this molde · that most harme worchen	
To the pore people · that parcelmele beggyn	72
For thay poyson the people · privylich well ofte	
And Rychen through regraterye · & Rentis hem byen	
Of that the pore people · schuld putt in her wombe	
For toke thay not vntrewly · thay tymberid not so hye	76
Ne bowghte no burgages · be ye well certeyne "	

**Text B**; sub-class *a*. MS. adopted as the basis of the text, and denoted in the footnotes by **L**.

XIII. MS. Laud Misc. 581 (Oxford); described in Pref. B. p. vi. The best copy of the B-text, carefully corrected. I still adhere to my opinion that it may indeed be the author's autograph copy.

"¶ Meires and maceres · that menes ben bitwene	76
þe kynge and þe comune · to kepe the lawes	
To punyschen on pillories · and pynyng stoles	
Brewesteres and bakesteres · bocheres and cokes	
For þise aren men on þis molde · þat moste harme worcheth	80
To the pore peple · þat parcel mele buggen	
¶ For they poysoun þe peple · priueliche and oft	
Thei rychen þorw regraterye · and rentes hem buggen	
With þat þe pore people · schulde put in here wombe	84
For toke þei on trewly · þei tymbred nouzt so heize	
Ne bougte non burgages · be þe ful certeyne "	

**Text B**; sub-class *a* (?). Not collated.

XVII. MS. Ashburnham CXXIX; described in Pref. B. p. xv. This MS. agrees closely (as far as I have observed it) with the B-text as printed from MS. XIII. It retains the passage (B. xvi. 56—91) which MS. XXII and others omit. It has plurals in *-us* occasionally, and sometimes the verbal-endings *-un* and *-ud* for *-en* and *-ed*.

"Meires and macers · þat menes be bitwene	76
þe kyng and þe comune · to kepen þe lawes	
To punisshen on pilories · and pynyng stoles	
Brewsters and baksteres · bochers and cokus	
For þise arn men on þis molde · þat most harm worcheth	80
To þe pore peple · þat parcelmele buggen	

For þei poysoun þe peple · priueliche and ofte  
 þei richen þorw regraterie · and rentes hem biggen  
 With þat þe pore peple · schulde putte in hire wombes 84  
 For took þei on truly · þei tymbred nouȝt so heȝe  
 Ne bouȝte non burgages · be ye ful certein "

Text B; sub-class *a*; but with additional (genuine) passages, which nearly agree with Text C. Collated throughout, and denoted by *B*.

XIV. MS. Rawl. Poet. 38, in the Bodleian Library; described in Pref. B. p. xi. Four leaves of this MS. are in MS. Lansdowne 398, in the British Museum.

"Meyres and maceeres : þat menes ben by-twene. 76  
 þe kyng and þe comoune : to kepe þe lawes.  
 To ponysch vpon pilaries : and pynyng stoles.  
 Brewsteres and bakesteres : bocheres and kokes.  
 For þese aren men vpon þis molde : þat moste harme werchen. 80  
 To þe pouere poeple : þat parcelmel buggen.  
 And al so poysene þe poeple : priuelich and ofte.  
 þei richen thorȝ regratrie : and rentes hem buggeth.  
 with that þe pouere poeple : schulde putte in here wombe. 84  
 For toke þei on trewely : þei tymbrede nouȝt so heȝe.  
 Ne bouȝte none burgage : be ye ful certeyne "

Text B; sub-class *b*. Partly collated, and denoted by *Y*.

XVI. MS. in the possession of H. Yates Thompson, Esq., of Liverpool; described in Pref. B. p. xiv. A fair text, the spelling of which resembles the printed text, but it has a few various readings, in which it resembles those of the same sub-class.

"Maires and maceres · that menes ben bitwene 76  
 The kyng & the comune · to kepe the lawes  
 To punysshon on pilories · and pynyng stoles  
 Brewsters and Baxsters · bochers and Cookes  
 For thise aren men on this molde · þat most harme worcheth 80  
 To the pore peple · that parcelmele buggen  
 For they poysen the peple · priueliche and ofte  
 They richen thorough regraterie · and rentes hem buggen  
 With that þe pouere peple · sholde put in hir wombe 84  
 For took they on trewely · they tymbred nouȝt so heȝh  
 Ne boughte non burgages · be ye ful certeyn "

Text B; sub-class *b*. Not collated.

XXI. MS. Camb. Univ. Lib. Gg. 4. 31; described in Pref. B. p. xxiii. A late and sometimes faulty copy from a fair text, which has many readings in common with the preceding.

"meyres & maces · that meynes be betwene 76  
 the kyng & the commynes · to kepe the lawes  
 to punnysshon on pyllories · & pynyng stoles

brewfters & baksters · bochers and kokes  
 for thes are men on thys mold · þat moft hvrte worchen 80  
 to the pore people · that percellmeyle beggen  
 for they poyfen the poeple · pryuyliche & oft  
 they ryfen thvugh regratrye · & rentes them byggen  
 with that þe poere poeple · shuld pvt In theyre wombes 84  
 For tooke they not vntrevely · they tymbred not so hye  
 ne boght no bvrgegys · by þe certeyne."

Text B; sub-class *b*; imperfect. Collated throughout; see footnotes marked C.

XXII. MS. Camb. Univ. Lib. Dd. 1. 17; described in Pref. B. p. xxiii. Remarkable for its omission of the passage in B. xvi. 56—91; for some other omissions, for additions of a few lines of doubtful authority, and for the frequent occurrence in it of Northern forms. See e. g. *worches* in l. 80 below.

"Maires and maceres · that menes ben bitwene 76  
 The kyng and þe comune · to kepe the lawes  
 To punisshen on pilories · and pynyng stoles  
 Brewfters and baxters · bowchers and cookes  
 For thyfe aren men of this molde · þat moft harm worches 80  
 To the pore peple · that percelmele buggen  
 For thay poifon the peple · priuylliche and oft  
 þey richen thvugh regraterie · and rentes hem buggen  
 With þat þe pore peple · shulde put in hir wombe 84  
 For tooke thay on trewely · thay tymbred nougt so heij  
 Ne bougte non burgages · be ye ful certeyne."

*Mixed Text*: part of Text B, sub-class *b*, imperfect; together with part of Text C. See footnotes marked B both in B-text and C-text, and some of the Critical Notes, B. pp. 391—395.

XXIII. MS. Bodley 814; described in Pref. B. p. xxv; cf. Critical Note on B. ii. 121, p. 391. Remarkable for its omission of the passage in B. xvi. 56—91; for the mixture of C-text (Passus i, Pass. ii and part of Pass. iii) with B-text (part of Pass. ii and Pass. iii—xx); and for numerous corrupt readings.

"Maires and maceris · þat menes ben bitwene 76  
 þe kyng and þe comune · to kepe þe lawis  
 To punische on pilories · and pynyng stolis  
 Brewsteris and baksteris · bocheris and cokis  
 For pise arn men of þis molde · þat most harm worchip 80  
 To þe pore peple · þat parcelle mele biggen  
 For þei poifone þe peple · priuylliche and ofte  
 þei richen þvugh regratrye · and rentis hem biegeen  
 With þat þe pore peple · shulde putte in her wombe 84  
 For toke þei on trewely · þei tymbrid not so hie  
 Ne boughten none burgagis · bi þe ful certeyne."





"Meires & maystres · þat menes been bitwene þe kyng & þe comunes · to kepe wel þe lawes To punyschen on pyleries · & pynynge stoolis Breusters & bakesters · bochers & cokis For þeise arn men on þis molde · þat moost harm worchen To þe pore peple · þat þarcelmele biggen For þei punyschen þe peple · priueylich & ofte þei richen þoru; regraterie · & rentis hem biggen Wiþ þat þe pore peple · schulde putte in her wombe For toke þei on truli · þei tymbreden not so hye Ne bouȝte noon burgages · be ȝe ful certeyn."	76    80   84
--	------------------------------------

Text B; sub-class c. Collated wherever the Oriel MS. fails, and denoted by Ca. See also vol. ii, p. 421.

XIX. MS. Ll. 4. 14 in the Cambridge University Library. Apparently copied from the Oriel MS. when perfect, thus preserving the passages which are wanting in that MS. Comparison of the two copies at once shows many similarities in the spelling.

"Meyrs and mayftres · menes be bitwyne The kyng & þ' Comunes · to kepe well þ' lawes To punnyfthen on pyleries · & pynynge stolis brousters & bakers · bocheris and cokis For þese arn men on þis molde · þat moſte harm worchen To þe pore peple · þat parcellmele biggen For þei punnyſchen þ' peple · præuylich & ofte þei richen þoru; regraterie · & rentes hem biggin With þat þ' pore peple · ſhuld put in here wombe For toke þei on truly · þei tymbred not ſo hie Ne bouȝte non burgages · be ȝe Full Certeyne."	76    80   84
--	------------------------------------

Text B; sub-class d. Most of the important readings are given in the Critical Notes; B. pp. 387—420.

XV.\* MS. first printed by Robert Crowley A.D. 1550; *now lost*. See Pref. B. p. xxxi; and p. xiv, footnote 2. The extract is here given as it stands in Crowley's *first* edition.

From 'The Vision of Pierce Plowman, now  
fyrste imprinted by Roberte Crowley,  
1505 [1550].'

"Maires and Maceris that meanes be betwene The Kyng and the comon to kepe the lawes To punnyshen on pyleries and pynning stoles Brusterris and bakesters, bochers and cokes For these ar men on this mold y' most harme worketh To the pore people that percel mele byghe For they poyson the people priuilie and ofte They richen thrughe Regratie & rentis hem bighen With y' the pore people should put in here wombes For toke they all trulie they tymbred not so high Ne bought no burgages be they full certen."	76    80   84
---	------------------------------------

The following variations occur in the *second* impression, also dated 1550. 76. *Mayres* and *masters*. 77. *common*. 78. *punnyshe*, *pylaries*, *pynnyngs*. 79. *Brusters*, *bouchers*. 81. *percell meale*. 82. *poysen*, *pruely*, *oft*. 83. *through regratry*, *rentes*. 84. *her*. 85. *truely*, *timbred*, *hygh*. 86. *be ye*.

The *third* impression, also dated 1550, has all these variations, except that it has *punyshe* (with one *n*) in l. 78; moreover, it has *byghen* in l. 83. The edition printed by Owen Rogers in 1561 has all the variations of the above *third* impression, and these following additional ones. 81. *poore*. 84. *shoulde*. 85. *truely*.

---

Text B; sub-class *d*. A mere transcript (not quite an exact one) of Rogers's edition of 1561, and therefore a more corrupt copy of the foregoing.

XXVII. MS. No. 201 in Caius College, Cambridge; described in Pref. B. p. xxx. Of no value.

"Mayres and maifers that meanes be betwene The king & the common to kepe the lawes To punysche on pyluries and pynnyng stoles Brufters and bakefters bouchers and cokes For thefe ar men on this mould yat most harme worketh To the poore people that percell-meale bigge For they poysen the people prively and ofte They richen through regratry & rentes hem biggen With that the poore people should put in her wombes For tooke they all truly they tymbrid not so high Ne bought no burgages be ye full certen."	76    80   84
---	------------------------------------

---

Text B; sub-class *d*. Collated throughout; see footnotes marked W.

XV. MS. Trin. Coll. Camb. B. 15. 17; described in Pref. B. p. xiii. Printed in *extenso* by Mr. Wright.<sup>1</sup> A remarkably good MS.

"Maires and Maceres · þat menes ben bitwene The kyng and þe comune · to kepe þe lawes To punyshe on Pillories · and pynnye stooles Brewesters and Baksters · Bochiers and Cokes For þise are men on þis molde · þat moost harm wercheþ To þe pouere people · þat percelmele buggen For þei enpoysone þe peple · pryueliche and ofte Thei richen þoru; regratrye · and rentes hem biggen Wiþ þat þe pouere peple · sholde putte in hire wombe For toke þei on trewely · þei tymbred nouȝt so heize Ne bouȝte none burgages · be ye ful certeyne."	76    80   84
--	------------------------------------

---

<sup>1</sup> The few *errata* in Mr. Wright's edition are enumerated in Pref. B. pp. xxxvii, xxxviii.

Text B; sub-class uncertain, but either *a*, *b*, *c*, or *d*. Not collated.

XX. MS. Ashburnham CXXX; described in Preface B. p. xxi. A faulty copy, with attempted "corrections," which seem to be taken from Crowley's printed edition. It contains also a *fragment* of Piers the Plowman, viz. B. ii. 208—iii. 72, which is quite distinct (and different) from the complete copy.

"Meyres and mercers<sup>1</sup> · that menes ben bytwene 76  
 The kyng and the comune · to kepe the lawes  
 To punysche on pylories · and pynynge stoles  
 Brewesters and baksters · bochers & cokes  
 For pese arne men of this molde · that moste harme wurcheth 80  
 To the poore peple · that parcelmel beggen  
 [ · · · · · no gap in the MS. ]  
 Wyth that the poore peple · schulde putten in here wombe 84  
 For tooke they on treuly · they tymbred nough so hye  
 Ne bouhten no burgages · be þe full certayn."

Text B; sub-class *e*. Not collated.

XXVI. MS. Corpus Christi Coll. (Oxford) CCI; described in Pref. B. p. xxvii. Contains several additional lines, which are often spurious. The manner of division of the poem into Passus is wholly different from that of every other MS.

"Meyres with here Macerys · þat meenys been be-twene 76  
 þe kyng & þe Commonys · to kepen wel þe lawys  
 & punysshyn vpon pylory · & on pynynge stolys  
 Boþe websters & bakesters · & bocheres & Cookys  
 For þo are men vpon moolde · þat mest harm wirche 80  
 To þe poore peple · þat percel-meel byggyn  
 & poysene þe peple · pryvyly & softe  
 þey richen þorou regnatrye · & rentys hem byggyn  
 with þat þe pore peple · sholde pytte in here wombe 84  
 For tooke þey on trewly · þey tymbred not so hye  
 Ne bowhte no bargayn · be þe fulle serteyn."

Text B; sub-class *f*. With alterations. Not collated.

XXVIII. MS. Phillips 8252; described in Pref. C. p. xix; as it was not at first perceived to belong to the B-type. In fact, it is a *mixed text*, being chiefly of the B-type, with a few additions from the C-text, made in quite a different way to those which appear in MS. Rawl. 38. This is well shown by the description of "Wrath" printed by Dr. Whitaker; see my remarks. It is much corrupted, and of little value.

"Mayres & macers · that menes are bytwene 76  
 þe kyng & þe comunes · to kepe þe lawes  
 Shold ponysshe on pylories · and pynnyng stoles

<sup>1</sup> "mercers" is written over an erasure.

Brewers and bakers · bochers and kokes  
 For þes are men in þis world · þat moost harm warkys 80  
 To þe pore peple · [  
 . . . . . no gap in MS.] · pryvily and ofte  
 þei wexe riche þurgh regratrye · & hye hem meny rentes  
 With þat þat þe pore peple · shold put in here wombe 84  
 Toke þei on trewly · þei tymbryd not so hye  
 Ne boght so meny bargaynes · be ȝe wele certeyn."

**Text C**; sub-class *a*. Taken as the basis of C-text, and denoted by P.

XXIX. MS. Phillipps 8231 (formerly Heber 973); described in Pref. C. p. xix. Printed (not without many mistakes) by Dr. Whitaker, and now reprinted. The best MS. of this type.

"ȝut mede myldeliche · þe meyre hure bysouhte,  
 Bothe shereues<sup>1</sup> and seriauns<sup>2</sup> · and suche as kepeþ lawes  
 To punyshen on pillories · and on pynyng stoles  
 As bakers and brewers · bouchers and<sup>3</sup> Cokes 80  
 For þes men doþ most harme · to þe mene puple  
 Richen þorw regratrye · and rentes hem byggen  
 Whit þat þe poure puple · sholde putten in hure womben  
 For toke þey on triweliche · they tymbrid nat so heye 84  
 Noþer bouhten hem burgages · be ȝe ful certayn."

**Text C**; sub-class *a*. Collated throughout, and denoted by E.

XXX. MS. Laud 656, in the Bodleian Library; described in Pref. C. p. xxiv. Almost a duplicate of the preceding. The auto-type fac-simile issued with vol. iii. represents a page of this MS.

"ȝut mede myldelicȝ · þe mere ȝo bysouȝt  
 boþ schereues & seriauns · & suche as kepeþ lawes  
 To punyschen on pillories · & on pynyng stoles  
 As bakers & breweres · boucheres & cokes 80  
 For þis men doþ most harme · to þe mene peple  
 Richen þroȝ regraterie · and rentes hem biggen  
 With þat þe pore peple · scholde puten in here women (*sic*)  
 For toke þey on trewelich · þei tymbred noȝt so heye 84  
 Noþer boȝten burgages · be ȝe ful certayn."

*Mixed text*: partly Text C, sub-class *a*. Denoted by Z. Not fully collated.

XXXI. MS. Bodley 851; described in Pref. C. p. xxx. A remarkable MS., agreeing very closely (in the latter part) with the printed text. But the former part, which approaches the B-type, is corrupt and valueless. The C-text begins with Pass. xi.

[*The selected passage is not extant in this MS.*]

<sup>1</sup> "shereves" in Whitaker.

<sup>2</sup> "serjiauns" in Whitaker.

<sup>3</sup> "&" in Whitaker.

Text C; sub-class *a*. Imperfect. Collated as far as it goes, and denoted by *S*.

XXXV. MS. no. 293 in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Described in Pref. C. p. xli. Observe the forms *askup*, *kepun*, *kokus*, *buggun*, *burgagus*, &c.

"æt men scholde leue mede · & do þat refoun askup  
 Boþe schereues & seriauntes · & fwiþe as kepun lawes  
 To punchen on piloryus · & pynnynges stoles  
 As bakeres & breueres · bocheres & kokus 80  
 For þese men doþ most harm · to þe comune peple  
 Ryche þoru; regraterye · rentes hem buggun  
 With þat þe pore peple · scholde putte in here wombe  
 For toke þey so trewly · þey tymbred nat so hye 84  
 Noþer boghte burgagus · be 3e ful certayn."

Text C; sub-class *a*. Imperfect. Partly collated; denoted by *G*.

XXXVI. MS. Dd. 3. 13 in the Camb. Univ. Library. Often resembles the Corpus MS. above. Described in Pref. C. p. xlii.

"æt mede myldely · mayrys by soughte  
 Boþe schereuys & seriauntyes · and suche as kepyþ lawe  
 To puneschen upon pyleryes · & pennynges stoles  
 Ase bakers & brewers · bochers & cokys 80  
 For þees men don most harm · to þe mene peple  
 Ryche men þourgh regratrye · & rentys hem biggen  
 Wyþ þat þe poure peple · scholde put yn here wombes  
 For tok þey on trewly · þey tymbred nouȝt so hye 84  
 Noþer bowȝten burgagys · beo 3eo ful certain"

Text C; sub-class *a*. Not collated.

XLI. MS. D. 4. 1 in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin; described in Pref. C. p. xlviii.

"And mede myldely · þe meyre scho by-sowte  
 Bothe schereues and sergans · and suche as kepeþ lawes  
 To punyschen on pylorys · and on pynnyngstoles  
 As bakeres and brewers · bocheres and kokes 80  
 For þes men doþ most harm · to þe mene people  
 Rechen throw regraterye · and rentes hem buggen  
 With þat þe poere people · schold putten in here wombe  
 For tok þei on trewly · þey tymbred nat so hye 84  
 Nowþer bowten borgages · be 3e ful certayn."

Text C; sub-class *a*. The latest MS. of this type, but occasionally exhibiting a fair text. Not collated.

XLII. MS. Bibl. Reg. 18 B. xvii, in the British Museum. [Contains also the "Crede."] Described in Pref. C. p. xlviii.

"Yet mede myldlich · the mayre she be-sought  
 bothe shryves and sergans · and such that kepeþ lawes

to punyshen on pylloryes · & on pynyng stoles  
 As bakere and brewere · Bochers and Cokes 80  
<sup>1</sup>for these are men on this mowle · that moste harm woorketh  
<sup>1</sup>for they pay to the poore people · that percell meale bighe  
<sup>1</sup>for they poyson the people · pryvely and ofte  
 They enrichen thorough regratry · and rentis hem bighen  
 with that the pore puple · shulde putten in her wombes  
 for toke they on trewly · they tymbreden nought so hye 84  
 neyther boughten no burgages · be ye full certeyne."

*Mixed Text* : but mostly a C-text, sub-class *b* ; from C. ii. 1 onwards.

Denoted by I. A passage in it (C. x. 75—281) occurs twice over ; readings from the second copy are denoted by I.

XXXII. MS. Ilchester ; described in Pref. C. p. xxxiii. Imperfect and peculiar, but of considerable value.

"ȝit meede þe mayr · myldeliche he bisoghte  
 Boþe schirrifis and sergeantz · and suche as kepeþ þ<sup>e</sup> lawes  
 To punyschen vpon pylories · and vpon pynyng stoles 80  
 as bakere and brewere · bochers and Cokes  
 For these men don most harme · to þe mene peple  
 Richen thurgh regraterye · and rentes hem beggeþ  
 Wiþ þat þe pouere poeple · schulde putten in here wombe  
 For toke þey on trewely · þay tymbred nat so heie 84  
 ne boghten none burgages · be ȝe ful certeyn."

Text C ; sub-class *b*. Not collated.

XXXIX. MS. Digby 102, in the Bodleian Library ; described in Pref. C. p. xlv. Imperfect at the beginning, and the lines are written continuously (like prose), but divided into lines by red strokes, and into half-lines by red marks like inverted semi-colons. Begins with the words "of notaries" (iii. 156). Exhibits many readings similar to those of the Ilchester MS. above.

"ȝut mede the mayre : myldeliche sche by-souhte /  
 Bote Shyreues and Seriauntz : and suche as kepeth lawes /  
 To puneschen vȝpen pylories : and vȝpon pynyng stoles / 80  
 As bakere & brewere : bocheres & cokes /  
 For thye men don most harm : to the mene peple /  
 Ryche thorw regraterye : and rentes hem biggeth /  
 With that the pore peple : sholde putte in here wombes /  
 For tok they on trewly : they tymbrede nat so heye / 84  
 Ne bouhte none burghages : be ȝe ful certeyn /"

Text C ; sub-class *b*. Not collated.

XXXVIII. MS. Douce 104 ; described in Pref. C. p. xlv. Abounds with rudely drawn pictures.

"ȝit mede þe meyre · mildely be-soȝth  
 Boþ shereues & sariauntes · & such as kepeþ þe law

<sup>1</sup> These *three* lines are reduced to *one* in the C-text proper. Cf. B-text.

To punchen oppon pilories · & oppon pynnyng stoles<sup>1</sup>  
 As bakere & brewers · bouchers & kokes 80  
 For þos men doþ most harme · to þe mene pepil  
 Ryȝth þroȝth regratry · rentes ham byggip  
 With þat þe pore pepil · schuld put in har wombe  
 For tok þei ener trewly · þai tymbrid noȝth so hey 84  
 Ne boȝth noȝth burgages · be ȝe ful certayn."

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b*. Only in the latter part, beginning at C. xii. 297. Collated from p. 213 onwards. Denoted by T.

III. MS. Trin. Coll. Cam. R. 3. 14; described in Pref. A. p. xviii, and Pref. C. p. xxxviii. See p. 837 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b*. Only in the latter part, beginning at C. xii. 297. Not collated for the C-text.

V. MS. Harl. 6041, in the British Museum; described in Pref. A. p. xx; and Pref. C. p. xxxviii. See p. 837 above. Closely resembles the preceding.

[*Extract already given.*]

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b* (?). From C. xiii. 1 to the end. Not collated.

XLIV. MS. in the possession of the Duke of Westminster. Closely resembles the two preceding MSS. See p. 838 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b* (?). Only in the latter part, beginning at C. xii. 297. Not collated.

X. MS. Digby 145, in the Bodleian Library; described in Pref. A. p. xxiv, and Pref. C. p. xxxviii. See p. 840 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b*. Only near the beginning, as far as C. iii. 128. Denoted by B.

XXIII. MS. Bodley 814; described in Pref. B. p. xxv, and Pref. C. p. xxxviii. See p. 842 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

<sup>1</sup> Indistinct; apparently "stokes," instead of "stoles;" due to the next line ending with "kokes."



*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b*. Only near the beginning, as far as C. iii. 128.

XXIV. MS. Additional 10574; described in Pref. B. p. xxvi, and Pref. C. p. xxxix. See p. 843 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

*Mixed Text*: partly Text C, sub-class *b*, as above.

XXV. MS. Cotton, Caligula A. xi (British Museum); described in Pref. B. p. xxvii, and Pref. C. p. xxxix. See p. 843 above.

[*Extract already given.*]

Text C; (perhaps) sub-class *a*. A disappointing MS. Not collated; or it would have been denoted by **N**.

XL. MS. Harl. 2376, in the British Museum; described in Pref. C. p. xlvii. It is there shown to be a faulty copy.

“ȝit mede myldely · þe mayr hyre by-sought  
 Boþ scherefys & seriauntes · & hem þat kepeþ lawes  
 Some punysseþ op-on pileryes · & on pynyng stoles  
 As bakers & brewers · bouchers & koukes 80  
 For þes men doþ most harm · to þe comen peple  
 Rycheþ þorow regratrye · & rentes hem bygges  
 With þat þe powre peple · scholde put in here wombe  
 For hy touke so vntruly · hy tymbred nouþ so hyeþe 84  
 Some bouȝte burgages · be ȝe ful certayne.”

Text C; sub-class *c*. Intermediate to sub-classes *a* and *b*. Imperfect. Partly collated; denoted by **K**.

XXXVII. MS. Digby 171, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. Described in Pref. C. p. xliii.

“ȝut Mede myldely · marie heo by-souȝt  
 Boþe schereues and seriauns · and fuche as kepeþ lawes  
 To punyſchen vpon þe pilories · and on pynyngstoles  
 As bakeres and brweres · bochours and cokes 80  
 For þese men doþ moſt harm · to þe mene people  
 Richen þourȝ regraterie · and rentes hem biggen  
 wiþ þat þe poure people · ſchulde putten in here wombe  
 For toke þei truwely · þey tymbred not ſo heyȝ 84  
 Nother bouȝten borgages · beo ȝes fulcertayn.”

Text C; sub-class *d*. Approaches more nearly to sub-class *a* than to sub-class *b*. Collated throughout, and denoted by **M**.

XXXIII. MS. Cotton, Vespasian B. xvi, in the British Museum. Described in Pref. C. p. xxxix.

“ȝut mede þat maide · þe meir ſche bi-souȝte  
 Boþe schereues and ſergauntz · and swiche as lawes kepen

To punisse on pilaries · and in penyng stoles  
 As bakers and brueres · bocheres and cokes 80  
 For þese men don most harm · to þe mene peple  
 Rechen þorw regratrie · and rentes hem biggen  
 Wiþ þat þe pore peple · schulde putte in heore wombe  
 ¶ For token þei treweli · þei stieden nouȝt so hiȝe 84  
 And bouȝten hem no burgages · be þe wel sure."

Text C; sub-class *c*. Varies considerably from sub-classes *a* and *b*.  
 Imperfect; collated as far as it goes; denoted by F.

XXXIV. MS. Ff. 5. 35 in the Camb. Univ. Library. Missing passages—C. viii. 265 to x. 181, and C. xiv. 94 to xvi. 178. Described in Pref. C. p. xl.

"But ȝit mede myldely þe meyr heo befoȝte  
 boþe schereues & seriauntes and suche as kepeþ lawes  
 to punyfe on pileries & on pynnyng stoles  
 bakers & brewers bocheres & cokes 80  
 for þese doth most harm to þe commune peple  
 richen þurw regraterye & rentes hem biggeth  
 wiþ þat þe pore peple scholde putte in here wombe  
 for toke þei al trewly þei tymbred nat so hye 84  
 noþer bigge burgages be ȝe ful certayn."

Text C; sub-class doubtful. Not collated.

XLIII. MS. Phillipp's 9056 (formerly Heber 974). Described in Pref. C. p. xlix.

"ȝet mede þe maide · mildeliche bisouȝt  
 Boþe shire-reues and sergauntes · and suche as kepeþ þe lawes  
 To punishen vppan pileries · & pynnyng stoles  
 Ac (*sic*) bakers and brewers · bochers and cokes 80  
 For þese men don most harme · to þe mene peple  
 Richen þurw regratrie · and rent hem biggeþ  
 Wiþ þat þe pore peple · schuld putte in her wombe  
 For But þei wonne so vntrewly · þei build nouȝt so heiȝe 84  
 Ne her auncestres neiþer · be ȝe ful certein  
 Bouȝt non Burgages · ne suche gret places."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The last two lines are corruptly spun out of one line in the original.

## DESCRIPTIONS OF MSS. XLIV AND XLV.

XLIV. In the Preface to the C-text, p. 1, I explained that this MS. was not accessible at the time of writing the descriptions of the MSS. I have lately applied again to the Duke of Westminster, who has most courteously allowed me the full use of the MS., so that I am now enabled to describe it accurately, as well as to give the extract printed above.

There are three vellum fly-leaves at the beginning and end, but these form no part of the original MS.; on one of them is written "Richard Grosvenor," in a hand of the seventeenth century.

The MS. itself is neatly written on parchment, in a handwriting of (as I suppose) the former half of the fifteenth century. It consists of 9 quires of 8 leaves each, followed by a quire of 6 leaves; thus the whole number of leaves is 78. The size of each page is 11 inches by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and the usual number of lines in a page is 41. The poem ends on the front of leaf 76, and is succeeded by 7 lines in alliterative verse in a later hand, of no value. At the end is the colophon—Explicit tractatus uiri<sup>1</sup> piers plowman nominatus. Leaves 77 and 78 are blank, as well as the back of leaf 76. The text, like that of MS. T, is not all of one type, but has been made up from two others. The former part is of the A-type, which ends on fol. 31a with the line (A. xi. 303)—

Wip-oute penance at here partyng · in-to þe hie blysse.

The Latin quotation *brevis oratio penetrat celum* is wanting, though there is just room for one more line on the page. On turning over the leaf we find the line (C. xiii. 1)—

Allas I say quod olde (*sic*) · and holynesse boþe.

The former part of the MS. tends to agreement with MSS. T and D, but the text is somewhat disappointing, with numerous variations and corruptions. Yet the copy must have been made (ultimately at least) from an excellent original, and many of the readings are of considerable interest, at any rate to myself. The very peculiarities of the MS. give it a special value. The scribe sometimes omits lines, amongst which I may notice A. i. 5 (and part of 6), A. i. 168, A. iii. 262, 263, A. v. 96, 163, 167, 197, A. vi. 31, A. vii. 96, 125, 227, 228, 282—284, 286, A. viii. 105, 106, A. ix. 12, A. x. 64, 67, 81, 82, 117, 186, 210; besides the lines which are marked in the footnotes as existing "in H only." But he also *inserts* lines, most of which really belong to the B-text. Thus, in place of A. i. 112, he gives us B. i. 113—116; after A. i. 129, he inserts B. i. 139 (and Latin) and 140; after A. ii. 68, he inserts B. ii. 79—82, 84, 87, 93—95, 99, 100; in place

<sup>1</sup> This word is almost illegible, and I only guess at it. The MS. seems to have 3 down-strokes (= ui), with a fourth down-stroke (= contraction for ir ?) above the central one.

of A. ii. 93, he gives us B. ii. 124; in place of A. iv. 100—108, he gives us B. iv. 113—125; after A. iv. 145, he inserts B. iv. 165—170; after A. v. 33, he inserts B. v. 36—41; after A. v. 39, we get B. v. 49—56; after A. v. 42, we get B. v. 60; after A. v. 69, we get B. v. 84—93; and so on. What is still more extraordinary, is the occasional introduction of lines of the C-type; thus, after A. ii. 20, we find the insertion of two lines answering to C. iii. 28, 29; and after A. ii. 143, we find C. iii. 185—188. These insertions are the more remarkable because they do not occur in MS. T, to which the MS. here described bears a tolerably close *general* resemblance. The scribe has made a singular mistake at the beginning of Passus VII, which commences thus :—

Cesseþ now quod þe kyng · I suffre ȝow no lengere.

This is the first line of Passus IV, wrongly repeated, as if he was going to rewrite a portion of his task. But he at once discovered the error, and proceeds with A. vii. 1 at once, as if nothing had happened. The most noteworthy variation occurs at A. xi. 163, where the scribe makes Passus XI come to an end, and inserts a new rubric; thus :—

*Tercius passus de dowel.*

I went wightly my way · wiþ-oute more lettyng; &c.

In some instances the scribe has inferior readings which impair the alliteration; in others, he supports many of the emendations which I have already made in the text. It would be tedious to give further details about the various readings; I will therefore merely cite a few specimens. In A. prol. 34, this MS. has *gylously* (for *giltles*); in A. i. 10, the latter half of the line is—*so faire was here lyre*<sup>1</sup>; in A. v. 14, the latter half of the line is—*pat so loude blew*<sup>2</sup>; in A. v. 67, the former half of the line is—*Al forbolne*<sup>3</sup> for *angre*; A. v. 88 runs thus—*after þat I crie as cof*<sup>4</sup> · *pat god gyf hem sorwe*; A. v. 166 ends with—*and kitte þe kempstere*<sup>5</sup>; A. v. 242 begins with—*Robyn*<sup>6</sup> *þe robbour*. A. vi. begins with—

ȝit were þere fewe men · þe way þeder coupe,  
But blostred forþ as bestes · þrogh baches<sup>7</sup> and hilles.

At the end of Passus VIII there is a rubric of some importance, viz. *Sequitur prologus de dowel, dobet, et dobest*. This shows that Passus

<sup>1</sup> *lyre* = *lere*, hue, mien.

<sup>2</sup> This loses the mark of the date of the poem.

<sup>3</sup> *forbolne* = *forbollen*, greatly swollen; from Icel. *bolginn*, swollen, with the intensive prefix *for-*; a forcible and rare word.

<sup>4</sup> Again, A. vii. 104 strangely ends with—*carped of cof worde*. *Cof* (A.S. *cof*) = keen, quick; *as cof*, very quickly; *cof* occurs nowhere else in Piers Plowman.

<sup>5</sup> *kempstere* = *kembstere*, a woman who combs wool; see Prompt. Parv.; nowhere else in our poem.

<sup>6</sup> Seems like an allusion to Robin Hood; so again in A. vii. 66.

<sup>7</sup> For *þrogh* read *ouer*; but *baches* is the right reading. See C. viii. 159.

IX (A) is really a new Prologue, and accounts for the counting of Passus X as *Passus primus de dowel*.

Of the latter part of the MS. it may suffice to say that many of its readings agree with those of S and G, sometimes with those of T, M, or F; it almost invariably differs from P and E, wherever these differ from the rest. A few lines are occasionally omitted in this portion also, viz. C. xiii. 3, 94, 105—107, 206; xiv. 45, 82, 242; xv. 18, 19, 63, 78, 122, 145; xvi. (part of) 111 and 112, 126, 210, 259, 263, 280, 281, 285, 288, 289, 303; xvii. 129, 264, 267; xviii. 116, 164, 178—180, 283, 290; xix. 159; xx. 69; xxi. 100, 255; &c. Some of these lines are omitted in other MSS., as has been already noted. The most important omission is on the back of leaf 35, where there is a gap of 66 lines (C. xiv. 110—175 inclusive) just before the fifth line from the bottom of the page. This affords positive proof that the latter part of this MS. was copied from an older one which had lost a leaf here, each page of which contained 33 lines (a common number). I note a few curious readings.

We find *Vpholsters*, C. xiii. 218; and *chynchen*<sup>1</sup> but *pei geten*, xiii. 227 (latter half); *I se wymmen misdo in werk and in speche bothe*,<sup>2</sup> xiv. 190; or *pe licour in his coppe*, xv. 185 (latter half); *bodyngs*<sup>3</sup> (for *poddynge*), xvi. 66; *twynkeled*<sup>4</sup> (for *preynte*), xvi. 121; *Ne citalon*<sup>5</sup> *ne gitaron*<sup>6</sup> *ne synge wiþ þe crouþe*,<sup>7</sup> xvi. 208; *Odibila bonum* (instead of *Distinctio paupertatis*), xvii. 121; and *here tail-end*<sup>8</sup> *als*, xvii. 258 (latter half); *shoris*<sup>9</sup> (for *shoriers*), xix. 20, 25; *sondrylopes*<sup>10</sup> (for *surlapes*), xix. 193; *smother*,<sup>11</sup> *smoþer* (for *smorþre*), xx. 305, 323; *antrous*,<sup>12</sup> xxi. 14; *teyned*<sup>13</sup> (for *tenden*), xxi. 250; *paired*<sup>14</sup> (for *parled*), xxi. 281; *astaroth*<sup>15</sup> (for *astrot*), xxi. 289; *deceyuedest*<sup>16</sup> (for *troiledest*), xxi. 321; *ytrolled* (for *troiled*),<sup>17</sup> xxi. 334; &c.

<sup>1</sup> *chynchen*, are niggardly; see Prompt. Parv. Not the right reading, but a curious word, occurring nowhere else in our poem.

<sup>2</sup> A very remarkable and unfair variation.

<sup>3</sup> I. e. puddings; F. *bouding*.

<sup>4</sup> I. e. winked; see Prompt. Parv.

<sup>5</sup> Play on the cittern; a rare verb, occurring nowhere else in our poem.

<sup>6</sup> Play on the gittern (the same instrument); a rare verb.

<sup>7</sup> Fiddle; a Welsh word; nowhere else in our poem.

<sup>8</sup> I. e. marking on a tally, reckoning; see the Glossary.

<sup>9</sup> Mod. E. *shores*, i. e. props.

<sup>10</sup> For *sundrilepes*, with the same force as *surlapes* = *scrlapes*; a rare form.

<sup>11</sup> This gives the etymology of *smother*, which stands for *smorther*.

<sup>12</sup> Showing that *antrous* is the right reading.

<sup>13</sup> A strange form.

<sup>14</sup> See Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, l. 4.

<sup>15</sup> Hence *astrot* really means *Ashtaroth*.

<sup>16</sup> A gloss upon *troiledest*.

<sup>17</sup> Cf. B. xviii. 296.

The following lines are curious.

And þan frayned I at a byrde · as he sat in his nest,<sup>1</sup>  
To knowe dowel, quod þat byrde · and who it is, he saide  
(xiv. 220, 221).

After C. xv. 194, the following five lines are inserted (as in S) :—

Iob was a panyrn · & plesed atte best,  
And Aristotle also · sewed þe same sect,  
And ladde ful holy lyf · aftre þe lawe of kynde ;  
Wherfor it semeth sobly · sondre sotels to shewe  
That he was saued so was Iob · I can not say þe soþe.

These lines can hardly be genuine ; they seem to be due to imperfect reminiscence of C. xiv. 15, xii. 216—220.

XLV. A MS. in the possession of Sir Henry Ingilby, of Ripley Castle, Yorkshire. I am much indebted to Sir Henry Ingilby for kindly allowing me to inspect this MS. carefully, thus enabling me to give the extract printed above, and the very remarkable passage which I give in full below.

The date of the MS. can hardly be earlier than the middle of the fifteenth century, and there can be little doubt (I am informed) that it once belonged to a collection of MSS. in Fountains Abbey. It contains other pieces besides *Piers Plowman*.

1. þer woned a berne in babeloyne in þat burgh riche : *ends*—Of þe prophete. 4½ pages. This is the piece commonly called the 'Pistyl of Sweet Susan ;' see the *Select Remains of Scottish Poetry*, ed. D. Laing, 1822.

2. In ilke synful man or woman þat is bounden in dedly synne.<sup>2</sup>

3. A treatise on the Active and Contemplative Life. (Probably by Hampole, as printed in *English Prose Treatises of Richard Rolle de Hampole*, ed. G. G. Perry, E. E. T. S., 1866.) The pieces 2 and 3 occupy about 21 pages.

4. *Piers Plowman* ; *begins*—In a summer sesyn · whanne softe was þe sunne. This copy, which appears to be imperfect in the middle, clearly belongs to the A-text ; and, as far as I can judge without a very close examination, belongs to sub-class *b*, possessing several points of similarity with MS. U and with MS. Rawl. Poet. 137. It contains one passage of much value, viz. a large portion of *Passus XII*, which I give at length below, on account of the great rarity of copies of this *Passus*. Hitherto, I have only found *one* complete copy, viz. that in MS. Rawl. Poet. 137, already printed (A-text, pp. 137\*—141\*). MS. U contains the first 19 lines, already collated. The Ingilby MS. contains 87 lines, answering to the first 83 lines of the Rawlinson MS. ; it omits one of these (l. 55), but, on the other hand, has five new lines, which are unique, not being extant in any other copy. At the first glance,

<sup>1</sup> *nest* is due to misunderstanding *nuste*, i. e. knew not. Hence the scribe had to alter both lines, without obtaining much sense after all.

<sup>2</sup> Another copy in MS. W ; see B-text, Pref. p. xiii.

I had hopes of recovering a new copy of the whole of this rare twelfth Passus, and was particularly anxious to see the exact point at which the Passus was completed; it was somewhat disappointing to find that just the last few lines, the most important, are wanting. It is clear that the scribe had an imperfect copy before him. He did his best, writing the last line upon a new page; but he evidently had no more to copy from, and had to leave the rest of the page blank. We want just 17 lines more, but they are not to be had from this source. It is, however, a considerable gain that he has given us so much; for we are now assured that this "Passus Tercius de Dowel" was the Passus with which the A-text originally concluded. As every scrap of information about this Passus is important from its rarity, I here give it as it stands in this MS.

*Passus tercius de dowel.*

- "Crist wote," quod clergy · "know it ȝif the like,  
 I haue don my deuer · the dowele to teche;  
An[d] ho-so couetyth bene beter · than the boke tellyth,  
 He passyth the apostillis lyue · & peryth to angelis. 4  
 But I se now, I seye · as me soth thinkyth,  
 The were leue for to lerne · but loth for to stodye;  
 Thou woldyst conyn that I can · & carpyn it after,  
 Presumptuus, *par* auenture · aposyn so manye, 8  
 That myht turn me to tene · & theologye bothin.  
 ȝif I wist witterly · thou wyldyst don ther-after,  
 Al that thou axist · asoylyn I wolde."  
 Scornfullyche scripture · tho schet vp her browes, 12  
 And on clergye cryd · on cristye holy halue,  
 That he it schewe me nout schold · but I schriuen were  
 Of the kynde cardenal · & cristenyd in a founte;  
 And seyde [it] so lowyd · that schame me thowte, 16  
 "That it wer scathe & sclaunder · to al holy cherche,  
 Sethin theologye, that true is · to tellyn it defendyth;  
 Dauid, goddys derlyng · defendith it also,  
*Vidi preuaricantes, et tabescebam:*  
 'I sayhe synful,' he seyde · therfor I seyde no-thing, 20  
 Til tho wrecches ben in wille · her synne to lete;  
 And powle preched it oftyn · prestys it redyn,  
*Audius archana verba, que non licet homini loqui:*  
 'I am not hardy,' quod he · of that I herd with eryl  
 Tellyn it with tong · to synful schrewys. 24  
 And god grauntyd neuer · the gospel it witnessith  
 In the passyoun, how pylat · aposyd god almyht,  
 And axed iesu on hye · ther herdyn it an hunderith,  
 'Quid est veritas,' quod he · 'veriliche tel vs?' 28

4. *Peryth*, is a peer (to); a good reading. *punoted*; but name is right.  
 9. *Turn*; written 'turun.' 14. The reading *I schriuen* is perhaps the right one.  
 12. *Schet*; read *set*. 16. We must supply *it*.  
 13. MS. name halue, with name ex- 22. *Preched* seems the better reading.

God ȝaf him none answers · but gan his tung holde.  
 Ri[h]t so I rede," quod sche · "rede thou no ferther  
 Of that he ȝernyth to wyte · wysse him no betȝer;  
 For he can nouth be cause · to lernyn to dowele, 32  
 But als ho seyth, swyche I am · qwan he with men langelȝth."  
 And qwan scripture the scolde · had this scole schewyd,  
 Clergy in-to caban · crepe anone after,  
 And drowe the dore to him · & bad me go dowele, 36  
 Or wykly, ȝif I wolde · qwethir that me lykyd!  
 Than held I vp myn hondes · to scripture the wyse,  
 To bene her man, ȝif I most · for euere-more after,  
 With that sche wolde me wissyn · qwere the toune were 40  
 That kynd wytte the confessoure · her kynnyman was Inne.  
 That lady than lowhe on me · & lawht me in her armys,  
 And seyde, "my cosyn kynd wit · knowyn is ful wyde  
 And is lyggyng with lyfe · that lorde is of ertha. 44  
 And ȝif thou desyre · with him for to dwelle,  
 I schal the wysyn wynlyche · qwere that he dwellyth."  
 And than I knelyd on my knes · & kyssyd here fete sone,  
 A thowsyng tymes I thankyd hire · with throbbying hert. 48  
 Sche callyd a clergyn than that hi[h]te  
*Omnia-probate* · a pore thing with-alle;  
 "Thou schalt wendyn with wille" · quod sche, "qwyl him lykyth,  
 Tyl ȝe come to the bo[ro]whe · *quod-bonum-est-tenede*; 52  
 Kenne him to my cosynys howce · that kynde wit hi[h]te;  
 Sey I sent him this segge · & that he schew him dowele."  
 . . . . .  
 I went forth in my wey · with *omnia-probate*; 56  
 Er I kam to the contreyys · *quod-bonum-est-tenede*,  
 Many ferlyys me befel · in a fewe ȝeris.  
 The fyrst ferly I fonde · an-hunger[d] it me made,  
 And I than [ȝede] thorow ȝowthe · aȝeyn prime dayes. 60  
 I stode stil in a stody · & stared a-boute;  
 "Al heyle," quod on thoo · I seyde, "welcom! and with hom be  
 ȝowe!"  
 "I am dwellyng with deth · & hunger I hy[h]te;  
 To lyf & his lordschep · longyth my weye, 64  
 To kyllyn him, ȝif I can; · thei kynde wit helpe,  
 I schalle fellyn that freyke · in a fewe dayes."  
 "I wold folwyn the fayne," quod I · "but fayntys me hentith,

32. For *can* read *cam*, i. e. came.  
 33. Perhaps *als ho* is the better reading.  
 34. For *scole* read *skile* (perhaps written *scole*): this is certainly the correct reading. It means 'this reason.'  
 41. The insertion of *That* makes the sense clear.  
 46. The insertion of *wynlyche* renders the line complete.  
 48. For *thowsyng* read *thousand*.

49. This line is still faulty. MS. *Mss*  
 (and in l. 53).  
 52. MS. *borwhe*; for *borowhe*.  
 55. This line is missing.  
 59. MS. *an hunger*.  
 60. MS. omits *ȝede*.  
 62. For *hom* read *whom*.  
 63. MS. *hyte*; cf. ll. 49, 53.  
 65. A new line. *thei* = though, although.  
 67. The insertion of *quod I* makes the sense clear.



- Me folwyth such a fayntyse · I may not forth walke." 68  
 "Go we forth," quod the gome · "I haue a gret boyste  
 Of battys & brokyn bred · thi bely to fille,  
 A bagge-ful, of a beggar · I bowht it at onya." 72  
 Than maunyg I with him · vp to the fulle;  
 For myssyng of mete · none mesur I cowthe,  
 But ete as hunger me hete · til my belly swellyd.  
 Ther bad me hunger 'haue gode day' · but I helde me stille;  
 For gronyng of my guttys · I durst gon no ferther. 76  
 With that kam a knaue · with a confessours face,  
 Lene & rewlyche · with leggys ful smale;  
 I haylseyd hym hendely · & axid him after,  
 Of qwennys that he were · & qwedyr that he wolde. 80  
 "With deth I dwelle," quod he · "dayys & nyhetys;  
 My name is feuer; on the ferthe day · I am athirst euere.  
 I am messenger of deth · men haue I twayne.  
 That on is callyd cotidian · a currur of oure howce; 84  
 Tertyen that othyr · true drinkers bothen;  
 We haue letterys of his lyf · he schal his lyf tyne,  
 Fro deth, that is oure duke · swyche dedys we bryng.  
 Myht I se," quod he, "god wote · ȝoure gatys wold I holdyn. 88

[*The rest is wanting.*]

70. *Battys*, fragments, pieces; a good word.  
 72. This line is still unsatisfactory.  
 74—76. Three new lines.  
 78. A new line.  
 79. A much better line than that in the other copy.  
 82. For *athirst* read *afurst*.  
 86. *tyne*; the right reading, as I expected.  
 88. For *se* read *so*; for *he* read *I*.

## KEY TO THE ABOVE INDEX OF MSS.

1. For the numbers of the MSS., see p. 832.
2. For the meanings of the letters denoting certain MSS., see p. 834.
3. In the Parallel Extracts, pp. 834—852, the MSS. are arranged in the following order, according to their actual value.  
 A-text. Sub-class a. I. II. Sub-class b. XI. XII. IV. XLV. Sub-class c. III. V. XLIV. VI. VII. VIII. Sub-class d. IX. X.  
 B-text. a. XIII. XVII. XIV. b. XVI. XXI. XXII. XXIII. XXIV. XXV. c. XVIII. XIX. d. XV.\* XXVII. XV. a, b, c, or d. XX. e. XXVI. f. XXVIII.  
 C-text. a. XXIX. XXX. XXXI. XXXV. XXXVI. XLI. XLII. b. XXXII. XXXIX. XXXVIII. (III. V. XLIV. X; also XXXIII—XXV). a. or b. XL. c. XXXVII. d. XXXIII. e. XXXIV. XLIII.

## INDEX VIII.

## LIST OF FIRST LINES OF THE PASSUS.

Since *Passus* of the Poem are often not numbered in the MSS., or else, perhaps, so numbered as not to adhere to the same system throughout, the following list of first lines is added, as likely to be of great use to the reader of a MS. in finding his place. It will be noticed that those of the Vernon type (A-text) divide *Passus* V. of the Crowley type (B-text) into *two* *Passus*; whilst *Passus* VI. of the Whitaker type (C-text) begins with 108 lines which are peculiar to MSS. of that type.

*A. Passus of the Vernon MS.*

*Prol.* In A somer sesun · whon softe was þe sonne.

I. What þis Mountein be-Meneþ · and þis derke Dale.

II. Yit kneled I on my knees · and cried hire of grace.

III. Now is Meede þe Mayden I-nomen · and no mo of hem alle.

IV. Seseþ seide þe kyng · I suffre þou no more.

V. þe kyng and his knihtes · to þe Churche wenten.

VI. Bote þer were fewe men so wys · þat couþe þe wei þider.<sup>1</sup>

VII. þis weore a wikked wei · bote hose hedde a gyde.

VIII. Treuþe herde telle her-of · And to Pers sende.

*Incipit hic Dowel. Dobet. and Dobest.*

(IX). *Prol.* þus I-Robed in Russet · Romed I a-boute.

(X). I. (*Do-wel*) Sire Do-wel dwelleþ quod wit · not a day hennes.

(XI). II. (*Do-wel*) þenne hedde wit A wyf · was hoten dam Studia.

(XII). III. (*Do-wel*) Crist wot quod clergie · knowe hit þif þe lyka.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. H alone prefixes two lines to the line here quoted, viz.

Now riden þis folk · & walken on fote  
To seche þat seint · in selcouþe londis.

<sup>2</sup> Not in the Vernon MS.; found in MS. Rawl. Poet. 137. Some MSS., instead of this *Passus*, actually have *Pass.* XIII—XXIII of the C-text. See vol. I. p. xviii., and p. 867 above.

B. *Passus of the Cronley Type of MSS.* (MS. Laud 581.)

*Prol.* In a somer seson · whan soft was the sonne.

- I. What this montaigne hymeneth · and þe merke dale.
- II. Yet I courbed on my knees · and cryed hir of grace.
- III. Now is Mede the Mayde · and namo of hem alle.
- IV. Cesseth, seith the kynge · I suffre þow no lengere.
- V. The kyng and his knightes · to the kirke wente.
- VI. This were a wikked way · but who-so hadde a gyde.
- VII. Treuthe herde telle her-of · and to peres he sent.  
ends—*Explicit visio willemi de petro plowman: et sequitur vita de dowell, dobett et do-beste secundum wytt et reson*; MS. Cz.
- VIII. (or *Prologus to Do-wel*) Thus y-robed in russet · I romed aboute.
- IX. (I. *Do-wel*) Sire Do-wel dwelleth, quod witte · nouȝt a day hennae.
- X. (II. *Do-wel*) Thanne hadde witte a wyf · was hote dame studye.
- XI. (III. *Do-wel*) Thanne scripture scorned me · and a skile tolde.
- XII. (IV. *Do-wel*) I am ymaginatyf, quod he · Idel was I neuere.
- XIII. (V. *Do-wel*) And I awaked þere-with · witles nerehande.
- XIV. (VI. *Do-wel*) I haue but one [hool] hatere quod haukyn · I am þe lasse to blame.  
ends—*Finit dowel, et incipit dobet.*
- XV. (*Prologus to Do-bet*) Ac after my wakyng · it was wonder longe.
- XVI. (I. *Do-bet*) Now faire falle þow quod I þo · for þowre faire shewynge.
- XVII. (II. *Do-bet*) I am spes quod he a spye · and spire after a knyȝte.
- XVIII. (III. *Do-bet*) Wolleward and weteshoed · went I forth after.  
ends—*Explicit do-bet, et incipit do-best.*
- XIX. (*Prologus to Do-best*) Thus I awaked & wrote · what I had dremed.
- XX. (I. *Do-best*) Thanne as I went by þe way · whan I was þus awaked.  
ends—*Explicit hic dialogus petri plowman.*

C. *Passus of the MS. printed by Whitaker.*

(*Hic Incipit Visio Willelmi de Petro Plouhman.*)

- I. In a somere seyson · whan soft was þe sonne.
- II. What þe montayne by-menep · and þe merke dale.
- III. And þanne ich knelede on my knees · and cryede to hure of grace.<sup>1</sup>
- IV. Now is mede the mayde · and no mo of hem alle.

<sup>1</sup> Some MSS. follow the C-text as far as iii. 13, after which they follow the B-text, beginning with B. ii. 121. See vol. II. p. 392.

- V. Cesseþ, saide þe kyng · ich soffre ȝow no lenger.
- VI. Thus ich a-waked wot god · wanne ich wonede on corne-  
hulle.
- VII. With þat ran repentaunce · and reherced hus teme.
- VIII. Tho cam sleuthe al by-slobered · wit to slymed eyen.
- IX. Tho sayde perken plouhman · by seynt peter of rome.
- X. Treuthe herde telle here-of · and to peers sente.  
ends—*Hic explicit Visio Will̃i de Petro Plouhman.*  
*Incipit visio ejusdem Will̃i de Dowel.*
- (XI). I. Thus robed in russett · ich romede a-bouta.
- (XII). II. Thenne hadde wit a wif · was hote dame studie.
- (XIII). III. Alas eye quath elde · and holynesse boþe.
- (XIV). IV. Ac wel worth pouerte · for he may walke vnrobbede.
- (XV). V. Ich am ymaginatif quap he · ydel was ich neuere.
- (XVI). VI. And ich awakede þer-with · wittlees ner hande.
- (XVII). VII. Alas that riche[sse] shal reue · and robbe mannes soule.  
ends—*Hic explicit Passus Septimus et Ultimus de Dowel.*  
*Incipit Passus Primus de Dobet.*
- (XVIII). I. Ther is no suche ich seide · þat som tyme ne borweth.
- (XIX). II. Leue *liberum arbitrium* quap ich · ich leyue as ich hope.
- (XX). III. Ich am spes quap he · and spirr after a knyght.
- (XXI). IV. Wo-werie and wetschode · wente ich forth after.  
ends—*Hic explicit Passus Quartus et Ultimus de Dobet.*  
*Hic incipit Passus Primus de Dobest.*
- (XXII). I. Thus ich awakede and wrot · what ich hadde dremed.
- (XXIII). II. And as ich wente by þe waye · when ich was þus awakede.  
ends—*Hic explicit Passus Secundus de Dobest. Explicit*  
*Peeres Plouheman.*

## IX.

NOTICES OF PIERS PLOWMAN BY VARIOUS  
AUTHORS.

THE following list of references, &c. to *Piers Plowman* can hardly be exhaustive; but may serve to indicate the fact that the work, though seldom well known, was at no time quite forgotten. I suspect that many of those who referred to it knew but little of the matter.

1. '*Peres Plouzman*' and others are mentioned in a letter written by John Balle, in 1381. See it quoted in the General Preface to this work.

2. That CHAUCER was acquainted with William's great poem, can hardly be doubted. His description of the Plowman as being brother to the Personer, a true and good worker, living in peace and perfect charity, a sincere lover both of God and his neighbour, and ready to help his neighbour without hire, is (as I understand it) a hearty and graceful recognition of the merits of his brother poet; and it was written at a time when William's work was already widely known. I have already protested<sup>1</sup> against that blundering criticism which has turned Chaucer's good-humoured allusion to alliterative poetry into an ill-natured sneer. It is not Chaucer, but Chaucer's Parson, who says he is a Southern man, and has therefore little skill in *rom, ram, ruf*; and who, in the very next breath, tells us that rime (such as Chaucer's) is "but little better" than alliteration. Whence he justly concludes that he must speak *in prose*. It is remarkable that Chaucer's line (Prol. 536)—"He wolde *thresshe*, and therto *dyke* and *delue*" is parallel to a certain passage in the *B-text* only, viz. B. v. 552, 553. The *A-text* has only "I-diket and I-doluen," but no reference to thrashing, whilst the *C-text* has no reference either to diking, delving, or thrashing. All three texts have the verb *swynke* (C. viii. 186); Chaucer has the sb. *swynk* (Prol. 540), and *swynkere* 9 lines above. Chaucer's statements that the Ploughman "hadde I-lad of dong ful mony a fother," and that he "rood vpon a mare" are very exact. The Ploughman possessed just one "cart-mare" (C. ix. 312), which he employed, as he tells us, "to drawe a-feld my donge the whyle drouthe lasteth." Compare also Chaucer's lines with P. Pl. B. xix. 432—436.

3. *Pierce the Ploughman's Crede*. A Poem in alliterative verse, written about A.D. 1394. Printed by Wolfe in 1553; by Owen Rogers, in 1581; by Whitaker, in 1814; by T. Wright, in 1842 and 1856; and by myself, for the E. E. T. S., in 1867.

4. *The Plowman's Tale, or the Complaint of the Ploughman*; written about 1395 by the author of the foregoing. Printed in the black-letter editions of Chaucer, in 1542 and later; and in Wright's *Political Poems*, i. 304.

<sup>1</sup> Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, &c.; ed. Skeat, notes to Group I, l. 43.

5. The Praier and Complaynte of the Ploweman unto Christe ; written not long after the Yere of oure Lorde, a thousand and thre hundred. [*For which read, a thousand and four hundred.*] Printed, with a Preface dated 1531, as a separate tract. Reprinted without the Preface (which Fox attributes to Tyndale) in Fox's Acts and Monuments, ed. 1610, i. 366 ; ed. 1684, i. 453 ; also in ed. 1641. Again reprinted, with the Preface, in the Harleian Miscellany, vol. vi. A tract in prose, attacking various abuses of the church. It bears hardly any resemblance to the Vision.

6. LYDGATE was certainly acquainted with our author. In his London Lickpenny, st. 4, he tells us how he applied to a lawyer, "one with a sylken hode," for assistance ; but, having no money, says he—"I gat not a mum of his mouth for my meed." Cf. P. Pl. C. i. 159—164. In st. 8 of the same, he has a passage resembling P. Pl. C. i. 226—230. I have not made further search, for more examples, through Dan John's voluminous effusions.

7. 1431. In the Will of John Wyndhill, rector of Arncliffe in Craven, is a bequest to John Kendale of "unum librum Anglicanum de Pers Plughman" ; Testamenta Eboracensia, ii. 34 (Surtees Soc.). Also in the Will of Thos. Roos, in the Commissary Court of London, 1433, there is a bequest of "librum vocatum piers plowman." See Fifty Earliest Eng. Wills, ed. Furnivall, Additions, p. 2.

8. God Spede the Plough. A poem of 96 lines, in MS. Lansdowne 762, fol. 5 ; printed in my edition of Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, p. 69. Written about 1500.

9. A lytell Geste howe the Plowman lerned his Pater Noster. A short piece in verse, printed by Wynkyn de Worde ; reprinted in Hazlitt's Early Popular Poetry, vol. i.

10. "I saw Raf Coilþear with his thræwin brow . . .  
And Piers Pleuman, that maid his workmen fow."<sup>1</sup>

(1501.) G. DOUGLAS, *Palice of Honour*, pt. iii ; ed. Small, vol. i. p. 65, l. 6.

Douglas certainly had some acquaintance with our poem, at that time still unprinted ; see Mr. Small's edition, vol. i. pp. cxlii, cxliii, 142, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151.

11. At various dates, chiefly from about 1508 to 1523, appeared numerous poems by JOHN SKELTON. He must certainly have seen a MS. of Piers Plowman, as appears from several expressions which he employs. I refer the reader to Dyce's edition (1843). We there find mention of *Favel*<sup>2</sup> (i. 36) ; *Harvy*<sup>3</sup> as the name of a deceitful person (i. 39) ; the portrait of Disdain (i. 41), which corresponds to William's portrait of Envy<sup>4</sup> rather than to his portrait of Wrath ; the portrait of Riot (i. 43, 44), which corresponds to William's portrait of Wrath ;<sup>5</sup> the curious expression—the *deuyles date*<sup>6</sup> (i. 44, 47) ; the long description of Envy,<sup>7</sup> notwithstanding the similar description in Ovid, *Metam.* ii. 775 (l. 78, 79) ; the general

<sup>1</sup> I. e. full (of meat and drink). The allusion is to C. ix. 66—70, 203, 204 ; &c.

<sup>2</sup> P. Pl. B. ii. 6.      <sup>3</sup> P. Pl. B. v. 189.      <sup>4</sup> P. Pl. B. v. 78—89.

<sup>5</sup> P. Pl. B. v. 184—186.      <sup>6</sup> P. Pl. B. ii. 112.      <sup>7</sup> P. Pl. B. v. 76—119.

tone of the poem of Elynour Rummyng (i. 95), which reminds us of William's portrait of Gluttony;<sup>1</sup> the remarkable allusion to *mayden Meed*<sup>2</sup> (i. 160); the use of the extremely rare word *recrayed*<sup>3</sup> (i. 189); the description of Largesse (i. 234), who is merely Maiden Meed under another name; the description of Clokyd Colusyon (i. 248), who is merely Envy redescribed. There are other small points that might be noted, but which are less sure. But I think there is quite enough to prove, not merely that he had seen a MS. of Piers Plowman, but that the MS. was one of the B-text. Thus, he says "he bote the lyppe" (i. 41), as in A. v. 67, B. v. 85, whereas in C. vii. 104 the expression is "nyppyng hus lypptes;" and again, he describes Riot or Wrath, there being no description of Wrath in the A-text. We can go even further, and observe that his reading was principally directed towards the earlier part of the poem, ending with Passus V.

12. Piers Plowman; a tract in prose and verse; with the title:—

I playne Piers, which cannot flatter,  
A Plowe-man, Men me call;  
My Speeche is fowlle, yet marke the matter,  
How thynges may hap to fall.

*It ends on the reverse of the 44th leaf with the words:—*

God save the kyng and speede the ploughe,  
And sende the prelates care ynoughe.

Mr. Heber suggests that it was written by Wm. Roy, who wrote 'Rede me and be not wroth' in 1528. See J. P. Collier, *Bibliographical and Critical Account*, &c., 1865, ii. 166.

13. "The Banckett of Ioh<sup>n</sup> the Reve. Vnto peirs ploughman. Laurens laborer. Thomlyn Tailyor. And hobb of the hille. with other;" &c.

[1532] MS. Harl. 207; quoted in the Percy Folio MS., ed. Hales and Furnivall, vol. ii. p. lxi; q. v.

14. Pyers Plowmans Exortation vnto the Lorde, Knightes, and Burgoyses of the Parlyament House. Printed by Anthony Scholoker, in the reign of K. Edward VI. [1547—1553.] A copy is in the 'Royal library' in the British Museum.

15. A goodlye Dialogue and Dysputacion between Pyers Plowman and a Popish Preest, concernynge the Supper of the Lorde. 8vo. No date. [1548 ?]

16. In 1550, ROBERT CROWLEY printed three impressions of the poem, from a good MS. (of the B-type) which is no longer extant. See Crowley's preface, as reprinted here in vol. ii. pp. xxxii—xxxiv. Various readings from Crowley's edition are given in vol. ii. pp. 387—420. I do not observe much in Crowley's *Select Works* (E. E. T. S. 1872) that shows William's influence upon him, yet he caught up the trick of alliteration. Thus in Crowley, p. 24, l. 641, we find "Salamon the sage in Sapience doeth saye," copied almost *verbatim* from P. Pl. B. x. 379.

<sup>1</sup> P. Pl. B. v. 304—384; Elynour Rummyng is William's "Beton the brewestere."

<sup>2</sup> P. Pl. B. iii. 87.

PLOWMAN.

<sup>3</sup> P. Pl. B. iii. 257.

17. BP. RIDLEY speaks with disapprobation of men who altered the archaic forms of our old authors; it is not obvious to what he alludes, unless he thought that Crowley's text was somewhat modernised. He says—"haud magnam apud me gratiam inierunt qui *Petrum Aratorem*, Gowerum, et Chaucerum, et similibus farinæ homines, in hanc turpiter mixtam linguam, neque vero Anglicam, neque pure Gallicam, transtulerunt." (Ab. 1555.) N. RIDLEY, Works; Parker Soc., p. 490. (The note at p. 494, saying that the reference is to The Plowman's Complaint, is incorrect.)

18. In 1558, in the Inventory of Rich. Brereton, Esq. of Ley, there is a notice of a copy of "Pyers Ploghman" in the "Library," valued at 6d.; and of another copy at 8d. See Lancashire Wills and Inventories, Chetham Society, vol. i. pp. 174, 175. (These may have been copies of Crowley's edition of 1550.)

19. In 1559, JOHN BALE has a passage concerning our author, which I have given in full in the Preface to the A-text, p. xxxiv. He has also left us a MS. note, for which see the same, p. xxxv.

20. In 1561, OWEN ROGERS issued a careless reprint of Crowley's third impression of 1550. See vol. ii. p. xxxv.

21. In "Six Ballads with Burdens," from MSS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, edited by J. Goodwin for the Percy Society in 1844, p. 6, there is reference to *Saywell* and *Dowel*. These words are clearly borrowed from our Poem, B. ix. l. 20.

22. "Landlords their rents so highly enhance  
That *Pierce the ploughman* barefoot may dance; Welladay!"  
Christmas Lamentation; a ballad. See Chappell,  
Popular Music, ii. 463.

23. In 1568, some verses by T. CHURCHYARDE were prefixed to an edition of Skelton's Poems. Two of the lines are:—

"Peers Plowman was full plaine,  
And Chausers spreet was great."

See Skelton's Works, ed. Dyce, vol. i. p. lxxviii.

24. "Stand forth, good *Peerce*, thou plowman by thy name . . .  
Therefore I say, stand forth, *Peerce* plowman, first,  
Thou winst the roome, by verie worthinesse . . .  
Disdaine him not: for shal I tel you what?  
Such clime to heauen<sup>1</sup> before the shauen crownes"; &c.  
(1576.) G. GASCOIGNE; The Steel Glas, l. 1017.

25. "Of learned men, these we finde, by John Bale registred in his Centuriaries" . . . "Robert Langland, a secular priest, born in Salopshire, in Mortimers Cliburie." (1577.) R. HOLINSHED, ed. i, vol. ii. pp. 1001—1003.

26. "Goe, lyttle Calender! thou hast a free passe-porte;  
Goe but a lowly gate emongste the meaner sorte:

<sup>1</sup> Manifestly borrowed from P. Pl. B. x. 460, 461. There is another mention of "Pierce the Plowman" in Gascoigne's *Fruites of Warre*, st. 30.



Dare not to match thy pype with Tityrus<sup>1</sup> his style,  
Nor with the Pilgrim that the Ploughman playde awchyle;<sup>2</sup>  
But folowe them farre off, and their high steppes adore."

(1579). SPENSER; *Epilogue to The Shepheards Calender*.

Spenser does not show any very close acquaintance with "Piers Plowman," but probably alludes to his own *Eclogues* for May, July, and September, in which he treats of the evils caused in the church by unworthy pastors. In the first of these, he actually introduces Piers by name, as the representative of the Protestant pastor. In the *Faerie Queene*, we have a description of the Seven Deadly Sins (b. i. c. 4), and the statement that the Red Cross Knight was brought up "in ploughman's state to bide" (b. i. c. 10. st. 66).

27. "Newes from the North. Otherwise called the Conference between Simon Certain and Pierce Plowman. Faithfully collected and gathered by T. F. Student. *Aut bibe, aut abi*. Printed at London . . . by Edward Allde. 1585." This is the title of a black-letter book in 4to, of 44 leaves; described in Collier's *Bibl. Catalogue*, ii. 25. Mr. Furnivall notes that Collier cannot be right in attributing it to Francis Thynne. According to Ames, an earlier edition was printed by John Allde in 1579.

28. "This year, 1342,<sup>3</sup> Iohn Maluerne, Fellow of Orial Colledge, in Oxford, made and finished his booke, entitled the Visions of Pierce Plowman." (1580.) J. Stow, *Annales*, p. 238; ed. 1605, p. 372.

29. The Plowman's Complaint of sundry wicked livers, and especially of the bad bringeing vp of children: written in verse by R. B. Printed for Hugh Corne, 1580. 8vo.

30. In A Discourse of English Poetrie, written by W. WEBBE in 1586, we read:—"The next [after Lydgate !] of our aunccient Poets, that I can tell of, I suppose to be Pierce Ploughman, who in hys dooinges is somewhat harshe and obscure, but indeede a very pithy wryter, and (to hys commendation I speake it) was the first that I haue seene, that obserued y<sup>e</sup> quantity of our verse without the curiosity of Ryme." See the reprint in *Ancient Critical Essays*, ed. J. Haslewood, ii. 33.

31. "Neither shal I therefore neede to ransacke *Pierce Plowmans* satchell, nor to descendant vpon fortunes newly collected out of the old Shepherds Kalender: nor to tell you of a day when a *Bush in Essex* shall be worth a *Castell in Kent* (which percase was fulfilled many hundred yeeres ago)." 1588. I[OH]N H[ARVEY, M.D.] *A Discursive Probleme concerning Prophecies*, p. 62. The allusion is to the remarkable "prophecy," so often alluded to, in P. Pl. B. x. 317—327.

32. "After whom [Chaucer and Gower] followed *Iohn Lydgate* the monke of Bury, and that nameles, who wrote the *Satyre* called Piers Plowman." . . . "He that wrote the Satyr of Piers Ploughman seemed to haue bene a malcontent of that time, and therefore bent himselfe wholly to taxe the disorders of that age, and specially the pride of the Romane Clergy, of whose fall he seemeth to be a very true Prophet; his verse is

<sup>1</sup> I. e. Chaucer.

<sup>2</sup> This is inaccurate; the 'Pilgrim' did not play the Ploughman's part, but wrote concerning the Ploughman.

<sup>3</sup> Certainly a wrong date; perhaps an error for 1362, which is the date of the A-text.

but loose meetre, and his termes hard and obscure, so as in them is litle pleasure to be taken." (1589). G. PUTTENHAM; *The Arte of English Poesie*; b. i. c. 31. It may be remarked that the writers of the sixteenth century seem to have found more difficulty in the language of the fourteenth century than we find now. Puttenham probably found Chaucer nearly as "hard and obscure" as he did "*Piers Plowman*," for he afterwards says—"Our maker [poet] therefore at these dayes shall not follow *Piers Plowman* nor *Gower* nor *Lydgate* nor yet *Chaucer*, for their language is now out of vse with vs;" b. iii. c. 4. Elsewhere he mentions, as writers of satire, "*Lucilius*, *Iuuenall* and *Persius* among the Latines, and with vs he that wrote the booke called *Piers plowman*;" b. i. c. 11.

33. In "A Merry Knack to Know a Knave," a Comedy, printed in 1594, *Piers Plowman* is one of the characters. He is represented as presenting a petition to the King, against the oppressions of a wealthy farmer. See Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, vi. 559, 560.

34. In A Comparative Discourse of our English Poets, &c., written by F. MERES, and first printed in 1598, we read that "*Piers Plowman* was the first that obserued the true quantity of our verse without the curiositie of Rime;" and that, in English Satire, the chief writers are "*Piers Plowman*, Lodge, Hall of Imanuel Colledge in Cambridge," &c. See the reprint in *Ancient Critical Essays upon English Poets*, by J. Haslewood, 1815, vol. ii. pp. 149, 154.

35. "Moreouer in the 44. of *Edward the third*, *John Chichester* being Maior of London, I read in the visions of *Pierce Plowman*, a booke so called, as followeth. *There was a careful commune, when no Cart came to towne with baked bread from Stratford: tho gan beggers weepe, and worke-men were agast a little,<sup>1</sup> this will be thought long, in the date of our Drite,<sup>2</sup> in a drie Auerell, a thousand and three hundred, twise thirtie and ten,<sup>3</sup> &c.*" 1603. JOHN STOW, *a Survey of London*; p. 159. See no. 28 above.

36. "Neither was the clergy free from this pride, as you may perceive by *Perce Plowman*." (1603, first edition.) W. CAMDEN, *Remains Concerning Britain*; repr. of 7th ed. 1674, p. 218.

37. MICHAEL DRAYTON paraphrased a considerable portion of the last Passus of *Piers the Plowman* in his Legend of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, which was published as a separate poem in 1607, and perhaps earlier. See the whole passage, as quoted above, pp. 455—7. In his sonnets, entitled *Ideas*, he has one "*To the Soul*" (no. xii.), which is also quoted above, at p. 338 of this volume, and closely agrees with P. Pl. C. xvii. 183—201.

38. "*Piers Ploughman* laid the cloth, and Simplicity brought in the voider." 1609. T. DEKKER, *The Gulls Horn-booke*; reprinted for J. M. Gutch, Bristol, 1812; p. 45.

39. "Upon these [the Malvern hills] is the supposed vision of *Piers Ploughman*, done (as is thought) by Robert Langland, a Shropshire man, in a kind of English metre: which for discovery of the infecting corruptions of those times, I prefer before many more seemingly serious invectives, as well for invention as judgment. But I have read that the author's

<sup>1</sup> The comma really follows *agast*, being misplaced.

<sup>2</sup> Misprinted *Drite* in some copies.

<sup>3</sup> See P. Pl. B. xiii. 266; and the note at p. 317 above.

name was John Malverne, a fellow of Oriel College in Oxford, who finished it 16 Edw. III." (1613.) SELDEN; note to Drayton's *Polyolbion*, song 7. In another note to the same, song 11, Selden quotes a passage from Crowley's edition of the B-text, Pass. V. ll. 392—425, giving it as an extract from "Rob. de Langland, sive Ioannes Malvern."

40. In a prose work entitled *Hypercritica*, written by E. BOLTON in 1616, but not printed till 1722, the author praises Spenser's Hymns, and then adds:—"I cannot advise the allowance of other of his Poems as for practick *English*, no more than I can do *Jeff. Chaucer, Lydgate, Pierce Ploughman, or Laureat Skelton*;" Address iv. sect. 3 (in Warton's *Hist. of Eng. Poetry*, ed. 1871, iv. 205; and in *Ancient Critical Essays*, ed. J. Haslewood, 1815, ii. 249).

41. "*De Joanne Maluernæo. 1342.* Joannes Maluernæus, Miluernæum alii vocant, natione Anglus, Oxonii studiis aliquando bonarum litterarum operam dedit, eratque ibi Orialensis alumnus Collegii. Postea factus est ordinis S. Benedicti Monachus Wigorniensis. Scripsit magnum quoddam opus visionum Anglicæ, quod absoluisse perhibetur anno Domini 1342, cui operi titulum fecit *Pierce Plowman*, quod opus in aliquibus Angliæ Bibliothecis adhuc MS. reperiri potest. Scripsit præterea *Ad continuationem Polychronici, chronicorum Librum unum.* MS. Cantabrigiæ in Collegio S. Benedicti. De aliis eius scriptis aut gestis hactenus nihil inuenio. Claruit anno Domini præfato 1342, regnante apud Anglos Edwardo tertio." J. PRR; *Relationum Historicarum de Rebus Anglicis Tomus Primus*; p. 878. Parisiis, 1619.

42. In *Ancient Funeral Monuments*, by J. WEEVER, ed. 1631, p. 72, we read: "In this kingis raigne [Edw. III.] Robert Langland, a secular Priest borne in Salopshire at Mortimer's Cliberie, writ bitter invectives against the Prelates, and all religious orders in those dayes, as you may read throughout this book, which he calls the Vision of Piers Plowman."

43. . . . "who might have learnt better among the Latin and Italian Satyrists, and in our tongue from the *vision and Creed of Pierce plowman*, besides others before him." [1642.] JOHN MILTON, *Apology for Smectymnuus*, sect. 6. p. 33. Warton well remarks that the catalogue of diseases in P. Pl. C. xxiii. 80—86 reminds us of Milton's *lazar-house*, in *Paradise Lost*, xi. 479—488. But the most remarkable parallel is in the employment of *guns* by the rebel angels (P. L. vi. 484—491, 571—594, as compared with P. Pl. C. xxi. 283—296). As this remarkable passage only occurs in the C-text, it would seem as if Milton had access to a MS.; otherwise, his mention of 'the vision and creed' together looks as if he had seen Owen Rogers' edition of 1561, in which the two poems were published together. But he may have seen a MS. also.

44. "It may be mentioned, as a remarkable specimen of the patriotism of David Buchanan, that he lays claim to the author of *Piers Ploughman* as a Scotchman:—'Robertus Langland, natione Scotus, professione sacerdos, vir ex obcuris ortus parentibus, pius admodum et ingeniosus et zelo divins gloriæ plenus; inter monachos Benedictinos educatus in civitate Aberdonensi [!], vir æque erat in omni humaniore literatura insigniter doctus, et in medicina admodum clarus [!], pium opus sermone vulgare scripsit cui imposuit || Visionem Petri Aratoris, lib. i. || Pro conjugio sacerdotum, lib. i. || Claruit anno Christi Redemptoris 1369, Regnante Davide Secundo in Scotia.'—DAVID BUCHANAN, *de Scriptoribus Scotis* (MS. in the University Library, Edinburgh)." From a note in Mr. Wright's edition, 1856, p. ix.

45. MS. Wood 7, in the Bodleian Library, contains (at p. 243—259) several lines copied out of Crowley's edition of *Piers Plowman*, in the handwriting of DR. GERARD LANGBRINE, who died in 1658.

46. In the *Worthies of England*, by T. FULLER, first printed in 1662, we find several particulars about the author of *Piers Plowman*, all copied from Bale and Selden. Under the heading *Robert Langeland*, he remarks: "Forgive me, Reader, though placing him (who lived 150 years before the Reformation) *since* the Reformation: for I conceive that the *Morning-star* belongs rather to the *Day* than to the *Night*. On which account this Robert (regulated in our Book not according to the Age he was in, but Judgement he was of) may by *Prolepsis* be termed a Protestant."

47. "Johannes Malvernus, Wigorniensis, inter primos Collegii hujus [Oriolensis] Socios deprehenditur; is vero ad Regulam postea S. Benedicti Monachus Wigorniensis extitit. Scripsit, præter alia, *Petri Aratoris Phantasmata*, qui quidem Libellus in plerisque olim Bibliothecis reperiebatur, editus autem Lond. est an. Dom. 1561,<sup>1</sup> cujus e Passu decimotertio<sup>2</sup> (ita enim opus partiri visum) liquet scriptorem hunc à vivis nondum excessisse cum in Prætoris Londinensis Munere versaretur Joh. Cicester quod in an. cccccclxix<sup>3</sup> cadit . . . Robertus de Langland, Johan. Malverne nonnullis appellatur: fertur autem inter sui sæculi Poetas maxime facetos excelsisse" (1674); A. WOOD, *Historia et Antiquitates Universitatis Oxoniensis*; lib. ii. p. 106.

48. In his *Amenities of Literature* (art. on *Piers Ploughman*) D'Israeli suggests that JOHN BUNYAN may have taken some ideas for his 'Pilgrim's Progress' from the 'Vision.' He says—"How can we think of one, without being reminded of the other? Some distant relationship seems to exist between the Ploughman's *Dowell* and *Dobet*, and *Dobest*, Friar *Flatterer*, *Grace* the Portress of the magnificent Tower of *Truth* viewed at a distance, and by its side the Dungeon of *Care*, *Natural Understanding* and his lean and stern wife *Study*, and all the rest of this numerous company, and the shadowy pilgrimage of the Immortal Dreamer to the Celestial City. Yet I would mistrust my own feeling, when so many able critics, in their various researches after a prototype of that singular production, have hitherto not suggested what seems to me obvious." I think the simple answer is that 'the critics' mostly knew nothing about the 'Vision,' which was not at that date at all easy to obtain, nor was it ever (till lately) a very accessible book. I wish to add that, to my mind, Bunyan's Holy War is extremely like the attack of Antichrist against Conscience and others in the castle of Unity, as described in the Vision, C. xxii. 321—369, xxiii. 53—164.

49. JOHN DRYDEN may have been acquainted with *Piers Plowman*. D'Israeli says (in his *Amenities of Literature*, vol. i., art. on *Piers Ploughman*) that "even Dryden, whom we should not suspect to be much addicted to black-letter reading beyond his Chaucer, must have carefully conned our *Piers Ploughman*; for he has borrowed one very striking line from our poet, and possibly may have taken others." D'Israeli gives no reference, but he probably refers to the translation of Juvenal, iii. 154:—"His blobber-lips and beetle-brows commend."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He refers to Rogers' edition; he does not mention Crowley's, in 1550.

<sup>2</sup> B. xiii. 271.

<sup>3</sup> Rather, 1370; see vol. ii. p. iii.

<sup>4</sup> B. v. 190.

50. In 1705, appeared Dr. Hickee's *Linguarum Veterum Septentrionalium Thesaurus*. He constantly quotes our poem, which he had carefully read in Crowley's (or Rogers's) edition; see e.g. pp. 4, 16, 17, 23, 25, 35, 38, 44, 57, 62, 65, 71, 103, 105—107, 112, 121, 124, 132, 196, 217, of vol. i. He almost invariably calls the author "satyrographus," and (at p. 196) "celebris ille satyrographus, qui se *Pierce Plowman* vocat;" making the usual mistake of identifying the author's name with that of his subject. At pp. 103, 124, he declares his belief that the said "satyrographus" was deeply versed in Anglo-Saxon lore, and, in particular, was well acquainted with the (so-called) *Cædmon's Paraphrase of Genesis*! The last remark refers to the allusion made by William to the fall of Lucifer (C. ii. 107); and the notion of his being versed in Anglo-Saxon was probably suggested by his use of words which had been preserved by successive generations of bards as part of the stock in trade of those who adopted the alliterative metre.

51. Speaking of Wolfe's edition of *Pierce the Ploughman's Crede*, Hearne remarks—"Which is altogether different from the Book in meeter commonly called *Piers Ploughman*, the author whereof was Robert Langlande, a Shropshire man, born in Cleybirie, about eight miles from Malvern hills, and it was written in the year M.CCCC. and ix [1409], according to an ancient copy mentioned in a MS. paper shew'd me by my late very worthy and truly honest friend Mr. John Urry, Student of Christ-Church. There is no manner of Vice that reigneth in any Estate of Men which this writer Robert Langlande hath not godlily, learnedly, and wittily rebuked. And from hence, perhaps, it is that both this Book of Mr. Rawlinson's [i.e. the *Crede*] and some other Satyrical Books, bear also the Name of *Pierce the Ploughman*." THOS. HEARNE, (in his edition of) *Gulielmi Neubrigiensis Historia*, Oxford, 1719, p. 770.

52. In *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, by J. STRYPE, vol. ii. p. 266, printed in 1721, we read:—"Now [i.e. in 1550] was the *Vision of Pierce Plowman* the second time printed by the foresaid Crowley;" to which remark he subjoins several particulars, all copied from Crowley's Preface. He does not mention the first edition.

53. In 1765, appeared the first edition of the *Reliques of Ancient English Poetry*, by T. PERCY, Bp. of Dromore. Prefixed to Book III. of this collection is an *Essay on the Metre of Pierce Plowman's Visions*.

54. In 1774, appeared the first edition of *The History of English Poetry*, by T. WARTON. Sect. VIII. of this work is devoted to an account of *Piers the Plowman*, with notes. In the later edition of 1840, several additional notes are given. In Hazlitt's edition, 1871, nearly the whole of this section was rewritten by myself. The extracts given comprise B. prol. 11—22, B. viii. 1—ix. 58, B. x. 1—182, B. iii. 47—50, B. v. 188—211, B. x. 306—311, B. vi. 176—179, B. v. 81—83, B. xviii. 113—123, B. xx. 79—108, B. xx. 112—117. See also Warton's *Observations on the Fairy Queen*, ed. 1807, ii. 94, 246.

55. "The Author of the 'Visions of Pierce Ploughman' wrote after the year 1350 without Rime." (1778.) T. TYRWHITT, *Essay on the Language and Versification of Chaucer*, § vi.; prefixed to his edition of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. See also his notes upon the date of the poem, and on the author's name, &c., at the same reference. I quote one of these in vol. i. p. xxxiii., note 1; and another remark of his in vol. i.

p. xxxi, note 2. He says that Crowley's edition was printed from "a faulty and imperfect MS.," a remark with which I do not agree.

56. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1787, there is a letter by T. H. W., dated Nov. 12, in which a new edition of *Piers Plowman* is proposed. It was probably written by Whitaker; see vol. iii. p. lxi. n. 1.

57. In 1802, we find a notice of Robert Langland, the supposed author of *Piers Plowman*, in the book entitled *Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica*, pp. 26—31, by J. Ritson. Ritson notices the opinions of Crowley, Bale, Selden, and Tyrwhitt, and rightly says that the last of these was "too hasty in his judgement" in condemning Crowley's edition. He mentions 10 MSS. of the poem. See also pp. 404—406 of the same volume.

58. In a List of Different Poets, dated Nov. 30, 1807, and printed in Moore's *Life of Byron* under the date of that year, we find LORD BYRON saying: "Chaucer, notwithstanding the praises bestowed upon him, I think obscene and contemptible; he owes his celebrity merely to his antiquity, which he does not deserve so well as *Pierce Plowman* or Thomas of Erildoune." We thus learn that Chaucer ill deserves his antiquity!

59. In 1810, appeared *Illustrations of the Lives and Writings of Gower and Chaucer*, by the Rev. H. J. Todd. The author frequently alludes to, or quotes Crowley's edition of *Piers Plowman*. See pp. 240, 241, 245, 254, 261, 270, 327, 345, 349, 358, 369, 373, 388.

60. In 1813 appeared Whitaker's edition of the C-text; see vol. iii. p. li.

61. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for April, 1834, p. 385, is a letter giving some account of the MSS. It was doubtless written by Mr. T. Wright, at a time when he was meditating a new edition.

62. MS. Douce 323, given to the Bodleian library by F. Douce (who died in 1834) contains the following note in the handwriting of that antiquary. "I purchased this MS. of M. Duprè, who had intended to publish a metrical version of *Piers Plowman*, of which I have preserved a specimen in this volume. The rest he would not part with." The "Specimen" answers to A. v. 107—113, and begins thus:—

"Next *Avarice* came, but how he looked, to say,  
Words do I want that rightly shall pourtray;  
Like Leathern Purse his shrivel'd Cheeks did shew,  
Thick lip'd, with two blear'd Eyes and Beetle Brow;  
In a torn thread-bare Tabard was he clad,  
Which twelve whole Winters now in wear he had;  
French Scarlet 'twas, its Colour well had kept;  
So smooth that Louse upon its Surface crept."

63. In 1838, appeared the first edition of *The History of English Rhythms*, by E. Guest, in which the scansion of several of the lines in *P. Plowman* is considered. See "*Piers Plowman*" in the index to the second edition, edited by myself in 1882.

64. In I. D'Israeli's *Amenities of Literature*, vol. i., first printed in 1841, there is an interesting article on "*Piers Ploughman*." He speaks of Dr. Whitaker as being "the last editor," and refers to the fact that the work "passed through three editions in one year," viz. in 1550.

65. In 1842 appeared Mr. Wright's excellent edition of the B-text; reprinted in 1856. See vol. ii. p. xxxvi.

66. There is a section on "Piers Ploughman" in Book II. of *Sketches of the History of Literature and Learning in England*, by G. L. CRAIK; London, 1844.

67. In the *History of Latin Christianity*, by DEAN MILMAN, vol. vi. p. 536 (ed. 1855), there is an excellent passage relating to our author. See the General Preface to this volume.

68. In *Lectures on the English Language*, by G. P. MARSH, 1st Series, 4th edition, 1861, we are told that the proportion of Latin and French words in *Piers Plowman* is as great as in Chaucer; and that the proportion of Anglo-Saxon words varies from 84 to 88 per cent. See pp. 111, 124, 168.

69. In the same, 2nd Series, 1862, Lecture VII deals with "the Authors of *Piers Ploughman* and his imitators." The following passages are cited, viz. B. prol. 58—61, ii. 7—18, iii. 119—123, v. 3—8, v. 200—262, v. 520—531, x. 2, x. 136, 137, x. 326, 327, 372, xv. 444—453, vi. 280—313, x. 92—100, xiii. 355—383, prol. 216—229, prol. 210—215, iii. 47—50, iii. 59—75, ix. 79—87, xv. 344—369, xv. 386—406.

70. An analysis of the poem is given in *English Writers*, by H. MORLEY, bk. i. ch. xxiv. vol. i. pp. 757—767; published in 1866. See also *A First Sketch of English Literature*, by the same author, ch. iv. §§ 27, 28; pp. 131—135. But the best and fullest analysis of it is given in *Illustrations of English Religion*, by the same author, pp. 77—101. This is the fullest account yet given of the general contents of the poem.

71. Parallel Extracts from 29 MSS. of *Piers Plowman*, with comments, and a proposal for the Society's Three-text edition of this Poem were printed by me for the E. E. T. S. in 1866. This tract is now out of print, but the most material parts of it are reprinted in this volume, at pp. 831—862; as well as separately, in an improved form.

72. In 1867, in his *Specimens of Early English*, Dr. MORRIS first published some extracts from the Vernon MS., without noticing that it really furnished a different text from those previously printed by Whitaker and Wright. The same extracts were reprinted in *Specimens of Early English*, ed. Morris and Skeat, Part II. sect. xv. pp. 175—202, with additional notes. The passages chosen are the following, viz. the Prologue, Pass. i., Pass. ii. 158—212, Pass. iii. 1—162, Pass. v. 1—145, 260—263, vi. 1—45, vii. 234—311; all from the A-text.

73. The Prologue to the B-text, taken from Wright's edition, together with some excellent notes, is given in *Altenglische Sprachproben*, i. 327—336, by E. MÄTZNER, Berlin, 1867.

74. The Vision of William concerning *Piers the Plowman* (B. Prologue and Pass. i.—vii.) edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, Oxford, 1869. Second edition, 1874. Third edition, 1879. The text, as far as it goes, coincides with the B-text; the notes and glossary are much the same as in the E. E. T. S. edition. The introduction is now partially reproduced, in the Preface to this volume, with the exception of the hints to beginners, &c.

75. William Langland: a Grammatical Treatise by EMIL BERNARD. Bonn, 1874. In pp. 19—94 there is a careful account of the phonology and grammatical forms of the B-text.

76. Die Alliterierende Englische Langzeile im xiv. Jahrhundert; von F. ROSENTHAL. Halle, 1877. Contains a very careful investigation of the nature of the alliteration employed both in *Piers the Plowman* and in Richard the Redeles.

77. Observations sur la Vision de Piers Plowman, à propos des 'Notes to Texts A, B, and C' du Rev. W. W. Skeat. Par J. J. Jusserand; Paris, 1879. (Extrait de la Revue Critique.) For further remarks upon this article, see the Additions and Corrections.

78. An extract from the B-text, Pass. xviii. ll. 112—423, with notes, is given in Part 2 of an "Altenglisches Lesebuch" by R. P. WÜLCKER, Halle, 1879.

79. In *The English Poets*, edited by T. H. Ward, 4 vols., London, 1880, there is a short article by myself on the author of *Piers Plowman*, together with a modernized version of Pass. xxi of the C-text. See vol. i. pp. 91—101.

80. Notices of the author will be found in most encyclopædias, under the heading *LANGLAND*, or sometimes *PIERS PLOWMAN*; there is one by myself (under the heading *LANGLEY*, or *LANGLAND*) in the 9th edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Many text-books on English Literature tell us more or less (usually less!) about the Vision. There is, however, an excellent account of it in the *Geschichte der englischen Litteratur*, by B. TEN BRINK, 1877; of which an English translation appeared in 1883.

#### RICHARD THE REDELES.

1. 'Richard the Redeles' was first printed by Mr. Wright in 1838; and again, by the same editor, in 1859. See vol. iii. p. ciii.

2. The Reign of Richard II. and comments upon an alliterative poem on the Deposition of that monarch. By C. Ziepel. Printed in *Jahresbericht über die Friedrichs-Werdersche Gewerbeschule in Berlin*; 31 März, 1874. (Noticed in the *Literar. Centralblatt*, 1874, p. 1051; and in the *Academy*, 1874, i. 660, ii. 322.) See further remarks upon this article in the Additions and Corrections.



## X. ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

## A.—CORRECTIONS, ETC. FOR VOL. I (A-TEXT).

\* \* *For a complete list of Errata, see below, p. 898.*

P. vi, note 6. The explanation is wrong: it means 'a scavenger of Cheapside.' See Notes, p. 130, note to l. 371.

P. vii, note 3. The word *lotering* is here explained by 'badinage', in accordance with the note on p. 145 of the same volume, where it is connected with the "O.F. *losterie*, badinage, discours trop libre," as given by Roquefort. In the Glossarial Index, I suggest the sense "cunning dealing", and compare it with A.S. *lot*, deceit, *lot-wrenc*, cunning. Neither explanation is quite satisfactory.

P. viii, note 2. The explanation 'lean fowls' cannot be right; see *Cokeney* in the Glossary.

P. viii, note 5. *Delete the words* "kernels" or else. The various readings, as given at p. 89, footnote to l. 281, should have been given as "& chiriuellis T; cheruelys U." Certainly *chervils* are meant, not *kernels*.

P. xi, note 2. I do not now think that *pye* refers to a magpie. See *pye-hele* and *hele* in the Glossary.

P. xii, note 1. The question here raised is answered in Pref. II. (B-text), p. xxi, note 1. The other "Clarke" MS. is now MS. Addit. 10574 in the British Museum.

P. xiii, note 3. The MS. here referred to was not, after all, used to form the basis of Text C; but it was collated throughout, and denoted in the footnotes by M. See the description of MS. XXXIII, in Pref. III. (C-text), p. xxxix.

P. xiv, l. 27. The statement that "the A-text MSS. do not extend beyond eleven Passus" is not universally true. One of them has a *twelfth* Passus, fragments of which occur in two others. See A. Passus XII printed on pp. 137\*—141\*, and p. 856 of the present volume.<sup>1</sup>

P. xvi, l. 10. The statement that the "capital 3" does not occur among the illuminated letters in the Vernon MS. is correct. The initial letter of Pass. vii, l. 122 (p. 80) was printed in thick type by mistake; it should have been printed precisely as in the line following. I may here note that a capital 3 occurs in other MSS. among illuminated letters, and is rather strangely written, being formed like a large capital Z with a thick horizontal bar across the middle of the slanting stroke.

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 137\*—144\* of the A-text were issued with Text B; this could not be helped, as the missing twelfth Passus was not discovered till after the A-text had been published. See Pref. II. (B.), p. i, § 2.

P. xvi, l. 17. The words "*in every respect*" are too strong; for in the respect of *dialect*, the scribe has sadly tampered with the text, by the constant substitution of Southern forms. This point is discussed in Pref. II. (B-text), p. xli, § 9.

P. xvii, note 1. I subsequently found out much more about this unique poem, which was edited by me for the E. E. T. S. in 1871, and entitled "Joseph of Arimathea."

P. xxiv, l. 10 from bottom. This statement about the "*eleven Passus*" is only true of the majority of MSS. "One strange exception" is noted at p. xxvi, in § 7, where a fragment of a *twelfth* Passus is described. See the next correction.

P. xxvi, footnote 2. This footnote led to the discovery of the *whole* of the Passus by Mr. Parker, and we now know of a *third* MS. which contains a considerable portion of it. See the description of the Ingilby MS. above, at p. 856 of this volume.

P. xxx, § 10. In the eleventh line of this section, I have inadvertently written *rime-letter* instead of *chief rime-letter* (or *head-letter*). I must further explain that the example of alliterative metre in modern English here given differs in *accentuation* from the alliterative line in Middle English, though it fairly represents the metrical form which the old alliterative line would have assumed, if the metre had held its ground till the present day. The difference is, that the modern English example has, so to speak, a *dactylic* effect, and the lines can be read *rapidly*; whereas the Middle-English lines require a slower pronunciation, and are less regular, many feet being of the kind usually (but not happily) called *trochaic*. The reader may consult book iii. ch. v of Guest's History of English Rhythms. The whole subject of alliterative verse abounds with difficulties; and it is quite certain that William was comparatively careless about his metre, and admitted many irregularities. Compare the modernised specimens given in vol. i. pp. vi—xi.

P. xxxii, note 2. Fortunately, we now know that it is *Fabyan*, and not *William*, whose calculation is wrong by one year. See this fully explained in Pref. II. (B-text), p. ii, § 3.

P. xxxv, l. 10. Lord Ashburnham's MS. *also* contains a note of much greater importance; see Pref. II. (B-text), p. xxii, l. 2 from bottom.

P. xxxviii, l. 2. For "upwards of 60" perhaps read "nearly 50." The time of Chaucer's birth is doubtful, but it is probable that the traditional date of 1328 should rather be 1340.

P. xxxviii, l. 5. This notion about the scribe's political opinions being indicated by "a marginal note" was suggested by Mr. Wright. It turns out to be entirely wrong; for the said "marginal notes" are an integral part of the text! See this explained in Pref. III. (C-text), p. civ, § 4.

P. xliii. The summary of *Pass. XII.* is omitted here, because this *Passus* was not discovered till afterwards. See pp. 143\*, 144\*.

P. 4, Prol. 68. The reading "Of Falsnesse of [not and] Fastinge" is far better; see Critical Note, vol. i. p. 138.

P. 16, *Pass. i.* 175. *Dele* the stop at the end of the line.

P. 26, *Pass. ii.* 183. I now believe that the reading *dume* cannot stand; it must either be *dune*, i. e. *din* (as in V.), or else *dome* or *doom* (as in the other MSS.). *Dume* for *dome* is an inadmissible spelling. See *Dene* in the Glossary; and amend the remark at p. 142, l. 1, in vol. i.

P. 31, footnotes. For 71, 72, H *omits these lines*, read 71. *uppon*] on H. And, at the end of the next footnote, read *þat al most abygygen* H.

P. 66, *Pass. v.* 263 (and footnote). For *lene* read *leue*.

P. 67, Pass. vi. 4. For *valeyys*, the Duke of Westminster's MS.<sup>1</sup> has the capital reading *baches*. This is certainly right, as preserving the alliteration, and *valeyys* is a mere gloss, substituted by scribes who thought that *baches* would not be understood. Certainly the word is rare, but it occurs several times in Layamon; see Sir F. Madden's remarks, vol. iii. p. 446. It is still a Shropshire word, being preserved in place-names, such as *Pulver-batch*. What is most to the point, the word reappears in the C-text (viii. 159).

P. 142\*, l. 1. There is another copy of the first 83 lines of this Passus in the Ingilby MS., first seen by me in 1883 (see p. 857 above).

P. 143\*, l. 11. The missing word at the beginning of this line is "Vicars"; see Pref. II. (B-text), p. vii, footnote.

P. 143\*, l. 15. The two lines in question occur also in the Dublin MS. marked D. 4. 12; see the last reference.

P. 143, note to l. 174. For "type B" read "type C." It is curious that *hals* occurs in C, but *half* in A and B.

P. 146, note to Pass. vii. 68. This quotation is from the Vulgate version of Pa. lxviii. 29.

P. 146, note to Pass. vii. 159. *hoped* does not mean 'hopped', but 'whooped', i. e. called aloud; see *houped* in the Glossary.

P. 148, note to l. 125, last line. Not *Eiice*, but *Eice*; the latter is the form of this word in MSS.

P. 151, note to Pass. xi. 30. *daunted* does not mean 'made little of', but 'made much of', and is the right reading in B.

P. 153, note to l. 247. The form *vindicam* is, however, intended; for the other texts also have it. Cf. Ancren Riwe, p. 184, last line.

P. 154, l. 5. We now know of two other MSS. that go beyond this point, one of which gives us Pass. xii. entire. Amend foot-note 1 by altering 'any other' to 'yet another.'

P. 155, l. 11. The lately discovered Ingilby MS. throws a new light upon l. 14, which might run thus:—*pat he shewe me hit ne sholde · but-if I schriuen were.* But even thus, the passage is not clear.

## B.—CORRECTIONS, ETC. FOR VOL. II (B-TEXT).

\*.\* For a complete list of Errata, see below, p. 899.

Preface II. (B-text), pp. iii, iv. With respect to the date (1377) assigned by me to Text B, some excellent remarks appeared in the *Revue Critique* in 1879, which seem to me of sufficient importance to be given here in a translation. The original article is entitled "Observations sur la Vision de Piers Plowman, &c.; par J. J. Jusserand, Docteur ès-lettres, Vice-consul de France: Paris, Ernest Leroux, éditeur; 1879."

After a few preliminary remarks, the author proceeds thus:—

'My principal objection relates to the date of composition of the B-text. According to Mr. Skeat (*Notes*, p. 19, p. 68, ll. 27, 28; B-text, Pref. p. iii, &c.), we must refer it to the time when Richard II. had just come to the throne, for it is he who is intended in the greater part of the allusions to 'the king'. Mr. Skeat was not always of this opinion. He cites, in Pref. I. (A-text), p. xxxiii, note 1, the opinion of Tyrwhitt,

<sup>1</sup> The MS. is a mixture of the A- and C-texts; but the former portion of it exhibits the A-text.

according to whom the B-text was composed between June 8, 1376, the date of the death of the Black Prince, and June 21, 1377, the date of the death of Edward III., and adds: "With this [opinion] I entirely agree." "A more close investigation" (*Notes*, p. 19) has made him change his mind. This point is of considerable importance, for, as we see, the numerous allusions to the court and to the king which are added in this text, have a different application according as one or other of these two hypotheses is admitted.

'Now, in examining these allusions more closely, we find that most of them *cannot* refer to Richard II. as *king*. Such as are more vague and might seem to refer to him will apply at least as well to his grandfather Edward III.; only one seems, at first sight, to point clearly to Richard, but, upon examination, we shall find that we must rank it, upon the contrary, with those which can only concern his predecessor.

'Mr. Skeat believes, in the first place, that the *kitten* of the fable of the cat and the rats (B. prol. 1; C. Pass. i.) is Richard *after his accession* (Pref. II. p. iii). In this fable, the rats propose to hang a bell round the neck of a cat, of a powerful cat, their greatest enemy, but for whom the rats would be the masters; but none of them are willing to undertake to do it. A wise mouse says to the crowd of rats: "if we kill this cat, another younger<sup>1</sup> one will come in his place, and this will be much worse; wo to the realm where the cat is a kitten (B. prol. 190), or, as Scripture says: *Ve terre ubi rex puer est.*" All this can only apply to the time when Edward III. was still on the throne, when the Black Prince was dead or dying, and Richard II. the heir presumptive to the crown. The cat does not seem to me to mean John of Gaunt, as Mr. Skeat suggests (*Notes*, p. 23); it is rather the king, Edward III., responsible for the tyranny which is being exercised in his name. Otherwise the mouse's speech would have no meaning; we should make him say—"if we kill the Duke of Lancaster, this will bring a young king, Richard II., upon the throne, and then wo be to us!" It is obvious that the accession of the *puer rex* depended upon the death of his grandfather, not upon that of his uncle John of Gaunt. We must therefore admit that both grandfather and grandson were still alive, and that Richard had not yet been crowned. "If we kill the old cat, we shall have a young king," says the mouse; hence they had not that young king as yet. Moreover, when Richard had come to the throne and been placed under a protector, it could not then be said: "if we kill John of Gaunt, Richard will become king *de facto*, and then wo be to us!" On the decease of the Duke of Lancaster, Richard would still remain under guardianship, and would have had no more chance of becoming a real king than when his uncle was alive.

'On the other hand, the whole applies exactly to Edward III. in his extreme old age, without dignity, draining the kingdom by his demands for money (as by the poll-tax of 1377), and causing the parliament which had just assembled to repeal, one by one, all the acts of the "Good Parliament" of 1376. The speech of the rat (Prol. 152) relates to these events. The mouse, on his part, also alludes to this "Good Parliament," during which the commons actually tried to bell the cat, and to gain over the government a control much more extensive than before. The suggestion of the mouse (and of Langland), who speaks after the reaction of 1377 and the tyrannical measures adopted by the new parliament, is simple. "Let

<sup>1</sup> This word "younger" is not in the original, but is implied.

the cat alone and let him catch rabbits, but let us not in any way attract his attention to ourselves." All these counsels fall in very well with the ideas of the poet, less democratic than he is usually thought to be, who, in his measures of reform, aimed rather at restoration than at innovation. "Let us give up," says he, "this over-bold meddling with affairs" (referring to the parliament of 1376); "you know that it is dangerous and only serves to bring upon you a more severe oppression" (referring to the parliament of 1377); "only be quiet, and you will be less persecuted; perhaps you will be forgotten, and thus you may in a measure avoid the effects of royal tyranny."

'To proceed. Surely Edward III., in his old age, is in Langland's thoughts, when he describes to us this king whom his nobles lead, yet whose true power comes from the commons: "Knyghthod hym ladde . . . Mist of the comunes made hym to regne" (Prol. 112). This king was still a formidable master, for he conferred upon the nobles of the court-party the power which the glory of his campaigns and his personal character had formerly acquired for royalty. But the nobles abused this power, and were worse than the king, from whom there was some hope of obtaining a less severe form of government. During his last year, he endeavoured to re-establish peace between his son and the people of London, and Langland could suitably show us him (in this very B-text which Mr. Skeat wishes to date later than the accession of Richard II.) promising (just as at the time of composition of the A-text) certain reforms, which he will at any rate bring about *this time*, "if he reigns any while." It is strange that Mr. Skeat draws his main argument in favour of an allusion to Richard (see Pref. B. p. iii) from this very expression—"ȝif I regne any while" (B. iv. 177)—inserted in the B-text and applying so well to Edward III. in his last illness.<sup>1</sup> According to him, Edward III., who had already reigned so long, could not say—"ȝif I regne any while," whilst the words just suit Richard, if we suppose them to have been uttered shortly after his accession. Yet we find the same expression reproduced in the C-text, composed (according to Mr. Skeat) in 1393, when Richard had reigned for many years. But, says Mr. Skeat, "it was retained with some reason, with a new significance; since, in 1389, Richard had, for the first time, begun his reign on his own account, by taking the management of affairs into his own hands" (*Notes*, p. 84). In other words, this expression—"ȝif I regne any while," can be applied to a king who has already reigned a long while, provided that important reforms are, at the time, under serious consideration. Now such was precisely the case during the latter years of Edward III. However unpopular he was, people still had hope in him; and a reformer such as Langland, waiting for the coming of better days, could continue to attribute to him, just as he had done 14<sup>2</sup> years earlier (in the A-text, iv. 32), the generous intention of seating Reason between himself and his son. Only, in 1376, the old king was so enfeebled that there was great reason to fear that he would not have the time and strength to take and keep any good resolutions. His disease rendered it very improbable that he would still reign "any while." Hence the insertion in the B-text of the phrase which is not found in the A-text. During the years immediately suc-

<sup>1</sup> See the *Chronicon Angliæ* (Rolls Series), p. 132, anno 1377—"tanquam simulacrum . . . et pro multiplicibus ægritudinis incommotis loqui non valentem."

<sup>2</sup> Rather, 15 years; from 1362 to 1377.

ceeding 1369, on the contrary, Richard, then more popular than ever, had no reason for saying sadly—"I will introduce reforms if I reign any while." . .

'Moreover, to sustain his hypothesis, Mr. Skeat is obliged to admit that Langland mixes up his kings and commits anachronisms, of which the phrase "*ȝif I regne any while*" is an excellent instance (B-text, p. 397, note to 177), and that the king of whom he speaks at the beginning of the Passus is not the same as the one mentioned at the end of it. Mr. Skeat thus explains the presence, in the B-text, of passages which cannot be referred to Richard. Thus in l. 45 of the same Passus (Pass. IV.) in which Richard uses the phrase "*if I reign*," we see *the king*, who can only be Edward III., seating Reason between himself and his son. Richard had no children, and the same line occurs in the A-text of 1363, where the reference is certainly to Edward III. and his son the Black Prince, who was very popular and a friend to reform. Let us particularly remark that the fable of the cat and the rats belongs to the period when the Black Prince was dead and Richard was the heir presumptive, whilst in leaving this allusion to Edward's son in the B-text, Langland would seem to suppose that the victor of Poitiers was still alive. But the anomaly is a very slight one; the fable was inserted entire into the B-text, whilst the passage in Passus IV. is merely allowed to remain; and since the reference is to the grandson instead of to the son, Langland hardly thought it necessary to modify his desire to see Reason seated between the king and his son, i. e. his successor. The passage is sufficiently brought up to the level of events by the addition of the words "*ȝif I regne any while*."

'Again, it is to Edward III. that the lines apply best, in which Conscience<sup>1</sup> recommends clemency to the king, and advises him not to use too strict justice. These verses, written at the time of the reaction after the "Good Parliament," have an obvious application. They fit in very well with the speech of the mouse which exhibits Langland as on the side of the commons, but hinting that, in their attempts at reform, they had gone too far. Hence Conscience here recognises that the king has, strictly speaking, a right to punish, but that he would be wrong to use it overmuch: "*Si ius nudatur, nudo de iure metatur*" (B. prol. 137). Here again we cannot admit that William gives "*advice to Richard II.*" (Notes, p. 20).<sup>2</sup>

'There remains a last direct allusion to the king, which relates to an absolute monarch, and makes us think at once of Richard II., such as he was in the latter years of his reign. "*I am hed of lawe*," says he, and Richard, at the time of his deposition, was expressly accused of having used very similar language;<sup>3</sup> but, as Langland's line is found not only in the C-text (C. xxii. 471), but also in the B-text (B. xix. 466), which, even according to Mr. Skeat, cannot have been written later than 1378, we must of course recognise the fact that the reference is not to Richard II., then an infant under guardianship, but that it is undoubtedly to Edward III., whose government, at the time of reaction following the "Good

<sup>1</sup> Or rather "the angel"; see B. prol. 181. Altered to "Conscience" in C. i. 151.—W. W. S.

<sup>2</sup> Not in the B-text, where "the angel" gives the advice. But the C-text, where "Conscience" speaks, was certainly written after Edward's death.—W. W. S.

<sup>3</sup> "*Dixit expresse . . . quod leges sue erant in ore suo . . . et quod ipse solus posset mutare et condere leges regni sui*"; Rolls of Parliament, iii. 419.

Parliament," was more arbitrary than ever. Lastly, in the words addressed to the king by Conscience (B. xix. 476), viz. "Omnia tua sunt ad defendendum, sed non ad depredandum," we recognise the advice already given [by the angel] in the Prologue (B. prol. 137), and which we discussed above—doubtless the king has very great power, but reason and justice forbid him to abuse it to the harm of his people. We find ourselves once more face to face with the parliaments of 1376 and 1377.<sup>1</sup>

'A passage, the explanation of which Mr. Skeat leaves in doubt, is that in Passus XIX (B. xix. 442), where Langland imputes to the Pope the wars which he encourages, and the Christian blood which he causes to be shed. It may refer, according to Mr. Skeat, either to the crusaders (Notes, p. 439), which would be a very remote allusion, or else to the crusade organised at about this time against the anti-pope, and directed with such ill success by the bellicose bishop of Norwich; but then the B-text could not have been composed before the end of 1378. However, neither of these suppositions is probable, and I cannot doubt that these lines contain an allusion to the Papal wars of which, in 1376, the commons complained in a petition presented to the Good Parliament. "*Item, si tost come le Pape voet avoir monoie pur maintenir ses guerres de Lumbardie, ou aillours, pur despendre, ou pur raunson ascuns de ses amys prisoners Franceys pryees par Engleys, il voet avoir subsiede de clergie d'Engleterre*"; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 339. There is then no reason for compelling us to relegate the composition of the B-text to 1378.

'As to the presence in the C-text, written under Richard II., of allusions to the time of Edward, it is not necessary, in order to explain them, to admit with Mr. Skeat, that Langland has mixed up his dates, without regard to probability and the unity of his poem. We must, on the contrary, observe that the author of the Visions did not desire, in any way, to change the *tone* of them, when he took his work in hand for the third time. The poem belongs to the time of Edward; he has allowed the general reference to him to remain, and did not strike out, in his last revision, the more marked allusions which he had made to the reign of that king. Hence, besides those which we have already indicated, we still find, in the C-text, mention of the king's son (C. v. 43), although Richard, as we know, was not so. We still find Conscience declaring to the king (C. iv. 163) that it was the Lady Meed (i. e. Bribery) who had caused the downfall and death of his father, i. e. of Edward II. Meed defends herself well enough from the accusation of having *killed* the king; it was, in fact, only the deposition, not the *death*, of Edward II. that could be directly attributed to her, as having been caused by the corruption which reigned everywhere around that prince. On the other hand, Meed makes us see that it was owing to the counsels of Conscience that the king (Edward III.) renounced the crown of France, by the treaty of Brétigny, for the sake of a sum of money, paid as the ransom of King John.

'The allusion added, in the C-text, to the love of the people, which would provide the king with more money than he could get from the Italian bankers, the Lombards (C. v. 191; cf. Pref. to C-text, p. xvii),

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the complaints of the commons (in the parliament of 1376) against another sovereign of whom they had to complain, viz. the Pope: "*Item, fait a penser que Dieux ad commys ses ouweles [sheep] a nostre Saint Pier le Pape a pasturer et non pas a tounder*" [*to shear them*]; Rolls of Parliament, ii. 838.

applies very well to Edward III. It suffices to recall the sad failures of the Bardi, the Peruzzi, the Bonacursi, &c. An allusion to these Italian failures will be found in the Rolls of Parliament (ii. 240), where a petition is enrolled presented in 1351, relative to the precipitate departure of the "Lombards" who had been ruined by their ill-advised loans, and who left England, leaving behind them considerable debts. All that we need see in this passage in Langland is that he wished, without naming any one, and whilst speaking of the wrongs which could be imputed incontestably to the grandfather, to mark his reprobation of abuses which had been renewed by the grandson. These allusions in the C-text demonstrate what I have said above, that Langland did not wish to remove from his poem its general character, and that it is to the reign of Edward that his remarks, taken as a whole, refer. This allows us to judge with less severity of the "anachronisms" which have been attributed to him (B. pref. v, vi; *Notes*, pp. 68, 77, 84, &c.). These would be grave indeed, if, according to Mr. Skeat's hypothesis, who finds such anomalies, both in the B-text and the C-text at once, in the very same passage (B. iv. 45—170), where the king, listening to the advocates of Peace and Wrong, is Edward III. when the pleadings commence, and Richard II. when they come to an end. We have shown above that nothing of the kind is the case.

'The principal conclusions arrived at above are, in short: (1) that the B-text was composed before Richard's accession; and (2) that, in the later revision of his work by Langland, he has not inserted any *direct* allusion to the new sovereign, but has left in his poem the same tone and spirit which it had at the first; and, if he has introduced any criticisms upon the government of the day, inasmuch as they apply equally well to the time of Edward, we need not see in them any anachronisms, nor attribute to the poet improbabilities or a want of unity.'

Perhaps I may be allowed to make a few remarks upon the foregoing criticism, especially as I am prepared to accept most of it. The best point made by M. Jusserand is that, with respect to the fable of the cat and the rats, it is best to recur to the opinion which I at first expressed, and which was held by Tyrwhitt, that the "cat" is Edward III. himself, and that the reference is to the period after the death of the Black Prince. I wish to point out, however, that this does not affect the date of 1377, which I have assigned as that of the B-text of the Poem. It merely shifts the time from the *end* of 1377, when Richard II. was on the throne, to the *former half* of the *same* year, the date of Edward's death being June 21. M. Jusserand clearly shows that the date is later than 1376, since there is probably some reference to the parliament of 1377 as well as to the "Good Parliament" of 1376. He has, however, wholly missed the reference to Edward's jubilee, though I have pointed it out clearly enough in my preface to the B-text, p. iv. We have only to retain the date of 1377, already given, but with the proviso that the former, not the latter, half of that year is intended, and all will come right. If I stumbled in my explanation of the phrase "ȝif I regne any while," I have to confess that it is to me, in some measure, a stumbling-block still. If, as seems

<sup>1</sup> The rest of M. Jusserand's remarks chiefly relate to William's passing references to himself and his own life. I shall recur to these hereafter.



to have been shown, it stands for "if I may hope to reign yet a little longer," I can only say that it is a clumsy and unidiomatic expression; for the phrase, idiomatically understood, seems to me to imply that the reign is near its beginning rather than near its end. On this point I have said enough; let the reader judge.

In other respects, I think that M. Jusserand, having a good argument, has pressed it too far. I cannot agree with him that the poet had made up in his mind, in the C-text, to make everything suit the reign of Edward III. for the sake of preserving the "unity" of a poem which is more glaringly deficient in the quality of unity than almost any other in the language. We may be sure that William said just what he pleased, and at any rate he must have known that his readers (whether he wished it or not) would be sure to accept his sayings as referring with sufficient closeness to the circumstances of the moment. It was not worth while to alter all his original expressions, but in introducing new ones, he was, of course, quite free. Hence there will be found some expressions which may fairly be called "anachronisms" by a modern critic, and I still think that I have done right in pointing this out, though I did not at all intend to use the word "anachronisms" in a captious or fault-finding manner, and it is true that I have fancied I saw a few more of these than actually exist. But, in pressing the argument against my remarks overmuch, M. Jusserand would now have us believe that the C-text contains no allusions to a date later than 1377, whilst it is at the same time admitted that the B-text contains allusions to a date later than 1362. Both texts are alike in this respect. M. Jusserand's theory obliges him to make the allusions to the Lombards (C. v. 191) refer to Edward III. *only*; whereas I merely say that we are quite free to refer them to either reign. To the statement that "the poem belongs to the reign of Edward," there is at least one remarkable exception, which I have already pointed out, and which M. Jusserand, for his argument's sake, was obliged to ignore. I therefore again draw attention to the lines in C. iv. 203—210, already commented on in the Preface to the C-text, p. xvi. The last of these lines, in particular, is very striking, viz. "That no lond loneth the and jut leest thyn owene." On M. Jusserand's own showing, Edward III. was a popular king to the last, and such a line, as applied to *him*, would have been quite absurd. It is certainly addressed directly to "Richard the Redeles," as our author so happily calls him, and to no one else.

P. iii, l. 29. M. Jusserand tells us (see the full account above) that the expression *ȝif I regne any while* refers to Edward III. at the close of his reign, and really means "if I continue to reign much longer."

P. iv, l. 10. The cat is not John of Gaunt, but Edward III. See the account above, p. 878. The date is the former (not the latter) half, of the year 1377.

P. v, l. 12 from the bottom. The date of the Prologue (at least) is earlier than June 21, 1377; see the account above, pp. 878, 882. Hence we at once obtain 1377 as being the most fitting date.

P. vi, l. 10. Another explanation of the words "*ȝif I regne any while*" is now offered; see the article above, p. 879. I adhere to my statement that "anachronisms" *practically* occur in the later texts, without wishing thereby to blame the poet.

P. xv, l. 7. This poem on the Mass has since been edited by Canon Simmons, in 1879, for the E. E. T. S., in the volume entitled *The Lay-folks Mass-book*, pp. 3—60, from a transcript made by myself. See p. lxx of his Introduction.

P. xvi. I have a note that this Ashburnham MS. preserves the passage (xvi. 56—91) which several MSS. omit; cf. p. xxiv, l. 21.

P. xx, note 1. This is the very poem reprinted by me in the third volume of the present work, with the title of "Richard the Redeles."

P. xl, § 8. For further allusions, consult Index V.

P. 5. Omit the full stop at the end of l. 93.

P. 40, side-note 4. There is a bad mistake here. "I lafte" does not mean "I laughed," but "I remained behind," lit. left. (The same error occurs in vol. i. p. 38, first side-note.)

P. 71, Pass. v. 263. For *leue* read *lene*.

P. 270, last side-note. Read "Mary Magdalen lived on roots." See *Mores* in the Glossary.

P. 389, note to l. 191. Omit the words—"More probably, it was written just after Richard's accession." See p. 882.

P. 397, note to iv. 177. I fear I have explained this wrongly, see the discussion printed above; pp. 879—883.

P. 399, note to l. 199. The right reading may be *welche* after all; see *Welthe* in the Glossary.

P. 399, note to l. 263. This note is correct, and the true reading is *lene*; but, unluckily, it was printed *leue* in the text, at p. 71.

P. 410, note to xiii. 118. Omit the words—"In the text, insert," &c. The corrections here indicated were made just before p. 217 was printed off.

P. 425, note to l. 94. *Endaunte* is not found in the copy of *Piers Plowman* in this MS.; but *endauntid* occurs twice in *Richard the Redeles* (iii. 127, 351), for which poem this MS. is the sole authority. This is, therefore, what is meant.

### C.—CORRECTIONS, ETC., FOR VOL. III (C-TEXT).

\* \* \* For a complete list of *Errata*, see p. 901.

P. xi, § 4. The note by M. Jusserand, printed above (p. 877), does not affect the date A.D. 1377, assumed for the B-text. It only shows that we must refer that version of the poem to the *earlier* part of the year.

P. xxv, l. 18. It may be observed that the translations of verses of the Bible here given differ from *both* the Wycliffite versions, and are independent of them.

P. l, art. XLIV. I have lately had the opportunity of examining the Duke of Westminster's MS. It closely resembles MS. T, being a mixture of A-text and C-text. See further above, p. 853.

P. lxi. *Allusions to places*. For a more complete list of these, consult Index V; p. 513. The allusion in viii. 11 is to the *Earl* of Chester.

P. lxxxv, note 4. *Roweth* means 'beams'; see Notes, p. 35, last line, and p. 406, note to C. xxi. 128.

P. cvii, l. 22. For *through* read *though*.

P. 9, l. 138. I accidentally omitted to add that MS. I has *Contrarie hem* as a various reading for *Countrepleide it*.

P. 20, l. 82. Add, in the margin, the reference for *Deus caritas*, viz. 1 John iv. 8.

P. 32, l. 88 (text and footnote). For *hym* read *hem*.

P. 104, l. 168. Add the reference for *Esto sobrius*, viz. 1 Pet. v. 8.

P. 113, l. 321. Add the reference for *memento*, viz. Luke xxiii. 42.

P. 124, l. 57. Add the reference for *vigilate*, viz. Mark xiii. 37.

P. 217, l. 33. *For Fa'nesse read Falsnesse.*

P. 379, l. 217. Add a full stop at the end of the line.

P. 380, l. 235. Add the reference for *Omnia probate*, viz. 1 Thess. v. 21.

P. 385. The head-line should have been—HOW LUCIFER TEMPTED EVE; so also read LUCIFER, not SATAN, on pp. 389, 393. For the distinction between Satan and Lucifer, see Notes, p. 418 (l. 315).

P. 406, l. 144. *For kyghtes of course read knyghtes.*

P. 460, last line. This is quite wrong; for the sense of *wokie*, see Notes to C. 15. 25, B. 15. 332, and the Glossary.

P. 473, Pass. i. l. 2. *For ope read bope.*

P. 474, l. 42; p. 476, l. 69. *Perhaps derne should be derue.* See Derne in the Glossary.

P. 483, Pass. ii. l. 149. *For heue read haue.*

P. 484, Pass. ii. l. 179. This line is printed as in the MS., and as Mr. Wright printed it twice. But it is obviously imperfect. Insert *lauzte*, i.e. caught, seized; and read:—

Dat he ne lauhte with his lynage 'ne louyd full sone.

P. 490, Pass. iii. last side-note. *For exalted read sped.* See Hiedest in the Glossary.

P. 504. Some notes upon Richard the Redeles appeared in the "Jahresbericht über die Friedrichs-Werdersche Gewerbeschule in Berlin, (dated) 31 März, 1874. Inhalt. I. Deposition of Richard II., vom Oberlehrer Dr. Carl Ziepel. II. Schulnachrichten. Berlin, 1874. Druck von J. Dräger's Buchdruckerei (C. Feiht) in Berlin." I subjoin a few remarks, suggested mainly by Dr. Ziepel. In some instances, he has not seen the right explanation; as, e. g. in ii. 192, where he supposes *pies* to mean 'peace.' Of course it means 'magpies,' and the M.E. form of 'peace' was *pees*.

P. 506, note to Pass. i., l. 57. By *dukys*, I suspect that the "favourites" De Vere and De la Pole are especially meant, though the latter was only an earl. In 1397, Richard "created his two cousins of Derby and Rutland dukes of Hereford and Albemarle; his two uterine brothers, the earls of Kent and Huntingdon, dukes of Surrey and Exeter; the earl of Nottingham, duke of Norfolk," &c.; Lingard. As Norfolk and Hereford were banished the next year, they cannot be referred to here. Albemarle is Shakespeare's Aumerle, whose adherence to Richard so nearly cost him his life. The dukes of Surrey and Exeter fared still worse, being put to death at the beginning of the reign of Henry IV. We may therefore include these three among the number of 'Richard's dukes.'

P. 506, note to Pass. i., l. 58. So also in Polit. Poems, ed. Wright, ii. 219, we find—"Men with a tabour may lyghtly cacche an hare."

P. 508, note to Pass. i. 99, 100. Dr. Ziepel suggests that the word *busschinge* here, as well as *busschid* in ii. 39, was chosen for the sake of containing a reference to the name of Bushy; cf. my note on the word *bushes* in ii. 152. This is very probable. So also, in l. 100, *Be a fals colour* means, properly, 'by a false pretence'; but we may further suppose that the 'false colour' was *Green*, called *grene* in ii. 153.

P. 508; insert note to Pass. i., l. 109. I doubt if there is any special significance in the use of the word *brother*; it is probably only a common phrase. If there is any special reference, it must be to Richard's half-brothers, the dukes of Surrey and Exeter; see note to i. 57 above.

P. 509; insert the following note on Pass. ii., l. 40. There can be no doubt that the right reading is "for her lither dedis," as this preserves

the alliteration. The sense of *lither* is 'evil,' so that the "yuell" of the text is a mere gloss upon it. See *Liber*, *Luther*, *Lyther*, in the Glossary.

P. 510, l. 113. I have given up my former idea, that the fable of the "cat and rattons" was directed against John of Gaunt. This makes no difference in the result here given. There can be no doubt about who is meant by the Greyhound; it is certainly Ralph Neville, as suggested by Mr. Adams. See the account in the *Annals of England*, p. 216, note k;—"Ralph, lord Neville, had been created earl of Westmoreland by Richard II., after the murder of the duke of Gloucester, and had received other favours; but he was the *brother-in-law* of Henry of Lancaster, and rendered him most essential service against his benefactor. . . . He married, for his second wife, *Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt*, and by her had a numerous family," &c. This helps to explain the 'greyhound' badge, for such was the badge of the Beauforts, as I have already said.

P. 514; insert note to Pass. iii., l. 32. See some remarks in the Preface, p. cviii, as to the Latin quotation introduced here. That I have rightly explained the word *liber*, is now ascertained; for Mr. C. H. Pearson has kindly sent me the very passages from the civil law which is here referred to. He says—"The following passages are probably what the gloss refers to. In the Codex, lib. vi. tit. 7. § 2, we find—*Si manumissus ingratus circa patronum suum exstiterit, et quādam jactantiā vel contumaciā cervices adversus eum erexerit, aut levis offensæ contraxerit culpam, a patrono rursus sub imperio ditioneque mittatur, si in judicio vel apud pedaneos iudices patroni querela exorta ingratus eum ostendat, &c.* Again, in the Codex, lib. vi. tit. 7. § 4—*Libertinæ conditionis homines vel eorum filii si militantes docebuntur ingrati, ad servitutis nexum procul dubio reducentur.* By Codex, lib. vi. tit. 50 (49), emancipated children, if ungrateful, lost their freedom." This is a most satisfactory solution of the question.

P. 514, note to Pass. iii., l. 38. "*Perdicibus mos est, ova perditā per alterius matris damna sarcire, ut adoptione alienæ subolis incommoda suæ orbitatis reparent*"; Alex. Neckam, de *Naturis Rerum*, ed. Wright, lib. i. c. 44 (taken from Cassiodorus). Cf. Solinus, i. 11.

P. 516, add a note to Pass. iii., l. 118. Cf. the following extract from a Poem on the Times of Edw. II., l. 285, pr. in Wright's *Political Songs*, p. 336.—"*Hii ben degised as turmentours that comen from clerkes plei.*" Mr. Wright's note says—"Men who have performed the part of devils, or tormentors, in the miracle-plays, which were performed by the clerks." This is just what is meant.

P. 516, Pass. iii., l. 140. See another suggestion in the Glossary as to the meaning of *semitis*.

P. 517, Pass. iii., l. 158. *Leesinge* may also mean 'deceitfulness,' as given in the Glossary. Or it may mean 'waste,' lit. *losa*. Perhaps this last best suits the context. See p. 896.

P. 517, l. 186. The reading *oilles* is quite right; see the Glossary.

P. 517, l. 242. *Gouvernance of getting* is lit. moderation in getting, which is what I wished to imply in my note, though I have hardly put it clearly enough. Cf. Chaucer, *Prolog.* 281. Dr. Morris, in his Glossary to Chaucer's Prologue, cites from Becon the following:—

"Grace groweth after [*according to*] governance  
Is an old said saw in each place."

This is clearly the proverb here referred to.

P. 518, note to Pass. iii., l. 317. Cf. Grafton's Chron. i. 464, 468; Hardyng's Chron. cap. xcii. Grafton says: "Those Cheshire men were very rude and beastly people, and fell into such great pryde of the Kinges fauour that they accompted the king to be as *their felowe* [see R. Pass. i. l. 66], and they set the Lordes at naught; yet fewe or none of them were Gentlemen, but taken from the plough and cart and other craftes. And after these rusticall people had a while Courted, they entered into so great a boldenesse, that they would not let, neyther within the Court nor without, to beate and slay the kinges good Subiectes, and to take from them their victuals, and to pay for them little or nothing, at their pleasure, &c. . . And if any man fortunited to complaine vnto the king of them, he was soone ryd out of the way, no man knewe howe nor by whome, so that in effect they dyd what them lusted."

P. 521, Pass. iv., l. 55. There is no reference here to Sir Simon Burley, as has been suggested; he had already been beheaded in 1388.

#### D.—NOTES TO PIERS THE PLOWMAN (VOL. IV.).

\*.\* For a complete list of Errata, see p. 901.

A few Additional Notes have already been given above, pp. 458—460. They might be increased indefinitely. I take the opportunity of adding a few more here.

P. 3; C. i. 2 (b. pr. 2; a. pr. 2). See Additional Note at p. 458, shewing that the word *shep* for shepherd is still in use. Cf. the curious form *sleep*, a sleeper, Ancren Riwele, p. 212, last line.

P. 7; C. i. 41 (b. pr. 40; a. pr. 40). Prof. Zupitza, in his Note to l. 60 of Guy of Warwick, has shewn that Price's note (in Warton) is incorrect, and that it is better to derive *yede* from A.S. *ge-eode*.

P. 12; C. i. 69 (b. pr. 71; a. pr. 68). See Critical Note to the A-text, vol. i. p. 138. I have no doubt that the reading "Of falsnesse and fastinge" in the Vernon MS. is wrong, and that for *and* we should read *of*, as in other MSS.

P. 13; C. i. 73 (b. pr. 75; a. pr. 72). For another good example of *ragman*, see Fabyan, ed. Ellis, p. 441, under the date 1329—30. Sir Roger Mortimer was accused of making peace with the Scotch, and of delivering unto them "the chartyr or endenture called *Ragman*, with many other thynges, to the Scottys great aduantage and inpowerysshynge of this realme of Englande."

P. 19; C. i. 139 (b. pr. 112). I now recall this opinion, and make the *king* to be Edward III. See the discussion above, pp. 878, 882.

P. 20; C. i. 151 (b. pr. 128). Among the poems addressed to King Richard II., we must not forget Chaucer's, on the king's "lak of sted-fastnes."

P. 20; — (b. pr. 139). On the *goliards*, or "ribaldi, qui dicuntur de familia goliae," see also Mr. Wright's note to the Political Songs, p. 369; pp. 162, 163 of Wright's History of Caricature; and especially the Introduction to Wright's edition of Walter Mapes, pp. ix—xv. Cf. "A mynstralle, a *gulardous*"; Rob. of Brunne, Hand. Synne, 4704.

P. 22; C. i. 162 (b. pr. 213; a. pr. 87). *Vnlese* (various readings *vnlose*, *vnloue*) in the B-text, can hardly be the past tense, though the context seems to require it. See the Glossary.

P. 22; C. i. 165 (b. pr. 146). I now recall this opinion, and make the *c ut* to be Edward III. See the discussion above, pp. 878, 882.

P. 24; C. i. 207 (b. pr. 202). See the last note.

P. 27; C. i. 229 (b. pr. 228; a. pr. 107). The word *ruele* means *La Reule*; see Additional Note, on p. 458.

P. 30; C. ii. 38 (b. 1. 40; a. 1. 38). The following seems to be a parallel passage:—

“How oft he [i. e. man] falleth in folly  
Through temptation of the fiend;  
For when the world and the flesh be at one assent,  
Then Conscience clear is clean outcast.”

The World and the Child; in Hazlitt's *Old Plays*, i. 267.

P. 39; C. ii. 184 (b. 1. 185; a. 1. 161). Another very early example is in the (unprinted) *Wars of the Jews*, where we find “*ded as dorenayl*”; MS. Laud 656, fol. 15 b, l. 2 from the bottom. I suggest (as a guess) that the proverb originally referred to a wooden peg, such as is still called a *tree-nail* in nautical language; cf. the reading *dore-tre*.

P. 46; C. iii. 60 (b. 2. 59). *Bailifs*. “The *Bailiff* was next in dignity to the *steward*. He was to rise early, and go round the whole farm, to see if every thing was as it should be. It was his duty to take care that all the labourers in husbandry performed their tasks properly, &c. He was not to board in the house, but to be allowed wages to find his own victuals. Fleta, lib. ii. c. 73; where the duties of his office are set down in detail.”—Cullum's *Hist. of Hawsted*, 2nd ed. p. 113. These remarks apply to a bailiff of a manor; but the reference in the text is rather to the bailiffs of hundreds; see *Bailiff* in Blount's *Law Dictionary*.

P. 49; C. iii. 110 (b. 2. 108; a. 2. 76). See Addit. Note, p. 458. More light is still desired.

P. 50; C. iii. 130. See Addit. Note, p. 459.

P. 53; C. iii. 208 (b. 2. 196; a. 2. 171). See Addit. Note, p. 459.

P. 53; C. iii. 217 (b. 2. 205; a. 2. 183). The reading in the A-text should be *dune* or *dome*. See the remarks above, p. 876, note to p. 26.

P. 59; C. iv. 51 (b. 3. 48; a. 3. 49). Cf. *Lancashire Wills and Inventories*, i. 67 (Chetham Society). We find, in the will of John Dutton, 9 Feb. 34 Henry VIII. (1542—3), the following:—“Item, I geve and bequethe towarde the makinge of a wyndowe upon the south syde of the church of Derresburie, *if my name may be sett in the same*, and the same syde be made within the space of xvij yeares next ensuyng the date herof, xls.” Memorial windows are as common now as ever.

P. 60; C. iv. 77 (b. 3. 76; a. 3. 67). For these Parallel Passages, see p. 834 above. It is remarkable that, in the A-text and B-text at least, we have here a sentence without any predicate. The only way to make sense (in B) is to put *meires* in the accusative case, governed by *bisouyte* (b. 3. 87). In the A-text, there is an appeal to the mayors, without any *conclusion* as to what they are to do; William says, in l. 68, what it is their duty to do, but forgets to tell them to do it.

P. 64; C. iv. 138 (b. 3. 107; a. 3. 103). Add, that Sir Richard de Willeby and Master Henry de Stratforde were imprisoned in Corfe Castle in the 15th year of Edw. III. (1341—2). See the *French Chronicle of London* (C. S.), p. 85.

P. 68; C. iv. 203. Compare with this passage the story from *Walsingham* given above, at the top of p. 20.

P. 71; C. iv. 342. See the Addit. Note at p. 459.

P. 77, l. 5. The passage quoted by Le Bas is from a work wrongly

attributed to Wyclif, and entitled *The Pore Caitif*; see Wyclif's Works, ed. Arnold, vol. i., pref. p. v.

P. 79; C. v. 61 (b. 4. 58; a. 4. 45). M. Jusserand remarks that the *tally* is also still used in France.

P. 84; C. v. 171 (b. 4. 177). I fear this explanation is wrong. We may explain 'ȝif I regne any while,' as it first appears in the B-text, by applying it *in the first instance* to Edw. III., in which case it means—'if I reign a little longer.' See the discussion above, pp. 879, 882.

P. 86. Dr. Luard remarks—I believe this reference to Trithemius is wrong. See Dr. Maitland's *Essay on the Lollards in the Eight Essays*.

P. 90; C. v. 115 (b. 5. 13; a. 5. 13). See also Hardyng's *Chronicles* (1543), ed. Ellis, 1812, p. 330—"Of the seconde pestylence and the greate wynde and earthquake, the yere a thousande .ccc.lxi." That they were believed to be punishments for sin is clearly expressed in the following lines from the *Monumenta Franciscana*, p. 592:—

"In nos pestilentia sæva jam crescit,  
Quod virorum fortium jam populus descrescit, . . .  
Pro peccato populi venit terræ motus;  
In religiosis jam nullus est devotus."

P. 106; — (b. 5. 78; a. 5. 61). A late use of the word *pellet* is in the story of a master of a ship, who accidentally fired "a pellet" at Greenwich palace (fortunately without doing harm), when firing a salute in honour of queen Mary; see Lambarde's *Perambulations of Kent*, ed. 1656, p. 474.

P. 109; C. vii. 75 (b. 13. 331). Add that Palsgrave has: "*Schepstarre, lingiere*"; and Cotgrave explains *lingiere* by "seamster."

P. 109; C. vii. 78 (b. 13. 335). See the Service for the blessing of cramp-rings in Maskell, *Monumenta Ritualia*, iii. 335. And see Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, xii. 255, note 5.

P. 109; C. vii. 81 (b. 13. 338). See *Addit. Note*, p. 459. For examples of the belief in charms in modern times, see Miss Burne's *Shropshire Folk-lore*.

P. 117; C. vii. 198 (b. 5. 189; a. 5. 109). This line seems to have been imitated by Dryden, from Crowley's edition of the B-text.

"His blobber-lips and beetle-brows commend."

Tr. of Juvenal; Sat. iii. 154.

He might, however, have found the expression "babber-lipped, beetle-browed . . . slave" in the old play of *Lingua*, Act. iii. sc. 6.

P. 117; C. vii. 204 (b. 5. 198; a. 5. 112). The expression *louse's ladder* (i. e. louse's ladder) is still in use in Shropshire. It means "the ladder-like breach made in knitting by dropping a stitch."

P. 120; C. vii. 218 (b. 5. 212; a. 5. 126). See *Addit. Note*, p. 459.

P. 122; C. vii. 250 (b. 5. 254). It ought to have been explained that, when Avarice bought things from knights cheaply, he had previously sold them *the same goods* dearly. This was the system of *chevesance*, or exchange, adopted to evade laws against usury.

P. 123; C. vii. 270 (b. 13. 274). I have said here that *repe* should rather be *rope* (put for *roop*), but I now doubt it. *Repe* may easily stand, if it be the pt. tense *subjunctive*. The A.S. pt. t. was *ráp*, and the pt. t. subj. would be *ræpe*. These would become M.E. *roop*, *repe* respectively; and I think the subjunctive may fairly be used after *if*. Stratmann gives *rēp* as the past tense of M.E. *repen* on the strength of this passage, ignoring

the fact that *every* MS. has a final *-e* here. Those who take the trouble to refer to the passages cited by Stratmann, will be surprised to find how often he alters the MS. readings to suit theoretical forms.

P. 130; C. vii. 377 (b. 5. 328; a. 5. 171). See the Addit. Note, p. 459. The reader should also consult the note upon this passage by E. Kölbing, in *Englische Studien*, vol. v. p. 150. He points out that the reference to Robert of Brunne may be considered as to the point, but that the "new fair" mentioned in the Memorials of London and the *Liber Albus* (to which I may add the *Liber Custumarum*, pp. 96, 97) is a different thing, and merely a market of a regular kind for the sale of second-hand articles. Dr. Kölbing says—"The *New Fair* is clearly the same as that which is called in other Teutonic law-books, ballads, and chronicles the *Freimarkt*. See the instructive passages collected by Konrad Maurer, *Germania*, vol. xix. p. 1. The present passage affords a new and interesting authority for this wonderful game, which seems to have been well known to all Teutonic nations. The English procedure lies between the description by Osterrönn in his *Glossarium Juridicum Danico-Norvegicum* on the one hand, and that given in the *Zimmerischen Chronik* and in *Wasserschleben's Sammlung Deutscher Rechtsquellen* (i. 305) on the other. In Osterrönn and Langland there is no reference to an authorised assembly and prescribed legal forms, but they rather presuppose, on the contrary, a wholly spontaneous holding of the *Freimarkt* by a merry company, which was already gathered together (see Maurer, p. 4). The English example has this in common with that spoken of in *Wasserschleben*, that the exchange was not dictated by way of penalty for the infringement of some formality, nor did the result of the exchange depend upon any uncontrollable circumstance, but was voluntarily conducted throughout; cf. B. 5. 327—330 with *Wasserschleben*, p. 305: "und yn der selbigin wirtschafft habin sie undir ynnandir eynen fryhnmarc gemacht und gewillekort, das yderman do awsbiten und reytten machte, was en geluste, doruff yderman kegin des andir ware reytten, was her welde."<sup>1</sup> In the English account, as in the *Zimmerischen Chronik* and in *Wasserschleben*, the wares were valued by umpires, and an estimate of the difference declared; cf. especially l. 331 with *Wasserschleben*, as follows: "und welchirley ware so keigen und uff enandir yn dem frymargte gerethen wart, die gab man zcu schaczzen czweyn des frymargtis compan nach eren geduncken, welche war unde was eyner dem andern zugebin salde."<sup>2</sup> That, in the English, the proceeding is described in a somewhat more complicated manner, makes no difference; we must however take particular notice that the words "the cuppe fille" in l. 340 must mean "fill up the cup for himself," viz. at Hikke's expense; . . . for otherwise the decision would not only contradict the statement in l. 332, but also the simple fact, that the cloak must indubitably be of more value than the hood. That the compensation is so small, agrees with the very small value of the articles exchanged; see "these penyworthes" in l. 334. Finally, the English version (l. 342)

<sup>1</sup> I. e. "and in the same hostelry they have made and voluntarily arranged a *Freimarkt* among themselves, that every one should there offer and set forth what he liked, whereupon each should tender what he pleased for the other man's property."

<sup>2</sup> I. e. "and whatsoever articles should be thus proposed for barter or exchange in the *Freimarkt*, should be given to two members of the *Freimarkt* to value, according to their estimation, what article and how much one should give to the other."



exactly agrees with the Zimmerischen Chronik; in this also "every withdrawal from the transaction renders the party concerned, or even both parties, liable to a fine, and the incidental fines are collectively spent in drinking and merriment;" see Maurer, p. 4; however, the fines are here spent, not at a later time, but immediately, for the benefit of Sire Glotoun; so also in Wasserschleben there is mention of "the payment of the appointed fines" upon withdrawal from the contract. I will further observe that, just as in the passage cited by Maurer from Uhland's Volkslieder—

Und so her get die morgenröt,  
do iederman zur kirchen get,  
erst wöln sie freimarkt halten<sup>1</sup>—

so also in the English version (l. 305) Sire Glotoun is on the way to church, when, instead of proceeding, he is enticed by Beton the brewster into her hostelry."

P. 132; C. vii. 405 (b. 5. 354; a. 5. 198). So also in Gower, C. A. i. 315—"Whiche is avaunt, ne whiche arere."

P. 136; C. viii. 7 (b. 5. 398). *Remed* may mean 'stretched himself'; see the Glossary.

P. 133; — (b. 5. 419). Cf. The Lay Folks Mass-Book, ed. T. F. Simmons (E. E. T. S.), pp. 309, 313.

P. 140; C. viii. 61 (b. 5. 454; a. 5. 227). Cf. the same, p. 24, B. 268, and the note.

P. 141; C. viii. 83 (b. 13. 423). See *Fol* in the Glossary.

P. 143; C. viii. 133 [*not* 131] (b. 5. 500). *Meletyme of seynts*, l. a. 12 o'clock, when hermits, &c. took their *one* meal; see p. 165.

P. 144; C. viii. 159 (b. 5. 521; a. 6. 4). The Marquis of Westminster's MS., which here follows the A-text, has the reading *baches* for *valey*. This is clearly the right reading in A, as it preserves the alliteration; it reappears in C. *Valey* is merely a gloss.

P. 151, l. 5. I now incline to the form *wayue*; see *Wayne* in the Glossary.

P. 164; C. ix. 138. Perhaps we may similarly explain the following curious expression. "I was *a-dreamt* on thee too;" Webster, White Devil, ed. Dyce, 1857, p. 43, col. 2.

P. 167; C. ix. 191. A house of Crutched Friars in Hart Street, Aldgate, is mentioned A.D. 1359; Riley's Memorials of London, p. 303; cf. p. 489. Fabian mentions their arrival in England in 1309-10.

P. 190; C. x. 153. Here are three more examples of *fisk*. "*Coquette*, a prattling or proud gossip; a *fisking* or sliperous minx," &c.; Cotgrave. "Than he [Satan] is busi, then he rores, then he *fyskes* abroad, and styrrerth vp erroneous opinions, to sclaunder godds word;" Latimer, Seven Sermons, ed. Arber, p. 104. *Fisking* occurs in the sense of 'dancing'; Whitgift's Works (Parker Soc.), i. 528.

P. 200, l. 8. For "indulgence" read "fraternity;" see the next note, viz. to C. 10. 343, p. 200. See Registrum Palatinum Dunelmensis, in the Rolls Series, iii. pref. p. cxxxi.

P. 200; C. x. 345 (b. 7. 194; a. 8. 181). I think *pye-hels* is pie-crust; see *Hele* in the Glossary.

P. 212; C. xi. 61 (b. 8. 62; a. 9. 54). In this note, I have gone

<sup>1</sup> "And whenever the dawn comes, when every one is going to church, first of all they will hold a *Freimarkt*."

completely astray; the connection of our *alone* with *lone* and *Lowl. Sc. lane, her lane*, &c. is quite right. It is the Icel. *laun* that has nothing to do with either *one, al-one, lone, or lane*. I was misled by the statement in Cleasby and Vigfusson's Icel. Dict., that the Icel. *laun* is to be compared with Eng. *lone* and *lonely*, which is undoubtedly wrong. Still worse is the translation of Icel. *á laun* by *alone, hidden*. All the above English words are connected, but the Icel. *laun* has nothing to do with any of them in any way whatever. Many of the etymological suggestions in the Icel. Dict. must be received with caution. Thus the E. *road* is not derived from the Ital. *rotta* (Lat. *via rupta*), as suggested s. v. *braut*; nor is the Icel. *einkum* the Scotch *unco*; nor is the Icel. *fjaðr-hamr* to be explained either as 'a feather ham', or as 'a winged haunch'; nor can the Icel. *háð* be, by any ingenuity, connected with E. *heinous*; nor Icel. *iþja* with M.E. *i-the*, A.S. *ge-péon*. The removal of a few such blemishes is very desirable; I have been wholly misled more than once.

P. 213; C. xi. 85 (b. 8. 87; a. 9. 79). The form *breigurdle*, i. e. a breekgirdle, in the A-text, is rightly explained in the Glossary. In Riley's Memorials of London, p. 134, we have mention of 'John le Bregerdeler', which Mr. Riley explains as 'the Brace-girdler, maker or seller of *brael-girdles*, belts for supplying the place of *braels* or braces.' This seems to suggest an etymology from F. *brael* or from *brace*; both are quite wrong. In fact, the F. *brael* (rather *braiel*) is a diminutive form from the Latin equivalent of *breek*; and *brace* is not related to *breek* at all. For the form *breek-girdle*, see note 2, p. 42, in the *Catholicon Anglicum*.

P. 213; C. xi. 88 (b. 8. 90; a. 9. 82). As an early specimen of 'rendering' at least a portion of the Bible into Middle-English, see Hampole's Psalms, ed. Bramley.

P. 222; — (a. 10. 62). For the word *pouke* or *Puck*, see note to l. 164, on p. 310.

P. 237; C. xii. 44 (b. 10. 61; a. 11. 48.) The connection of *honesscien* with *hunch* is doubtful; for the etymology of the word, see the Glossary.

P. 239; C. xii. 69 (b. 10. 84). The word *leedes*, or *ledes*, tenements, must, after all, be the same word as *ledes*, men. The latter is the earlier sense; it meant at first the serfs who were sold with a farm, and were actually regarded as mere property; at a later time, it came to mean tenements or holdings. See my note to The Tale of Gamelyn, 1884; (s. v. *Leedes* in the Glossary).

P. 245, l. 6. (Note to b. 10. 192.) For "only" read "mostly." Though *me* usually takes a singular verb, we occasionally find the verb in the plural. Thus, in the A.S. Chronicle, an. 1137, we find: "*Me* dide cnotted strenges abuton here heaued, and *uurythen* to ðæt it gæde to þe hæernes." But examples of this use are rare.

P. 249; — (a. 11. 211). As the word *bidowe* is difficult, I make the following note. The Breton word is *bidéô*. Legonidec's Breton Dict. has: "*Bidéô* (de 2 syll.), ou *Bidev*, s. m. gaffe, perche avec un croc de fer à deux branches, dont l'une est droite et l'autre courbe, à l'usage des bateliers." Here the word means a boat-hook. As soldiers armed with the weapon were called *bidaux* in old French, I suspect we have the same word in the French Chronicle of London, p. 91, where we read of "*Baskeles, Bydowwers, Spanolfs, Geneveises*," i. e. Basque-men, Bidowwers, Spaniards, and Genoese.

P. 250; C. xii. 165 (b. 11. 2). Dr. Luard informs me that the Cogitationes Piissimæ are not really by St. Bernard (though printed among his supposititious works), but by Martinus Dumiensis, Bishop of Braga.

P. 254; C. xii. 220 (b. 10. 386; a. 11 263), last line. For "quoted at l. 273 below" read "quoted on p. 256, l. 5.

P. 259 (a. 12. 1). We now know of yet another copy of this Passus, viz. in the Ingilby MS.; see p. 857 above. As this copy unfortunately ends at l. 83, we are still somewhat in the dark as to the genuineness of ll. 94—100.

P. 259 (a. 12. 14, 15). These lines are still obscure; but the Ingilby MS. has *I schriuen for hit stryf*, and omits *wit* in the next line. This seems a little less murky.

P. 259 (a. 12. 34). For *þus wyt*, MS. Ing. reads *this scole*, an error for *this scele* = *this skile*, i. e. this reason. *This skile* is obviously the correct reading.

P. 260 (a. 12. 46). After *wisse*, supply *wynlyche*, i. e. with pleasure; from the Ingilby MS.

P. 260 (a. 12. 64). After this line, MS. Ing. has an additional line—"To kyllyn him, jif I can · thei kynde wit helpe." Here *thei* means 'though'.

P. 260 (a. 12. 66). MS. Ing. reads *hentith*.

P. 260 (a. 12. 71). For *wit* read *with him*, as in MS. Ing.

P. 260 (a. 12. 72). After this line, MS. Ing. inserts—

"But ete as hunger me hete · til my belly swellyd.  
Ther bad me hunger 'haue gode day' · but I helde me stille;  
For gronyng of my guttys · I durst gon no ferther."

P. 260 (a. 12. 73). After this line, MS. Ing. inserts—

"Lene and rewlyche · with leggy's ful smale."

P. 271; C. xiii. 216. In l. 3 of the note, read *unréd*.

P. 272; C. xiii. 229. See Addit. Note at p. 460.

P. 274, l. 5. "Necessitas non habet legem" is often quoted by St. Jerome; as, e. g. in his 10th epistle.

P. 275; C. xiv. 96. See *reyme* in the Glossary; it can hardly be allied to *hremma* or *rama*.

P. 296; C. xv. 193 (b. 12. 269). *Sortes* is certainly Socrates; see Gower, C. A. iii. 366, where *Sortes* is mentioned in company with Aristotle, Virgil, Plato, and Ovid. See also A. Neckam, *De Natura Rerum*, ed. Wright, p. 289.

P. 303; C. xvi. 85. So also *legistre* occurs, derived from Lat. *legista*.

P. 305, l. 13 from bottom. For "exemplo" read "extemplo."

P. 307, last line. See more examples on p. 431, note to xxii. 187.

P. 314; C. xvi. 208 (b. 13. 233). The Duke of Westminster's MS. has a curious line in place of l. 208, viz. "Ne citalon ne gitaron · ne synge wip the crowpe," i. e. nor play on the citole, nor on the gittern, nor sing to the crowd (fiddle). See p. 855.

P. 315; C. xvi. 210 (b. 13. 235). On *holy-bread*, see also the Lay-Folks Mass-book, ed. T. F. Simmons, p. 336.

P. 330; — (b. 14. 193). In reference to Mätzner's opinion, I give quite another explanation of *decorreth* in the Glossary.

P. 337, l. 4. On Free Will, cf. Cary's note to Dante, *Purg.* xvi. 70; Chaucer, tr. of Boethius, bk. v. pr. 2; &c.

P. 339; C. xvii. 231 (b. 15. 69). As to pl. adjectives in *-s* or *-es*, cf. note to 10. 342 (p. 199); also *morteils bateles* in C. 18. 290.

P. 344; C. xvii. 299 (b. 15. 163). I think it is quite certain that *cammoka* is a word of Eastern origin, and not connected with *camel*; still less with *chamois*. Cf. Pers. *kinckhâ*, damask silk of different colours;

Richardson's Pers. Dict. p. 1205. Observe also that *camlet* has likewise nothing to do with *camel*; it is the Arab. *khamlat*, camlet; id. p. 628; see *Camlet* in the Supplement to my Etymological Dictionary, 2nd ed.

P. 348; C. xvii. 351 (b. 15. 223). I am now convinced that *ycrymyled* has no connection with *crimple*, but is of French origin; see the Glossary, p. 822.

P. 351; C. xviii. 8. This line is nearly repeated from C. 17. 371.

P. 357; C. xviii. 98 (b. 15. 354). Another meaning of "seven stars" is the seven planets, as in l. 630 of the fragment of "Alexander" printed with William of Palerne. This is an *old* meaning of the phrase, and gives much the best sense, not only in this present passage, but also in Richard the Redeles, iii. 352. In the latter, the sense clearly is that God's throne is set above the outermost sphere of the seven planets, in accordance with the usual astronomical ideas of the time. See also Milton, P. L. iii. 481. It is remarkable that the same phrase came to mean the Pleiades, as has been shown. That it also meant the principal seven stars of the Greater, or the Lesser Bear, is also probable, but I do not know of any exact proof that it was so. Cf. Addit. Note, p. 460.

P. 359; C. xviii. 148. See Addit. Note, p. 460.

P. 368; C. xviii. 227 (b. 15. 526). See Addit. Note, p. 460.

P. 381; C. xix. 236 (b. 16. 221). On the subject of the genitive in *-es* and the use of *his*, see also Mr. Furnivall's paper in the Philological Society's Transactions, 1865.

P. 387; C. xx. 68 (b. 17. 68). As to *atamede*, consult my note on Chaucer, Group B, l. 4008.

P. 390; C. xx. 203 (b. 17. 237). Dr. Murray kindly sends me a valuable note upon *aseth*. He shows that I was right in rejecting Dr. Morris's connection of it with A.S. *æced* or Icel. *settt*, but wrong in explaining the *th* by a reference to the Icel. *setja*. The true explanation is very singular, viz. that the word is *French*. The O.Fr. *aseis* (= late Lat. *ad satis*) was properly an adverb, and the same word as mod. F. *assez*. It was treated as a sb., having the form *aseit* in the accusative, as in the phrase *aseit faire*, to make amends (Lat. *satisfacere*). This form was adopted into English, the final *t* being sounded as *th* (as in E. *faith*, M.E. *feith*, O.F. *feid*, i. e. *fidem*, and in M.E. *deinteth*, O.F. *deintet*, i. e. *dignitatem*). Hence the M.E. form was *aseth*, adopted long before *assets* was adapted from the Anglo-F. law-phrase *aver asetz*, to have enough. By way of example, compare the following quotation from Britton, ed. Nichols, vol. i. p. 240—"adounce covendra fere le *asset* de totes," then it will be necessary to fulfil all (the conditions); where *asset* is another spelling of *aseit*. A full account will be given in the New Eng. Dict., s. v. *asset*h.

P. 395; C. xxi. 1 (b. 18. 1). Strictly speaking, *woolward* is not 'with wool next one's body,' but 'with one's body towards (or next) wool.' Of course it comes to the same thing, but it makes a difference in explaining how the word arose. Hence Stratmann rightly explains it by "cutis lanam versus"; cf. *homeward*, *heavenward*, and the like. See further in my Etym. Dict., s. v. *woolward*, where I discuss and reject the singular notion that *-ward* is from A.S. *wered*, worn, clothed, which has been suggested without sufficient evidence.

P. 399; C. xxi. 14 (b. 18. 16). The Duke of Westminster's (C-text) MS. also has *antrous*.

P. 413; C. xxi. 283. Dr. Luard remarks—There is a curious account of a demon named Astaroth in the Apocryphal Acta Apostolorum, viii. S. Bartholomew, § 1; Fabricius, Codex Apocryphus N. T. ii. p. 670.

P. 426; C. xxi. 454 (b. 18. 407). Dr. Luard remarks—These two Latin lines were certainly not composed by Langland, as one of them is quoted by Matthew Paris. I cannot find out who was the author.

P. 427; C. xxi. 475 (b. 18. 428). See also Dodsley's *Old Plays*, ed. Hazlitt, x. 236, xii. 255, note 5.

P. 430; C. xxii. 152 (b. 19. 147). Canon Simmons says—"Christus resurgens" points clearly to the Easter anthem which the angels sung at the tomb. The Sarum Processional has the following:—"Antiphona in die Pasche. Christus resurgens ex mortuis jam non moritur, mors illi non ultra dominabitur"; &c. We have retained this as the Easter anthem in our present Prayer-book."

P. 438; C. xxii. 425 (b. 19. 421). For "The cardinals generally" read "The cardinals always"; and for "most of the churches" read "all the churches." For these corrections, I am indebted to Dr. Luard.

P. 444; C. xxiii. 83 (b. 20. 82). In Alban Butler's life of St. Radegund, under the date Aug. 13, I find—"The nun Baudonivia, who had received her education under St. Radegundes, and was present at her burial, relates that during it a blind man recovered his sight." This may easily account for the connection of her name with that of a disease of the eyes. The Benedictine nunnery of St. Radegund, founded in 1133, now forms a part of Jesus College, Cambridge.

## E.—ADDITIONS, ETC., TO THE GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

Illustrations of the words occurring in *Piers Plowman* might be added in great profusion; but I must refer the reader to the Dictionaries by Mätzner and Stratmann, the *Promptorium Parvulorum*, the *Catholicon Anglicum*, &c.; references to which I have given in many instances. I only give here a few extra remarks that I meant to have added, had I not mislaid the notes.

Afyrst. *Add*—See note to 12. 43, p. 237.

Asken. A good example of *asketh* = requires, occurs in Cullum's *Hist. of Hawsted*, 2nd ed. p. 121, where it is said of a truly made deed, written with good ink, that it "wull last as a trew dede *asketh*."

Battys, *pl.* small pieces of broken meat, &c., a. 12. 69 (in the Ingilby MS.).

Bisette. This occurs actively, in the sense to employ (labour), in *Pecock's Repressor*, ed. Babington, pp. 195, 207.

Canoun, in b. 5. 428, does not mean the canon-law, as wrongly said at p. 566, but the 'canon of the mass,' the part of the mass called Canon Missæ.

Chastelet. Cf. "*Chastelet*, a little

Castle, Fort, or Hould," &c.; Cotgrave.

Chevesaunce. In b. 5. 249, the *chevesaunce* or exchange refers to the system whereby the laws against usury were evaded. See Staunton's note on Shak. *Meas.* for *Meas.* iv. 3, on the meaning of 'a commodity of brown paper.'

Clergyn. Occurs as a variant of *clerioun*, in the Ingilby MS., a. 12. 49.

Colled. Cf. *collede*, 'a neck-imbrace-ment'; also *coleter*, 'to imbrace aboute the necke'; Cotgrave.

Courtepy. In Riley's *Memorials of London*, p. 212, under the date 1341, there is mention of "one green hood, three *courtepies* of blanket," &c.

Cracchen. "I *cratche* violently with my nayles, *le gratigne*. It

- is dogges and cattles play to byte and *cratche*," &c.; Palsgrave.
- Culorum. This word was explained by H. Coleridge, in the Philological Society's Transactions, 1860—1, pp. 27—30. It may be illustrated from The Myrour of our Lady, ed. Blunt, p. 330—"vnderstonde that all-ways when the preste begynneth wyth [i. e. begins to say] *per omnia secula seculorum*, ys the ende of the prayer that he hathe sayde pryuely; whervpon ye say *Amen*."
- Disgid. It means 'tricked out,' as said in the Glossary, p. 595; i. e. strangely or finely dressed, not 'disguised' in the modern sense. See the remarks on dress in Chaucer's Persor's Tale, *De Superbia*. In Barclay's Ship of Fools, i. 34, there is a chapter "Of newe fassions and *disgid* Garmentes." See Gyside.
- Dole. "*Dueil*, m. dole, grief, sorrow," &c.; Cotgrave.
- Douwe. "*Douer*, to indue, endow, or give a dowry unto"; Cotgrave.
- Embaumed. "*Embaumer*, to imbalm, to dress, annoint, or preserve with balm"; Cotgrave.
- Enuenymeth. "*Envenimer*, to invenome"; Cotgrave.
- Eschaunge. "*Eschange*, f. an exchange, trucking, barter"; Cotgrave. Cf. Chaucer, Prol. 280.
- Fauchon. "*Fauchon*, m. a Faulchion, Curtle-axe, or Hangar"; Cotgrave.
- Feffement. F. *fiefvement*, in Cotgrave.
- Felounelich. Cf. F. "*felonnement*, felly, feloniously, furiously, despitfully, cruelly, curstly, harshly, frowardly, grimly, sternly, sourely, outrageously"; Cotgrave.
- Feyrie. The phr. *a feyrie* = of *feyrie* answers nearly to the F. *par féerie*, which Cotgrave explains by "fatally, by destiny, by appointment of the Fairies."
- Fodith. Cf. Will. of Palerne, 57, 1646, 2050.
- Forster. "*Forestier*, m. a forester, or foster," &c.; Cotgrave. Hence the surname *Foster*, as well as *Forster* and *Forester*.
- Gabbe. The A.S. *gabban* is unauthorised. It is rather of Scand. origin, from the Icel. *gabba*, to mock, whence also the F. *gaber*, which see in Cotgrave.
- Grame, v. means rather, in this place, to be sorry, to be vexed.
- Gyour. Cotgrave gives *guieor* as "an old word," and assigns to it the same meaning as F. *guide*.
- Handy-dandy. Cf. "Quod he, ane plak I wyll gar Sande Giue the agane with *hande-dande*"; Sir D. Lyndesay, Kitteis Confessioun.
- Hentith, for Hentep, a. 12. 66, occurs in the Ingilby MS.; this proves that *hentep* is an error for *hentep*, as already said.
- Infamis. *Infamia* was a note of censure attached by civil and canon law to certain great crimes, and carrying with it certain disabilities civil or ecclesiastical. See Ferraris, Bibliotheca Canonica, s. v. The sense is, that priores would have been declared *infames* the first day, for betraying the secret of confession.
- Kete. This word occurs as a variant for *strong* in two MSS. of Rob. of Gloucester, l. 2585; cf. Hearne's edition, p. 121, l. 19.
- Large. The substantival use is illustrated by the use of F. *large* as a sb. in the sense of "roome, scope, space"; see Cotgrave.
- Leesyng. I think I have assigned the wrong sense to this word in R. 3. 158. It probably means loss, waste, or wastefulness. There are four distinct words which take the same form, viz. *lesing*, or *lesyng*, three of which are given in the Prompt. Parv. The first is *mendacium*, or lying, A.S. *læ-sung*; the second, *perditio*, loss, or waste, from A.S. *læsan*, to lose; the third, *solutio*, loosing or freeing, from A.S. *lys-an*, to loose; and the fourth, *gleaning*. The

- first and second both occur in Piers Plowman; see Lesyng, p. 672.
- Lente. "*Leauté*, f. loyalty"; Cotgrave.
- Listres. I have received an important note on this word from a correspondent, to whom I am also indebted for the remarks upon *canoun*, *cheusaunces*, and *infamis* (see above). He says—"I accept the interpretation of *listre* as *lector*. But I do not think it refers to the *lector* of the Minor Orders. The Minor Orders are and were (in England) commonly given all four on the same day; a person is said to be "in Minor Orders," but the names of the orders are seldom heard, and few laymen know them. It appears from B. 5. 140, that these *listres* were priests, for they went out "to here schriftes." I think *listre* means "lecturer," or itinerant preacher, more or less as Johnson defines *lecturer*, viz. "a preacher in a church hired by the parish to assist the rector or vicar." In Archbishop Laud's time there was much talk of Lecturers in this sense. Thus *listre* is the friar who preaches, as *limitour* is the friar who begs.—I may add that the Dominican friars were sometimes called the Friars Preachers. I can even suggest a possible etymology. The Lat. acc. *lectorem* gave us the F. *lecteur*, but the Lat. nom. *lector* gave an O. F. *litre*, which nearly all the dictionaries ignore. I find, however, in Littré, s. v. *lecteur*, that the Provençal had *lectre* as well as *lector* (= *lectorem*), and Littré notes that *lectre* is from the Latin nominative. He adds that the F. form is *litre*, and he quotes the following. "*Litre*, ou *Lecteur*, espèce d'officier dans la cathédrale d'Auxerre; Lebœuf, Hist. des évêques d'Auxerre, p. 800 (dans Lacurne)." But Lacurne spells the word *listre*, and ignores *litre*.
- Loueday. "Loueday to make frendes, *appointment*"; Palsgrave.
- Louyd (for Lowyd), p. 682. The meaning 'submitted' is wrong. In R. 2. 179, it is clear that a word is missing in the MS., and the word to be supplied is *lauzte*. Then the line becomes—"pat he ne lauzte with his lynage ne louyd full sone," and the whole passage means—"There was no kite or crow, that used to look out for carrion, which he did not very soon catch, with his progeny, and put down." Hence the whole article should stand thus. "Louyd (for Lowyd), pt. a. brought low, put down, R. 2. 179; pp. brought low, put down, R. 3. 310. See Lowe." Observe that *lowe* is transitive in five passages, but intransitive only in one.
- Maudement. "*Mandement*, m. a sending, or calling for; also, a charge, bidding, or commandment; a mandate," &c.; Cotgrave.
- Messenger, variant of Masager, a messenger, a. 12. 78, in the Ingilby MS.
- Meseise. "*Mesaise*, f. disease, trouble, molestation, calamity, misery, affliction"; Cotgrave.
- Meson-deu. "*Maison Dieu*, an hospital, or spittle, for the poor"; Cotgrave.
- Meyne. "*Mesnie*, f. a meyny, family, household, household company, or servants"; Cotgrave.
- Momely. Cf. "he *mom-leth* ant *moccheth*," he mumbles and mocks; Polit. Songs, p. 238.
- Moniales. "*Moniale*, f. a nun"; Cotgrave.
- Mot-halle. It occurs in Polit. Songs, p. 336; and in the Tale of Gamelyn, l. 717.
- Oten, adj. oaten, made with oats, a. 7. 182 n; Ote-cake, s. oat-cake, a. 7. 182 n.
- Vutyme. Cf. Rob. of Brunne, Hand. Synne, 2962—5.

## F.—LIST OF ERRATA.

A List of Errata has already been given, at pp. cxxvi.—cxxviii. of vol. iii. It is here repeated, with some additions. Many of the Errata are very trifling, on which account an *asterisk* is prefixed to such as are of more importance.

## VOLUME I.—A-TEXT.

- Page vi. Insert <sup>1</sup> at the beginning of the first footnote.
- \*P. vi, note 6. This note is wrong; it means 'a scavenger of Cheapside.'
- P. vii, note 3. The meaning of the word is very uncertain.
- \*P. viii, note 2. *For* lean fowls *read* scullions.
- P. viii, note 5. *Dele* "kernels," or else.
- P. xi, note 2. The note is wrong. See *Hele* in the Glossary.
- P. xiv, l. 7 from the bottom. *For* do not extend *read* do not, in general, extend.
- \*P. xvi, l. 17. *For in every respect read in every respect except the dialect.*
- P. xvii, note 1, l. 2. *Dele* (?) *after* Arimathea.
- \*P. xxiv, § 5, l. 2. *For* no more *read* little more.
- \*P. xxvi, § 6, l. 2. *For* have but *read* have, usually, but.
- \*P. xxx, l. 16. *For rime-letter read chief-letter or chief rime-letter.*
- P. xxxiv, l. 4. *For* begins *read* begin.
- P. xxxvii, l. 8 from the bottom. The metrical mark should follow *ffodis*; see vol. iii. p. 495, l. 260.
- P. xxxviii, l. 2. *For* upwards of 60 *read* nearly 50.
- P. 4, footnote to l. 69. *For* him] DH *om.*, *read* him] DH, *om.*
- P. 5, l. 78. Insert the metrical mark after *he*.
- P. 9, l. 40. Insert marks of quotation at the end of the line.
- P. 9, l. 43. Insert the metrical mark after *whom*.
- P. 12, footnote to l. 116. The words *wende*, &c. belong to the next footnote.
- \*P. 16, l. 175. *Dele* the full stop at the end of the line.
- P. 17, footnote to l. 9. *Add*—pureste in T.
- \*P. 21, l. 80. Insert a full stop at the end of the line.
- \*P. 23, l. 118. Insert a full stop at the end of the line.
- P. 23, footnote to l. 133. Insert a full stop at the end.
- P. 25, footnote to l. 172. *For* wola loke H, *read* wole loke H.
- \*P. 26, l. 183. *For* [dume] *read* [dome].
- \*P. 30, footnote to l. 45. Insert a full stop at the end.
- \*P. 31, footnote to ll. 71, 72. *Dele* 71, 72. H *omits these lines. Insert* 71. *uþpon*] in H. *At the end of footnote to l. 72, add* þat al most abygggen H.
- \*P. 32, l. 75. *For* people *read* peple.
- \*P. 38, first sidenote. *Read*—But I remained behind, and made my lord, &c.
- P. 38, footnote to l. 192. *For* I batride on the bak UD, *read* I batride hym on the bak UD.
- P. 41, second sidenote. *For* Exod. xviii. *read* Exod. xvii.
- P. 46, l. 54. Insert a comma at the end of the line.
- P. 50, footnote to l. 133. *Read* & declyne it aftir U.
- P. 51, l. 154. *For* liue *read* lyue.
- P. 51, l. 157. Insert a comma at the end of the line.
- P. 62, l. 185. The metrical mark is "inverted."
- \*P. 65, l. 242. *For* 3e Robbour *read* þe Robbour.



- \*P. 66, l. 263 (both text and footnote). *For* *lene* *read* *leua*.  
 P. 68, *fourth sidenote*. *For* cannot read cannot tell.  
 P. 70, l. 59. *For* *lyf tyme* *read* *lyf-tyme*.  
 P. 70, *footnote to* l. 69. *For* *eyliche* *read* *heyliche*.  
 P. 75, *footnote to* l. 29. *For* *see* U 221, 259, *read* *see* ll. 221, 259.  
 P. 77, *fourth sidenote*. *For* *jongleur* *read* *jongleur*.  
 P. 79, l. 98. Insert the metrical mark after *pilgrimes*.  
 P. 80, l. 122. The initial letter is not illuminated; it should have been printed the same as the first letter in the next line.  
 P. 89, *footnote to* l. 281. *For* & *chirinellis* T; *chernelys* U, *read* & *chiriuellis* T; *chernelys* U.  
 P. 93, *footnote to* l. 26. *Read* *hem* (1)] *hym* T.  
 \*P. 99, l. 129. Add a full stop at the end of the line.  
 P. 99, *footnote to* l. 135. *For* *catonistris* U *read* *catonistris* H.  
 P. 100, *footnote to* l. 144. Insert a long hyphen between *men* and *hadden*.  
 \*P. 100, l. 157. Add a full stop at the end of the line.  
 P. 102, *footnote to* l. 180. Insert a hyphen in *I doubled*.  
 P. 103, *fifth sidenote*. *For* at times *read* at all times.  
 \*P. 107, l. 80. *Read* *pat* *pe* [Erl] *Anerous*, &c. (The word *Erl* should doubtless be inserted, though the Vernon MS. omits it.)  
 P. 108, *footnote to* l. 98. The words "him V" belong to the end of the *footnote to* l. 96.  
 P. 110, l. 9. *Perhaps* *mihti* *should rather be* *mihta*. (*It is written* *mihti* *in* V, *but this is a most unusual form*.)  
 P. 112, l. 44. Insert a comma after *Anima*.  
 P. 113, *footnote to* l. 62. The promised note to this line was accidentally omitted. It was merely intended to draw attention to the fact that the omission of the Latin words in MS. U is easily accounted for. They were to have been inserted (in that MS.) in *red* letters, and a space was left for the purpose; but the rubricator forgot to insert them.  
 P. 114, *footnote to* l. 78. *For* *lo*—*pe* *read* *to*—*pe* *or* *to* *Rooten* *in* *pe*.  
 P. 119, l. 176. Insert a comma after *summe*.  
 P. 126, *footnote to* l. 79. *For* *see* ll. 73, etc., *read* *see* ll. 74, etc.  
 \*P. 131, l. 184. Insert a full stop at the end of the line.  
 P. 133, *first sidenote*. *For* *Where* *as* *read* *Whereas*.  
 P. 139. *Headline*, and l. 4. *For* 75 *read* 76.  
 P. 142, l. 1. *For* *dume* *read* *dome*.  
 P. 143, *note to* l. 174 (second line). *Read* *moreover*, *half* is the right reading in MSS. of the types A and B. *Half* occurs only in MSS. of the C-type.  
 P. 146, *note to* l. 68. Add The quotation is from Ps. lxxviii. 29 (Vulgate).  
 P. 146, *note to* l. 85. Transfer *heo*, so as to follow "have."  
 \*P. 148, *note to* l. 159. *For* *hopped* *read* *whooped*.  
 P. 148, *note to* l. 125 (last line). *For* *Eices* *read* *Eice*.  
 P. 151, *note to* l. 30. *Dele* all after *daunted*.  
 P. 153, l. 11 from the bottom. Insert the in the vacant space. *Three lines above*, *for* *commounded* *read* *commended*.  
 P. 154, *footnote* 1. Add—Subsequently to writing this note, the whole of Pass. xii. was discovered, and printed as soon as was practicable, viz. on pp. 137\*—144\*, issued at the end of Part II. Still later, I found a large portion of the same Passus in the Ingilby MS. [See above, p. 856.]

## VOLUME II.—B-TEXT.

- P. vi, footnote 1, l. 6. *For* by 5, *read* by 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ .
- P. vi, same footnote, last line but 1. *Read as follows*:—Persons with  
 þair procurases · permutyn þair chirches.
- P. xxii, *footnote*; last line. *The first word should be that.*
- \*P. 5, l. 93. *Dele* full stop at the end of the line.
- P. 8, *footnote* to l. 186, second line. Put ; for, at the end of the line.
- P. 9, l. 211. *For* Seriaunt; *read* Seriauntz.
- P. 16, l. 115. *Dele* comma at the end of the line.
- P. 18, *footnote* to l. 178. Supply a full stop at the end.
- P. 25, l. 106. Add marks of quotation at the end of the line.
- P. 27, l. 151. Insert a comma after *certis*.
- P. 29. After the third sidenote *dele* Plowman 29.
- P. 35, l. 78. *Insert a hyphen* in pynnge-stoles.
- P. 36, l. 89; and p. 39, l. 161; and p. 41, l. 214. *For* present; *read*  
 presentz.
- P. 38, *footnote* to l. 144. *For* neize *read* netze.
- P. 38, l. 150. *Insert a hyphen* in lif-dayes.
- \*P. 40, *fourth sidenote*. *Read*—But I remained behind with my lord  
 and made him merry, &c.
- P. 43, *third sidenote*. *For* Exod. xviii. *read* Exod. xvii.
- P. 48, l. 15. Insert marks of quotation after *ride*.
- P. 50, l. 41. Add marks of quotation at the end of the line.
- P. 54, l. 136. A semicolon is better than a comma at the end of the line.
- P. 55, l. 178. Insert a comma after *þow*.
- P. 56, l. 190. Insert a comma after *redili*.
- P. 60, l. 57. *For* James *read* Iames.
- P. 61, l. 76. *For* scrifte *read* schrifte. (See l. 124.)
- \*P. 71, l. 263. *For* leue *read* lene.
- P. 73, l. 301. Add a comma at the end of the line.
- P. 77, ll. 381, 384. *Insert a hyphen* in fastyng-dayes.
- P. 79, l. 415. *For* John *read* Iohn.
- P. 79, l. 416. *Insert a hyphen* in fastyng-dayes.
- P. 81, l. 448. Add marks of quotation at the end of the line.
- P. 93, l. 8. *Insert a hyphen* in pere-whiles.
- P. 121, l. 191. *Insert a hyphen* in poke-ful.
- P. 126, l. 26. *Insert a hyphen* in ellis-where.
- P. 168, *first footnote*. *For* p. 136\* *read* p. 137\*.
- P. 169, l. 13. A semicolon is better than a comma at the end of the line.
- \*P. 197, l. 86. There should be a full stop at the end of the line.
- P. 209, *sidenote* 2. *For* Pa. xxii. *read* Pa. xxii. 4.
- P. 213, l. 63. *The word indistinctly printed is* yfryed.
- P. 218, l. 141. *Insert a hyphen* in lyf-tyme.
- P. 221, l. 201. *The word indistinctly printed is* pakke.
- P. 230, ll. 387, 388. Perhaps the punctuation should be as below.
- For losse of gode, leue me · þan for my lykames giltes ;  
 As, if I had dedly synne done · I dred nouȝt þat so sore  
 As when I lened, &c.
- (Here *As* in l. 389 means ‘as, for instance’.)
- \*P. 270, *last sidenote*. *For* in desert places *read* upon roota.
- P. 285, ll. 578, 583. *The word* þat *is indistinct*.
- P. 289, l. 25. *Insert marks of quotation before to.*

- \*P. 300, l. 227. *For et ese read at ese.*  
 P. 341. In the head-line, for SATAN read LUCIFER.  
 P. 341. *Fifth sidenote*; read Christ binds Lucifer.  
 \*P. 360, l. 363. Put a full stop at the end of the line.  
 P. 388, note to l. 50. Supply a full stop at the end.  
 P. 398, note to l. 168. In the quotation from Crowley, *for tell read tel.*  
 P. 410, note to l. 118. *Dele all following* certainly right.

## VOLUME III.—C-TEXT.

- P. lxxxv, note 4. Read—*Roweth*, i. e. beams; cf. xxi. 128.  
 P. xciii. The number 7 has dropped out in the last note.  
 \*P. cvii, l. 22. *For through read though.*  
 P. 2, footnote to l. 19. *For fol read fol P.*  
 P. 9, footnote to l. 138. Insert *Countrepleide if* Contrarie hem I.  
 P. 12, l. 204. Misnumbered; read 203.  
 P. 20, l. 82. *Insert sidenote*—1 John iv. 8.  
 P. 31. *Dele +* prefixed to the first sidenote.  
 \*P. 32, l. 88 (text and footnote). *For hym read hem.*  
 P. 56, footnote to l. 257. *For ycoronode P, read ycoronede P.*  
 P. 58, footnote to l. 306, third line. *For mercede read mercede.*  
 P. 65, third sidenote, eighth line. *For Exod. xviii. read Exod. xvii.*  
 P. 68, l. 478. *Insert a comma after trewe-tunge.*  
 P. 104, l. 168. *Add the sidenote*—1 Pet. v. 8.  
 P. 113, l. 321. *Add the sidenote*—Luke xxiii. 42.  
 P. 123, l. 50. Put a semicolon at the end of the line.  
 P. 124, l. 57. *Add the sidenote*—Mark xiii. 37.  
 P. 131, l. 180. Insert marks of quotation at the beginning of the line.  
 \*P. 217, l. 33. *For Falnesse read Falsnesse.*  
 P. 223, l. 139. *For aufereter read auferetur.*  
 P. 237, l. 116. *Insert a hyphen in vnder-stondyng.*  
 P. 302, last sidenote. *Dele* kings and.  
 P. 350. The first footnote is to l. 64, not 4.  
 \*P. 379, l. 217. Add a full stop at the end of the line.  
 P. 380, l. 235. *Insert a sidenote*—1 Thess. v. 21.  
 P. 383, l. 280. *For lazar read lazar.*  
 P. 385. Headline; for SATAN read LUCIFER. *In the last sidenote, read Lucifer says.*  
 P. 389. Headline; for SATAN read LUCIFER. *In the first sidenote, read Thou, Lucifer, didst win, &c.*  
 P. 393. Headline; for SATAN read LUCIFER. *In the third sidenote, read Christ binds Lucifer.*  
 \*P. 406, l. 144. *For kyghtes read knyghtes.*  
 P. 460, last line. *Dele* where it seems, &c. down to cloth.  
 P. 465, l. 3 from the bottom. The word *lyues* requires no dots under it (as printed).  
 P. 471, l. 45. After *wordis*, alter the comma to a metrical mark.  
 \*P. 473, l. 2. *For ope read bope.*  
 P. 474, l. 42; and p. 476, l. 69. *For derne perhaps read derue.*  
 P. 479, l. 40. *For yuell perhaps read lither; the MS. has yuell.*  
 \*P. 483, l. 149. *For heue read haue.*  
 P. 484, l. 179. *Perhaps insert* [laute] *after ne.* (It is omitted in the MS.)  
 P. 490, last sidenote. *For exalted read sped.*

## VOLUME IV.—NOTES AND INDEXES.

- P. 12, l. 8 from bottom. *For pushhe read pushe.*  
 P. 19, ll. 12—14. *Dele* But more close *down* to 1376.  
 P. 22, l. 20. *Read* properly the present tense, signifying *unclose*; and *omit the rest.*  
 P. 23, l. 5. *For* John of Gaunt *read* Edward III.; and neglect the rest of the argument.  
 P. 24, l. 3 from bottom. *For* John of Gaunt *read* Edward III.  
 P. 40, l. 26. *For* with love *read* without love.  
 P. 27, l. 12. *For* Roulx *read* La Reole. (See p. 458.)  
 P. 53, near the bottom. *For* *dýne* and *gedýne* *read* *dyne*, *gedyne.*  
 P. 63, l. 6 from the bottom. *Read* The reference is to Edward III.; see notes to ll. 163, 233. *And omit the rest of the note.*  
 P. 84, near the top. (This requires correction; see above, p. 879.)  
 P. 84, l. 15 from the bottom. *For* ASSAGE *read* PASSAGE.  
 P. 105, l. 17. *For* *sprécan* *read* *sprecan.*  
 P. 123, l. 6 from the bottom. *Dele* *Repe* *down* to *yode.*  
 P. 134, l. 17. *For* 10—330 *read* 310—330.  
 P. 137, l. 14. *For* Coggeshall's *read* Coggeshall's.  
 P. 143, l. 20. *For* 131 *read* 133.  
 P. 150, l. 19. *Read* *per* *neuer* *ne* [*not me*].  
 P. 151, l. 5. *For* *wayne* *read* *wayue.*  
 P. 153, l. 12 from bottom. *Read* Christopher.  
 P. 200, l. 8. *For* letters of indulgence *read* letters of fraternity.  
 P. 212, ll. 14—19. *Dele* from Some have *down* to connection with *alone.*  
 P. 237, note to C. xii. 44. *Dele* the reference to *hunch.*  
 P. 239, ll. 28, 29. *Dele* the former seems rather to be connected with *leet* and *lease.*  
 P. 245, l. 6. *For* only *read* mostly.  
 P. 254, l. 15 from bottom. *For* quoted at l. 273 below *read* quoted on p. 256, l. 5.  
 P. 271, l. 17. *For* *unrad* *read* *unréd.*  
 P. 275, note to l. 96, ll. 2—4. *Dele* Cf. Icel. *hremma*, to clutch, *down* to opportunity.  
 P. 294, l. 16 from the bottom, col. 2. *For* *hav* *read* *have.*  
 P. 305, l. 13 from bottom. *For* *exemplo* *read* *extemplo.*  
 P. 335, l. 5 from bottom. Supply a full stop after 'man'.  
 P. 345. *Dele* ll. 3—6.  
 P. 348, l. 4. *For* *crimped* *read* *anoointed.* In l. 13, *for* *crimped* or *waved* *read* *anoointed.*  
 P. 352, l. 9. *For* *Eustochiam* *read* *Eustochium.*  
 P. 374, l. 2 from bottom. *Insert* p. *before* 376.  
 P. 380, l. 10. *For* *Humphrey* *read* *Humphry.*  
 P. 390, l. 7 from bottom. *Read* Rather is it to be referred to O.F. *aseit*, *aset* (with *t* pronounced as *th*), which is the nom. case of a sb. formed from the O.F. adverb *aseis* (mod.F. *assez*). [See p. 894.]  
 P. 396, ll. 24, 25. *For* *Proctor* *read* *Procter.*  
 P. 408, last line. *For* 218 *read* 217.  
 P. 424, l. 16. *For* *Inetta* *read* *Inettæ.* (And perhaps, says Dr. Luard, it should be *Iuettæ.* *Iuetta* was the name of Grosteste's sister.)  
 P. 426, l. 10. *Dele* Possibly *down* to theme.  
 P. 436, l. 14. *For* *Surquidours* *read* *Sourquidours.*  
 P. 438, l. 18. *For* *Reform*, *read* *Reform.* (i. e. Reformation).

- P. 438, l. 28. *For* cardinals generally *read* cardinals always. In l. 29, *for* most of the churches *read* all the churches.
- P. 465, col. 1. *Read* apendeth to, 2. 97 (*not* 1. 97).
- P. 466, col. 2. *Read* beau pere, 21. 241 (*not* 141).
- P. 468, col. 2. *Read* carse, not worth a, 12. 14 (*not* 12. 4).
- P. 470, col. 2. *Read* crowe croune, 16. 162 (*not* b. 15. 162).
- P. 475, col. 1. *Read* hennes, 23. 203 (*not* 103).
- P. 475, col. 2. *Read* hewes, 2. 124, 5. 58 (*not* 1. 124).
- P. 475, col. 2. *Read* hopen, 18. 313 (*not* 213).
- P. 478, col. 2. *Read* lorel, b. 7. 136 (p. 197). *Not* (p. 196).
- P. 481, col. 2. *Read* patent, letters, 20. 12 (*not* 19. 12).
- P. 482, col. 2. *Read* Planeta, influence of the, 9. 348, 23. 80 (*not* 22. 80).
- P. 483, col. 1. *Read* pokede, 2. 129 (*not* 1. 129).
- P. 483, col. 2. *Read* Pride . . bears Antichrist's banner, 23. 69 (*not* 22. 69).
- P. 485, col. 2. *Read* Rosamund, Fair, b. 12. 48 (*not* 14. 48).
- P. 486, col. 2. *Read* Simony, . . . 23. 126, 137 (*not* 20. 126, 137).
- P. 488, col. 2. *Read* Trajan, story of, 13. 75, 15. 204 (*not* 12. 75).
- P. 488, col. 2. *Read* traylid, Rich. 1. 47 (*not* 1. 41). *Also* treste, Rich. 1. 47 (*not* 1. 41).
- P. 489, col. 1. *Read* vernicle, 8. 168, 9. 109 (*not* 8. 166).
- P. 496. *For* Humphrey *read* Humphry.
- P. 507. *Dele* John i. 4 ; *and read* John i. 14—4. 358, 8. 141 (b. 5. 108).
- P. 510. *For* Proditus est, &c., *read* Proditor est, &c.
- P. 534, col. 2, l. 3 from bottom. *Dele* b. 5. 47.
- P. 566, a. v. Canon. *For* canon, canon-law, *read* the canon of the mass (Lat. *canon missæ*).
- P. 566, a. v. Canoun. *For* canon-law *read* the canon of the mass (Lat. *canon missæ*).
- P. 633, a. v. Grame. *For* be angry *read* be sorry, be vexed.
- P. 669, a. v. Leesynge. *Add*—Or perhaps gleaning (see the note) ; or, more likely, waste, wastefulness. See p. 896.
- P. 761, a. v. Sithen. *For* A.S. *siððan* *read* A.S. *siððan* [in italics].
- P. 776, a. v. Sykede, l. 3. Insert a comma after 14. 326.

## XI. GENERAL INDEX.

THIS is an index to the principal subjects of the whole work. The references do not explicitly mention the volume, as it is unnecessary. Every reference preceded by "A." refers to vol. i (A-text), the preface being denoted by *roman* numerals. Similarly, references preceded by "B." or "C." refer to vol. ii or vol. iii respectively. The simple pages, with *arabic* numerals, refer to the present volume (vol. iv). "G. P.," followed by a *roman* numeral, refers to the General Preface (vol. iv).

- A-text, Prologue and Passus I—XI, A. 1—136; Passus XII, A. 137\*—141\*; B. pp. i, ii; note on Pass. XII, A. 142\*—144\*; A. 154, 155; argument of the, A. pp. xxxix—xlili; Critical Notes to the, A. 138—155; method of printing, A. xxvii, xxviii; notice concerning the, C. cxxv, cxxvi; errata in, C. cxxvi, cxxvii (and see above, 898); corrections for, 875; description of the, G. P. x.
- A-text MSS., their extent discussed, A. xxiv, xxv, xxvi, 142\*—144\*, 154; G. P. xi.
- A- and C-texts, mixture of the, A. xix, xxi, xxiv, B. 1, C. x, xxxviii; G. P. xvi, xviii.
- "A goodly preær," B. xxiii.
- Abbey of the Holy Ghost, A. xxi.
- abeggeth, gon* (the phrase explained), C. lxxxvii.
- Acknowledgment of help, G. P. lxiv.
- Additional Note (to C. ix. 304); see above, 175—180.
- Additional Note (to C. xxiii. 228); see 455—457.
- Additional Notes, 458—460.
- Additions and Corrections, 875.
- Additions in MS. R., B. xii; G. P. xvii, xviii.
- Alexander, A. xxii.
- Alliteration, B. xxxiii; G. P. xlix.
- Alliteration of *f* with *v*, C. cxiii, cxiv.
- Alliterative Verse, a few words on, A. xxx; and see 876, and G. P. xlviii.
- Anachronisms in the poem, 883; B. v, vi; G. P. xliii.
- Arnold, T., his edition of Wyclif's Works, C. xii.
- aseth*, 894.
- Ashburnham, Lord, B. xv, xxi; G. P. xiv; note in Ashburnham MS., A. xxxv; G. P. xxxiii; another note, B. xxii.
- Author of Piers Plowman, A. xxxiv; his name, C. xxxvii; G. P. xxii; alludes to himself, C. lxviii; G. P. xxviii.
- B-text, Prologue and Pass. I—XX, B. 1—385; allusions in the, B. xl; argument of the, B. xlviii—lv; character of the, B. xxxix; dialect of the, B. xli, G. P. xlvi; method of printing the, B. xlv; notice concerning the, C. cxxvii; errata in the, C. cxxvii; 900; description of the, G. P. xiii.
- B-text MSS., description of the, B. vi—xxxi; C. xix, note 1; G. P. xviii.
- B- and C-texts, mixture of, B. i, xxv; B. 391—393; C. x; G. P. xvi.

- bachs*, a good reading in A. vi. 4, 877, 891.  
 Bailiffs, duty of, 888.  
 Bale quoted, A. xxxiv, xxxv; MS. note by, A. xxxv, B. xliii; and see p. 866; G. P. xliii.  
 Ballad: "Christmas Lamentation," 866.  
 Ballads with Burdens, Six, 866.  
 Balle, John, 863; G. P. xlv, xlv.  
 Batman, Stephen, C. xlv.  
 Bernard, Emil, 873; G. P. xlvii, note 2.  
 Bible in English, verses of a, C. xxv—xxvii.  
*bidowe*, 892.  
 Bolton, E., 869.  
 Bond, Mr., his edition of the Chronicle of Meaux, C. xii.  
 Books referred to in the notes, list of, 492—502, Index II.  
 Books used by the author, 511, 512, Index IV.  
 Bracton cited, C. xiv.  
*breigurdle*, 892.  
 Brute, Walter, C. xliii.  
 Buchanan (David) quoted, A. xxxiii, xxxv; and see p. 869.  
 Bunyan, John, 870.  
 Burning of heretics, B. v, C. xi—xiv.  
 Byron, Lord, 872.  
 C-text, Passus I—XXIII, C. 1—447; additions in the, C. lxxxiv—xciv; allusions in the, C. lxviii—lxxi; argument of the, C. xciv—cii; allusions by the author to himself in the, C. lxviii; character of the, C. lxvi—lxviii; compared with B-text, C. lxxviii; insertions in the, C. lxxix—lxxxii; method of printing the, C. lxxiv; description of the, G. P. xiv.  
 C-text MSS., description of the, C. xix—l.  
 Calote, the author's daughter, A. xxxvi.  
 Camden, W., 868.  
*cammoka*, 893.  
 Chaucer, A. iv; 863 (Index IX); G. P. xliii; date of his birth, 876; his vocabulary, G. P. xxxviii; his dialect, G. P. xlviii.  
*chevesance*, 889.  
 Chichester mayor of London, A. xxxii; B. ii, iii, xxii, xxxii.  
 Chronica Martini Poloni, B. xxiii.  
 Churchyard, T., 866.  
 Clarke, Dr. Adam, A. xii, note 1; B. xxi, xxvi.  
 Clementis . . . Concordia, B. xxiv.  
 Cleobury Mortimer, A. xxxiv, xxxvi; B. xxxii; G. P. xxv.  
 Comparison of all three Texts (general), C. lxxxiii, lxxxiv; line by line comparison, see Scheme.  
 Consolatio Peccatorum, B. xxiv.  
 Contents, Table of; follows the title-page in A, B, and C.  
 Corfe Castle, 888.  
 Corrections for the A-text, 875; for the B-text, 877; for the C-text, 884.  
 Craik, Prof. G. L., 873.  
 Cramp-rings, 889.  
 Critical Notes to A-text, A. 138—155; to B-text, B. 387—420; to C-text, C. 449—466.  
 Crowley, Robert, his Address to the Reader, B. xxxii—xxxiv; his *three* issues of his edition of the B-text, B. xxxi—xxxv; readings from his edition, B. 387—420; an extra line in his edition, B. xxxvii; MS. used by him, B. xiv, note 2; perhaps the author of the "short glossary," B. 426; and see p. 865, G. P. xliii.  
 "Crowley" type of MSS., A. xlii, B. i.  
 Crowned King, the, C. cxxiv, C. 523—529; G. P. xiv; index, with notes, C. 530—534.  
 Curtesye, book of, B. xix.  
 Date of the A-text, A. xxxi; of the B-text, B. ii; 882; of the C-text, C. xi; of 'Richard the Redeles,' C. cv, cvi.  
*daunted*, meaning of, 877.  
 "dead as a doornail," 888.  
*decorreth*, 893.  
 Dekker, T., 868.  
 Deposition of Richard II., poem on, A. xxxvii, B. xviii, xx, C. ciii.  
 See Richard the Redeles.  
 Description of vol. I, G. P. x; —

- of vol. II, G. P. xiii;—of vol. III, G. P. xiv;—of vol. IV, G. P. xv.
- Dialect of the poem, G. P. xli; of the B-text, B. xli; of the C-text, C. lxxi—lxxiv; of the A-text in the Vernon MS. (*Southern*), C. lxxi.
- D'Israeli, L, 872; remarks by, G. P. xxxiii.
- "Dominica prima adventus," B. xxi.
- Douce, Francis, 872.
- Douglas, Gawain, 864.
- Drawing with motto "God spede þe plouȝ," &c., A. xviii; the same motto, C. xlii.
- Drayton, M., 868.
- Dryden, John, 870, 889.
- Dublin MS., note in, A. xxxv; readings from the, G. P. xi, note.
- dume*, an inadmissible reading, 876.
- Duprè, M., his translation of Piers Plowman into modern English verse, 872.
- East-Midland dialect, A. xxiii.
- Editions, various, key to the, 462, 463.
- Edward III., his jubilee, B. iv; G. P. xxix.
- endaunte*; where found, 884.
- English, remarks upon old, A. v, note 1; G. P. xxxiii, note 2.
- Errata in A-text, C. cxxvi; 898; in B-text, B. lvi, C. cxxvii; 900; in C-text, 901; in Wright's edition, B. xxxvii; in Whitaker's edition, C. lxi, C. 449—466.
- Errata, general list of, 898; see also C. cxxvi.
- Fable of the cat, A. xxxiii, note 1; B. iii, iv; G. P. xxvii.
- Fabyan quoted, A. xxxi, xxxii; B. ii—iv.
- Facsimile of C. vii. 196—240, issued with the C-text; cf. C. xxviii, xxix; G. P. xv.
- First lines, list of the, 860, Index VIII.
- fisk*, 891.
- Footnotes, method of printing the (A-text), A. xxviii, xxix; (B-text), B. xli; (C-text), C. lxxv.
- Friars, *five orders of*, C. lxxi.
- Fructus Temporum, a History of England, A. xxi.
- Fuller, T., 870.
- Gascoigne, G., 866.
- General Index, 904.
- General Preface; see vol. iv. p. ix.
- Gentleman's Magazine, 872.
- Geoffrey of Monmouth, B. xxiii.
- Gesta Karoli, B. xxiii.
- Gesta Machometi, B. xxiv.
- Gildas de Excidio, B. xxiv.
- Glossary, 526—830, Index VI; additions to, 895.
- Glossary (old) to Piers the Plowman, B. xx, B. 421—426.
- God Spede the Plough, 864; as a motto, A. xviii, C. xlii.
- goliards*, 887.
- "Goodlye Dialogue," &c., 865.
- Guest, E., 872.
- Guido de Colonna, B. xxiii.
- Guns, mention of, C. xciii.
- Halliwell's description of the Vernon MS., A. xv.
- Hartshorne's Metrical Tales, B. xx.
- Harvey, John, 867.
- Hayton, B. xxiv.
- Hearne, Thos., 871.
- Heber, Richard, his 3 MSS. of P. Plowman, C. xlix, l.
- Hickes, Dr. G., 871.
- Historia Britonum, B. xxiii.
- Historia Hierosolimitana, B. xxiii.
- Historical allusions, G. P. xlii.
- Holinshed, R., 866.
- holy-bred*, 893.
- hoped*, meaning of, 877.
- "How men that ben in hele," &c., B. xxiv.
- How the good wife taught her daughter, B. xxii.
- How the Plowman lerned his Pater Noster, 864.
- Ilchester, Earl of, C. xxi, xxxiii; curious lines in his MS., xxxiv—xxxvi; and see G. P. xvii, xviii.
- Indexes, 464—910.
- Ingilby, Sir Henry, his MS., 856.
- Introduction, A. iii.



Jacobus de Vitriaco, B. xxiii.  
 Jerusalem, Siege of, B. xxi ; C. xxiv.  
 Iohan the Reve, the banckett of, 865.  
 John of Gaunt, B. iv ; and see above, 878.  
 Joseph of Arimathea, A. xvii, *note* 1 ; and see above, 876, l. 5.  
 Joseph and Mary, story relating to, C. xix, *note* 1.  
 Jusserand, M. Jules J., 874, 877—883 : G. P. xxvii—xxxii.  
 Key to the Index of MSS., 859.  
 Key to the Notes, 461.  
 Key to the Various Editions, 462, 463.  
 Kings, Three, legend of the, C. xix, *note* 1.  
 Kitte, the author's wife, A. xxxvi.  
 Langbaine, Dr. G.. 870.  
 Langland, Robert, A. xxxiv, xxxv ; B. xxii, xxviii, *note* 3 ; xxxii. And see G. P. xxiii, xxiv.  
 Langland, William, A. iii, xxxiv, xxxv ; MS. note concerning, B. xxii. *See* Wille.  
 Langley, G. P. xxiv—xxvi.  
 Lansdowne MS. 398, contains 4 leaves of MS. Rawl. Post. 38, B. xi.  
 Le Beau Disconus, A. xxii.  
*leedes*, or *ledes*, 892.  
 Liber Glastoniensis, B. xxiii.  
 Lines of A-text, how numbered, A. xxviii ; of B-text, how numbered, B. xlv.  
 Lingard quoted, B. iv.  
 Lombards, the, C. xvii.  
 London, frequent allusions to, B. xl, xlv ; C. lxix, lxxiv ; G. P. xliii.  
 London churches, list of the, B. xix.  
 London wards, list of the, B. xix.  
 Loscombe, Mr. W., his sale, B. xxi.  
*lotering*, meaning of, 875.  
 "Love," poem on, B. xiii.  
 Lowndes, silly and erroneous note in, C. lii, *note* 8.  
 Lucifer, Proclamation of, C. xix, *note* 1, xxxix.  
 Lydgate, John, 864.  
 Malvern hills, A. xxxv, xxxvi ; B. xxxii ; G. P. xliii.

Malvern, Great, G. P. xxvi, xxvii, xxix.  
 Malvern, John, A. xxxiv, G. P. xxiii.  
 Mandeville's Travels, B. xxiv ; C. xix, *note* 1 ; C. xl.  
 Manuscripts of the A-text described, A. xv—xxiv ; see also B. vi, *note* 1 and p. 440 in this volume ; of the B-text, B. vi—xxxi, C. xix, *note* 1 ; of the C-text, C. xix—l.  
 Manuscripts, index to the, 831, Index VII ; List of, 831 ; Names of, 832 ; Letters denoting, 833 ; Parallel extracts from, 835.  
 MS. B., curious readings of, B. 391—393.  
 MS. Bodley 851, passage from, C. xxxi ; readings from, C. xxxii.  
 Mapes, Walter, G. P. xxxv.  
 Marco Polo, B. xxiv.  
 Marginal numbers in thick type, meaning of the, B. xlvii, C. lxxvi ; marginal notes, explanation of the, B. xlvii.  
 Marianus Scotus, B. xxiv.  
 Marsh, Hon. G. P., 873 ; remarks by, G. P. xxxvii.  
 Mass, poem on the, B. xv.  
 Mätzner, E., 873.  
 Merlin, A. xxii.  
 "Merry Knack to Know a Knave," 868.  
 Metre of the poem, G. P. xlviii, &c.  
 Milman, Rev. Dean, 873 ; remarks by, G. P. xxxix.  
 Milton, John, 869.  
 Mistakes made by the author, B. xlv.  
 Morley, Prof., referred to, A. iv, B. iv, C. cii ; and see p. 873 ; remark by, G. P. xlv.  
 Morris, Dr., 873 ; A. xvi, *note* 1 ; G. P. x ; remarks on dialect, G. P. xlvii.  
 "New Fair," explained by Dr. E. Kölbing, 890.  
 "Newes from the North," 867.  
 Nichols, J. Gough ; Memoirs of T. D. Whitaker, C. lxiii, *note* 1.  
 "Norfolk nose," C. xxxi, *note* 2.  
 Notes to Piers the Plowman ; see above, 1—457 ; Additional notes,

- 458, 887; how to use them, 1;  
Key to the notes, 461; Index,  
464. *See* Critical Notes.
- Notice to the Reader concerning  
the A-text, C. cxxv; B-text, C.  
cxxvii; C-text, C. cxxviii.
- Notices of P. Plowman by various  
writers, 863, Index IX; G. P.  
xxxiii, &c.
- Numeration, treatise on, B. xx.
- Parallel extracts from *all* the MSS,  
832, Index VII; G. P. ix.
- Pearson, C. H., his citation from  
Bracton, C. xiv; his remarks on  
the author's name, G. P. xxiv.
- pellet*, 889.
- Percy, Dr. T., 871.
- Pestilences, the three, A. xxxi; B.  
iv.
- "Phelip the sparwe," B. xvii, xxi.
- Philosophie and Astronome, boke  
of, B. xx.
- Phisonomye, boke of, B. xx.
- Pictures in a MS. of P. Plowman,  
C. xlv, xlvii.
- Pierce the Ploughman's Crede, A.  
iii, B. xxxvi, C. xii, xviii, xlviii,  
xliv; and *see* 863.
- Piers, meaning of, A. iii; G. P.  
xix—xxii.
- Piers of Fulham, his "doctrine of  
Fisshynge," B. xx.
- Piers Plowman, appears in at least  
*five* different shapes, but only in  
three separate texts, A. xii, B. i,  
C. ix; it even appears in *ten* shapes,  
G. P. xvii; a *fragment* of a text,  
B. xxi, xxii; brief account of,  
A. iii; extracts from, modernised,  
A. vi—xi; not an author's name,  
A. iii, G. P. xxii; author of the  
poem, G. P. xxii, &c.; the author's  
life, G. P. xxvii—xxxii.
- Piers Plowman, notices of, by  
various authors, 863, Index IX;  
G. P. xxxiii—xliv; MSS. of,  
mentioned in wills, 864, 866.
- Piers Plowman; a tract in prose  
and verse, 865. *See* Pyers.
- Pits, J., 869.
- Places mentioned in the B-text,  
B. xl; in the C-text, C. lxix, lxx;  
Index to names, 513.
- Plowman's Complaint of sundry  
wicked livers, 867.
- Plowman's Tale, C. xiii; and *see*  
863.
- Poem, *five* shapes of the, B. i,  
C. ix; *ten* shapes of the, G. P.  
xvii.
- Poet's library, the, 511, 512, Index  
IV.
- Political Songs, G. P. xxxv.
- Polychronicon, B. xxiii.
- Popes, schism of the, B. v.
- Praier and Complaynte of the Plowe-  
man, 864.
- Preface I (A-text), A. xii; II (B-  
text), B. i; III (C-text), C. ix;  
IV (Richard the Redeles), C. ciii;  
General Preface, p. iii of this  
volume.
- Price, Mr., his account of the ver-  
sions of the poem, G. P. ix.
- Prikke of Conscience, B. xxi.
- Printed editions (B-text), described,  
B. xxxi—xxxviii; (C-text), *see*  
Whitaker.
- Proper Names, index to, 513—525  
Index V.
- Puttenham, G., 868.
- Pyers Plowmans Exortation, 865.
- Quotations made by the author, list  
of, 503—510, Index III.
- ragman*, 887.
- Rawlinson MSS, G. P. xi.
- remed*, 891.
- repe*, 889.
- reyme*, 893.
- Richard II., B. iv, vi; C. xvi, ciii,  
cvi. And *see* below.
- Richard II., Deposition of; *see* De-  
position; and *see* Richard the  
Redeles.
- Richard the Redeles, argument of,  
C. cxix—cxxiv; author of, C. cvii  
—cxix; meaning of, C. ciii; text  
of, C. 469—503; notes to, C. 504  
—521; and *see* above, p. 885; G.  
P. xiv.
- Ridley, Bp., 866.
- Robert of Gloucester, B. xxvii.
- Robert Langland, A. xxxiv, xxxv;  
B. xxii, xxviii, note 3.
- Rogers, Owen, his edition of (the B-

- text) of P. Plowman, B. xxx, xxxv; and see p. 866.
- Romans of Partenay, B. xxv.
- Rosenthal, Dr. F., 874; on the metre of the poem, with comparative tables, G. P. li.
- rule*, 888.
- Scheme of the Contents of C. Pass. i., as compared with B. prologue and A. prologue, l. C. Pass. ii. (B. i., A. i.), 27. C. Pass. iii. (B. ii., A. ii.), 41. C. Pass. iv. (B. iii., A. iii.), 54. C. Pass. v. (B. iv., A. iv.), 75. C. Pass. vi. (B. v. 1—60, A. v. 1—42; also B. x. 292—329, A. xi. 201—210), 85. C. Pass. vii. (B. v. 61—391, A. v. 43—221; also B. xiii. 278—409, B. v. 463—484, A. v. 236—259), 99. C. Pass. viii. (B. v. 392—vi. 2, A. v. 222—vii. 2; also B. xiii. 410—457), 134. C. Pass. ix. (B. vi., A. vii.), 154. C. Pass. x. (B. vii., A. viii.), 181. C. Pass. xi. (B. viii., ix., A. ix., x.), 205. C. Pass. xii. (B. x.—xi. 42, A. xi.), 230. C. Pass. xiii. (B. xi. 43—277), 261. C. Pass. xiv. (B. xi. 278—431), 273. C. Pass. xv. (B. xii.), 282. C. Pass. xvi. (B. xiii.—xiv. 131), 297. C. Pass. xvii. (B. xiv. 132—xv. 252), 326. C. Pass. xviii. (B. xv. 253—601), 349. C. Pass. xix. (B. xvi.), 372. C. Pass. xx. (B. xvii.), 384. C. Pass. xxi. (B. xviii.), 394. C. Pass. xxii. (B. xix.), 427. C. Pass. xxiii. (B. xx.), 440.
- schepstarre*, 889.
- Selden, John, 868, 869.
- Seven Sages, B. xxiv.
- Seven stars*, 894.
- Shipton-under-Wychwood, A. xxxv, G. P. xxv, xxvi.
- Sidenotes; see *Marginal*.
- Sin, Treatise on, B. xiii; and see above, p. 856.
- Sir Ypotype, A. xxi.
- Skelton, John, 864.
- slep*, a sleeper, 887.
- Sortes*, 893.
- "Sowle-hele," A. xv.
- Spelling of the Laud MS., B. xliv, G. P. xlviii.
- Spenser, E., 866, 867.
- Stow, John, 867, 868; A. xxxii, note 2; A. xxxiv.
- Strype, John, 871.
- Subjects discussed in the Notes, index to, 464—491, Index I.
- Subjects (principal) mentioned in the Poems of 'Piers Plowman' and 'Richard the Redeles,' 513—525, Index V.
- Susan, Pistyl of Sweet, C. xix, note 1; 866.
- Ten Brink, Prof. B., 874.
- Testamenta xii Patriarcharum, B. xxiv.
- Texts A and B, General Comparison of, A. 156—158.
- Texts, the three, compared, C. xv; and see above, pp. 1, 27, 41, 54, &c. See *Schema*.
- Thames, allusions to the, G. P. xliv.
- Thompson, H. Yates, Esq., B. xiv.
- Todd, Rev. H. J., 872.
- Trinity MS., G. P. x, xi.
- Trojana, Historia, B. xxiii; Bellum Trojanum, A. xxii.
- Tutivillus, C. xlv.
- Tyler, Wat, G. P. xlv, xlv.
- Tyrwhitt quoted, A. xxxi, xxxiii, note 1; A. xxxv; B. xxxvi; and see p. 871.
- University College MS., G. P. x, xi (note).
- "Vernon" type of MSS., A. xiii; B. i; G. P. x, xi.
- Versions of the Poem, three, G. P. ix. See *Piers Plowman*.
- Vita Monachorum, de, B. xxvii.
- Walsingham referred to, or quoted, B. v, C. xii, xvii, lxxi (and note 2); G. P. xlv, xlv.
- Ward, T. H., 874.
- Warton, T., 871; in a note to his work, Price distinguishes three classes of MSS., A. xiii, xiv; G. P. ix.
- wayue*, 891.
- Webbe, W., 867.

- Weever, J., 869.
- Westminster, Marquis (now Duke) of, his MS., C. 1; and see above, p. 863.
- Westminster, "privilege of," B. xix.
- Whitaker, Dr., brief notice of, C. lxiii—lxvi; his edition, C. li—lxiii; G. P. xv; his extract from the Oriel MS., B. xvii, xviii; MS. printed by, C. xix; his errors, xxxiii; his omission of a few lines, A. xxxix; his description of MS. Phillipps 8252, C. xix; remark by, G. P. xlv.
- Whitaker's edition compared with the present one, 463 (above); how to find the place in, C. lxxxii; 463 (above); notes on, C. 449—466.
- "Whitaker" type of MSS., A. xiii, B. i.
- Wille, the author's name, A. xxxiv, xxxv, G. P. xxiii; William W., the author's name C. xxxvii, G. P. xxiv.
- William of Palerne, A. xxxiii, C. lxxxiii.
- Wind, the great, A. xxxi.
- Wood, Anthony, 870; A. xxvii, note 2.
- woolward, 894.
- Words explained in the Notes, Index to, 464—491, Index I.
- Worsted, alluded to, C. xxxii, note 1.
- Wright, T., distinguishes two classes of MSS., A. xiii; quoted, A. xxxii, note 2, G. P. xxxiv.
- Wright, T., his edition of the B-text, B. xxxvi—xxxviii, G. P. xii; compared with the present one, 462, 463 (above); errata in, B. xxxvii; how to find the place in, C. lxxxii; paging of, B. xxxviii; 462 (above).
- Wright, T., his edition of the 'Deposition,' C. ciii.
- Wülcker, Prof. R. P., 874.
- Wychwood, A. xxxv; G. P. xxiv, note 1, xxv, xxvi, xxvii.
- Wycliffe, B. v, C. xii; G. P. xxxix, xli.
- ycrymled, 894.
- Ziepel, C., 874, 886.

FINIS.





# Early English Text Society.

---

THE Early English Text Society was started by Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early life and language.

The E. E. T. Soc. desires to print in its Original Series the whole of our unprinted MS. literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS. and early printed books.

The Society has issued to its subscribers 122 Texts, most of them of great interest; so much so indeed that the publications of its first two years have been reprinted, and those for its third year, 1866, will follow.

The Subscription to the Early English Text Society, which constitutes Membership, is £1 1s. a year [and £1 1s. (Large Paper, £2 12s. 6d.) additional for the Extra Series], due in advance on the 1st of January, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes St., London, E.C., or by Money Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London, and crossed 'Union Bank'), or by Cheques or Postal Orders, to the Hon. Secretary, WM. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. All Members who subscribe through other channels than the Hon. Sec. are asked to send their names to him, in order to insure an early insertion of them in the List of Members.

Those Members in the United States of America who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid subscriptions 1s. 4d. yearly for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series.

---

☞ The Director regrets that the issues of the Extra Series are in arrear. The issue for 1883 will be at once completed by Part I of Prof. Zupitza's edition of the earliest English version of *Guy of Warwick*, that in the Auchinleck and Caius MSS. The issue for 1884 will consist of such two of the following Texts, all now at press, as can be got out; and the next two will form the issue for 1885:—

*Charlemagne Romances: Huon of Bordeaux*, by Lord Berners, ab. 1532, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part III.

*Charlemagne Romances: The Four Sons of Aymon*, by Caxton, ab. 1489, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Part I.

*Bp. Fisher's English Works*, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. Part II.

*Hoccleve's Minor Poems*, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

" *Complaint*, " " " "  
*Alexander and Dindimus*, ed. Prof. Skeat and J. H. Hessels, M.A.

The Original-Series issue for 1884 has just been completed by the concluding part of Prof. Skeat's Notes and Glossary to **Piers Plowman**. The issue for 1885 will be chosen from

- The Oldest English Texts**, to the time of King Alfred, edited by H. Sweet, M.A. [*All printed but the Introduction and Grammar.*]  
**Thomas Robinson's Life and Death of Mary Magdalene**, ab. 1620 A.D., edited by Oskar Sommer. [*All in type.*]  
**Aelfric's Metrical Homilies**, Part II, with a modern Englishing, edited by the Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. [*At Press.*]

For the Original Series, the following Texts are also preparing :

- Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
**Q. Elizabeth's Translations, from Boethius, &c.**, edited from the unique MS. by Walford D. Selby. [*At Press.*]  
**Treatise on the Virtues**, ab. 1200 A.D., edited from the unique MS. by P. Z. Round, B.A.  
**Early English Deeds and Documents**, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.  
**Merlin**, Part IV, containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. Wheatley.  
**Gawayne Poems**, ed. F. J. Vipan, M.A.  
**Beowulf**, a critical Text, &c., ed. Prof. Zupitza, with Dissertations by Prof. Müllenhoff.  
**William of Nassington's Mirror of Life**, ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A.  
**All the Early English Verse Lives of Saints**, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.  
**Pilgrimage of the Lyf of Manhode**, in the Northern Dialect, ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A.  
**Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalters**, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A., Ph.D.  
**Early English Homilies**, 13th century, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.  
**The Rule of St. Benet**: 5 Texts, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Caxton, &c., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.  
**Gospel of Nicodemus**, the Anglo-Saxon and Early-English versions, ed. Prof. Wülcker.

In the Extra Series, these Texts are also in preparation :

- Another Alliterative Romance of Alexander**, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D., and J. H. Hessels, Esq. [*At Press.*]  
**Barbour's Bruce**, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. Part IV.  
**Guy of Warwick**: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. [*At Press.*]  
**Sir Bevis of Hamton**, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Dr. E. Kölbing. [*At Press.*]  
**Lonelich's Holy Grail**, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part V.



## LIST OF THE SOCIETY'S BOOKS.

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1866 (except Nos. 19, 20 and 21) are out of print. Subscribers who desire the issue for 1866 should send their guineas at once to the Hon. Secretary, in order that other Texts for 1866 may be sent to press.

*The Publications for 1864 (one guinea) are:—*

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s.
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s.
3. Lauder on the Dawtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.

*The Publications for 1865 (one guinea) are:—*

5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. 8s.
7. Genesis and Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s.
9. Thynne on Chaucer's Works, ab. 1598, ed. Dr. Kingsley and F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 10s.
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d.
11. Sir D. Lyndesay's Works: The Monarchie, ed. J. Small, M.A. Part I. 3s.
12. The Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1482, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.

*The Publications for 1866 (two guineas,—only Nos. 19, 20 and 21 in print: the rest will be reprinted slowly) are:—*

13. Sainte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. Prof. J. R. Lumby.
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.
17. Parallel Extracts from Twenty-nine MSS. of Fiers the Plowman, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat.
18. Hall Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne.
19. Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d.
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s.
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s.
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat.
23. Dan Michel's Avenbite of Inwyrt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1867 (one guinea,—Nos. 24 and 26 out of print) are:—*

24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 3s.
25. The Stations of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Olene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s.
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from B. Thornton's MS. (ab. 1440), ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s.
27. Levin's Manipulus Vocabulorum, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s.
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D. The earliest or Vernon Text; Text A. Part I. Edited by Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. 6s.
29. Early English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s.
30. Pierce the Plowman's Crede, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. 2s.

*The Publications for 1868 (one guinea) are:—*

31. Myre's Duties of a Pariah Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s.
32. Early English Meals and Manners, ed. from Harleian and other MSS. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 12s.
33. The Knight De La Tour Landry (from French of A.D. 1372), ab. 1440 A.D. A Father's Book for his Daughters, ed. from Harl. MS. 1764 and Caxton's version, by Thomas Wright, M.A. 8s.
34. Early English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.) from unique MSS. in the Lambeth and other Libraries. Part II. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 2s.

*The Publications for 1869 (one guinea) are:—*

36. Merlin, Part III. Edited by H. B. Wheatley, Esq.; with an Essay on Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie, Esq. 12s.
37. Lyndesay's Works, containing Ane Satyre of the Thre Estaitis. Part IV. Edited by F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s.
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Text B. Part II. Edited from the MSS. by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d.
39. The Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy, translated from Guido de Colonna. Part I. Edited by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the Rev. G. A. Pantou. 10s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1870 (one guinea) are :—*

40. *English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D.* Edited by the late Toulmin Smith, Esq., and Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith, with a Preliminary Essay, in 5 parts, on 'The History and Development of Gilds, and the Origin of Trades-Unions,' by Dr Lupo Brentano. 21s.
41. *William Lander's Minor Poems.* Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 3s.
42. *Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris*, with some Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. From a MS. KK. 1. 5, in the Cambridge University Library. Edited by Rev. Prof. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s.
43. *Ratis Raving*, and other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse. Edited from the Camb. Univ. MS. KK. 1. 5, by Rev. Prof. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 3s.

*The Publications for 1871 (one guinea) are :—*

44. *The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathea, or The Holy Grail: a fragment from the Vernon MS.; with Wynkyn de Worde's and Pynson's (A.D. 1526 and 1520) Lives of Joseph;* edited by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s.
45. *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care*, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation. Part I., by Henry Sweet, M.A., Balliol College, Oxford. 10s.
46. *Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross.* Poems in Old English of the 11th, 14th, and 16th centuries. Edited from MSS. by the Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
47. *Lyndesay's Works*, containing his Minor Poems, Part V., edited by Dr. James A. H. Murray, with a critical Essay by Professor Nichol of Glasgow. 3s.
48. *The Times' Whistle*, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.

*The Publications for 1872 (one guinea) are :—*

49. *An Old English Miscellany*, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, Religious Poems of the 13th century, edited from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
50. *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care*, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, Part II., by Henry Sweet, M.A., Balliol College, Oxford. 10s.
51. *The Life of St Juliana*, 2 versions (1230 A.D.), with translations; edited from the MSS. by the Rev. T. O. Cockayne and Mr. E. Brook. 2s.
52. *Palladius on Husbandrie*, from the unique MS., ab. 1420 A.D., Part I., ed. Rev. B. Lodge. 10s.

*The Publications for 1873 (one guinea) are :—*

53. *Old English Homilies*, Series II., from the unique 13th-century MS. in Trinity Coll. Cambridge, with a photolithograph: three Hymns to the Virgin and God, from a unique 13th-century MS. at Oxford, a photolithograph of the music to two of them, and transcriptions of it in modern notation by Dr. Rimbault, and A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S.; the whole edited by the Rev. Dr. Richard Morris. 8s.
54. *The Vision of Piers Plowman*, Text C (completing the 3 versions of this great poem), with an Autotype; and two unique alliterative poems: *Richard the Redeless* (by William, the author of the *Vision*); and *The Crowned King*; edited by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s.
55. *Generydes*, a Romance, edited from the unique MS., ab. 1440 A.D., in Trin. Coll. Cambridge, Part I., by W. Aldis Wright, M.A., Trin. Coll. Cambr. 3s.

*The Publications for 1874 (one guinea) are :—*

56. *The Gest Hystorial of the Destruction of Troy*, in alliterative verse; Part II., ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Pantou. 10s. 6d.
57. *The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"*: in four Texts, Part I., edited by the Rev. Dr. R. Morris. With 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.
58. *The Blickling Homilies*, 971 A.D., Part I., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.

*The Publications for 1875 (one guinea) are :—*

59. *The "Cursor Mundi"* in four Texts, Part II., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 18s.
60. *Meditacyons on the Soper of Our Lorde* (perhaps by Robert of Brunne), edited from the MSS. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 2s. 6d.
61. *The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Ercelesdoun*, printed from five MSS.; edited by Dr. James A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1876 (one guinea) are :—*

62. *The "Cursor Mundi"* in four Texts, Part III., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 15s.
63. *The Blickling Homilies*, 971 A.D., Part II., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 4s.
64. *Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams*, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s.
65. *Be Domes Dæge* (Bede's *De Die Judicii*), &c., ed. Rev. Prof. J. R. Lumby. 2s.

*The Publications for 1877 (one guinea) are :—*

66. *The "Cursor Mundi"* in four Texts, Part IV., with 2 autotypes, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.
67. *Notes on Piers Plowman*, Part I., by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s.

*The Publications for 1878 (one guinea) are :—*

68. *The "Cursor Mundi"* in 4 Texts, Part V., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 25s.
69. *Adam Davis's 5 Dreams about Edward II.*, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.
70. *Generydes*, a Romance, Part II., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. 4s.

*The Publications for 1879 (one guinea) are :—*

71. *The Lay Folk's Mass-Book*, 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s.  
 72. *Palladius on Husbandrie*, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 5s.

*The Publications for 1880 (one guinea) are :—*

73. *The Blacking Homilies*, 971 A.D., Part III., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s.  
 74. *Wycliffe's English Works* (those hitherto unprinted), ed. F. D. Matthew. 20s.

*The Publications for 1881 (one guinea) are :—*

75. *Oathloken Anglium*, an English-Latin Word-book, A.D. 1483, ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A. 20s.  
 76. *Aelfric's Metrical Homilies*, Part I., with a modern englishing, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat. 10s.

*The Publications for 1882 (one guinea) are :*

77. *Beowulf*, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25s.  
 78. *The Fifty Earliest English Wills in the Court of Probate*, 1387-1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s.

*The Publications for 1883 (one guinea) are :—*

79. *King Alfred's Crossins*, from Lord Tollemache's 9th cent. MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13s.  
*Extra Volume.* Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary, 8th century, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 15s.

*The Publications for 1884 (one guinea) are :—*

80. *The Anglo-Saxon Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original*, ed. Dr. Einkenkel, M.A. 12s.  
 81. *Piers Plowman*: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18s.

*The Publications for 1885 will be chosen from :—*

82. *Thomas Robinson's Life and Death of Mary Magdalene*, ab. 1520 A.D., ed. O. Sommer.  
*The Oldest English Texts*, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. [At Press].  
*Aelfric's Metrical Homilies*, Part II, with a modern Englishing, ed. Prof. Skeat. :

**EXTRA SERIES (One guinea a year).***The Publications for 1867 (one guinea) are :—*

- I. *William of Palerme*; or, *William and the Werwolf*. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's College, Cambridge, by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s.  
 II. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, Part I., by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. 10s.

*The Publications for 1868 (one guinea) are :—*

- III. *Caxton's Book of Courtesye*, in 3 Versions: 1, from the unique print in the Camb. Univ. Libr.; 2, the Oriel MS. 79; 3, the Balliol MS. 354. Ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.  
 IV. *Havelok the Dane*. Re-edited from the unique MS. by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A., with the sanction and aid of the original editor, Sir Frederic Madden. 10s.  
 V. *Chaucer's Boethius*. Edited from the two best MSS. by the Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12s.  
 VI. *Chevalere Assigne*. Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, M.A. 3s.

*The Publications for 1869 (one guinea) are :—*

- VII. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, Part II., by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. 10s.  
 VIII. *Queen Elizabeth's Academy*, a Book of Precedence, &c. Edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A., with Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti, Esq., and Dr. H. Oswald, Esq. 13s.  
 IX. *Awdsey's Fraternity of Vocabondes*, *Harman's Caveat*, &c. Edited by E. Viles, Esq., and F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1870 (one guinea) are :—*

- X. *Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge*, 1547, and *Dystary of Helth*, 1542; with Barnes in the Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Edited, with a Life of BOORDE, and an account of his Works, by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 18s.  
 XI. *Barbour's Bruce*, Part I. Edited from the MSS. and early printed editions, by the Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s.

*The Publications for 1871 (one guinea) are :—*

- XII. *England in Henry VIII's Time*: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, mainly on the Condition of England, written by Thomas Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Part II. Edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. (Part I., *Starkey's Life and Letters*, is No. XXXII.)  
 XIII. *A Supplication of the Beggars*, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., edited by F. J. Furnivall, M.A., with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s.  
 XIV. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, Part III. by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. 10s.

*The Publications for 1872 (one guinea) are:—*

- XV. Robert Crowley's *Thirty-one Epigrams, Voyce of The Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c.*, 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s.  
 XVI. Chaucer's *Treatise on the Astrolabe*, 1391 A.D. Ed. from MSS. by Rev. Prof. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s.  
 XVII. *The Complaynt of Scotlande*, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four Contemporary English Tracts (1542-48 A.D.). Part I., edited by Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s.

*The Publications for 1873 (one guinea) are:—*

- XVIII. *The Complaynt of Scotlande*, 1549 A.D., with an Appendix of four contemporary English Tracts (1542-48), Part II., edited by Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 8s.  
 XIX. *Our Ladyes Myroure*, A.D. 1530, edited by the Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A., with four full-page photolithographic facsimiles by Cooke and Fotheringham. 24s.

*The Publications for 1874 (one guinea) are:—*

- XX. *Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail* (ab. 1450 A.D.), from the French of Sires Robiers de Borron, Part I., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 8s.  
 XXI. *Barbour's Bruce*, Part II., ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s.  
 XXII. *Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyk Mors* (ab. 1542); and *The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Otis of London*, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 8s.  
 XXIII. *Early English Pronunciation*, Part IV., by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. 10s.

*The Publications for 1875 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXIV. *Lonelich's History of the Holy Grail*, Part II., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 10s.  
 XXV. *Guy of Warwick*, 15th-century Version, Part I., ed. Prof. Zupitza. 20s.

*The Publications for 1876 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXVI. *Guy of Warwick*, 15th-century Version, Part II., ed. Prof. Zupitza. 14s.  
 XXVII. *The English Works of John Fisher*, Bishop of Rochester (died 1535), Part I, the Text, edited by Rev. Prof. J. E. B. Mayor, M.A. 16s.

*The Publications for 1877 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXVIII. *Lonelich's Holy Grail*, Part III., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 10s.  
 XXIX. *Barbour's Bruce*. Part III., ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. (large paper, 42s.).

*The Publications for 1878 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXX. *Lonelich's Holy Grail*, Part IV., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 15s.  
 XXXI. *The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus*, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. 6s.  
 XXXII. *Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time": Starkey's Life and Letters*; Part I., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 8s.

*The Publications for 1879 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXXIII. *Gesta Romanorum* (englisht ab. 1450): the Early English Versions, edited from the MSS. and black-letter editions, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.  
 XXXIV. *Charlemagne Romances*: No. I. *Sir Ferumbras*; edited from the unique Ashmole MS., by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 16s.

*The Publications for 1880 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXXV. *Charlemagne Romances*: No. II. *The Siege off Melayne*, ed. by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 12s.  
 XXXVI. *Charlemagne Romances*: No. III. *The Lyf of Charles the Grete*, englisht by Caxton, A.D. 1485, Part I., ed. by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 16s.

*The Publications for 1881 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXXVII. *Charlemagne Romances*: No. IV. *The Lyf of Charles the Grete*, englisht by Caxton, A.D. 1485, Part II., ed. by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 16s.  
 XXXVIII. *Charlemagne Romances*: No. V. *The Romance of the Sowdons of Babylone*, ed. Dr. E. Hausknecht. 16s.

*The Publications for 1882 (one guinea) are:—*

- XXXIX. *Charlemagne Romances*:—6. *Rauf Coilyear*, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.  
 XL. *Charlemagne Romances*:—7. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s.

*The Publications for 1883 (one guinea) are:—*

- XLI. *Charlemagne Romances*:—8. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt II. 15s.  
 XLII. *Guy of Warwick*, the Auchinleck and Caius MSS., Part I, ed. Prof. Zupitza. 16s.

*The Publications for 1884 and 1885 will be chosen from:—*

- Charlemagne Romances*:—9. *Huon of Burdeux*, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt III. [At Press.  
 " " 10. *The Four Sons of Aymen*, by Caxton, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Part I. [At Press.  
 Bp. Fisher's *English Works*, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. Part II. [At Press.  
 Hoccleve's *Minor Poems*, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph. D. [At Press:  
 Complaint,  
 Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat and J. H. Hessler, M.A.

LONDON: TRÜBNER &amp; CO., 57 &amp; 59, LUDGATE HILL.

BERLIN: ASHER &amp; CO., 53 MOHRENSTRASSE.

*Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended December 31, 1879.*

RECEIPTS.

BALANCES, 1 January, 1879:—

Cash at Bank	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Cash in hand	100	14	11	7	4	110 2 3

MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—

Original Series	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
For back years	53	15	6			
For 1879	352	12	0			
For 1880, &c.	16	6	9			
Extra Series	38	19	1			
For 1879	228	1	1			
For 1880, &c.	4	15	9			
Reprints	5	6	8	639	18	10

PAYMENTS.

PRINTING ACCOUNT:—

Original Series.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
No. 71. The Lay Folks Mass Book	279	8	0			
No. 72. Palladius on Husbandrie, Part II.	93	12	6			
Beowulf Autotypes [on account]	135	8	6	507	9	0

Extra Series.

XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum [on account]	...	...	...	150	0	0
--------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---	---

CORVING, COLLATING, AND INDEXING:—

Original Series	42	11	4			
Extra Series	39	13	0	82	4	4

GENERAL ACCOUNT:—

Binding	24	7	5			
Editor's journey to Cheltenham	6	0	0			
Postage, Carriage, and Stationery	8	1	5			
Clerk	10	0	0			
Insurance	2	10	0	49	18	10

BALANCE AT BANK, 31 December, 1879	...	...	...	20	8	11
------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	----	---	----

£310 1 1

£310 1 1

Examined with the Vouchers, and found correct.

FRED. D. MATTHEW,  
ARTHUR G. SNEELGROVE, } AUDITORS.

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DALZIEL, HON. SEC.

## Treasurer's Cash Account for 1880.

## Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended 31 December, 1880.

## RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
BALANCE AT BANK 1st January, 1880	...	...	...	20	8	11
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—						
For back years...	...	...	...	73	19	0
For 1880...	...	...	...	894	3	1
For 1881, &c. ...	...	...	...	6	6	0
Original Series	...	...	...	474	8	1
Less returned Subscription & commission on Sales	...	...	...	20	2	0
				454	6	1
For back years	...	...	...	17	4	0
For 1880	...	...	...	244	16	9
For 1881, &c. ...	...	...	...	3	3	0
Extra Series	...	...	...	265	3	9
Less returned Subscription & commission on Sales	...	...	...	12	19	0
				253	4	9
Reprints	...	...	...	...	...	...
				5	5	0

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

February 9, 1881.

 FRED. D. MATTHEW,  
 ARTHUR G. SNEELGROVE, } AUDITORS.

 HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
 W. A. DALZIEL, HON. SEC.

## PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
PRINTING ACCOUNT:—						
Original Series.						
No. 73. Blacking Homilies, Part III.	...	...	...	61	10	11
No. 74. Wyclif (on account)	...	...	...	205	0	0
Messrs. Clay and Taylor (on account)	...	...	...	7	12	0
				289	2	11
Extra Series.						
XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (balance)	...	...	...	55	16	1
XXXIV. Sir Ferumbra	...	...	...	113	13	4
				169	9	5
Reprints, &c.						
No. 8. Morte Arthure	...	...	...	14	0	0
Beowulf Autotypes (on account)	...	...	...	135	13	0
Photographs, &c., of Saxe of Melayne	...	...	...	23	2	0
The Society's 11th Report, &c.	...	...	...	33	7	9
				205	1	9
COPYING AND COLLATING:—						
Original Series	...	...	...	20	8	9
Extra Series	...	...	...	12	7	0
				32	15	9
GENERAL ACCOUNT:—						
Binding	...	...	...	1	10	0
Postage, Carriage, Stationery, &c.	...	...	...	7	9	8
Clerk	...	...	...	10	0	0
Insurance	...	...	...	2	10	0
Warehousing Stock of Books, 1879	...	...	...	5	0	0
				25	10	3
BALANCE AT BANK, 31st December, 1880	...	...	...	29	3	1
Petty Cash	...	...	...	1	8	
				29	4	9
				2732	4	9

# Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended 31 December, 1881.

RECEIPTS.			PAYMENTS.		
	£	s. d.		£	s. d.
BALANCE AT BANK 1st January, 1881:	29	3 1	PRINTING ACCOUNT:—		
Cash in hand .. ..	1	8			
	29	4 9			
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—					
For back years .. ..	65	14 0	<i>Original Series.</i>		
Original Series { For 1881 .. ..	324	12 0	No. 74. Wyolf (balance) .. ..	42	0 0
For 1882 .. ..	2	2 0	No. 75. Catholicon Anglicum facsimiles .. ..	195	18 7
	326	12 0	No. 76. Aelfric's Met. Homilies, Part I. (on account) .. ..	18	18 0
Extra Series { For back years .. ..	52	9 11		30	0 0
For 1881 .. ..	206	16 8	<i>Extra Series.</i>		
For 1882 .. ..	3	3 0	XXXV. Sago off Malayne .. ..	81	18 0
	210	19 9	XXXVI. Charles the Grete, Pt I. (balance) .. ..	63	2 6
			XXXVII. " " " " Pt II. .. ..	31	13 6
			XXXVIII. Sowdone of Babyloine .. ..	73	3 9
			To Messrs. Clay and Taylor, on account .. ..	15	9 0
				385	4 9
			<i>Reprints.</i>		
			No. 38. Piers Plowman, B .. ..	23	6 6
			No. I. William of Palerme .. ..	23	2 3
			Printing Sundries .. ..	17	18 6
				64	7 3
			GENERAL ACCOUNT:—		
			Binding .. ..	18	1 7
			Warehousing Stock of Books, 1880-81 .. ..	10	0 0
			Insurance of Stock of Books, 1881 .. ..	2	19 0
			Clerk .. ..	10	0 0
			Collating .. ..	1	9 0
			Postage, Stationery, &c. .. ..	5	0 0
				47	0 7
			BALANCE AT BANK, 31st December, 1881 .. ..	23	12 2
				£986	2 4

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

FRED. D. MATTHEW { AUDITORS.  
A. GRANGER HUTT

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DALZIEL, HON. SEC.

## Treasurer's Cash Account for 1882.

## Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended December 31, 1882.

RECEIPTS.		£	s.	d.	PAYMENTS.		£	s.	d.
BALANCE AT BANK, 1st January, 1883		...	...	23 12 2	PRINTING ACCOUNT:—		...	...	...
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—					Original Series.				
Original Series	{ For back years ...	63	6	0	No. 76. Aelfric's Lives of Saints (balance)	89	1	3	
	{ For 1882 ...	344	8	11	No. 77. Beowulf ...	78	3	8	
	{ For 1883 ...	2	2	0	No. 78. English Wills ...	87	7		284 12 8
		409	16	11	Extra Series.				
Extra Series	Less Returned Subscription and Commission on Sales	21	10	0	III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, 1668	...	3	6	6
	{ For back years ...	38	6	4	XXXIX. Bauf Collyear (balance)	...	41	10	6
	{ For 1882 ...	247	11	3	XL. Huon of Burden, Part I (on account)	131	18	6	176 15 6
Reprints	Less Commission on Sales	235	17	7	Sundries	...	...	...	4 6 7
	...	12	6	0	273	11	7		
	...	...	...	...	3	3	0		
		...	...	...	COPYING AND COLLATING:—		...	...	...
					Original Series	...	...	4	7
					Extra Series	...	...	36	1 9
					GENERAL ACCOUNT:—				
					Editor's Journeys	...	...	3	19 0
					Clerk	...	...	10	0 0
					Binding	...	...	2	6 9 0
					Insurance	...	...	2	10 0
					Postage, Carriage, Stationery, &c.	...	...	5	8 4
					Warehousing Stock, 1883	...	...	5	0 0
					BALANCE AT BANK, 31st December, 1882	...	181	14	6
					Petty Cash	...	0	11	7
									182 6 1
									<u>£287 13 8</u>

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

FRED. D. MATTHEW } AUDITORS.  
A. GRANGER HUTT }

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DALZIEL, HOM. SEC.



*Income and Expenditure of the EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY for the Year ended December 31, 1883.*

RECEIPTS.				PAYMENTS.			
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
BALANCE AT BANK, 1st January, 1883	161	14	6	PRINTING ACCOUNT:—			
Cash in hand	0	11	7	Original Series:			
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—				No. 77. Mounting Beowulf Antotypes	25	0	0
Original Series { For back years	123	16	6	No. 78. English Wills (balance)	1	14	0
For 1883	283	10	7	No. 79. Orosius, Part I	126	1	6
For 1884	3	13	0	Epinal MS., 445 copies	80	0	0
Less Commission on Sales	409	0	1	No. 80. St. Katherine (on account)	100	0	0
Extra Series { For back years	19	2	0	Extra Series:			
For 1883	70	3	8	XL. Huon of Burdeux, Part I (balance)	5	6	0
Less Commission on Sales	178	18	1	XLI. Huon of Burdeux, Part II	138	4	6
Reprints	249	1	9	Photo Dagaglio plate of Lord Berners	13	9	6
	13	15	0	On account	24	1	9
	..	..	..	Reprints:			
	235	6	9	No. 11. Lyndesay's Monarchie, Part I	34	4	9
	1	18	4	No. 18. Lyndesay's Monarchie, Part II	61	11	6
				No. 37. Lyndesay's Satyre	19	17	6
				COPYING AND COLLATING:—			
				Original Series	11	8	3
				Extra Series	43	8	6
				GENERAL ACCOUNT:—			
				Binding	13	17	1
				Insurance	3	10	0
				Clerk	10	0	0
				Postage, Carriage, &c.	7	5	0
				Warehousing Stock, 1883	5	0	0
				BALANCE AT BANK, 31st December, 1883	91	19	0
				Petty Cash	6	10	6
					£209	9	3

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

FRED. D. MATTHEW } AUDITORS.  
A. GRANGER HUTT }

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, TREASURER.  
W. A. DALZIEL, HOF. SEC.



# LIST OF MEMBERS.

## COMMITTEE OF MANAGEMENT.

**DIRECTOR:** FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A., Ph.D.

**TREASURER:** HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

**HON. SEC.:** W. A. DALZIEL, ESQ., 67 VICTORIA ROAD,  
FINEBURY PARK, LONDON, N.

**HON. SEC. for America:** PROF. F. J. CHILD, HARVARD COLLEGE,  
CAMBRIDGE, MASS., U. S. A.

J. MEADOWS COWPER, ESQ.  
ALEXANDER J. ELLIS, B.A.,  
F.R.S.

HENRY HUCKS GIBBS, M.A.  
SIDNEY J. HERTAGE, B.A.  
REV. PROF. LUMBY, B.D.  
F. D. MATTHEW, ESQ.  
REV. DR. RICHARD MORRIS.

REV. PROF. J. E. B. MAYOR,  
M.A.

DR. J. A. H. MURRAY.  
EDWARD B. PEACOCK, ESQ.  
REV. PROF. SKEAT, M.A., LL.D.  
HENRY SWEET, M.A.  
W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., LL.D.  
PROF. ZUPITZA, Ph.D.

*(With power to add Workers to their number.)*

## BANKERS:

THE UNION BANK OF LONDON, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

**PUBLISHERS:** TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL, E.C.

*A star or dagger is prefixed to the names of those who subscribe to the Extra Series:  
a star (\*) for the small paper, and a dagger (†) for the large paper.*

- AINSWORTH, Dr. R. F., Cliff Point, Lower Broughton, Manchester.  
ALDERSON, Rev. H. E., St. Paul's College, Stoney Stratford.  
ALEXANDER, George Russell, 42, Sardinia Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.  
†ALEXANDER, John, 68, Regent Street West, Glasgow.  
ALEXANDER, Walter, 4 Burnbank Gardens, Glasgow.  
\*ALLEN, Rev. Dr. Henry, 10, St. Mary's Road, Canonbury, N.  
\*ALLSOPP, A. P., Hindlip Hall, Worcester.  
ALLYN, J. (Bookseller), Boston, U. S. A. (by Trübner & Co.).  
AMEY, J. Sparke, Druid House, Ashburton, Devon.  
\*AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass., U. S. A. (by Allen).  
AMHURST, Wm. A. Tyssen, Diddington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.  
ANGUS, Rev. Joseph, D.D., Regent's Park College, N.W.  
\*ASHER & Co., Messrs., 13, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C. (3 sets).

- \*ASTOR LIBRARY, New York, U. S. A. (by Stevens).
- \*ATHENÆUM CLUB, Pall Mall, S.W.
- \*ATKINSON, Rev. E., D.D., Clare College Lodge, Cambridge.
- \*ATKINSON, Rev. J. C., Danby Parsonage, Grosmont, Yorkshire.
- AUSTIN, Stephen, Hertford.
- AVERY, Arthur R., 40, Belsize Park, Hampstead, N.W.
- \*BAER, Messrs. J. & Co., Frankfort (by Trübner & Co.).
- BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD.
- \*BARWELL, Thomas, The Woodlands, Kirby Muxloe, Leicester.
- \*BERLIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher and Co.).
- \*BINNS, Rev. William, Stourton Lodge, Arno Road, Oxtou, Birkenhead.
- \*BIRMINGHAM CENTRAL FREE LIBRARY, Eden Place, Birmingham.
- \*BIRMINGHAM LIBRARY, C. E. Scarse, Esq., Union Street, Birmingham.
- \*BLACKMAN, Frederick, 4, York Road, Lambeth, S.E.
- \*BOARDMAN, Rev. Charles, D.D., St. Wilfrid's Presbytery, Longridge, Preston.
- BOMBAY ASIATIC SOCIETY (by Trübner and Co.).
- BOND, Dr. E. A., C.B., Chief Librarian, British Museum, W.C.
- \*BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass., U. S. A. (by Trübner & Co.).
- BOTTOMLEY, Edward, Greenfield, Manchester (by Trübner & Co.).
- BOWEN, H. Courthope, 3, York St., Portman Sq., W.
- BRACKETT, Dr. J. R. Montpelier, Vermont, U. S. A.
- \*BRESLAU UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
- \*BRISTOL MUSEUM AND LIBRARY, Queen's Road, Bristol.
- \*BROOKE, Col. Thomas, Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
- \*BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY, New York, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- BROWN, Arthur Henry, Brentwood (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*BROWN, Prof., Canterbury College, Christchurch, New Zealand (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*BRUSHFIELD, Dr. T. N., The Cliff, Budleigh-Salterton, Devon.
- \*BUCKLEY, Rev. Wm. Edw., Rectory, Middleton Cheney, Banbury.
- BURNS, James T., Kirliston, Edinburgh.
- BURNSIDE, W., Pembroke College, Cambridge.
- \*BURTON ON TRENT INSTITUTE, Union St., Burton-on-Trent.
- \*CARLINGFORD, Right Hon. Lord, Carlton Gardens, S.W.
- CARPENTER, J. Estlin, Leathes House, Fitzjohn's Avenue, Hampstead, N.W.
- \*CHAMBERLAIN, Arthur, Elm House, Arthur Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
- CHANCE, Dr. F., Burleigh House, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
- CHAPPELL, William, F.S.A., Strafford Lodge, Otlands Park, Weybridge Station.
- CHELTENHAM COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cheltenham.
- CHELTENHAM LIBRARY, 5, Royal Crescent, Cheltenham.
- \*CHETHAM'S LIBRARY, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
- \*CHICAGO PUBLIC LIBRARY, Chicago, U. S. A. (by Stevens).
- CHICHESTER, Lord Bishop of, The Palace, Chichester.
- \*CHORLTON, Thomas, 82, Brazennose Street, Manchester.
- CHRISTIAN, Rev. George, Redgate, Uppingham, Rutland.
- \*CHRISTIANA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Norway (care of Mr. T. Bennett, Christiania).
- \*CHRIST'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.
- CHURCHILL, Miss Caroline, Drayton House, Grosvenor Road, Weymouth.
- \*CINCINNATI PUBLIC AND SCHOOL LIBRARY, Cincinnati, U. S. A. (by Stevens).
- CLINTON, H. R., Hollywood, Forest Hill, S.E.
- \*CLINTON HALL ASSOCIATION, New York, U. S. A. (by Trübner & Co.).
- COHEN, Arthur, 6, King's Bench Walk, Temple, E.C.

- †COLERIDGE, The Right Hon. Lord, 1, Sussex Square, Hyde Park, W.  
COLERIDGE, Miss Edith, Eldon Lodge, Torquay.
- \*COMPTON, Rev. Lord Alwyne, Castle Ashby, Northampton.
- CORNELL UNIVERSITY, ITHACA, New York, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- \*COWPER, Joseph Meadows, Watling Street, Canterbury.
- COX, Rev. Thomas, The Crescent, Hipperholme, Halifax.
- CRAIG, Dr. W. J., 8, Grenville St., Brunswick Sq., W.C. (by Trübner & Co.).
- CROSSLEY, James, Stocks House, Cheetham, Manchester.
- CULLEY, M. T., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland (*Extra Series only*).
- CUTHBERT, A., Glasgow (by Mr. Maclehorse).
- \*DABIS, Miss, 1, Crofton Cottages, Cambridge.
- \*DALZIEL, W. A., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. (*Hon. Sec.*).
- DARBISHIRE, R. D., 26, George Street, Manchester (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*DARTREY, The Earl of, 3, Curzon Street, W.
- DAVIES, Rev. J., 16, Belsize Sq., South Hampstead, N.W. (by Trübner & Co.).
- DAWES, Rev. Dr. J. S., Newton House, Surbiton, Surrey.
- DEIGHTON, BELL, & Co., 13, Trinity St., Cambridge.
- DENTON, Rev. W., 22, Westbourne Square, W.
- DERBY, Earl of, 23, St. James's Square, S.W.
- †DEVONSHIRE, The Duke of, Devonshire House, Piccadilly, W.
- DICKSON, Thomas, H. M. General Register House, Edinburgh.
- \*DOWDEN, Prof. Edward, Winstead, Temple Road, Rathmines, Dublin.
- \*DUBLIN, Archbishop of, Dublin (by Macmillan and Co.).
- DURHAM CATHEDRAL, THE LIBRARY OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER.
- \*DYKES, Frederick, Wakefield.
- \*EARLE, Rev. Professor J., 15, Norham Road, Oxford.
- EDINBURGH UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Williams & Norgate).
- ELWORTHY, Fredk. T., Foxdown, Wellington, Somerset.
- \*EVANS, Sebastian, Heathfield, Alwyn Park, West Dulwich, S.E.
- \*EVERARD, C. H., Eton College, Windsor.
- \*EXETER COLLEGE, OXFORD.
- FAUNTHORPE, Rev. John P., Whitelands Training College, 35, King's Road, Chelsea, S.W.
- FERRIS, O. A., Fairview, Dartmouth Park Avenue, Upper Holloway, N.
- \*FINANCE, Rev. Gerard de, St. Pierre de l'Etang du Nord, Grindstone Island, Magdalen Islands, Brit. N. America.
- \*FISHER, Right Rev. Mgr. J. H., St. Edward's College, Liverpool.
- \*FORD, John Rawlinson, 25, Albion St., Leeds.
- \*FOX, Francis F., Madeley House, 72, Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.
- \*FRY, Danby P., 138, Haverstock Hill, N.W.
- \*FURNESS, Horace Howard, Philadelphia, U. S. A. (by Mr. A. R. Smith).
- \*FURNIVALL, Dr. F. J., 3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, London, N.W. (*Director.*)
- GAISFORD, Rev. T. A., 2, Devonshire Pl., Bath (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*GIBBS, Henry H., St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park, N.W.
- \*GIBBS, Mrs. M. B., Tyntesfield, Bristol.
- GILL, Thomas Richard, 39, Amersham Rd., New Cross, S.E.
- \*GILMAN, Arthur, 11, Mason Street, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
- \*GISSING, Algernon F., 10, Barstow Sq., Wakefield.
- \*GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Mr. Maclehorse).
- \*GOODISON, John (by Asher & Co.).
- GORDON, Rev. Robert, 6, Mayfield Street, Newington, Edinburgh (by Mr. Stevenson).
- GOULBOURN, Very Rev. Dr., Dean of Norwich, Norwich.

- GRAY, Arthur, Jesus College, Cambridge.
- \*GREIFSWALD UNIVERSITY. (By Asher & Co.)
- GREVEL, H., 88, King St., Covent Garden, W.C.
- \*GUILDHALL, LIBRARY OF THE CORPORATION OF LONDON, E.C.
- \*HAILSTONE, Edward, Walton Hall, Wakefield (by Mr. J. Wilson).
- \*HALES, Professor J. W., 1, Oppidan's Road, Primrose Hill, N.W.
- HALL, Joseph, Grammar School, Manchester.
- HAMBURG STADT BIBLIOTHEK.
- HANSON, Sir Reginald, 40, Boundary Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.
- \*HARRIS, Mortimer, 10, Angell Park Gardens, Brixton, S.W.
- \*HARRIS, William, 20, Elvetham Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
- HARRISON, Professor J., Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, U. S. A. (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*HARVARD COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A. (by Allen).
- HARVEY, W. Fred., 2, Temple Gardens, Temple, E.C.
- \*HAY, C. A., 127, Harley Street, W.
- HEALES, Major Alfred (F.S.A.), The Chimes, Streatham Common, S.W.
- HELWICH, Professor H. R., 29, Neugasse, Oberdöbling, Vienna, Austria.
- \*HENDERSON, T., County School, Bedford.
- HERTZ, Dr. W., Munich (by Trübner & Co.).
- HESSELS, J. H., Cambridge.
- HETHERINGTON, J. Newby, 62, Harley St., London, W.
- \*HODGSON, Shadworth H., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.
- HOLME, J. Wilson, 34, Old Jewry, E.C.
- HOUGHTON, Lord, Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- \*HOWARD, Henry, Stone House, Kidderminster.
- HULL SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Albion Street, Hull.
- HULME, E. C., 18, Philbeach Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.
- HUTCHINSON, Edward, the Elms, Darlington.
- I'ANSON, James, jun., Fairfield House, Darlington.
- \*JAMES, Colonel Edward C., Ogdenburg, St. Lawrence County, New York, U. S. A.
- \*JENKINS, James, M.D., C.B., Nevinston, Mannamstead, Plymouth.
- \*JOHNS Hopkins Library, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- JOHNSON, G. J., 36, Waterloo St., Birmingham.
- JOHNSON, H., 21, Kildare Gardens, Westbourne Park, W. (by Trübner & Co.).
- JONES, Rev. James, 26, Upper Leeson Street, Dublin.
- \*JONES, John Joseph, Pensax Court, Tenbury.
- \*JUNIOR CARLTON CLUB, Pall Mall, S.W.
- \*KER, William P., 203, Newport Road, Cardiff.
- \*KESSLEY, Rev. Canon, LL.D., Congham Rectory, King's Lynn.
- \*KETT, Rev. C. W., 2, Haverstock Ter., South Hampstead, N.W.
- \*KING'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell, & Co.).
- \*KING'S INN LIBRARY, Henrietta Street, Dublin.
- \*KINGSBURY, Rev. T. L., Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell, & Co.).
- \*KLINKSIECK, F., Paris (by Trübner & Co.).
- LADIES' COLLEGE, Cheltenham.
- \*LAFAYETTE COLLEGE, Easton, Penn. U. S. A.
- LIDLAY, A., Seacliffe House, North Berwick, N. B.
- \*LAMBERT, Joshua C., Independent College, Taunton.
- \*LEATHES, Frederick de M., 17, Tavistock Place, Tavistock Square, W.C.
- \*LEEDS LIBRARY, Commercial St., Leeds.
- LEWIS, Rev. Henry, Principal, Culham College, Oxon.
- \*LISTER, John, Shibden Hall, Halifax.

- \*LITTLE, E. D., The Mount, Northallerton.
- LLOYD, Ridgway R., St. Peter's Street, St. Albans.
- LOCKWOOD & Co., 7, Stationers' Hall Court, E.C. (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*LONDON INSTITUTION, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
- \*LONDON LIBRARY, 12, St. James's Square, S.W.
- \*LOUNSBURY, Prof. T. R., Yale College, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A.
- \*LOW, Messrs. S. & Co., 188, Fleet Street, E.C. (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*LOWELL, His Excellency J. Russell, United States Legation, 31, Lowndes Sq., London, S.W.
- \*LUARD, Rev. Henry Richards, 4, St. Peter's Terrace, Cambridge.
- \*LUMBY, Rev. Prof. J. Rawson, St. Mary's Gate, Cambridge.
- LUPTON, Francis Martineau, Roundhay, Leeds.
- LUSHINGTON, Professor E. L., D.C.L.—Park House, Maidstone.
- MCKENZIE, John Whitefoord, 16, Royal Circus, Edinburgh.
- MACKONCHIE, Rev. Alex. Heriot, St. Alban's Clergy House, Brooke Street, Holborn, E.C.
- \*MACMILLAN, A., Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
- \*MANCHESTER, The Duke of, Kimbolton Castle, St. Neot's.
- \*MANCHESTER PUBLIC FREE LIBRARY, Manchester.
- MARBURG UNIVERSITY (Extra Series only) (by Williams & Norgate).
- MARBY, Alfred, 9, New Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.
- \*MARSHALL, John, 20, Holyrood Crescent, Glasgow (by Maclehoose).
- \*MARTINEAU, P. M., Littleworth, Esher, Surrey.
- MASON, C. P., 5, College Gardens, Dulwich, S.E.
- \*MASSON, M. Gustave, Harrow on the hill.
- MATTHEW, Fredk. D., Quarryton, Hayne Road, Beckenham, Kent.
- \*MÄTZNER, Dr. (by Asher & Co.).
- \*MAYOR, Rev. Prof. John E. B., St. John's College, Cambridge.
- \*MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY (by S. Mullen).
- \*MERCANTILE LIBRARY, St. Louis, Mo., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens).
- \*MERTON COLLEGE, Oxford.
- \*MICHIGAN, UNIVERSITY OF, Ann Arbor, Michigan, U. S. A.
- \*MICKLETHWAITE, J. T., 6, Delahay Street, Westminster, S.W.
- MILL HILL SCHOOL, Hendon, N.W.
- \*MITCHELL LIBRARY, Glasgow.
- MOHR, E., Heidelberg (by Trübner & Co.).
- MONSON, The Right Hon. Lord, 29, Belgrave Square, S.W.
- MOODIE, John, Elton House, Upton St., Stockport Road, Manchester.
- \*MORISON, John, Messrs. W. Collins, Sons, & Co., Bridewell Place, E.C.
- MORLEY, Prof. Henry, 8, Upper Park Road, Haverstock Hill, N.W.
- \*MORRIS, Rev. Dr. Richard, Lordship Lodge, Wood Green, N.
- MOULTON, Rev. Dr. Wm. F., The Leys, Cambridge.
- MÜLLER, Professor Max, 7, Norham Gardens, Oxford.
- MUNBY, Arthur J., 6, Fig-tree Court, Temple, E.C.
- \*MURRAY, Dr. James A. H., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
- \*NAPIER, George W., Merchistoun, Alderley Edge, Manchester.
- \*NECK, M. G. van, Goes, Holland.
- \*NEW JERSEY COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Jersey, U. S. A. (by H. Grevel).
- \*NEW UNIVERSITY CLUB, St. James's Street, S.W.
- \*NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Westgate Road.
- \*NICHOLL, G. W., Ham, Cowbridge, Glamorganshire.
- NORFOLK AND NORWICH LITERARY INSTITUTION, St. Andrew's Broad Street, Norwich.

- \*NORWICH FREE LIBRARY.
- \*NORWICH, Dean and Chapter of (care of Archdeacon Nevill, The Close, Norwich).
- \*NOTTINGHAM FREE PUBLIC LIBRARIES, Nottingham.
- OLIPHANT, T. L. Kington, Combe House, Canterbury.
- \*ORMEROD, Henry M., 5, Clarence Street, Manchester.
- \*OUSELEY, Rev. Sir Frederick Gore, Bart., St. Michael's College, Tenbury, Herefordshire.
- \*OWENS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Manchester.
- †PAINE, Cornelius, 9, Lewes Crescent, Kemp Town, Brighton.
- PALMER, Rev. A. Smythe, Leacroft, Staines, Middlesex.
- PARIS, La Faculté des Lettres de Paris, M. Thorin, Rue de Médicis (care of Dulau, 37, Soho Sq., W.).—*Extra Series only.*
- \*PARKER & Co., Messrs. Jas., Broad Street, Oxford (2 sets).
- \*PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- PEACOCK, Edward B., Bottesford Manor, Brigg, Lincolnshire.
- PEACOCK, William, 3, Sunniside, Sunderland.
- \*PEARSON, Professor Charles H., Haverhill, South Australia (care of Mr. Justice Pearson, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.).
- PEEL, George, Brookfield, Cheshire.
- PEILE, John, Christ's College, Cambridge.
- \*PENZANCE LIBRARY, Penzance.
- \*PESKETT, Arthur George, Magdalene College, Cambridge.
- PHILADELPHIA LIBRARY COMPANY, U. S. A. (by Stevens).
- \*PHILADELPHIA MERCANTILE LIBRARY, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- PICTON, Sir James A., 11, Dale Street, Liverpool.
- \*PLYMOUTH INSTITUTION, Athenæum, Plymouth.
- \*PORTER, Rd. F., Boley Hill House, Rochester.
- PORTICO LIBRARY, 57, Mosley Street, Manchester.
- \*PRIAULX, Osw. de Beauvoir, 8, Cavendish Square, W.
- \*PRICE, W. E., M.P., Tibberton Court, Gloucester.
- PROCTER, Rev. Francis, Wilton Vicarage, North Walsham, Norfolk.
- \*PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, London, E.C. (by Trübner & Co.).
- QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Cork.
- QUEEN'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Belfast.
- RAVEN, Rev. J. J., D.D., School House, Great Yarmouth.
- READ, Rev. Stephen G., Barton St. Mary, Brandon, Norfolk.
- REEKS, Joseph W., St. George's Cathedral, Southwark, S.E.
- REES, G., Overseers' Offices, 27, Bridge St., Birkenhead.
- \*REEVE, Henry, C. B., 62, Rutland Gate, S.W.
- \*REFORM CLUB, Pall Mall (by Mr. Ridgway).
- \*REICHEL, H. R., University College of North Wales, Bangor.
- REILLY, Francis S., 21, Delahay Street, Westminster, S.W.
- REYNELL, Charles W., Forde House, Richmond Road, Putney, S.W.
- RILEY, Athelstan, 32, Queen's Gardens, Bayswater, W.
- ROBERTS, Robert, Queen's Terrace, Boston, Lincolnshire.
- ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Rochdale.
- \*RONKSLEY, James George, 12, East Parade, Sheffield.
- \*ROTON, J. F., 3, Boltons, West Brompton, S.W.
- \*ROUND, P. Zillwood, 30, South St., Greenwich, S.E.
- \*ROYAL INSTITUTION, Albemarle Street, W.
- ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, 19, Dawson Street, Dublin.
- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Windsor Castle.
- ROYAL LIBRARY, Munich (by Trübner and Co.).



- \*ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*ROYAL SOCIETY OF LITERATURE, 4, St. Martin's Place, Charing Cross, W.C.
- \*RUSKIN, Prof. John, LL.D., Brantwood, Coniston.
- \*RUSSELL, Thomas, Ascog Bute, Rothesay.
- \*RUTGERS COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Brunswick, New Jersey, U. S. A.
- \*ST. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, N. B.
- \*ST. CATHERINE'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell, & Co.).
- \*ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell, & Co.).
- \*ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Annapolis, Maryland, U. S. A. (by Stevens).
- \*ST. LOUIS PUBLIC SCHOOL LIBRARY (by Stevens).
- \*ST. MARY'S COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oscott, Birmingham.  
SALT, Samuel, Gateside, Silcroft, Cumberland.
- SAUNDERS, G. Symes, M.B., Devon County Lunatic Asylum, Exminster.
- SCHWARTZ, Miss L., Park Street, 48, Utrecht, Holland.
- \*SCIENCE AND ART DEPARTMENT, Cromwell Road, South Kensington, S.W.
- SENIOR, John, Staunton, Coleford, Gloucestershire.
- \*SHEFFIELD FREE LIBRARY, Surrey Street, Sheffield.
- \*SHIMMIN, Charles F., Mount Vernon Street, Boston, U. S. A.
- \*SIGNET LIBRARY, Edinburgh.
- \*SIMONTON, J. W., Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, U. S. A.
- \*SION COLLEGE, President and Fellows of, London Wall, E.C.
- \*SKEAT, Rev. Prof. Walter W., M.A., LL.D., 2, Salisbury Villas, Cambridge.
- \*SLATER, Joseph, Grammar School, Kirkby-Stephen.
- \*SLATER, Walter Brindley, 249, Camden Road, London, N.
- SLATTER & ROSE, Messrs., Oxford.
- SMITH, Charles, 14, Market St., Faversham.
- \*SNELGROVE, Arthur G., 6, Lady Somerset Road, Kentish Town, N.W.
- \*SNELL, Rev. W. M., Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
- \*SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.
- \*SOTHERAN & Co. (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*STEPHENS, Professor George, University of Copenhagen, Denmark.
- \*STONYHURST COLLEGE, Blackburn.
- \*STRASSBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*SULLIVAN, Right Hon. Edward, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, 32, Fitzwilliam Place, Dublin.
- SUNDERLAND SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
- \*SWAIN FREE SCHOOL, America (by H. Grevel).
- SWEET, Henry, Mansfield Cottage, Heath St., Hampstead, N.W.
- TANCOCK, Rev. O. W., The School House, The Close, Norwich.
- \*TEN-BRINK, Professor Bernhard, Ph. Dr., Strassburg (by Trübner & Co.).
- TENNYSON, Lord, D.C.L., Farringford, Isle of Wight.
- \*TERRY, Frank C. Birkbeck, The College, Dumfries Pl., Cardiff.
- \*THOMPSON, Rev. W. H., D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- THRING, Rev. Edward, Uppingham Grammar School, Rutland. (*Extra Series only.*)
- \*TINKLER, Rev. John, Arkengarth Dale Vicarage, Richmond, Yorkshire.
- TOOLE, The Very Rev. Canon Laurence, Bedford House, Hulme, Manchester.
- \*TORONTO, University of, Canada (by Allen).
- \*TORQUAY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, Torquay, Devon.
- TOTTER, T. N., Norton Place, Fallowfield, Manchester.
- \*TREVOR, Rev., G. A., 48, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W.
- \*TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE (by Deighton, Bell, & Co.).
- TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, OXFORD.
- TÜBINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Trübner & Co.).

- \*TURNER, Robert S., A. 5, Albany, Piccadilly, W.
- UNGER, Professor C. R., Christiania, Norway.
- \*UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Aberystwyth.
- UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Gower Street, LONDON, W.C.
- UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Utrecht.
- \*VAN NAME, Addison, New Haven, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- \*VASSAR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Poughkeepsie (by H. Grevel).
- \*VICTORIAN PARLIAMENT, Library of, Melbourne (by Mr. Geo. S. Robertson,  
17, Warwick Square, E.C.).
- \*VILES, Edward, Pendryl Hall, Codsall Wood, near Wolverhampton.
- VIPAN, Frederick John, 31, Bedford Place, W.C. (*Extra Series only.*)
- VLOTEN, Dr. J. van, Haarlem, Holland.
- \*WALMSLEY, G. G., 50, Lord St., Liverpool.
- \*WALTON, Charles, 22, Newington Butts, Southwark, S.E.
- \*WASHINGTON, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, U. S. A. (by Allen).
- \*WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Conn., U. S. A. (by Allen).
- \*WATSON, Robert Spence, Moss Croft, Gateshead-on-Tyne.
- \*WEDGWOOD, Hensleigh, 31, Queen Anne Street, W.
- \*WEYMOUTH, Dr. R. F., Mill Hill School, Hendon, N.W.
- \*WHEATLEY, Henry B., 12, Caroline St., Bedford Sq., W.C. (*Treasurer.*)
- \*WHITAKER, J., 11, Warwick Lane, E.C. (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*WHITE, George H., Glenthorne, St. Mary Church, Torquay.
- WHITNEY, Henry Austin, Boston, Massachusetts (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*WILCOCKS, Horace Stone, 32, Wyndham Square, Plymouth.
- \*WILKINSON, Miss Isabel E., 2, Park Side, Cambridge.
- WILLIAMS, Sydney, 14, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
- WILSON, Edmund, 8, Osborne Ter., Beech Grove, Leeds.
- \*WILSON, Edward S., 6, Whitefriar Gate, Hull.
- WILSON, Richard M., Fountain Street, Manchester.
- WILSON, Wm., Hyde Hill, Berwick-on-Tweed.
- WINNER, Percy Jas., Woodland Terrace, Higher Broughton, Manchester.
- \*WITTHOFT, Valentin, Berlin, W., An der Apostelkirche 2.
- \*WOOD, Rev. J. S., D.D., The Rectory, Marston Moretryne, Ampthill, Beds.
- WOODHAMS, J. R., High St., Brackley, Northants.
- WORCESTER COLLEGE, OXFORD.
- \*WREN, Walter, 3, Powis Square, Westbourne Park, W.
- \*WRIGHT, Dr. W. Aldis, Trinity College, Cambridge.
- WÜLKER, Professor R. P. (by Mr. A. Twietmeyer, Leipzig).
- \*WURZBURG LIBRARY (by Trübner & Co.).
- \*YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A. (by Allen).
- \*YORK MINSTER LIBRARY, York.
- \*ZUPITZA, Prof. Julius, Ph. D., Berlin (by Asher & Co.).

The Honorary Secretary of the *Chaucer Society* and the *Ballad Society* is W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N.

The Hon. Sec. of the *New Shakspeare Society* is Kenneth Grahame, Esq., 24, Bloomsbury St., Bedford Square, London, W.C.

The Hon. Sec. of the *Browning Society* is J. D. Campbell, Esq., 29, Albert Hall Mansions, London, S.W.

The Hon. Sec. of the *Wyclif Society* is J. W. Standerwick, Esq., General Post Office, London, E.C.

*The Publications for 1871 (one guinea) are:—*

44. *The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathea, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.: with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph; ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.* 5s.
45. *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I.* 10s.
46. *Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.* 10s.
47. *Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray.* 3s.
48. *The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq.* 6s.

*The Publications for 1872 (one guinea) are:—*

49. *An Old English Miscellany, containing a Breviary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.* 10s.
50. *King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II.* 10s.
51. *The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne and E. Brock.* 2s.
52. *Palladius on Husbandry, english (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I.* 10s.

*The Publications for 1873 (one guinea) are:—*

53. *Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D.* 8s.
54. *The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeless (by William, the author of the Vision) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.* 18s.
55. *Generydes, a Romance, ed. ab. 1440 A.D., W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I.* 3s.

*The Publications for 1874 (one guinea) are:—*

56. *The Gost Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II.* 10s. 6d.
57. *The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi": in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles.* 10s. 6d.
58. *The Bleeking Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I.* 8s.

*The Publications for 1875 (one guinea) are:—*

59. *The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II.* 15s.
60. *Meditations on the Soper of Our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper.* 2s. 6d.
61. *The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Bredebourne, from five MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray.* 10s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1876-88 (one guinea each year) are:—*

62. *The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III.* 15s.
63. *The Bleeking Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II.* 4s.
64. *Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall.* 4s.
65. *Be Domes Denge (Bede's De Die Judicii), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D.* 2s.
66. *The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV, with 2 autotypes.* 10s.
67. *Notes on Piers Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I.* 21s.
68. *The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V.* 25s.
69. *Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A.* 5s.
70. *Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II.* 4s.
71. *The Lay Folks Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons.* 25s.
72. *Palladius on Husbandry, english (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Hertridge, B.A.* 15s.
73. *The Bleeking Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III.* 10s.
74. *English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq.* 20s.
75. *Catholicon Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Hertridge, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley.* 20s.
76. *Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I.* 10s.
77. *Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.* 25s.
78. *The Fifty Earliest English Wills in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A.* 7s.
79. *King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tolleremache's 9th century MS. Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A.* 13s.
80. *The Anglo-Saxon Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Bienenkel.* 12s.
81. *Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A.* 18s.

**EXTRA SERIES.**

*The Publications for 1867 (one guinea) are:—*

- I. *William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited from the unique MS. in King's College, Cambridge, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.* 13s.
- II. *Early English Pronunciation, with special Reference to Shakespeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S.* Part I. 10s.

*The Publications for 1868 (one guinea) are:—*

- III. *Oaxton's Book of Courtesy, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall.* 5s.
- IV. *Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.* 10s.
- V. *Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris.* 12s.
- VI. *Chaucer's Asigns. Re-edited from the unique MS. by H. H. Gibbs, Esq., M.A.* 3s.

*The Publications for 1869 (one guinea) are:—*

- VII. *Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S.* Part II. 10s.
- VIII. *Queen Elizabeth's Aneid. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald.* 13s.
- IX. *Awdley's Fraternity of Vasobondos, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall.* 7s. 6d.

*The Publications for 1870 (one guinea) are:—*

- X. *Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Halthe, 1542. Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1548-9. Ed. F. J. Furnivall.* 18s.
- XI. *Barbour's Bruce. Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A.* 12s.

*The Publications for 1871 (one guinea) are:—*

- XII. *England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Luppet, by Thomas Starkey Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II.* 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII. 1878. 8s.)
- XIII. *A Supplication of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Sovereigne Lorde: A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decays of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper. Esq.* 6s.
- XIV. *Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S.* Part III. 10s.

# Early English Text Society.

The Subscription, which constitutes membership, is £1 ls. a year [and £1 ls. (Large Paper, £2 12s. 6d.) additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at the Head Office of the Union Bank, Princes Street, London, E.C., or by Cheque or Money-Order (made payable at the Chief Office, London) to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N., and cross 'Union Bank.' (United-States Subscribers must pay for postage 1s. 4d. a year extra for the Original Series, and 1s. a year for the Extra Series.) The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists.

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

*The Publications for 1885 will be chosen from:—*

62. Thomas Robinson's Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, ab. 1630 A.D., ed. O. Sommer. 7s. 6d.  
 Q. Elizabeth's Translations, from Boethius, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. [Text all printed. Glossary ready.  
 The Lay Folks' Catechism, by Archbp. Thoresby, ed. Canon Simmons and F. D. Matthew. [Text printed.  
 Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Introduction, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. [Part printed.

*Preparing:—*

- Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E. 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part II. [At Press.  
 Q. Elizabeth's Translations, from Boethius, &c., edited from the unique MS. by Walford D. Selby. [At Press.  
 Treatise on the Virtues, ab. 1200 A.D., edited from the unique MS. by P. Z. Round, B.A.  
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.  
 Merlin, Part IV., containing Preface, Index, and Glossary. Edited by H. B. Wheatley.  
 Gawayne Poems, ed. F. J. Vipan, M.A.  
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., ed. Prof. Zupitza, with Dissertations by Prof. Müllenhoff.  
 William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.  
 All the Early English Verse Lives of Saints, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann.  
 Pilgrimage of the Lyf of Manhode, in the Northern Dialect, ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalters, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A., Ph.D.  
 Early English Homilies, 13th century, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.  
 The Rule of St. Benet: 5 Texts, Anglo-Saxon, Early English, Caxton, &c., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris.  
 Gospel of Nicodemus, the Anglo-Saxon and Early-English versions, ed. Prof. Wülcker.

## EXTRA SERIES.

*The Publications for 1883, 1884, and 1885 will be chosen from—*

- XLI. Charlemagne Romances:—8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt II. 15s. 1883  
 Hoccleve's Minor Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. [At Press. 1883  
 Hoccleve's Complaint, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1884, 1885  
 Charlemagne Romances:—9. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt III. [At Press. 1884  
 Charlemagne Romances:—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. [At Press. 1885  
 Sp. Fisher's English Works, ed. Ronald Bayne, B.A. Part II. [At Press.

*Preparing:—*

- Another Alliterative Romance of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., and J. H. Hensels, Esq. [At Press.  
 Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. W. W. Skeat. Part IV.  
 Guy of Warwick: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. [At Press.  
 Sir Bevis of Hampton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Dr. E. Kölbinger. [At Press.  
 Lancelot's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. Part V.

*The Publications for the years 1872 to 1882 (one guinea each year) are:—*

- XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyes of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., 1550-1 A.D., edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s. 1872  
 XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s. "  
 XVII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1540 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s. "  
 XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotland, 1540 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s. 1875  
 XIX. Our Ladyes Myrroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s. "  
 XX. Lancelot's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. Part I. 8s. 1874  
 XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s. "  
 XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderick Mors (ab. 1542); and The Lamentation of a Christian against the Citty of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s. "  
 XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s. "  
 XXIV. Lancelot's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. Part II. 16s. 1873  
 XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s. "  
 XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s. 1876  
 XXVII. Sp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s. 1877  
 XXVIII. Lancelot's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, Part III. 10s. 1877  
 XXIX. Barbour's Bruce, Part III, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s. 1878  
 XXX. Lancelot's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. Part IV. 15s. 1878  
 XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "  
 XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8s. 1879  
 XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s. "  
 XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Yvain, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s. 1880  
 XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Siege of Melayne, Sir Otual, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12s. "  
 XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s. 1881  
 XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s. "  
 XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdoun of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s. "  
 XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances:—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otual, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s. 1882  
 XL. Charlemagne Romances:—7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 16s. 1882

LONDON: N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.  
 BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 53 MOHRENSTRASSE.







